



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 121 176 684

D V E N I T + +

+ + GENERATIO PRÆTERIT, ET GENERAT



+ + TERRA AUTEM IN AETERNUM STAT + +

+ + E P H. W E I S S + +



✓







.

.

.

.

LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS

AS REPRESENTED IN THE FINE ARTS

FORMING THE SECOND SERIES OF SACRED
AND LEGENDARY ART

BY
MRS. JAMESON
"

Corrected and Enlarged Edition



BOSTON AND NEW YORK
HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY
The Riverside Press, Cambridge

1885



~~755
J31L~~

N 8080
J4

500625

1 000 4M12



P R E F A C E.



IN presenting to the public this Second Series of SACRED AND LEGENDARY ART, I can but refer to the Preface and general Introduction prefixed to the First Series for an explanation of the purpose of the work *as a whole*, and the motives from which it was first undertaken.

I spoke of it there as, at best, only an attempt to do what has not hitherto been done, — to interpret, as far as I could in a limited space, and with very imperfect knowledge, those works of Art which the churches and galleries of the Continent, and our own rich collections, have rendered familiar to us as objects of taste, while they have remained unappreciated as subjects of thought ; — to show that, while we have been satisfied to regard sacred pictures merely as decorations, valued more for the names appended to them than for their own sakes, we have not sufficiently considered them as books, — as poems, — as having a vitality of their own for good and for evil, and that thus we have shut out a vast source of delight and improvement, which lay in the way of many, even the most uninstructed in the technicalities of Art.

This was the object I had in view, — knowing that, doing my best, I could do no more nor better than make the first step in a new direction. No one can feel more strongly than myself the deficiencies of the First Series of this work. That it has met with great and un hoped-for success is no evidence of its merit; but rather a proof that it did, opportunely, supply a want which, as I had felt myself, I thought others might feel also.

For the gentle and generous tone of criticism towards that work — public and private — I am deeply grateful. But, in this Second Series, I shall require even more especially the candor and forbearance of the reader.

To speak of the religious pictures painted for the monastic communities, and to avoid altogether any allusion to disputed points of faith, of history, of character, has been impossible. It was said of the First Series, by an authority for which I have a high respect, that I had “spoiled my book by not making it *Roman Catholic*.” But I am not a Roman Catholic: how, therefore, could I honestly write in the tone of thought, feeling, conviction, natural and becoming in one of that faith? I have had to tread what all will allow to be difficult and dangerous ground. How was this to be done safely, and without offence, easily given in these days? Not, surely, by swerving to the right or to the left; not by the affectation of candor; — not by leaving wholly aside aspects of character and morals which this department of the Fine Arts, the representations of monastic life, necessarily place before us. There was only one way in which the task undertaken could

be achieved in a right spirit, — by going straight forward, according to the best lights I had, and saying what appeared to me the truth, as far as my subject required it: and my subject — let me repeat it here — is artistic and æsthetic, not religious. This is too much of egotism, but it has become necessary to avoid ambiguity. I will only add that, as from the beginning to the end of this book there is not one word false to my own faith, — my own feeling, so I truly hope there is not one word which can give offence to the earnest and devout reader of any persuasion: — if there be, I am sorry; — what can I say more?

The arrangement is that which naturally offered itself; but, in classing the personages under the various Orders, I have not pedantically adhered to this system: it will be found that I have departed from it occasionally, where the subjects fell into groups, or were to be found in the same pictures. Much has been omitted, and omitted with regret, to keep the volume within those portable dimensions on which its utility and its *readability* depended. If it be asked on what principle the selection has been made, it would be difficult to reply. I have just followed out the course of my own thoughts, — my own associations. If I have succeeded in carrying my readers with me, there needs no excuse: they can pursue the path into which I have led them, to far wider knowledge and higher results. But if so far they find it difficult or tedious to accompany me, what excuse would avail?

Here, as in the former series, the difficulty of compression has been the greatest of all my difficulties: it

was hard sometimes, when in the full career of reflection or fancy, to pull up, turn short round, and retrace my steps, lest I should be carried beyond the limits absolutely fixed by the nature and object of the work. There was great temptation to load the text with notes of reference to authorities, or notes of comment where such authorities were disputed and contradictory ; but I found it would only encumber, not elucidate, the matter in hand. The authorities consulted are those enumerated in the Preface to the First Series, with the addition of separate and authentic biographies of the most remarkable persons. To Mr. Maitland's Essays on the Dark Ages ; to Sir James Stephen's Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography ; and to Lord Lindsay's beautiful work on Christian Art, — I have been largely indebted, and have great pleasure in thus acknowledging my obligations.





CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION.

	Page
I. General Character and Influence of Monastic Art. Ugliness and Sameness of the Representations. Historical and Moral Importance of the Monastic Subjects, generally and individually. Contrast between the Benedictine Pictures and those of the Mendicant Orders.	1
II. Distinction between the Devotional and the Historical Subjects	12
III. Founders, Habits, and Attributes of the different Orders	15
IV. Principal Churches and Edifices of the various Orders	28

ST. BENEDICT AND THE EARLY BENEDICTINES IN ITALY, FRANCE, SPAIN, AND FLANDERS.

Origin of the Benedictines. Effigies of the Benedictines interesting and suggestive under three Points of View. As Missionaries, and as the Depositories of Learning. As Artists, Architects, and Musicians. As Agriculturists. Principal Saints of the Benedictine Order . . .	39
St. BENEDICT. The Legend. His Sister, St. Scholastica. His Disciples, St. Maurus, St. Placidus, and St. Flavia. Pictures of St. Benedict. The Proper Habit, sometimes white, and sometimes black. Attributes of St. Benedict. Examples of Devotional Figures. Subjects from his Life by various Painters. Legend of the Dead Nuns . . .	45
St. ILDEFONSO. Famous in Spanish Art. His Vision of the Virgin. His Vision of St. Leocadia	65

ST. BAVON. The Legend. Pictures of the Saint. Story of the Slave	67
ST. GILES. Origin of the Legend	69
ST. BENEDICT OF ANIAN and ST. WILLIAM OF AQUITAINE .	71
ST. NILUS OF GROTTA FERRATA. Legend of St. Nilus and the Emperor Otho. Frescos of Domenichino at Grotta Ferrata	73

THE BENEDICTINES IN ENGLAND AND IN GERMANY.

Introduction of the Order into England. Its Interest and Importance as connected with our History. Earliest English Saints. St. Helena, St. Alban. The Legend. First Introduction of Christianity into England. The Legend of Glastonbury. The Legend of St. Augustine of Canterbury, of St. Paulinus of York, of St. Bennet of Wearmouth, of St. Cuthbert of Durham, of St. Oswald the King, of St. Hilda of Whitby, of St. Ebba of Coldingham, of Cædmon the Poet, of St. Chad of Lichfield, of St. Guthlac of Croyland, of St. Ethelberga, of St. Ethelreda (as represented in Ely Cathedral), of St. Werburga of Chester. St. Edith of Polesworth, and St. Modwena .	80
ST. BONIFACE, MARTYR. The Legend. Habit and Attributes. Popularity in Germany. St. Ewald the Black and St. Ewald the Fair. St. Swidbert. St. Lieven. St. Walburga. St. Ottilia. St. Sebald of Nuremberg. St. Benno	111
Disputes of the English Benedictines with the Norman Kings. Legend of Dale Abbey. Legend of St. Edmund and Ragnar Lodbrog. Martyrdom of King Edmund. St. Neot. St. Swithen. St. Dunstan: his Legend; his Skill as an Artist; as a Musician: ancient Figure. St. Edith of Wilton	125
Legends of St. Edward the Martyr and St. Edward the Confessor. Legend of St. Thomas à Becket	138

THE REFORMED BENEDICTINES.

Decline of the Moral Influence and Discipline of the Order. Reform of the Order in Italy	154
THE ORDER OF CAMALDOLI. Legend of St. Romualdo. Fig-	

CONTENTS

xi

ures of St. Romualdo in the early Florentine School. The Vision of St. Romualdo	155
THE ORDER OF VALLOMBROSA. Legend of St. John Gualberto. Popular at Florence. Subjects from his Life. The Guardian Saints of Vallombrosa St. Umiltà . . .	159
THE CARTHUSIANS. Origin, Interest, and Importance of the Order in connection with Art. Legends of St. Bruno as represented by Le Sueur, by Zurbaran, by Carducho. The Charter-House in London. St. Hugh of Grenoble. St. Hugh of Lincoln, Martyr. Other Infant Martyrs . .	168
THE CISTERCIANS. Popularity of the Order. St Bernard of Clairvaux. The Legend. His Learning and Celebrity. Preaches the Second Crusade. Pictures and Effigies of St. Bernard. Habit and Attributes. Devotional Subjects. The Vision of St. Bernard. Popularity of this Subject. Lichfield Cathedral. Historical Subjects. St. Bernard in the Cathedral of Spires	179
THE OLIVETANS. St Bernard Ptolomei, Founder. St. Francesca Romana. Popularity of her Effigies at Rome . .	189
ST. CHARLES BORROMEO. His Character. His Influence in the Reform of the Church. His great Charity. The Plague at Milan. Effigies of St. Charles. Scenes from his Life. Palestrina	193
ST. PHILIP NERI. Founder of the Oratorians. Legend of the Massimi Family. Pictures of St. Phillip Neri . . .	201
The Port-Royalists : La Mère Angélique ; Jaqueline Pascal ; Pictures by Philippe Champagne. The Trappistes : Story of De Rancé	204

EARLY ROYAL SAINTS CONNECTED WITH THE BENEDICTINE ORDER.

Effigies of Royal Saints not satisfactory ; and why. St. Charlemagne. St. Clotilda. St. Cloud. St. Sigismond of Burgundy. St. Cyril and St. Methodius, Apostles of the Slavonians. St. Wenceslaus of Bohemia, and St. Ludmilla St. Henry of Bavaria. St. Cunegunda. St. Stephen of Hungary. St. Leopold of Austria. St. Ferdinand of Castile. St. Casimir of Poland	208
---	-----

THE AUGUSTINES.

Origin of the Order. Their Patriarch, St. Augustine. St. Monica. St. Patrick and St. Bridget of Ireland . . .	230
ST. NICHOLAS OF TOLENTINO	236
ST. THOMAS OF VILLANUEVA: his Popularity in Spain: Murillo's Picture	238
ST. JOHN NEPOMUCK. The Legend. Patron Saint of Bridges. Popularity throughout Bohemia and Austria	242
ST. LORENZO GIUSTINIANI. Popular at Venice. Pictures by Carpaccio, Bellini, and Paris Bordone	246
ST. ROSALIA OF PALERMO. The Sicilian Legend. Painted by Vandyck for the Jesuits	247
ST. CLARA OF MONTE-FALCO	249

ORDERS DERIVED FROM THE AUGUSTINE RULE.

THE PREMONSTRATENSIS. Legend of St. Norbert: various Pictures of him in the German School. St. Herman-Joseph: Picture by Vandyck	249
THE SERVI. St. Philip Benozzi. Church of the Annunziata at Florence. Frescos painted for the Order by Andrea del Sarto and others	253
THE TRINITARIANS. Instituted for the Redemption of Captives. Legend of St John de Matha, St. Felix de Valois, and St. Radegunda. How represented	257
THE ORDER OF OUR LADY OF MERCY. Legends of St. Peter Nolasco. Popular in Spanish Art	261
THE BRIGITTINES. Legend of St. Bridget of Sweden, Foundress. Popular Representations	264

THE MENDICANT ORDERS.

Origin of the Mendicant Orders in the Thirteenth Century. Characters of St. Francis and St. Dominick contrasted. Of their two Communities. Distinction in Habit. Physiognomy. How characterized in Dante. How represented by the early Painters: by the later Schools. Patronage of Art	267
THE FRANCISCANS. The Seraphic Order. Principal Saints represented in the Franciscan Edifices	275

CONTENTS.

xiii

ST. FRANCIS OF ASSISI. The Legend. Origin of the Porzion-cula. Popularity of the Effigies of St. Francis. The Devotional and Mystical Subjects. Single Figures as Founder. The Stigmata. The Vision of the Virgin and Infant Christ. The Legend of the Roses. St. Francis espouses Poverty. Frescos in the Choir at Assisi. The Life and Miracles of St. Francis, as a Series of Subjects by Giotto, by Ghirlandajo, by Benedetto da Maiano. St. Francis preaches to the Birds. His Ideas concerning Animals. Separate Subjects from the Life of St. Francis	278
ST. CLARA. Her Legend. She is the Type of Female Piety. Ancient Representations of her: as Abbess; as the "Madre Serafica." Pictures from her History	309
ST. ANTONY OF PADUA. The Legend. His Church at Padua. His Life, as a Series of Pictures by Titian and others. St. Antony with the Infant Christ	317
ST. BONAVENTURA, Cardinal, and Doctor of the Church	326
ST. BERNARDINO OF SIENA. Habit and Attributes. Popularity of his Effigies. Bernardino da Feltri, with the <i>Monte-di-Pieta</i>	330
ST. ELIZABETH OF HUNGARY. The Type of Female Charity. Beauty and Interest of the Legends relating to her. Her Life. Devotional Representations of her popular throughout Europe. The Legend of the Roses. Pictures from her Life. Description of St. Elizabeth in the "Er-linde" of Wolf von Goethe. St. Elizabeth of Portugal, the original Heroine of Schiller's "Fridolin".	335
ST. LOUIS OF FRANCE, King; and his Sister, ST. ISABELLA	359
ST. LOUIS OF TOULOUSE, Bishop	366
ST. MARGARET OF CORTONA	368
ST. IVES OF BRETAGNE	371
ST. ELEAZAR DE SABRAN	373
ST. ROSA DI VITERBO	374
ST. FRANCIS DE PAULA	375
ST. JUAN DE DIOS	378
ST. FELIX DE CANTALICIO	383
ST. DIEGO D'ALCALÀ. The Cappella Herrera. Anecdote of Annibal Caracci and Albano	384
ST. VINCENT DE PAULE	387

ST. PETER OF ALCANTARA	391
ST. JOHN CAPISTRANO	391
ST. PETER REGALATO	392
ST. CATHERINE OF BOLOGNA	392
THE DOMINICANS. The principal Saints represented in the Dominican Edifices. The proper Habit and general Character of the Order	393
ST. DOMINICK. The Legend. The War with the Albigenses. The Institution of the Rosary. His Success as a Preacher. His Death at Bologna. His Shrine, called the Arca di San Domenico. Various Representations of St. Domi- nick, and Pictures from his Life, by Angelico and others	399
ST. PETER MARTYR. The San Pietro Martire of Titian; of Andrea del Sarto. Portrait of Savonarola as Peter Mar- tyr	410
ST. THOMAS AQUINAS	414
ST. CATHERINE OF SIENA. The Legend. Description of the City of Siena and the Fonte-Branda. The Visions of St. Catherine. She induces the Pope to quit Avignon for Rome. Andrea Vanni the Painter: his Portrait of St. Catherine. Attributes and Pictures of St. Catherine. She faints before the Crucifix. She receives the Stig- mata	420
ST. ANTONINO, ARCHBISHOP OF FLORENCE. His Friendship for Angelico da Fiesole. Legends and Pictures of him at Florence	435
ST. RAYMOND OF PEÑAFORTE	440
ST. VINCENT FERRARIS, OF FERRER	442
ST. HYACINTH	444
ST. LOUIS BELTRAN	447
SANTA ROSA DI LIMA	448
THE CARMELITES. Disputed Origin of this Order. Princi- pal Carmelite Saints. St. Albert. St. Angelus	449
ST. THERESA, Foundress of the Barefooted Carmelites. Her History and Character ill-treated as a Subject of Art. Pictures of her. Character of St. Theresa by Harriet Martineau	453
ST. JUAN DE LA CRUZ	462
ST. ANDREA CORSINI	463

CONTENTS.

xv

ST. MARIA MADDALENA DE' PAZZI	464
SEUR LOUISE DE LA MISÉRICORDE	464

THE JESUITS.

Influence of the Jesuits on Arts and Artists unfavorable.	
Habit and Character of the Order	466
ST. IGNATIUS LOYOLA	468
ST. FRANCIS XAVIER	473
ST. FRANCIS BORGIA	479
ST. STANISLAS KOTZKA	483
ST. LOUIS GONZAGA	484

THE ORDER OF THE VISITATION OF ST. MARY.

ST. FRANCIS DE SALES ; and MADAME DE CHANTAL, Grand-mother of Madame de Sevigné	485
---	-----





b


.





INTRODUCTION.

I.

N the first series of this work, I reviewed the Scriptural personages and the poetical and traditional saints of the early ages of the Church, as represented in Art.

I endeavored to show that these have, and ought to have, for us a deep, a lasting, a universal interest; that even where the impersonation has been, through ignorance or incapacity, most imperfect and inadequate, it is still consecrated through its original purpose, and through its relation to what we hold to be most sacred, most venerable, most beautiful, and most gracious, on earth or in heaven. Therefore the Angels still hover before us with shining, wind-swift wings, as links between the terrestrial and the celestial; therefore the Evangelists and Apostles are still enthroned as the depositaries of truth; the Fathers and Confessors of the Church still stand robed in authority as dispensers of a diviner wisdom; the Martyrs, palm-sceptred, show us what once was suffered, and could again be suffered, for truth and righteousness' sake; the glorified Penitents still hold out a blessed hope to those who, in sinning, have loved much; the Virgin Patronesses still represent to us the Christian ideal of womanhood in its purity and its power. The image might be defective, but to our fore-

fathers it became gracious and sanctified through the suggestion, at least, of all they could conceive of holiest, brightest, and best; the lesson conveyed, either by direct example or pictured parable, was always intelligible, and, in the hands of great and sincere artists, irresistibly impressive and attractive. To us, therefore, in these later times, such representations are worthy of reverent study for the sake of their own beauty, or for the sake of the spirit of love and faith in which they were created.

Can the same be said of the Monastic personages, and the legends relating to them, as we find them portrayed in sculpture and painting? I think not. It appears to me that, here, the pleasure and the interest are of a more mingled nature, good and ill together. At the very outset we are shocked by what seems a violation of the first principles of Art. Monachism is not the consecration of the beautiful, even in idea; it is the apotheosis of deformity and suffering. What can be more unpromising, as subjects for the artist, than the religious Orders of the Middle Ages, where the first thing demanded has been the absence of beauty and the absence of color? Ascetic faces, attenuated forms, dingy dark draperies, the mean, the squalid, the repulsive, the absolutely painful, — these seem most uncongenial materials, out of which to evolve the poetic, the graceful, and the elevating! True, this has been done, and done in some cases so effectually, that we meet constantly with those whose perceptions have become confused, whose taste is in danger of being vitiated through the conventional associations awakened by the present passion for what is called Mediæval Art. But with all our just admiration and sympathy for greatness achieved through the inspiration of faith and feeling in spite of imperfect means and imperfect knowledge, let us not confound things which, in their very essence, are incompatible. Pain is pain; ugliness is ugliness; the quaint is not the graceful. Therefore, dear friends, be not deceived! — every long-limbed, long-eyed, long-draped

saint is not "a Giotto"; nor every meagre, simpering nun, or woe-begone monk, "a Beato Angelico."

And again, the effigies of the monastic personages do not only fail, and necessarily fail, in beauty; — they have a deeper fault. Generally speaking, the moral effect of such pictures upon the mass of the people was not, at any time, of a healthy kind. The subjects were not selected to convey a precept, or to touch the heart: the aim was not to set forth the virtue of the good man as an example; but to glorify the community to which he belonged, and to exalt the saints of the respective Orders as monks, not as men. Even where, as men, they shine most attractively, the holy example conveyed in the representation is neutralized through a species of assumption in the purpose of the work, a vainglorious and exclusive spirit, which has certainly interfered with, and diminished, the religious impression. Sometimes, where the sentiment which the painter brought to his task was truly pious, we still feel that the glory of his community was the object at heart; and that the exaltation of his own patriarch, whether that were St. Benedict, St. Francis, or St. Dominick, had become to him an act of devotion. I have observed that many who have resided long in Catholic countries are apt to see, in the monastic pictures, only this selfish, palpable purpose; and, associating such representations with the depravation of the priestly character, the tyranny of rulers, and the ignorance of the people, regard them either as mere objects of virtù, where the artist is rare and the workmanship beautiful, — or as objects of disgust and ridicule, where they have not this fancied value in the eyes of the connoisseur.

The want of physical beauty, the alloy of what is earthly and self-seeking in the moral effect, — these are surely important drawbacks in estimating the value of the monastic pictures considered as religious Art. If they can still charm us, still attract and rivet attention, still excite to elevated feeling, it is owing to sources of interest which I will now endeavor to point out.

In the first place, then, Monachism in Art, taken in a large sense, is historically interesting, as the expression of a most important era of human culture. We are outliving the gross prejudices which once represented the life of the cloister as being from first to last a life of laziness and imposture: we know that, but for the monks, the light of liberty, and literature, and science, had been forever extinguished; and that, for six centuries, there existed for the thoughtful, the gentle, the inquiring, the devout spirit, no peace, no security, no home but the cloister. There, Learning trimmed her lamp; there, Contemplation "pruned her wings"; there the traditions of Art, preserved from age to age by lonely, studious men, kept alive, in form and color, the idea of a beauty beyond that of earth, — of a might beyond that of the spear and the shield, — of a Divine sympathy with suffering humanity. To this we may add another and a stronger claim on our respect and moral sympathies. The protection and the better education given to women in these early communities; the venerable and distinguished rank assigned to them when, as governesses of their Order, they became in a manner dignitaries of the Church; the introduction of their beautiful and saintly effigies, clothed with all the insignia of sanctity and authority, into the decoration of places of worship and books of devotion, — did more, perhaps, for the general cause of womanhood than all the boasted institutions of chivalry.

This period is represented to us in the Benedictine pictures or effigies. Those executed for the Cistercians, the Vallombrosians, the Camaldolesi (or *by* them, for these communities produced some of the most excelling of the early artists), are especially characterized by an air of settled peace, of abstract quietude, — something fixed in the attitude and features, recalling the conventual life as described by St. Bernard.* There is an

* "*Bonum est nos hic esse, quia homo vivit purius, cadit rarius, surgit velocius, incedit cautius, quiescit securius, moritur felicius, purgatur citius, præmiatur copiosus.*"

example at hand in the assemblage of Saints by Taddeo Gaddi, now in our National Gallery. The old mosaics, and the most ancient Gothic sculpture, exhibit still more strongly this pervading sentiment of a calm, peaceful, passionless life ; sometimes even in the female figures, grave, even to sternness, but oftener elevated, even to grandeur.

Then followed a period when the seclusion of the cloister-life ceased to be necessary, and ceased to do good. The strong line of demarcation between the active and the contemplative life, between life in the world and life out of the world, could no longer be safely drawn. The seventh century after the death of St. Benedict saw the breaking forth of a spirit which left the deepest, the most ineffaceable, impression on the arts and the culture of succeeding times ; and some of the grandest productions of human genius, in painting, sculpture, and architecture, signalized the rise of the Mendicant Orders.

To understand fully the character of these productions, it is necessary to comprehend something of the causes and results of that state of spiritual excitement, that frenzy of devotion, which seized on Christian Europe during the period I allude to. It seems to me, that in this movement of the thirteenth century there was something analogous to the times through which we of this present generation have lived. There had been nearly a hundred years of desolating wars. The

(“ Good is it for us to dwell here, where man lives more purely ; falls more rarely ; rises more quickly ; treads more cautiously ; rests more securely ; dies more happily ; is absolved more easily ; and rewarded more plentifully.”)

This sentence was usually inscribed on some conspicuous part of the Cistercian houses. Wordsworth, from whom I take the quotation, has thus paraphrased it : —

“ Here man more purely lives ; less oft doth fall ;
More promptly rises ; walks with nicer tread ;
More safely rests ; dies happier ; is freed
Earlier from cleansing fires ; and gains withal
A brighter crown.”

Crusades had upheaved society from its depths, as a storm upheaves the ocean, and changed the condition of men and nations. Whole provinces were left with half their population, whole districts remained uncultivated ; whole families, and those the highest in the land, were extinguished, and the homes of their retainers and vassals left desolate. Scarce a hearth in Christendom beside which there wept not some childless, husbandless, hopeless woman. A generation sprang up, physically predisposed to a sort of morbid exaltation, and powerfully acted on by the revelation of a hitherto unseen, unfelt world of woe. In the words of Scripture, "Men could not stop their ears from hearing of blood, nor shut their eyes from seeing of evil." There was a deep, almost universal, feeling of the pressure and the burden of sorrow ; an awakening of the conscience to wrong ; a blind, anxious groping for the right ; a sense that what had hitherto sufficed to humanity would suffice no longer. But in the uneasy ferment of men's minds, religious fear took the place of religious hope, and the religious sympathies and aspirations assumed in their excess a disordered and exaggerated form. The world was divided between those who sought to comfort the afflictions, and those who aspired to expiate the sins, of humanity. To this period we refer the worship of Mary Magdalene, the passion for pilgrimages, for penances, for martyrdoms ; for self-immolation to some object or for some cause lying beyond *self*. An infusion of Orientalism into Western Christianity added a most peculiar tinge to the religious enthusiasm of the time, a sentiment which survived in the palpable forms of Art long after the cause had passed away. Pilgrims returning from the Holy Land, warriors redeemed from captivity among the Arabs and Saracens, brought back wild wonders, new superstitions, a more dreamy dread of the ever-present invisible, — enlarging in the minds of men the horizon of the possible, without enlarging that of experience. With more abundant food for the fancy, with a larger sphere of action, they

remained ignorant and wretched. As one, whose dungeon-walls have been thrown down by an earthquake in the dead of night, gropes and stumbles amid the ruins, and knows not, till the dawn comes, how to estimate his own freedom, how to use his recovered powers, — thus it was with the people. But what was dark misery and bewilderment in the weak and ignorant, assumed in the more highly endowed a higher form; and to St. Francis and his Order we owe what has been happily called the Mystic school in poetry and painting: that school which so strangely combined the spiritual with the sensual, and the beautiful with the terrible, and the tender with the inexorable; which first found utterance in the works of Dante and of the ancient painters of Tuscany and Umbria. It has been disputed often, whether the suggestions of Dante influenced Giotto, or the creations of Giotto inspired Dante: but the true influence and inspiration were around both, and dominant over both, when the two greatest men of their age united to celebrate a religion of retribution and suffering; to solemnize the espousals of sanctity with poverty, — with the self-abnegation which despises all things, rather than with the love that pardons and the hope that rejoices; and which, in closing “the gates of pleasure,” would have shut the gates of mercy on mankind. We still recognize in the Franciscan pictures, those at least which reflect the asceticism of the early itinerant preachers and their haggard enthusiasm, something strangely uncouth and dervish-like. Men scourging themselves, haunted by demons, prostrate in prayer, uplifted in ecstatic visions, replaced in devotional pictures the dry, formal, but dignified figures of an earlier time. For the calmly meditative life of the Benedictine pictures, we have the expression of a life which panted, trembled, and aspired; a life of spiritual contest, of rapture, or of agony. This is the life which is reflected to us in the pictures painted for those religious brotherhoods which sprang up between 1200 and 1300, and drew together and concentrated, in a common feel-

ing, or for a common purpose, the fervid energies of kindred minds.

If the three great divisions of the regular Ecclesiastics seem to have had each a distinct vocation, there was at least one vocation common to all. The Benedictine monks instituted schools of learning; the Augustines built noble cathedrals; the Mendicant Orders founded hospitals; *all* became patrons of the fine arts, on such a scale of munificence that the protection of the most renowned princes has been mean and insignificant in comparison. Yet, in their relation to Art, this splendid patronage was the least of their merits. The earliest artists of the Middle Ages were the monks of the Benedictine Orders. In their convents were preserved from age to age the traditional treatment of sacred subjects, and that pure unworldly sentiment which in later times was ill exchanged for the learning of schools and the competition of academies; and as they were the only depositaries of chemical and medical knowledge, and the only compounders of drugs, we owe to them also the discovery and preparation of some of the finest colors, and the invention or the improvement of the implements used in painting; — for the monks not only prepared their own colors, but when they employed secular painters in decorating their convents, the materials furnished from their own laboratories were consequently of the best and most durable kind.* As architects, as glass painters, as mosaic workers, as carvers in wood and metal, they were the precursors of all that has since been achieved in Christian Art; and if so few of these admirable and gifted men are known to us individually and by name, it is because they worked for the honor of God and their community, — not for profit, nor for reputation.

Theophilus the Monk, whose most curious and important treatise on the fine arts and chemistry was writ-

* *Materials for a History of Oil Painting*, by Sir Charles Eastlake, p. 6.

ten in the twelfth century, and lately republished in France and in England, was a Benedictine. Friar Bacon was a Franciscan, and Friar Albert-le-Grand (Albertus Magnus) a Dominican. It is on record, that the knowledge of physics attained by these two remarkable men exposed them to the charge of magic. Shakespeare, "who saw the thing that hath been as the thing that is," introduces Friar Laurence as issuing from his cell at dawn of day to gather simples and herbs, and moralizing on their properties. The portrait is drawn throughout with such wonderful and instinctive truth, it is as if one of the old friars of the fourteenth century had sat for it.*

In reference to the monastic artists, it is worth observing that the Benedictines are distinguished by the title Don or Dom (*Dominus*), peculiar, I believe, to the ecclesiastics of this Order: as Don Lorenzo Monaco, who painted the beautiful Annunciation in the Florence Gallery; † Don Giulio Clovio, the famous miniatore of the sixteenth century. The painters of the Mendicant Orders have the prefix of Fra or Frate, as Fra Giacompo da Turrita, a celebrated mosaic worker in the thirteenth century; Fra Antonio da Negroponte, who painted that supremely beautiful and dignified Madonna in the Frari at Venice; — both Franciscans: Fra Filippo Lippi, the Carmelite: Fra Beato Angelico da Fiesole, and Fra Bartolomeo (styled, *par excellence*, Il Frate, the Friar), — both Dominicans.

Thus much for the historical and artistic interest of the monastic representations taken generally. Considered separately, some of these pictures have even a deeper interest.

* "The good friar of this play," says Mr. Knight, in his notes to *Romeo and Juliet*, "in his kindliness, his learning, and his inclination to mix with, and perhaps control, the affairs of the world, is no unapt representation of one of the distinguished Order of St. Francis in its best days."

† v. *Sacred and Legendary Art*.

The founders of the various religious communities were all remarkable men, and some of them were more, — they were wonderful men ; men of genius, of deep insight into human nature, of determined will, of large sympathies, of high aspirations, — poets, who did not write poems, but acted them : all differing from each other in character, as their various communities differed from each other in aim and purpose. As a matter of course, in all works of art dedicated by those communities, the effigies of their patriarchs and founders claim a distinguished place. Thus we have in the monastic pictures a series of biographies of the most interesting and instructive kind. It will be said that this is biography *idealized*. Idealized certainly, but not falsified ; — not, I think, nearly so falsified as in books. After having studied the written lives of St. Benedict, St. Bernard, St. Francis, St. Clara, St. Dominick, and others, to enable me to understand the pictures which relate to them, I found it was the pictures which enabled me better to understand their lives and characters. I speak, of course, of good pictures, painted by earnest and conscientious artists, where traditional or characteristic resemblance has been attended to. The monkish pictures of the later schools are in general as ignorantly false in character as they are degraded in taste and style.

I have spoken of the want of beauty in the early pictures of monastic subjects ; but though the figures of the ascetic saints are not in themselves beautiful, the pictures in which they occur are sometimes of the highest conceivable beauty, either through the effect of suggestive and harmonious combination, or the most striking and significant contrasts. For instance, a group which meets us at every turn is the combination of the dark-robed, sad-visaged, self-denying monk, with the lovely, benign Madonna and the godlike innocence of her Child. Sometimes the votary kneels, adoring in effigy the divine Maternity, the glorification of those soft affections which, though removed far from him in his seclusion,

are brought near to him, and at once revealed and consecrated through the power of Art. Sometimes the sainted recluse stands with an air of dignity by the throne of the Virgin-mother; sometimes the introduction of angels scattering flowers, or hymning music, for the solace of the haggard hermit, form most striking and poetical contrasts.

And, again, the grouping in some of the monastic pictures is not merely beautiful, it is often in the highest degree significant. It has struck me that such pictures are not sufficiently considered like books, as having a sort of vitality of meaning; only, like books, before we can read them we must understand the language in which they are written. I have given a number of instances in the course of this volume. I will add another which has just occurred to me. In the Pitti Palace there is an "Annunciation of the Virgin," in which St. Philip Benozzi, who lived in the fourteenth century, stands by in his ample black robes, listening to the angelic salutation. We are struck, not by the anachronism, — where the subject is not treated as an event, but as a mystery, there can be no anachronism, as I have elsewhere shown, — but we are embarrassed by what appears a manifest incongruity; and such it is on the walls of a palace: in its original place the whole composition was full of propriety, and, through its associations, became harmonized into poetry. It was painted for the Order of the Servi, in honor of their chief saint, Filippo Benozzi; it was suspended in their church at Florence, dedicated to the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin (the famous Annunziata). The Order was founded in especial honor of the Virgin, and, by a rule of the original institute, all their devotions began with the words of the angel Gabriel, "Ave Maria!" Thus we have the explanation at once; and the dark-robed, listening monk in the background becomes an object of intelligent interest to those who understand the import and the original purpose of this fine picture.

I will give another example: we often meet with pictures of St. Dominick holding the keys of St. Peter, or receiving them from the apostle. The allusion is to a custom of the papal court, which has prevailed since the days of Innocent III. The important and confidential office of Master of the Sacred Palace was given to St. Dominick in 1218, and has ever since been held by a member of the Dominican Order. The pictured allegory is thus the record of an historical fact, and commemorates one of the chief honors of the community.

II.

The representations of Monastic Saints may be classed, like other sacred and legendary subjects, as either *devotional* or *historical*.

The Devotional pictures exhibit the saint as an object of reverence, either in his relation to God or his relation to man; they set forth his *sanctity* or his *charity*.

In those effigies which express his sanctity, he stands with his proper habit and attribute, either alone or beside the throne of the Virgin; or he is in the attitude of prayer, kneeling before the Madonna and Child; or he is uplifted on clouds, with outstretched arms; or he is visited by angels; or he beholds the glory of Paradise; or the most blessed of Mothers places in his arms her Divine Infant; or the Saviour receives him into joy eternal. In all such pictures, the purpose is to exalt the human into the divine. The principle of Monachism which pervades the early legends of St. Anthony and others of the saintly hermits, that which made sanctity consist in the absolute renunciation of all natural feelings and affections, we find reproduced in the later monastic representations, sometimes in a painful form:—

“They who, through wilful disesteem of life,
Affront the eye of Solitude, shall find
That her mild nature can be terrible.”

And *terrible* it certainly appears to us in some of these pictures, where the solitude is haunted by demons, or defiled by temptations, or agonized by rueful penance, or visited by awful and preternatural apparitions of the crucified Redeemer. In the later pictures of the female saints of the various Orders, — those, for instance, of St. Catherine of Siena, St. Theresa, St. Maria Maddalena de' Pazzi, and others, — the representation becomes offensive, as well as painful and pathetic. I recollect such a picture in the Corsini Palace, which I cannot recall without horror, and dare not attempt to describe. The gross materialism of certain views of Christianity, not confined to the Roman Catholics, strikes us in pictures more than in words; yet surely it is the same thing.

On the other hand, there is a view of the sanctity of solitude, placed before us in the earlier monastic pictures, which is soothing and attractive far beyond the power of words. How beautiful that soft, settled calm, which seems to have descended on the features, as on the souls, of those who have kept themselves unspotted from the world! How dear to the fatigued or wounded spirit that blessed portraiture of stillness with communion, of seclusion with sympathy, which breathes from such pictures! Who, at some moments, has not felt their unspeakable charm? — felt, when the weight of existence pressed on the fevered nerves and weary heart, the need of some refuge from life on this side of death, and all the real, or at least the possible, sanctity of solitude?

But again: where the saint has been canonized for works of charity, which exalted him in his human relation, it is common in the devotional effigies to express this, not by some special act, but in a poetical and general manner. He stands looking up to heaven, with a mendicant or a sick man prostrate at his feet; or he is giving alms to Christ in the likeness of a beggar; or he is holding aloft the crucifix, or the standard, as a

preacher to the poor. Such pictures are often of exceeding beauty; and the sentiment conveyed — “Be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample” — would be irresistible were it not for that frequent alloy of pride and emulation, in the purpose of the picture, of which I have spoken.

Such figures as those of St. Theresa interceding for souls in purgatory, and St. Dominick doing penance for the sins of others, express, at once, the sanctity and the charity of the saint.

The historical subjects are those which exhibit some event or action in the life of the saint, generally expressing the virtues for which he was canonized; consequently they may be regarded as the attestation, in a dramatic form, either of his sanctity or his charity.

Thus we have in the first class his miracles performed either before or after death, and these miracles are almost invariably copied from those of our Saviour. The dead are raised, the blind see, the dumb speak, the sick are restored, food is multiplied; the saint walks through fire or over water, stills the tempest, or expels evil spirits. When these wonders are not copied literally from the Gospels, they are generally allegorical; as where roses spring from the blood of St. Francis, or fall from the lips of St. Angelo; or where St. Francis preaches to the birds, or St. Antony of Padua to the fishes; or where the same saint discovers the miser's heart buried in his treasure chest, — “where his treasure is, there shall his heart be also.” Or they are parables for the purpose of setting forth some particular or disputed dogma of the Church, as the mule kneeling before the Host when carried by St. Antony, or the Saviour administering in person or by an angel the consecrated wafer to St. Bonaventura. Or they are obvious inventions to extol the glory of some particular saint, and, through him, the popularity and interests of the community to which he belonged: such is the whole story of St. Diego d'Alcalà.

Martyrdoms, of course, come under this designation, but among the monastic saints there are few who suffered death for their faith. The death of St. Peter the Dominican, called the Martyr, (persecutor at once and victim,) was an assassination rather than a martyrdom : it is, however, the most important among these representations, and, in the hands of Titian, in the highest degree tragic and striking.

Less frequent in the churches, but more interesting, are those dramatic and historical pictures which place the saint before us in his relation to humanity ; as where he is distributing alms, or ministering to the sick, or redeeming slaves and prisoners, or preaching to the poor. Pictures of St. Elizabeth of Hungary tending the sick boy in the hospital ; of St. Charles Borromeo walking amid the plague-stricken wretches, bearing the sacrament in his hand ; of St. Antony of Padua rebuking the tyrant Eccellino ; of St. Vincent de Paul carrying home the foundlings ; of St. Catherine of Siena converting the robbers ; and innumerable others, — belong to this class.

III.

In arranging according to their dignity the saints of the different Orders, the Founders would claim, of course, the first place ; after them follow the Martyrs, if any ; then the Royal Saints who wear the habit ; lastly, the Canonized Saints of both sexes, taking rank according to their celebrity and popularity.

St. Benedict is the general patriarch of all the Benedictine communities, who, next to him, venerate their separate founders :

St. Romualdo, founder of the Camaldolesi ;
St. John Gualberto, of the Vallombrosians ;
St. Bruno, of the Carthusians ;
St. Bernard, of the Cistercians.

St. Augustine of Hippo, one of the four great Latin Doctors, is considered as the general patriarch of the Augustines, and of all the communities founded on his Rule; each venerating besides, as separate head or founder,

St. Philip Benozzi, of the Servi;

St. Peter Nolasco, of the Order of Mercy;

St. Bridget of Sweden, of the Brigittines.

The Augustine Canons also regard as their patriarch and patron St. Joseph, the husband of the Virgin.

St. Francis is the general patriarch of the Franciscans, Capuchins, Observants, Conventuals, Minimes, and all other Orders derived from his Rule.

St. Dominick founded the Dominicans, or Preaching Friars.

St. Albert of Vercelli is generally considered as the founder of the Carmelites, who, however, claim as their patriarch Elijah the Prophet.

St. Jerome is claimed as patriarch by the Jeronimites; and St. Ignatius Loyola was the founder of Jesuitism.

In those grand sacred subjects which exhibit a congregation of saints, as the Paradiso, the Last Judgment, and the Coronation of the Virgin, the founders of the different Orders are usually conspicuous. I will give an example of such a poetical assemblage of the various Orders, because it is especially interesting for the profoundly significant treatment; because it is important as a *chef-d'œuvre* of one of the greatest of the early artists, Angelico da Fiesole; and because, having been recently engraved by Mr. George Scharf for the Arundel Society, it is likely to be in the hands of many, and convenient for immediate reference.

The picture to which I allude is the fresco of the Crucifixion painted on the wall of the Chapter House of St. Mark at Florence. To understand how profoundly every part of this grand composition has been

meditated and worked out, we must bear in mind that it was painted in a convent dedicated to St. Mark ; in the city of Florence ; in the days of the first and greatest of the Medici, Cosmo and Lorenzo ; and that it was the work of a Dominican friar, for the glory of the Dominican Order.

In the centre of the picture is the Redeemer crucified between the two thieves. At the foot of the cross is the usual group of the Virgin fainting in the arms of St. John the Evangelist, Mary Magdalene, and another Mary. To the right of this group, and the left of the spectator, is seen St. Mark, as patron of the convent, kneeling, and holding his Gospel ; behind him stands St. John the Baptist, as protector of the city of Florence. Beyond are the three martyrs, St. Laurence, St. Cosmo, and St. Damian, patrons of the Medici family. The two former, as patrons of Cosmo and Lorenzo de' Medici, look up to the Saviour with devotion ; St. Damian turns away and hides his face. On the left of the cross we have the group of the founders of the various Orders. First, St. Dominick, kneeling, with hands outspread, gazes up at the Crucified ; behind him St. Augustine, and St. Albert the Carmelite, mitred and robed as bishops ; in front kneels St. Jerome as a Jeronymite hermit, the cardinal's hat at his feet ; behind him kneels St. Francis ; behind St. Francis stand two venerable figures, St. Benedict and St. Romualdo ; and in front of them kneels St. Bernard, with his book ; and, still more in front, St. John Gualberto, in the attitude in which he looked up at the crucifix when he spared his brother's murderer. Beyond this group of monks Angelico has introduced two of the famous friars of his own community : St. Peter Martyr kneels in front, and behind him stands St. Thomas Aquinas ; the two, thus placed together, represent the *sanctity* and the *learning* of the Dominican Order, and close this sublime and wonderful composition. Thus considered, we may read it like a sacred poem, and every separate figure is a study of character. I hardly know anything in paint-

ing finer than the pathetic beauty of the head of the penitent thief, and the mingled fervor and intellectual refinement in the head of St. Bernard.

It will be remarked that, in this group of patriarchs, "*Capi e Fondatori de' religioni*," St. Bruno, the famous founder of the Carthusians, is omitted. At the time the fresco was painted, about 1440, St. Bruno was not canonized.

We have portraits of distinguished members of the various communities who were never canonized, but these do not properly belong to sacred Art. The decree of beatification did not confer the privilege of being invoked as intercessor and portrayed in the churches; it was merely a declaration that the personage distinguished for holiness of life had been received into bliss, and thence received the title of *Beato*, Blessed. The bull of canonization was a much more solemn ordinance, and conferred a species of divinity: it was the apotheosis of a being supposed to have been endowed while on earth with privileges above humanity, with miraculous powers; and regarded with such favor by Christ, whom he had imitated on earth, that his prayers and intercessions before the throne of grace might avail for those whom he had left in the world. To obtain the canonization of one of their members became with each community an object of ambition. The popes frequently used their prerogative in favor of an Order to which they had belonged, or which they regarded with particular interest. Sometimes the favor was obtained through the intercession of crowned heads.

In the monastic pictures it is most especially necessary to ascertain the date of the canonization in order to settle the identity of the personage. I will give an example. There is in the Dresden Gallery a remarkably fine devotional picture, by Garofalo, representing St. Peter and St. George standing, and a little behind them, in the centre, a saint in a white habit, seated with a pen and an open book in his hand, looking up to the Madonna in glory. This figure is called in the cata-

logue *St. Bruno*. Now there can be no doubt that it is St. Bernard, and not St. Bruno : for, in the first place, the habit has not the proper form of the Carthusian habit, — there is no scapulary united by the band at the sides ; secondly, it was St. Bernard, not St. Bruno, who wrote the praises of the Virgin ; and, thirdly, the whole question is set at rest by the fact that St. Bruno was not canonized till the beginning of the seventeenth century, consequently could not appear between St. Peter and St. George in a picture painted in the beginning of the sixteenth.

The color and form of the habit are also of great importance in ascertaining the name of the personage ; but though, at a single glance, we distinguish the black Benedictine monk from the white Cistercian, and the gray or brown tunic of the Franciscan from the white tunic and black mantle of the Dominican, it is not always easy to discriminate further. St. Benedict, for instance, sometimes wears the black, and sometimes the white, habit ; and the color will decide whether the picture was painted for the *Monaci Neri* or for the Reformed Benedictines. I have explained this at length in the legend of the saint, and will only point to the picture by Francia in our National Gallery as an example of St. Benedict in the *white* habit.

Gray was the original color of the Franciscan habit. The Reformed Franciscans introduced the dark-brown tunic : the girdle, of a twisted hempen cord, remains the peculiar distinction of the habit at all times.

The black habit is worn by the Augustines, the Servi, the Oratorians, and the Jesuits.

The white habit is worn by the Cistercians, the Camaldolesi, the Port-Royalists, the Trappistes, the Trinitarians.

Black over white, by the Dominicans.

White over black, by the Premonstratensians and the Carmelites.

The tonsure, the shaven crown, has been from very

early times one of the distinguishing signs of the priesthood. To shave the head was anciently an expression of penitence and mourning, and was thence adopted by the primitive hermits in the solitudes of Egypt. The form of the tonsure was settled by the Synod of Toledo in 633 ; and the circle of short hair left round the head has since been styled the *clerical crown* (*corona clericalis*). The Carthusians alone of the Monkish Orders shaved the whole head, in sign of greater austerity.

I do not know what is the specific rule of the different Orders with regard to beards ; but in pictures we find long beards worn only by the early Benedictines, the Hermits, and the Capuchins.

But when, with some attention, we have settled the Order, it requires some further examination to discriminate the personage. This is determined by some particular attribute, or by some characteristic treatment ; by the relative position of the figures ; or by the locality for which the picture was painted, — all of which have to be critically considered. Some saints, as St. Francis, St. Catherine of Siena, St. Elizabeth of Hungary, are easily and at once discriminated ; others, after a long study of characteristics and probabilities, leave us at a loss.

And, first, with regard to the distinctive emblems and attributes. They are the same already enumerated and explained, in the first series of this work, as of general application in the sacred and legendary subjects ; but in the monastic pictures they have sometimes a particular significance, which I shall endeavor to point out.

The GLORY expresses the canonized saint : it ought not to be given to a *Beato*. In some instances, where the figure of the saint has been painted before the date of the canonization, the glory has been added afterwards ; in the later schools of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries it is omitted.

The **DRAGON** or the **DEMON** at the feet of the saint is a common attribute, and bears the common meaning, — that of sin and the world overcome : but sometimes the Demon or Demons, chained to a rock behind, or led captive, signify heresy vanquished ; as in pictures of St. Bernard, the great polemic of the middle ages.

The **HIND** or **STAG**, as the general emblem of solitude, is frequent ; but it has a special meaning in the legends of St. Giles and St. Felix de Valois.

WILD BEASTS, such as bears, wolves, &c., at the feet of a saint, originally signified that he had cleared a wilderness, or founded a convent in a solitude. When the original signification was forgotten, some legend was invented or suggested to account for it.

The **CRUCIFIX** held in the hand signified a preacher ; in this sense it is given to St. Francis, St. Dominick, St. Peter Martyr, St. John Capistrano, St. Francis Xavier, St. Vincent Ferrier. Merely as a symbol of penance and devout faith it is given to St. Francis, St. Margaret of Cortona, St. Theresa. It has a special significance in the pictures of St. John Gualberto and St. Catherine of Siena.

The **LILY**, as the emblem of purity and chastity, is common to hundreds of saints, male and female : it is, however, especially characteristic of St. Clara, St. Antony of Padua, St. Dominick, and St. Catherine of Siena ; and also of those young saints who made early vows of celibacy, as St. Casimir, St. Stanislas, St. Aloysius of Gonzaga. The crucifix twined with the lily, common in late pictures, signifies devotion and purity of heart : it is given particularly to St. Nicholas of Tolentino. But the lily being also the symbol of the Virgin, and consecrated to her, is placed near those saints who were distinguished by their devotion to the Mother of the Redeemer, as in pictures of St. Bernard.

The **INFANT CHRIST** placed in the arms of a saint is a common allegory or legend, but comparatively modern, and a favorite subject of the later schools of art.

INTRODUCTION.

I believe it to be derived from the legend of St. Antony of Padua, of whom it is related that the radiant figure of Christ descended and stood on the open book of the Gospel while preaching to the people. The pictures of the Madonna and Child, that universal subject in all religious edifices, may, in heated imaginations, have given rise to those visions so common in the lives of the monastic saints, where the Virgin-mother, bending from her throne, or attended by a train of angels, resigns her Divine Infant to the outspread eager arms of the kneeling recluse. Such representations we have of St. Catherine of Siena, St. Theresa, St. Catherine of Bologna, and indeed of all the nun-saints ; also of St. Francis, St. Antony of Padua, St. Felix of Cantalicia, and others ; never of St. Dominick, nor, that I remember, of St. Clara. They strike me sometimes as very pathetic.

The STANDARD with the CROSS is the general symbol of Christianity triumphant, and is given to the early preachers and missionaries. But it is also given to the royal and warrior saints connected with the different Orders, as St. Oswald, St. Wenceslaus, St. Henry, St. Leopold.

The FLAMING HEART is the rather vulgar and commonplace emblem of Divine love. I have never met with it in any of the very early pictures, except those of St. Augustine. The heart crowned with thorns is given to St. Francis de Sales ; impressed with the name of Christ, the I H S, it is given to the Jesuit saints, to St. Theresa, to St. Bridget of Sweden, and to St. Maria Maddalena de' Pazzi. It has a particular meaning in the legend of St. Catherine of Siena.

The CROWN OF THORNS, placed on the head or in the hand of a saint, is a modern emblem, and expresses suffering for Christ's sake. It has a more special meaning in the pictures of St. Francis, who is considered by his followers as a type of the Redeemer ; and also in the legends of St. Louis of France, of St. Catherine of Siena, and St. Rosa di Lima.

The **PALM**, as the meed of martyrdom, is proper to a few only of the monastic saints. St. Placidus, the disciple of St. Benedict, is the earliest monastic martyr ; St. Boniface and St. Thomas à Becket were also Benedictines. St. Albert and St. Angelo were Carmelites, and St. Peter Martyr a Dominican ;—these, I believe, are the only monkish martyrs who are conspicuous and individualized in works of art. The only nun-martyr is St. Flavia, the sister of St. Placidus.

We find, also, pictures and prints commemorating the five Franciscans martyred at Morocco ; a long procession of about a hundred Dominican martyr-missionaries ; and the Jesuit Martyrs of Japan : but they are not individually named, nor have they, I believe, been regularly canonized.

But the palm is also occasionally given to several saints who have not suffered a violent death, but have been conspicuous for their victory over pain and temptation ; for instance, to St. Francis and St. Catherine of Siena.

The **LAMB**, as an attribute, is proper to St. Francis, both as the symbol of meekness and with an especial meaning for which I must refer to the legend.

The **FISH**, the ancient Christian symbol of baptism, is proper to some of the old missionaries and primitive bishops who converted the heathen ; but the original meaning being lost or forgotten, a legend has been invented by way of interpretation, as in the stories of St. Ulrich of Augsburg and St. Benno of Meissen.

The **CROWN**, placed near the saint, or at his feet, signifies that he was of royal birth, or had resigned a kingdom to enter a monastery. Those royal saints who retained the sovereign power till their death wear the crown ; and the sainted queens and princesses frequently wear the diadem over the veil.

A **SERAPH** is sometimes introduced as an ornament, or hovering near, to distinguish the saints of the Seraphic Order ; as in a figure of St. Bonaventura.

The **STIGMATA**, the wounds of Christ impressed on the hands, feet, and side, are, as an attribute, proper to St. Francis and St. Catherine of Siena; improperly given also to St. Maria Maddalena de' Pazzi, and related of several other saints whom I have not met with in pictures.

A **SUN** on the breast expresses the light of Wisdom, in figures of St. Thomas Aquinas. It is carried in the hand of St. Bernardino of Siena in the form of a tablet, and within the radiant circle are the letters I H S. This is the proper attribute of that famous Franciscan, and is explained in his legend. The *Monte de Piété* is given to him in some pictures, as in the small Franciscan predella, attributed to Raphael, in Lord Ward's collection; but it is, I am assured by a high authority, the proper attribute of Fra Bernardino da Feltre (who was never canonized), and given by mistake to St. Bernardino of Siena.

The **STAR**, over the head or on the breast, is given to St. Dominick (black and white habit), and St. Nicholas of Tolentino (black habit); and seems to express a divine attestation of peculiar sanctity, the idea being borrowed from the star in the East. The five stars given to St. John Nepomuck have a special significance, which is explained by his story.

A **BOOK** in the hand of a saint is, in a general way, the Scriptures or the Gospel. It is given in this sense to preachers and missionaries. It has, however, a special meaning in pictures of St. Boniface. Books in the hand or at the feet of St. Bernard, St. Thomas Aquinas, Cardinal Bonaventura, St. Theresa, accompanied by the pen or inkhorn, express the character of author or writer, and the books are often lettered with the titles of their works.

The **DOVE**, as the Scriptural emblem of the Holy Spirit, and expressing direct inspiration, is also given as an attribute to the same saints; but in the effigies of St. Scholastica, the sister of St. Benedict, it has a special meaning.

The **OPEN BOOK**, in the hands of a founder, often indicates the written rule of the Order, and sometimes the first words of the rule are inscribed on the page.

The **SCOURGE** indicates self-inflicted penance, and is given in this sense to St. Dominick (who was famous for scourging himself), and St. Margaret of Cortona.

WALKING over the **SEA** or over rivers is a miracle attributed to so many saints, that it becomes necessary to distinguish them. St. Raymond the Dominican, and St. Francis de Paula the Capuchin, cross the sea on a cloak. St. Peter of Alcantara, a Franciscan, walks over the water. St. Hyacinth, the Dominican, walks over the river Dniester when swollen to a torrent, and is always distinguished by the image of the Virgin in his hand. St. Sebald, in a German print, crosses the Danube on his cloak. In devotional figures of these saints the miracle is often represented as an attribute in the background.

ROSES are sometimes an allusion to the name of the saint; St. Rosalia of Palermo, St. Rosa di Viterbo (Franciscan), St. Rosa di Lima (Dominican), all wear the crown of roses, or it is presented by an angel. But roses in the lap or the hand of St. Elizabeth are an attribute taken from her beautiful legend.

The **CARDINAL'S HAT** is proper to St. Bonaventura, and he is the only monkish saint to whom it belongs; he is distinguished from St. Jerome, the other Cardinal-saint, by the Franciscan girdle, and the absence of the long beard.*

The **MITRE** and **PASTORAL STAFF** are borne by abbots as well as bishops: the pastoral staff only, without the mitre, by abbesses.

SLAVES, with their chains broken, **BEGGARS**, **CHIL-**

* In the German "Christliche Ikonographie," and other books of the kind, the cardinal's hat is mentioned as an attribute of St. Francis Borgia, the Jesuit. He was not a cardinal: if the cardinal's hat be introduced into his effigies (of which I do not remember an instance), it must signify that he rejected that dignity when offered to him.

DREN, LEPERS, at the feet of a saint, express his beneficence; and in the ancient devotional figures these are sometimes of diminutive size, showing that they are merely emblems to signify charity, and not any particular act of charity.

Other attributes in use in the monastic representations, and *peculiar* to certain saints (as the kneeling mule in pictures of St. Antony of Padua), will be explained in their respective legends.*

To understand and to sympathize with the importance attached to almsgiving, and the prominence given to this particular aspect of charity in the old pictures, we must recall a social condition very different from our own: a period when there were no poor-laws; when the laws for the protection of the lower classes were imperfect and perpetually violated; when for the wretched there was absolutely no resource but in private beneficence. In those days a man began his religious vocation by a literal and practical application of the text in Scripture, "Sell all thou hast, and distribute to the poor." The laws against debtors were then very severe, and the proximity of the Moors on one side, and the Turks on the other, rendered slavery a familiar thing. In all the maritime and commercial cities of Italy and Spain, brotherhoods existed for the manumission of slaves and debtors. Charitable confraternities performed then, and in Italy perform now, many duties left to our police, or which we think we fulfil in paying our poor-rates. These duties of charity shine in the monastic pictures, and were conspicuous on the walls of churches, I am persuaded to good purpose. Among the most interesting of the canonized saints whose stories I have related in reference to Art, are the founders of the charitable brotherhoods; and among

* A very useful book, as a companion to churches and picture-galleries, is the little manual, "Emblems of Saints," compiled by the Rev. F. C. Husenbeth.

the most beautiful and celebrated pictures, were those painted for these communities; for instance, for the *Misericordia* in Italy, the various *Scuole* at Venice,* the *Merced* and the *Caridad* in Spain, and for the numerous hospitals for the sick, the houseless travellers, the poor, and the penitent women (*Donne Convertite*). All these institutions were adorned with pictures, and in the oratories and chapels appended to them the altar-piece generally set forth some beneficent saint, — St. Roch, or St. Charles Borromeo, the patrons of the plague-stricken; or St. Cosmo and St. Damian, the saintly apothecaries; or St. Leonard, the protector of captives and debtors; or that friend of the wretched, St. Juan de Dios, or the benign St. Elizabeth; — either standing before us as objects of devout reverence, or kneeling at the feet of the Madonna and her Son, and commending to the Divine mercy “all such as are any ways afflicted in mind, body, or estate.”

The pictures, too, which were suspended in churches as votive memorials of benefits received, are often very touching. I recollect such a picture in the Gallery at Vienna. A youth about fifteen, in the character of Tobias, is led by the hand of his guardian angel Raphael; and on the other side is St. Leonard, the patron of captives, holding his broken fetters: Christ the Redeemer appears above; and below, in a corner, kneels an elderly man, his eyes fixed on the youth. The arrangement of this group leaves us no doubt of its purpose; it was the votive offering of a father whose son had escaped, or had been redeemed, from captivity. The picture is very beautiful, and either by Andrea del Sarto or one of his school.† If we could discover where it had been originally placed, we might discover

* For some account of the objects of these *Scuole*, see “Sacred and Legendary Art.”

† The two figures of St. Raphael and Tobias, without the others, are in a small picture in the Pitti Palace: the peculiar dress and physiognomy of the youth give to the picture the look of a portrait; the reason of this is understood in the complete group.

the facts and the personages to which it alludes ; but even on the walls of a gallery we recognize its pathetic significance : we read it as a poem, — as a hymn of thanksgiving.

When we consider the deep interest which is attached to pictures and other works of art in their connection with history and character, we have reason to regret that in the catalogues of galleries and collections the name of the church, chapel, or confraternity whence the picture was purchased, or where it was originally placed, has been so seldom mentioned. The locality for which a picture was painted will often determine the names of the personages introduced, and show us why they were introduced, and why they held this or that position relatively to each other. A saint who is the subordinate figure in one place, is the superior figure in another ; and there was always a reason, a meaning, in the arrangement of a group, even when it appears, at first sight, most capricious and unaccountable. What a lively, living, really religious interest is given to one of these sacred groups when we know the locality or the community for which it was executed, and how it becomes enriched as a production of mind when it speaks to the mind through a thousand associations, will be felt, I think, after reading the legends which follow.

IV.

Those who have thought on works of art with this reference to their meaning and intention should be able, on looking round a church or any other religious edifice, to decide at once to what community it belongs, and to understand the relation which the pictures bear to each other and to the locality in which they are placed. This is a very interesting point, and leads me to say a few words of some of the most important of these edifices and the memorials of art and artists which they contain.

There is a Latin distich which well expresses the different localities and sites affected by the chief Monastic Orders, —

Bernardus valles, colles Benedictus amabat,
Oppida Franciscus, magnas Ignatius urbes ;

and we shall find almost uniformly the chief foundations of the Benedictines on hills or mountains, those of the Cistercians in fertile valleys by running streams, those of the Franciscans in provincial towns, and those of the Jesuits in capital cities.

To begin with the Benedictines ; the Order produced the earliest painters and architects in Europe, and their monasteries and churches are among the earliest and most important monuments of Art in our own and other countries. The term *Abbey* applies particularly to the foundations of this Order.

In looking round one of the Benedictine edifices, we shall find, of course, St. Benedict as patriarch, his sister St. Scholastica, and the other principal saints of his Order enumerated in the introduction to his legend. We shall also find the apostle Paul frequently and conspicuously introduced into pictures painted for this community. He is their patron-saint and protector, and their rule was framed in accordance with his precepts.

The parent monastery of Monte Cassino was founded by St. Benedict on the spot where stood a temple of Apollo. The grand masses of the conventual buildings now crown the summit of a mountain, rising above the town of San Germano ; the river Rapido, called, farther on, the Garigliano, flows through the valley at its base. The *Hospice*, or house for the reception and entertainment of strangers and travellers, stands lower down. The splendid church and cloisters are filled with works of art, — the series of statues in marble of the most illustrious members and benefactors of the community being perhaps the most remarkable ; but the monastery

having been restored, almost rebuilt, in the seventeenth century, most of the pictures belong to the modern schools.

More interesting for the antiquity of its decorations is Subiaco, formerly the mountain cave in which St. Benedict, at the age of sixteen, hid himself from the world. The *Sacro Speco*, or sacred cavern, is now a church; the natural rocks forming the walls in some parts, are covered with ancient frescos, the works of Concioli, painted in 1219, before the time of Cimabue, and most important in the history of early Italian Art. About a mile from the *Sacro Speco* is the monastery of Santa Scholastica, once famous for its library, and still interesting as the spot where the first printing-press in Italy was set up; — as the first printing-press in England was worked in the cloisters of the Benedictine Abbey of Westminster.

San Paolo-fuor-le-Mura at Rome belongs to the Benedictines.

For the San Severino at Naples, Antonio lo Zingaro painted the series of pictures of the life of St. Benedict which I have described further on.

For the Benedictine convent of San Sisto, at Piacenza, Raphael painted his Madonna di San Sisto, now at Dresden. The monks have been sorely chidden for parting with their unequalled treasure; but that they knew how to value it is proved by the price they set on it, 60,000 florins (about 6,500*l.* English money), probably the largest sum which up to that time had ever been given for a single picture, and which, be it observed, was paid by a petty German prince, Augustus, Elector of Saxony. With this sum the Benedictines repaired their church and convent, which were falling into ruin.

For the monks of Grotta Ferrata, Domenichino painted the life of San Nilo. The cloisters of San Michele in Bosco were painted by all the best painters of the later Bologna school (Ludovico Carracci and his pupils) in emulation of each other. These once admirable and celebrated frescos, executed between 1600 and

1630, are now more ruined than the frescos at Subiaco, painted four centuries earlier.

The San Giustina at Padua is one of the oldest and most celebrated of the Benedictine foundations. The church having been rebuilt between 1502 and 1549 by contributions collected throughout Europe by the monks of the community, all the best artists, from 1550 to 1640, were employed in its decorations. Much more valuable than any of these late works, though good of their kind and date, are the paintings in the old cloisters by a very rare and admirable master, Bernardo Parentino, who died in the habit of an Augustine friar about 1500.

In France the most celebrated of the Benedictine houses were the abbeys of St. Maur, Marmoutier, and Fontevrauld, all ruined or desecrated during the first French Revolution, and their splendid libraries and works of art destroyed or dispersed.

In Germany one of the greatest of the Benedictine communities was that of Bamberg.

With regard to the Reformed Benedictines, the monasteries of Vallombrosa and Camaldoli in Tuscany produced some of the most interesting of the early monastic artists. The pictures in our National Gallery by Taddeo Gaddi were painted for the Camaldolesi. Perugino painted for the Vallombrosians the grandest of his altar-pieces, the Assumption now in the Florence Academy with the saints of Vallombrosa ranged below. Ghirlandajo and Andrea del Sarto painted for these Orders some of their finest works, — for instance, the frescos of the Sassetti Chapel in the Trinità, and the Cenacolo in the San Salvi.

Of the Carthusian monasteries, the parent institution is the Chartreuse at Grenoble. The *Certosa di Pavia* remains unapproached for its richness and beauty, and is filled with the works of the finest of the Lombard sculptors and painters, — Luini, Borgognone, Fossano, Solari, Cristoforo Romano, Amadeo, and others beyond number.

The Certosa at Rome, built by Michael Angelo out of the ruins of the Baths of Diocletian, is filled with pictures by the later artists. Zurbaran and Carducho painted for the Carthusians of Spain, and Le Sueur painted for the Carthusians of Paris his finest work, — the life of St. Bruno, now in the Louvre.

In the churches and abbeys of the Cistercians we shall generally find St. Bernard a prominent figure, and the companion of the patriarch St. Benedict. In consequence of his particular devotion to the Virgin, the Cistercian churches are generally dedicated in her name; and St. Bernard visited by the Virgin, or presenting his books to her, are favorite subjects.

In our own country, the cathedrals of Canterbury, Westminster, Winchester, Durham, Ely, Peterborough, Bath, Gloucester, Chester, Rochester, were Benedictine. St. Albans, which took precedence of all the others, Croyland, Glastonbury, Malmesbury, Malvern, Tewkesbury, and hundreds of others, lie in ruins, except that here and there the beautiful abbey churches have been suffered to remain, and have become parish churches.

The Olivetans, a congregation of Reformed Benedictines, produced some celebrated artists. Lanzi mentions three lay-brothers of this Order, all of Verona, who excelled in the beautiful inlaid work called *Tarsia* or *Intarsatura*. The monastery at Monte Oliveto near Siena, the beautiful Church of San Lorenzo at Cremona, and S. Maria in Organo at Verona, belong to this Order.

In the churches of the Augustines we shall generally find St. Augustine and his mother, Monica, as principal personages. The Apostles, and stories from their lives and ministry; St. Joseph the husband, and Joachim and Anna the parents, of the Virgin, are also conspicuous; and the saints, martyrs, and bishops of the earliest ages, as St. Sebastian, St. Nicholas, St. Laurence, St. Mary Magdalene, though common to all the Orders, figure especially in their pictures. In the convents of the Augustine Hermits we frequently find the

pattern and primitive Hermits, St. Anthony and St. Paul, and others whose legends are given in the first series of this work. The principal saints who belonged to the different branches of this great Order, many of them canonized for their charities, of course find a place in their churches ; as St. Thomas of Villanueva, St. Lorenzo Giustiniani : but their great saint is St. Nicholas of Tolentino.

The churches of the Agostini in Italy most remarkable for works of art are, — the Sant' Agostino at Rome, for which Raphael painted his prophet Isaiah ; the Sant' Agostino at Pavia, which contains the shrine of the patron saint, marvellous for its beauty, and *peopled* with exquisite statuettes ; the Eremitani at Padua, and the San Lorenzo at Florence, both rich in early works of art. Churches dedicated to St. Laurence, St. Sebastian, St. Mary Magdalene, St. Antonio Abbate, generally belong to the Augustines.

Most of the great cathedral churches along the Rhine — Cologne, Mayence, Strasburg — belonged to this Order ; in our own country, the cathedrals of Oxford, Lincoln, Salisbury, Lichfield, Carlisle, Hereford ; and York Minster and Beverley Minster, though founded by the Benedictines, afterwards belonged to the Augustines.

The most celebrated edifices of the Franciscans are, first, the parent convent and church at Assisi, in the decoration of which the greatest artists of Italy, for a space of three hundred years, were successively employed.

Some of the finest pictures of the Perugino school were executed for this Order. Raphael painted his Madonna di Foligno for the Ara-Celi at Rome. In the same church Pinturicchio painted the chapel of St. Bernardino. The Santa-Croce at Florence is a treasury of early Florentine Art, — of the frescos of Giotto, Taddeo and Angelo Gaddi, and Giottino, and the sculptures of Luca della Robbia and Benedetto da Maiano. Ti-

tian rests in the Frari at Venice ; but round this noble church I looked in vain for any pictures especially commemorating the Franciscan worthies.

The St. Antonio-di-Padova is rich with most precious monuments of art, with the bronzes of Donatello and Andrea Riccio ; the marbles of the Lombardi, Sansovino, Sammichele ; and pictures and frescos of all the great painters of Upper Italy, from the earliest Paduan masters, Avanzi, Zevio, and Andrea Mantegna, down to Campagnola.

When Murillo returned from Madrid to his native Seville, poor and unknown, the Franciscans were the first to patronize him. They had resolved to devote a sum of money, which had been collected by one of the begging brothers, upon a series of pictures for their small cloister ; for the eleven pictures required, they could give only the sum in their possession, — a trifling remuneration for an artist of established name ; but Murillo was glad to undertake the commission, and thus laid the foundation of his future fame. He afterwards, when at the height of his reputation, painted for another Franciscan community (the Capuchins of Seville) twenty of his finest pictures.

The Dominicans have a splendid reputation as artists and patrons of art. The principal church of the Order is the San Domenico at Bologna, in which is the shrine of the patriarch. The Dominicans employed Niccolò Pisano to build their church as well as to execute this wonderful shrine. The church has, however, been rebuilt in a modern style, and is now chiefly remarkable for the works of the Caracci school.

The most interesting, the most important, and the largest of all the Dominican edifices, is the Santa Maria-sopra-Minerva, at Rome. Here sleeps that gentlest of painters, Angelico da Fiesole, among the brethren of his Order. Around him are commemorated a host of popes and cardinals : among them Leo X., Cardinal Howard, Cardinal Bembo, and Durandus. The whole

church is filled with most interesting pictures and memorials of the Dominican saints and worthies, particularly the chapels of St. Thomas Aquinas and St. Catherine of Siena. To the right of the choir stands Michael Angelo's statue of Our Saviour.

Not less interesting is the principal church of the Dominicans at Florence, the Santa Maria Novella. In this church is the famous chapel *Dei Spagnuoli*, painted by Taddeo Gaddi and Simone Memmi ; and the chapel of the Strozzi, painted by Andrea Orcagna. In the cloisters is a series of fifty-six pictures of the lives of Dominican saints, St. Thomas Aquinas, San Pietro Martire, St. Vincent Ferrier, and others, painted by Santi di Tito and Cigoli. In this church is preserved the Virgin and Child by Cimabue, which excited such admiration at the time and such delight and wonder among the people, that the quarter of the town through which it was carried to its destination was styled for ages afterwards, and is even to this day, the Borgo Allegri.

In the same city is the convent of St. Mark, where Angelico and Fra Bartolomeo lived and worked and have left some of their finest productions.

In the San Domenico at Siena are some of the finest productions of that remarkable school of art, — the famous Madonna by Guido da Siena which preceded that of Cimabue, and the admirable frescos by Razzi.

The churches of San Sabino and San Giovanni-e-Paolo at Rome, and the San Giovanni-e-Paolo at Venice, belong to this Order. For the last-named church Titian painted his San Pietro Martire.

For the Dominicans of S. Maria Alle Grazie at Milan, Leonardi da Vinci painted his Last Supper. Other interesting churches of this Order are Sant' Eustorgio at Milan, Sant' Anastasia at Verona, and Santa Catarina at Pisa.

It is worthy of remark, that the churches built by the Dominicans generally consist of a nave only, without

aisles, that when preaching to the people, their chief vocation, they might be heard from every part of the church. This form of their churches showed off their pictures to great advantage.*

Among the churches of the Carmelites, I may mention as the most interesting the Carmini at Florence, in which Masaccio, Masolino, and Filippino Lippi painted, in emulation of each other, the frescos of the Brancacci Chapel, the most important works of the fifteenth century.

In this convent worked that dissolute but accomplished friar, Fra Filippo Lippi.

I must say one word of the Jeronymites, who are scarcely alluded to in the succeeding pages because I do not find one of their Order who, as a canonized saint, has been a subject of Art. They claim as their patriarch St. Jerome, whose effigy, with the stories from his life, is always conspicuous in their churches. Stories of the Nativity and of Bethlehem (where St. Jerome planted his first monastery), and of a certain holy bishop of Lyons, St. Just (San Giusto), who left his diocese and turned hermit in the deserts of Egypt about the end of the fourth century, are also to be found there.

The Jeronymites were remarkable for the splendor of some of their edifices: in Spain, the Escorial belonged to them; the Monastery of San Just, to which Charles V. retired after his abdication, and the remarkable Monastery of Belem (Bethlehem) in Portugal, also belonged to them. St. Sigismond, near Cremona, is perhaps the finest in Italy. A community of this Order, the Jesuati, had a convent near Florence (the *San-Giusto*, now suppressed), in which the friars carried on an extensive manufactory of painted glass; and it is particularly recorded that they employed Perugino and other artists of celebrity to make designs, and that

* The S. Maria-sopra-Minerva, at Rome, is an exception.

Perugino learned from them the art of preparing colors. Vasari has given us a most picturesque description of this convent, of the industry of the friars, of their laboratories, their furnaces, and their distilleries; of their beautiful, well-ordered garden, where they cultivated herbs for medicinal purposes; and of the vines trained round their cloisters. This abode of peace, industry, and science, with its gardens and beautiful frescos, was utterly destroyed by the Imperialist army in 1529.

The Jesuits employed Rubens and Vandyck to decorate their splendid church at Antwerp. The best pictures painted for this Order were by the late Flemish and Spanish artists.

Though the religious communities of Spain were most generous patrons of Art, and though some of the very finest pictures of the Valencian and Seville schools were those which commemorated the monastic saints; yet these subjects, considered as sacred Art, do not appear to advantage in the Spanish pictures, for it was the monachism of the seventeenth century, and the Spanish painters rendered it from the life. In the representation of Spanish friars, Zurbaran perhaps excelled all others: his cowed Carthusians, with dark, deep-set eyes and thin lips, his haggard Franciscans, his missionary fathers and Inquisitors, convey the strongest idea of physical self-denial and the consciousness of spiritual power. Murillo, Juanes, and Alonzo Cano frequently give us vulgar heads, sublimated through the intense truth of expression; but, on the whole, we should seek in vain in the Spanish monastic pictures for the refined and contemplative grace and intellectual elevation of the early Italian painters.

Were it the purpose of my book to give a history of Monastic Art and Monastic Artists, I should have to extend these compressed notices into volumes; but it must be borne in mind that I have undertaken only to

describe or to interpret briefly the lives and characters of those monastic personages who were subjects of Art, —thence subjects of thought to those who painted them, and sources of thought to those who behold them.

I cannot better conclude than in the appropriate words of an old monk, Wilhelm of Bamberg, who lived about eight hundred years ago: "I offer this little work as long as I live to the correction of those who are more learned: if I have done wrong in anything, I shall not be ashamed to receive their admonitions; and if there be anything which they like, I shall not be slow to furnish more."





LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.



ST. BENEDICT AND THE EARLY BENEDICTINES IN ITALY, FRANCE, SPAIN, AND FLANDERS.

A. D. 529.



FIRST in point of time, and first in interest and importance, not merely in the history of Art, but in the history of civilization, we rank the Benedictine Order in all its branches.

The effigies of the saintly personages of this renowned and wide-spread Order occur in every period, and every form, and every school of art, from the earliest and rudest to the latest and worst, — from the tenth to the eighteenth century. To the reflecting mind they are surrounded with associations of the highest interest, and are suggestive of a thousand thoughts, — some painful and humiliating, such as wait on all the institutions which spring out of the temporary conditions of society and our imperfect human nature : yet predominant over these, feelings of gratitude, sympathy, and admiration ; if not in all cases due to the individual represented, yet belonging of right to that religious community, which under Providence became the great instrument of civilization in modern Europe.

I have alluded in Sacred and Legendary Art to the origin of Eastern monachism in the life of St. Anthony. There were monks in the West from the days of Jerome. The example and the rules of the Oriental anchorites and cenobites had spread over Greece, Italy, and even into Gaul, in the fourth and fifth centuries; but the cause of Christianity, instead of being served, was injured by the gradual depravation of men, whose objects, at the best, were, if I may so use the word, *spiritually* selfish, leading them in those miserable times to work out their own safety and salvation only; — men who for the most part were ignorant, abject, often immoral, darkening the already dark superstitions of the people by their gross inventions and fanatic absurdities. Sometimes they wandered from place to place, levying contributions on the villagers by displaying pretended relics; sometimes they were perched in a hollow tree or on the top of a column, or housed, half naked, in the recesses of a rock, where they were fed and tended by the multitude, with whom their laziness, their contempt for decency, and all the vagaries of a crazed and heated fancy passed for proofs of superior sanctity. Those who were gathered into communities, lived on the lands which had been granted to them; and belonging neither to the people nor to the regular clergy, responsible to no external law, and checked by no internal discipline, they led a useless and idle, often a miserable and perverted, existence. Such is the picture we have of monachism up to the end of the fifth century.

Whether Benedict, in collecting out of such materials the purer and better elements, subjugating such spirits to a far stricter discipline, and supplying what was deficient in the Oriental monastic rule, — namely, the obligation to labor, (not merely for self-support, but as one of the duties towards God and man,) — contemplated the vast results which were to arise from his institution, may well be doubted. We can none of us measure the consequences of the least conscious of our acts; nor did Benedict, probably, while legislating for a few monks,

anticipate the great destinies of his infant Order. Yet it is clear that his views were not bounded by any narrow ideas of expediency; and that while he could not wholly shake from his mind the influences of the age in which he lived, it was not the less a rarely gifted mind, large, enlightened, benevolent, as well as enthusiastic; the mind of a legislator, a reformer, and a sage, as well as that of a Christian recluse.

The effigies of the Benedictines are interesting and suggestive under three points of view: —

First, as the early missionaries of the North of Europe, who carried the light of the Gospel into those wilds of Britain, Gaul, Saxony, Belgium, where heathenism still solemnized impure and inhuman rites; — who with the Gospel carried also peace and civilization, and became the refuge of the people, of the serfs, the slaves, the poor, the oppressed, against the feudal tyrants and military spoilers of those barbarous times.

Secondly, as the sole depositaries of learning and the arts through several centuries of ignorance; as the collectors and transcribers of books, when a copy of the Bible was worth a king's ransom. Before the invention of printing every Benedictine abbey had its library and its *Scriptorium*, or writing-chamber, where silent monks were employed from day to day, from month to month, in making transcripts of valuable works, particularly of the Scriptures: these were either sold for the benefit of the convent, or bestowed as precious gifts, which brought a blessing equally to those who gave and those who received. Not only do we owe to them the multiplication and diffusion of copies of the Holy Scriptures: we are indebted to them for the preservation of many classical remains of inestimable value; for instance, of the whole or the greater portion of the works of Pliny, Sallust, and Cicero. They were the fathers of Gothic architecture; they were the earliest illuminators and limners; and to crown their deservings under this head, the inventor of the gamut, and the first who instituted a school of music, was a Benedictine monk, Guido d' Arezzo.

Thirdly, as the first agriculturists who brought intellectual resources, calculation, and science to bear on the cultivation of the soil, to whom we owe experimental farming and gardening, and the introduction of a variety of new vegetables, fruits, &c. M. Guizot styles the Benedictines "*les défricheurs de l'Europe*", wherever they carried the cross they carried also the plough. It is true that there were among them many who preferred study to manual labor; neither can it be denied that the "sheltering leisure" and "sober plenty" of the Benedictine monasteries sometimes ministered to indolence and insubordination, and that the cultivation of their domains was often abandoned to their farmers and vassals. "But," says Mr. Martland, "it was, and we ought most gratefully to acknowledge that it is, a most happy thing for the world that they did not confine themselves to the possession of such small estates as they could cultivate with their own hands. The extraordinary benefit which they conferred on society by colonizing waste places, — places chosen because they were waste and solitary, and such as could be reclaimed only by the incessant labor of those who were willing to work hard and live hard, — lands often given because they were not worth keeping, — lands which for a long while left their cultivators half-starved and dependent on the charity of those who admired what we must too often call fanatical zeal, — even the extraordinary benefit, I say, which they conferred on mankind by thus clearing and cultivating, was small in comparison with the advantages derived from them by society, after they had become large proprietors, landlords with more benevolence, and farmers with more intelligence and capital, than any others."

Sir James Stephen thus sums up their highest claims upon the gratitude of succeeding times. "The greatness of the Benedictines did not, however, consist either in their agricultural skill, their prodigies of architecture, or their priceless libraries, but in their parentage of countless men and women illustrious for active piety,

for wisdom in the government of mankind, for profound learning, and for that contemplative spirit, which discovers, within the soul itself, things beyond the limits of the perceptible creation."

The annalists of the Benedictine Order ("Chronique de S. Benoît") proudly reckon up the worthies it has produced since its first foundation in 529, — viz.: 40 popes, 200 cardinals, 50 patriarchs, 1,600 archbishops, 4,600 bishops, and 3,600 canonized saints. It is a more legitimate source of pride that "by their Order were either laid or preserved the foundations of all the eminent schools of learning of modern Europe."

Thus, then, the Benedictines may be regarded as, in fact, the farmers, the thinkers and writers, the artists, and the schoolmasters of mediæval Europe; and this brief, imperfect sketch of their enlightened and enlightening influence is given here merely as an introduction to the artistic treatment of characters and subjects connected with them. All the Benedictine worthies who figure in art are more or less interesting; as for the legendary stories and wonders by which their real history has been perplexed and disfigured, even these are not without value, as illustrative of the morals and manners of the times in which they were published and represented: while the vast area of civilization over which these representations extend, and the curious traits of national and individual character exemplified in the variety of treatment, open to us, as we proceed, many sources of thoughtful sympathy with the past, and of speculation on the possible future.

The following is a list of the principal saints of the Benedictine Order whom I have found represented in works of art.

ST. BENEDICT, patriarch and founder. In the religious edifices of the Benedictines, properly so called, which acknowledge the convent of Monte Cassino as the parent institution, — as for instance in St. Giustina at Padua, San Severo at Naples, Saint Maur and Mar-

44 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

moutier in France, San Michele-in-Bosco at Bologna, and all the Benedictine foundations in England, — St. Benedict is to be represented in the black habit ; but when he figures as the Patriarch of the Reformed Orders who adopted the white habit, as the Camaldolesi, the Cistercians, the Carthusians, he is represented in the white habit, as in many pictures of the Tuscan school. This is a point to be kept in remembrance, or we shall be likely to confuse both names and characters.

The black habit is given to

St. Scholastica, the sister of St. Benedict, and to his immediate disciples, St. Maurus, St. Placidus, and St. Flavia ;

To St. Boniface, the Apostle of Germany ;

St. Bennet, Bishop of Durham ;

St. Benedict of Anian ;

St. Dunstan of Canterbury ;

St. Walpurgis of Eichstadt ;

St. Giles of Languedoc ;

St. Ildefonso of Toledo ;

St. Bavon of Ghent ;

and in general to all the early Benedictines who lived previous to the institution of the Camaldolesi in 1020.

St. Romualdo and the monks of Camaldoli wear the white habit.

St. John Gualberto and the monks of Vallombrosa wear the pale gray, or ash-colored habit. These occur in the foundations of their respective orders, and chiefly in Florentine art.

St. Peter of Clugny and the Cluniacs ought to wear the black habit.

St. Bernard of Clairvaux and the Cistercians wear the white habit, with variations of form which will be pointed out hereafter.

St. Bruno and the Carthusians also wear the white habit. It must be remembered that St. Bruno is not met with in any works of art before the sixteenth century, rarely before the seventeenth ; while saint Bernard, who figures early as a canonized saint and as one

of the great lights of the Catholic Church, occurs perpetually in Italian pictures, with his ample white robes, his pen, and his book ; and not merely in the groups of his own Order, but in combination with St. Francis, St. Dominick, St. Thomas Aquinas, and other personages of remarkable authority and sanctity. There are a few instances in early German art of St. Bernard attired in the *black* Benedictine habit, which I shall notice in their proper place.

The Olivetani, a branch of the Benedictine Order founded by St. Bernardo Ptolomei, also wear the white habit.

Having thus introduced the Benedictine saints generally, we proceed to call them up individually, and bid them stand before us, each "in his habit as he lived," or as poetry has interpreted and art translated into form the memories and traditions of men. And first appears old father Benedict — well named ! — for surely he *was* BLESSED.

ST. BENEDICT.

Ital. San Benedetto. *Fr.* Saint Benoît. *Spa.* San Benito. Founder, patriarch, and first abbot of the Order. March 21, 543.

HABIT AND ATTRIBUTES. — In the original rule of St. Benedict, the color of the habit was not specified. He and his disciples wore black, as all the monks had done up to that time ; but in the pictures painted for the reformed Benedictines, St. Benedict wears the white habit.

The proper and most usual attributes are, 1. The Rod for sprinkling holy water : 2. The Mitre and pastoral staff as abbot : 3. The Raven ; sometimes with a loaf of bread in its beak : 4. A pitcher or a broken glass, or cup containing wine : 5. A thorn-bush : 6. A broken sieve.

ST. BENEDICT was born of a noble family in the little town of Norcia, in the Duchy of Spoleto, about

46 LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.

the year 480. He was sent to Rome to study literature and science, and made so much progress as to give great hopes that he was destined to rise to distinction as a pleader ; but, while yet a boy, he appears to have been deeply disgusted by the profligate manners of the youths who were his fellow-students, and the evil example around him, instead of acting as an allurements, threw him into the opposite extreme. At this period the opinions of St. Jerome and St. Augustine, with regard to the efficacy of solitude and penance, were still prevalent throughout the West : young Benedict's horror of the vicious lives of those around him, together with the influence of that religious enthusiasm which was the spirit of the age, drove him into a hermitage at the boyish age of fifteen.

On leaving Rome, he was followed by his nurse, who had brought him up from infancy, and loved him with extreme tenderness. This good woman, doubtful, perhaps, whether her young charge was out of his wits or inspired, waited on his steps, tended him with a mother's care, begged for him, and prepared the small portion of food which she could prevail upon him to take. But while thus sustained and comforted, Benedict did not believe his penance entire or effective ; he secretly fled from his nurse, and concealed himself among the rocks of Subiaco, a wilderness about forty miles from Rome. He met there a hermit, whose name was Romano, to whom he confided his pious aspirations ; and then took refuge in a cavern (*il sagro Speco*), where he lived for three years unknown to his family and to the world, and supplied with food by the hermit ; this food consisted merely of bread and water, which Romano abstracted from his own scanty fare.

In this solitary life, Benedict underwent many temptations ; and he relates, that on one occasion, the recollection of a beautiful woman whom he had seen at Rome, took such possession of his imagination as almost to overpower his virtue, so that he was on the point of rushing from his solitude to seek that face and

form which haunted his morbid fancy and disturbed his dreams. He felt, however, or he believed, for such was the persuasion of the time, that this assault upon his constancy could only come from the enemy of mankind. In a crisis of these distracted desires, he rushed from his cave, and flung himself into a thicket of briars and nettles, in which he rolled himself until the blood flowed. Thereupon the fiends left him, and he was never again assailed by the same temptation. They show in the garden of the monastery at Subiaco the rose-bushes which have been propagated from the very briars consecrated by this poetical legend.

The fame of the young saint now extended through all the country around; the shepherds and the poor villagers brought their sick to his cavern to be healed; others begged his prayers; they contended with each other who should supply the humble portion of food which he required; and a neighboring society of hermits sent to request that he would place himself at their head. He, knowing something of the morals and manners of this community, refused at first; and only yielded upon great persuasion, and in the hope that he might be able to reform the abuses which had been introduced into this monastery. But when there, the strictness of his life filled these perverted men with envy and alarm; and one of them attempted to poison him in a cup of wine. Benedict, on the cup being presented to him, blessed it as usual, making the sign of the cross; the cup instantly fell from the hands of the traitor, was broken and its contents spilt on the ground. (This is a scene often represented in the Benedictine convents.) He, thereupon, rose up; and telling the monks that they must provide themselves with another superior, left them, and returned to his solitary cave at Subiaco, where, to use the strong expression of St. Gregory, *he dwelt with himself*; meaning thereby that he did not allow his spirit to go beyond the bounds that he had assigned to it, keeping it always in presence of his conscience and his God.

48 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

But now Subiaco could no longer be styled a desert, for it was crowded with the huts and the cells of those whom the fame of his sanctity, his virtues, and his miracles had gathered around him. At length, in order to introduce some kind of discipline and order into this community, he directed them to construct twelve monasteries, in each of which he placed twelve disciples with a superior over them. Many had come from Rome and from other cities; and, amongst others, came two Roman senators, Anicius and Tertullus, men of high rank, bringing to him their sons, Maurus and Placidus, with an earnest request that he would educate them in the way of salvation. Maurus was at this time a boy of about eleven or twelve years old, and Placidus a child not more than five. Benedict took them under his peculiar care, and his community continued for several years to increase in number and celebrity, in brotherly charity, and in holiness of life. But of course the enemy of mankind could not long endure a state of things so inimical to his power: he instigated a certain priest, whose name was Florentius, and who was enraged by seeing his disciples and followers attracted by the superior virtue and humility of St. Benedict, to endeavor to blacken his reputation and even to attempt his life by means of a poisoned loaf; and this not availing, Florentius introduced into one of the monasteries seven young women, in order to corrupt the chastity of his monks. Benedict, whom we have always seen much more inclined to fly from evil than to resist it, departed from Subiaco; but scarcely had he left the place, when his disciple Maurus sent a messenger to tell him that his enemy Florentius had been crushed by the fall of a gallery of his house. Benedict, far from rejoicing, wept for the fate of his adversary, and imposed a severe penance on Maurus for an expression of triumph at the judgment that had overtaken their enemy.

Paganism was not yet so completely banished from Italy, but that there existed in some of the solitary

places, temples and priests and worshippers of the false gods. It happened (and the case is not without parallel in our own times) that while the bishops of Rome were occupied in extending the power of the Church, and preaching Christianity in far distant nations, a nest of idolaters existed within a few miles of the capital of Christendom. In a consecrated grove, near the summit of Monte Cassino, stood a temple of Apollo, where the god, or, as he was then regarded, the demon, was still worshipped with unholy rites.

Benedict had heard of this abomination : he repaired, therefore, to the neighborhood of Monte Cassino ; he preached the kingdom of Christ to these deluded people ; converted them by his eloquence and his miracles, and at length persuaded them to break the statue, throw down the altar, and burn up their consecrated grove. And on the spot he built two chapels, in honor of two saints whom he regarded as models, — the one of the contemplative, the other of the active religious life : St. John the Baptist and St. Martin of Tours.

Then, higher up the summit of the mountain, he laid the foundation of that celebrated monastery, which has since been regarded as the Parent Institution of his Order. Hence was promulgated the famous Rule which became, from that time forth, the general law of the monks of Western Europe, and which gave to monachism its definite form. The rule given to the cenobites of the East — and which, according to an old tradition, had been revealed to St. Pachomius by an angel — comprised the three vows of poverty, of chastity, and of obedience. To these Benedict added two other obligations ; the first was manual labor, — those who entered his community were obliged to labor with their hands seven hours in the day ; secondly, the vows were perpetual ; but he ordained that these perpetual vows should be preceded by a novitiate of a year, during which the entire code was read repeatedly from beginning to end, and at the conclusion the reader said, in an emphatic voice, “ This is the law under which

thou art to live and to strive for salvation: if thou canst observe it, enter, if thou canst not, go in peace, — thou art free." But the vows once taken were irrevocable, and the punishment for breaking them was most severe. On the whole, however, and setting apart that which belonged to the superstition of the time, the Rule given by St. Benedict to his Order was humane, moderate, wise, and eminently Christian in spirit.

Towards the close of his long life Benedict was consoled for many troubles by the arrival of his sister Scholastica, who had already devoted herself to a religious life, and now took up her residence in a retired cell about a league and a half from his convent. Very little is known of Scholastica, except that she emulated her brother's piety and self-denial; and although it is not said that she took any vows, she is generally considered as the first Benedictine nun. When she followed her brother to Monte Cassino, she drew around her there a small community of pious women; but nothing more is recorded of her, except that he used to visit her once a year. On one occasion, when they had been conversing together on spiritual matters till rather late in the evening, Benedict rose to depart, his sister entreated him to remain a little longer, but he refused. Scholastica then, bending her head over her clasped hands, prayed that Heaven would interfere and render it impossible for her brother to leave her. Immediately there came on such a furious tempest of rain, thunder, and lightning, that Benedict was obliged to delay his departure for some hours. As soon as the storm had subsided, he took leave of his sister, and returned to the monastery: it was a last meeting; St. Scholastica died two days afterwards, and St. Benedict, as he was praying in his cell, beheld the soul of his sister ascending to heaven in the form of a dove. This incident is often found in the pictures painted for the Benedictine nuns.

It would take volumes to relate all the actions and miracles of St. Benedict, during the fourteen years that

he presided over the Convent of Monte Cassino. In the year 540 he was visited by Totila, king of the Goths, who cast himself prostrate at his feet, and entreated his blessing. Benedict reproved him for the ravages and the cruelties that he had committed in Italy, and it was remarked that thenceforward the ferocious Goth showed more humanity than heretofore.

Shortly after the visit of Totila, Benedict died of a fever with which he had been seized in attending the poor of the neighborhood. On the sixth day of his illness, he ordered his grave to be dug, stood for a while upon the edge of it supported by his disciples, contemplating in silence the narrow bed in which he was to be laid ; then, desiring them to carry him to the foot of the altar in the church, he received the last sacraments, and expired, on the 21st of March, 543. Considering the great reputation and sanctity of life of this extraordinary man, we cannot be surprised that he should have been the subject of a thousand inventions. The accomplished ecclesiastics of his own Order who compiled the memoirs of his life reproach the legendary writers for admitting these improbable stories ; and remark with equal candor and good sense,* "*loin d'applaudir aux faux zèle de ces écrivains, on doit les condamner comme des personnes qui corrompent la vérité de l'histoire ; et qui, au lieu de faire honneur au Saint, le deshonorent, en abusant de son nom pour débiter des fables, et se jouer de la crédulité des simples.*"

Even before his death, that is, before the year 543, institutions of the Order of St. Benedict were to be found in every part of Christian Europe. Of his two most famous disciples, the elder, St. Maurus, introduced the Rule into France and founded the monastery of Glanfeuil, since called St. Maure-sur-Loire ; and so completely did this Rule supersede all others, that in the ninth century when Charlemagne inquired whether in the different parts of his empire there existed other monks besides those of the Order of St. Benedict, none

* Mabillon.

52 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

could be found. St. Maurus died in his convent of Glanfeuil.* (A. D. 584, Jan. 15.) St. Placidus was sent by his Superior into Sicily, where, according to the tradition, he was joined by his young sister Flavia, and two of his brothers. But within a few years afterwards, and while Placidus himself was still in the bloom of youth, the convent near Messina, in which he dwelt, was attacked by certain pirates and barbarians. Placidus and his sister Flavia were dragged forth and massacred, with thirty of their companions, in front of the convent, on the 5th of October, about the year 540. It is fair to add, that the martyrdom of St. Placidus and St. Flavia is considered by the later Benedictine writers as apocryphal.

Pictures of St. Benedict often perplex the observer, because, as I have already shown, he was frequently represented in early art wearing the *white* habit, whereas the original habit of his Order was *black*. Where he has the white habit, it is easy to confound him with St. Bernard, St. Bruno, or St. Romualdo; where he has the black habit, he may be mistaken for St. Antony. It is therefore necessary to attend particularly to some characteristic attributes which serve to distinguish him.

In all pictures painted for those Benedictine churches and edifices which depend on Monte Cassino and Subiaco, and in the single devotional effigies, St. Benedict wears the black habit with a hood; where he figures as

* St. Maur was introduced into England, and held in great veneration by our Norman ancestors; I believe it is generally known that from this French saint is derived one of our greatest English surnames, — Seymaur or Seymour, from Saint-Maur; but I should regret a return to the French appellation. Saint-Maur is foreign, and interesting only as the name of a French monk: Seymour is English, and surrounded by all those historical associations which give the name its English claims to consideration, and its charm to English ears.

patriarch of the reformed Benedictines of Clairvaux, Citeaux, Camaldoli, or Vallombrosa, he wears the white habit. He is sometimes beardless, or with little beard; but more frequently he has a long white beard. As abbot of Monte Cassino, he has sometimes the pastoral staff and mitre. He frequently carries an open book on which is written the first words of his famous rule, "AUSCULTE, FILII, VERBA MAGISTRI."

Like other saints who have resisted the attacks of the demon, he carries the asperge, or rod used to sprinkle holy water, here emblematical of the purity or holiness by which he conquered. The thornbush is an attribute which commemorates the means through which he conquered. A pitcher of wine in his hand, or a pitcher, or a broken cup standing on his book, expresses the attempt to poison him in wine. The raven and a loaf of bread, with a serpent creeping from it, expresses the attempt to poison him in bread.

When he is grouped with his two disciples St. Maurus and St. Placidus, they all wear the black habit; or St. Benedict appears as abbot, and the two disciples as deacons, wearing the rich dalmatica over the black tunic. St. Maurus has a book or a censer; St. Placidus bears his palm as martyr.

When a nun in a black habit is introduced into pictures of St. Benedict, or stands alone with a lily in her hand, and a dove at her feet or pressed to her bosom, it represents St. Scholastica. It is common to find in the Benedictine churches, especially in Italy, devotional figures of St. Benedict and St. Scholastica standing on each side of the altar.

When, in the Benedictine groups, a fourth saint is introduced, a female saint, young and beautiful, and with the martyr palm and crown; it is probably, if not otherwise distinguished, St. Flavia, the martyred sister of St. Placidus.

Every one who has visited the Vatican will recollect the three beautiful little heads by Perugino, styled in the catalogue *li tre Santi*. In the centre is St. Bene-

diet, with his black cowl over his head and long parted beard, the book in one hand and the asperge in the other. On one side, St. Placidus, young, and with a mild, candid expression, black habit and shaven crown, bears his palm. On the other side is St. Flavia, crowned as martyr, holding her palm, and gazing upward with a divine expression. These exquisite little pictures were painted by Perugino, for the sacristy of the church of the Benedictines at Perugia. There I afterwards saw the other pictures which completed the series, and which are not less beautiful; St. Scholastica and St. Maurus; St. Ercolano and St. Costanzo, the patrons of Perugia; and Peter the Venerable, abbot of Clugny.*

In a composition by Benedetto Montagna, engraved by himself, and exceedingly rare, he has represented his patron saint standing in the centre with his crozier and book. On the right hand, St. Scholastica holding a book, and next to her, St. Giustina, the patroness of Padua, with a sword in her bosom and holding a palm. The engraving was executed at Padua, and the name inscribed, otherwise I should have supposed this figure to represent St. Flavia. On the other side of St. Benedict are St. Maurus and St. Placidus.

By Paul Voronese (Fl. Pitti Pal.) St. Benedict standing in the black habit between St. Maurus and St. Placidus. lower down are five Benedictine nuns, St. Scholastica being distinguished by her dove; above, in a glory, is the marriage of St. Catherine. This arrangement leaves no doubt that the picture was painted for a convent of Benedictine nuns, "*Spose di Christo*."

* Peter the Venerable, abbot of Clugny, was not canonized, but he was a *Beato*, and I have met with him in one picture standing as companion to St. Benedict, but unfortunately have no note of the place or the painter. He is very interesting for his gentle spirit as well as for his learning and worthy of commemoration for the asylum he afforded to Abelard when persecuted by St. Bernard, and for the beautiful letter which he wrote to Heloise on the death of her husband.

There are one or two examples in which St. Benedict appears with St. Maurus and St. Placidus represented as children, wearing the albe and kneeling at his feet, or with censers in their hands.

These remarks apply chiefly to Italian art. In the early German school we find that the groups of Benedictine worthies vary according to the locality. In the place of St. Maurus, St. Placidus, St. Scholastica, we have, perhaps, St. Boniface, St. Cunibert, St. Willibald, St. Gertrude, or St. Ottilia. In the early memorials of English ecclesiastical art, the companions of St. Benedict are St. Gregory and St. Austin of Canterbury, or St. Dunstan and St. Cuthbert. In the lives of these saints I shall have occasion to point out the motive and propriety of these variations ; but here I will not anticipate.

Among the pictures of St. Benedict as Patriarch, should be mentioned those which represent him as seated on a throne ; and around him a great number of figures, male and female, wearing the habits of the different Orders, religious and military, which were founded on his Rule. There is a grand picture of this subject in the Convent of San Martino near Palermo, by Novelli, the best of the late Sicilian painters.

Separate subjects from the life of St. Benedict, in general representing some of his most famous actions or miracles, are of course frequently found in the convents of his Order.

1. He stands on the step leading to the door of his convent at Monte Cassino ; a man, kneeling at his feet, places a sick child before him, which is healed by the prayer of the saint ; as in a picture by Subleyras (Louvre), (where St. Benedict wears the white habit) ; another by Silvestre ; a third by Rubens ; and in a very fine Velasquez. (Darmstadt Gal.)

2. St. Benedict, in the monastery of Monte Cassino, gives the Rule to his Order. (Simone Avanzi. Bologna Gal., A. D. 1370.)

56 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

3. St. Benedict, when at Subiaco, is haunted by the recollection of a beautiful woman he had seen at Rome. He lies in the midst of thorns ; two angels in front scatter roses, while the tempting devil is gliding away behind. (Palma V. Milan. Brera.)

4. St. Benedict receives St. Maurus and St. Placidus, who are presented by their respective fathers. (Padua. St. Giustina.)

5. St. Benedict kneeling, with his hands outspread, and looking up with an expression of transport, sees, in a vision his sister Scholastica, attended by two virgin martyrs (probably St. Catherine and St. Agnes), and St. Peter and St. Paul. (Le Sueur. Louvre.) Here he wears the black habit with the cowl thrown back ; the crosier and mitre, expressing his dignity as abbot, lie near him. This beautiful picture was painted for the convent of Marmoutier.

6. The wicked monks attempt to poison St. Benedict. He is seated within the porch of a convent, a monk approaches and presents to him a cup of wine, another behind holds a pitcher, and turns away his head with a look of alarm : as in a predella by Andrea del Sarto. (Fl. Acad.) Here St. Benedict and the monks wear the white habit, the picture having been painted for the monastery of St. Salvi, near Florence, a branch of the Vallombrosian Order.

7. The mission of St. Mauro and St. Placido : St. Benedict gives them his blessing before they depart, the one to France, the other to Sicily.

8. St. Benedict, being near his end, stands looking down into his grave ; he is sustained by two angels, and there are nine figures of monks and attendants.

A complete history of the life and miracles of St. Benedict, in a series of subjects executed in painting, sculpture, or stained glass, may still be found in many of the churches, chapels, and cloisters of the Benedictine convents. I will mention a few of the most celebrated.

1. A series at Naples painted by Antonio Solario (called *Lo Zingaro, the Gypsy*), in the cloisters of the convent of San Severino. Here St. Benedict wears the *black* habit.

2. A series by Spinello Aretino, which covers the walls of the sacristy of San Miniato. Here the convent being attached to the Vallombrosian Order, St. Benedict and his monks wear the *white* habit.

3. A series elaborately carved in wood, in forty-eight compartments, in the choir of the church of San Giorgio at Venice. By Albert de Brule.

4. A series painted in fresco by Ludovico Caracci and his pupils, in the Benedictine convent of San Michele-in-Bosco ; once famous as a school of art, now unhappily in a most ruined state, these magnificent cloisters having been converted into a horse-barrack by the French.

5. A set of ten pictures by Philippe de Champagne : not very good. (Musée. Brussels.)

As the selection of subjects is nearly the same in all, I shall confine myself to the exact description of one complete series, which will assist the reader in the comprehension of any others he may meet with, and shall review that which is earliest in date, and in other respects the most remarkable. Perhaps it were best to begin with the story of the painter, one of those romances which enchant us in the histories of the early artists. It reminds us of the story of the Flemish blacksmith ; but Antonio lo Zingaro sounds better, at least more musically, in a love tale, than Quinten Matsys, — a name as quaint and hard as one of his own pictures. Antonio was either a gypsy by birth, or he followed the usual gypsy profession, — that of a tinker or smith : he saw and loved the daughter of Col' Antonio del' Fiore ; the father refused his consent, but admiring the manly character and good looks of the handsome youth, he was heard to say, that if Antonio had been a painter he would have given him his daughter. On this hint Antonio left Naples ; changed, as Lanzi

58 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

says, his forge into an academy, his hammer into a pencil ; placed himself for a few years under Lippo Dalmasio of Bologna ; then, at Venice, studied the works of the Vivarini ; at Florence, those of the Bicci and Masaccio ; at Rome, those of Gentile da Fabriano ; and returning to Naples in 1443, he claimed the love and the hand of the fair daughter of Col' Antonio. Shortly afterwards he painted for the Benedictines this life of their great founder, in the very convent which, according to tradition, had been endowed by Tertullus, the father of St. Placidus.

The series begins from the beginning, and all the stories represented may be found in the old legend.

1. Benedict, as a boy of about seven or eight years old, journeys from Norcia to Rome. A mountain rising in the middle divides the picture into two parts : on one side is the city of Norcia, on the other a distant view of Rome. He is seen on horseback accompanied by his father Eutropius ; two servants armed with lances go before, and his nurse Cyrilla, mounted on a mule, follows behind.

2. On his flight from Rome, he arrives at Affide, and is received before the church of St. Peter by the men of the place. Behind him is seen his nurse Cyrilla, who has followed him from Rome.

3. Cyrilla, occupied in preparing food for her charge while he was busied in his devotions, borrowed from a neighbor a sieve or earthen vessel in which they clean the corn ; she broke it, and was in great distress, not having money wherewith to replace it. Benedict by a miracle repaired it. In this picture the youthful saint is represented at prayers in his chamber ; Cyrilla in front holds the broken sieve ; in the background is seen a church, and over the door the country people have hung the sieve, and are looking at it with admiration and amazement. The broken sieve is sometimes, but not often, introduced as an attribute in pictures of St. Benedict.

To the left of this composition a beautiful woman is seen standing at a balcony smelling at a sprig of myrtle ; it is the portrait of the daughter of Col' Antonio : two doves billing upon the roof above are supposed to allude to the recent marriage of the artist.

4. Benedict, in the wilderness of Subiaco, meets Romano. He puts on the dress of a hermit.

5. The cave at Subiaco, since famous as *lo sagro Speco* ; Benedict seated within it intently reading ; beside him a basket tied to a string which communicates with a bell at the mouth of the cave. The demon is busy cutting the string. Various wild animals around express the solitude of the place.

6. Romano the hermit dies, and Benedict is left in his cave alone, with none to feed him or care for him ; but absorbed in his devotions, he is unmindful of the wants of nature. In the mean time, a certain priest had prepared himself a feast for Easter day, and on the eve, as he slept in his bed, an angel said to him, "Thou hast prepared a feast for thyself while my servant on yonder mountain dies for food." When the priest arose in the morning, he took the food that he had prepared for himself and went forth to seek the servant of God ; and after a long search, he found him towards the evening in his solitary cave, and he said unto him, "Rise, brother, let us eat, for this is Easter day." Benedict was surprised, for he had dwelt so long apart from men that he knew not what day it was. The picture represents Benedict and the priest with food spread before them ; in the background is seen the priest asleep in his cell, and visited by the divine revelation.

Guido painted in the cloisters of San-Michele-in-Bosco, the peasants bringing their offerings to the cave of St. Benedict. From the beauty and graceful head-dress of one of the female figures, the Italians styled this picture *la Turbantina*. It has perished like the rest.

7. Benedict in his solitude is tempted by recollections and desires which disturb his devotions. On one side

of the picture he is seated reading. he makes the sign of the cross to drive away a little black bird, — of course the demon in disguise, — which, hovering over his book, perpetually interrupts him by suggesting sinful thoughts. He flings down his book, tears off his garment, and throws himself down amidst the thorns and the nettles.

8. Benedict, being chosen superior of the monastery near Subiaco, endeavors in vain to reform the profligate monks. In return they attempt to poison him. A monk presents the cup of wine, five others stand behind with hypocritical faces. The saint raises his hand in benediction over the cup, which is seen to break.

"The seven women introduced into the monastery to tempt Benedict and his companions," was painted by Ludovico Caracci in the series at Bologna, but is omitted in the series by Solario.

9. The reception of the two children, St. Maurus and St. Placidus. This, in the Neapolitan series, is a rich and charming composition. The children are seen habited in magnificent dresses, and with garlands round their heads. The two fathers, Anicius and Tertullus, present them. They are accompanied by a great retinue of servants on foot and on horseback, with hawks, dogs, &c. Lo Zingaro has introduced his own portrait at full length holding his pencils, and behind him, his master, Lippo Dalmasio. the authenticity of these portraits gives additional value to the picture.

10. A certain monk in one of the dependent cells at Subiaco was always inattentive to his religious duties, and, at the hour devoted to mental prayer, was seen to leave the choir and wander forth. Benedict, coming to reprove him, saw that he was led forth by a demon in the shape of a little black boy who pulled him by the robe (a personification of the demon of sloth); this demon, however, was visible to no other eyes but those of the saint, who, following the monk, touched him on the shoulder with his staff and exorcised the demon, who from that hour troubled the sinner no more.

11. Three monks come to complain to Benedict that

three out of the twelve monasteries at Subiaco are in want of water. Benedict by his prayers procures an abundant fountain, which gushes forth and flows like a torrent down a mountain side. This subject is particularly striking in the frescos by Spinello, in the Church of San Miniato.

12. A Gothic peasant, employed in felling wood, lets the blade of his billhook fall into the lake. Benedict takes the handle of the billhook, puts it into the water, and the blade rises miraculously from the bottom, and unites to it. The disciple Maurus, behind, looks on with astonishment.

13. St. Placidus, while yet a child, in going to draw water, falls into the lake; St. Benedict, who is praying in his cell, has a revelation of his danger, and sends Maurus all in haste to help him; Maurus rushes to his assistance, treading the water as if it had been dry land. (Benedict imputed this miracle to the ready obedience and unselfish zeal of Maurus, while his disciple, in his humility, insisted that he was miraculously sustained by the virtue and prayers of his Superior.)

14. The wicked priest Florentinus, being filled with jealousy and envy at the superior sanctity of Benedict, sent him a poisoned loaf. Benedict, aware of his treachery, throw the loaf upon the ground, and commanded a tame raven, which was domesticated in the convent, to carry it away and place it beyond the reach of any living creature. In the picture the scene represents the refectory of the convent: on one side Benedict is receiving the poisoned loaf, on the other side the raven is seen flying through the window with it in his beak. In the background Florentinus is seen crushed to death, by the walls of his house falling on him.

15. Benedict is seen preaching to the people near Monte Cassino. In the background, on the top of the hill, is the temple of Apollo, and Benedict flings down the idol.

16. He founds the monastery of Monte Cassino. The demon endeavors to retard the work, and sends

himself on the top of a large stone required for the building, so that no human power avails to move it from its place. In the picture, several monks with long levers are endeavoring to move a great stone. St. Benedict kneels in the foreground, and at his prayer the demon takes to flight. (The composition of this subject, by Spada, is famous, and has been engraved.)

17. One of the monks who was assisting in the building of the monastery is crushed to death. He is brought to the feet of St. Benedict, who recalls him to life.

In digging the foundations of the monastery of Monte Cassino, they discover an idol of bronze, from which issues a supernatural fire which threatens to destroy the whole edifice. St. Benedict perceives at once that this is a delusion of the enemy, and at his prayer it disappears. This subject is not in the series by Lo Zingaro.

18. Totila, the king of the Goths, visits St. Benedict in his monastery. He is prostrate at the feet of the saint, while his warriors and his attendants are seen behind.*

19. The sick child restored at the prayer of its parents; a frequent subject.

20. St. Benedict visits his sister Scholastica, and they spend the day in spiritual discourse and communion. "And when the night approached, Scholastica besought her brother not to leave her; but he refused her request,

* And Totila, king of the Goths, hearing that Benedict possessed the spirit of prophecy, and, willing to prove him, attired Riggo, his armor-bearer, in his royal sandals, robes, and crown, and sent him, with three of his chief counts, Vulen, Rudent, and Bled, to the monastery. Benedict witnessing his approach from a lofty place whereon he sat, called out to him, "Put off, my son, those borrowed trappings: they are not thine own", and Totila, hearing of this, went to visit him, and perceiving him from a distance seated he presumed not to approach, but prostrated himself on the earth, and would not rise till, after having been thrice bidden to do so by Benedict, the servant of Christ deigned to raise him himself, and chid him for his misdeeds, and in a few words foretold all that was to befall him, the years of his reign, and the period of his death. See *Lord Lindsay's Sketches of Christian Art.*

saying, that it was not right to remain all night from his convent. Thereupon Scholastica, who had a secret feeling that her end was approaching, and that she should never see him more, bent down her head upon her folded hands, and prayed to God for the power to persuade her brother; and, behold, the heavens, which till that moment had been cloudless, were immediately overcast; and there arose such a tempest of thunder and lightning and rain, that it was impossible for Benedict and his attendant to leave the house, and he remained with his sister in prayer and holy converse till the morning." (This subject also is omitted in the series by Lo Zingaro.)

21. Three days afterwards, St. Benedict, standing rapt in prayer, beheld the released soul of his sister, in the form of a dove, flying towards heaven.

The death of St. Scholastica has been painted by Luca Giordano.

22. St. Benedict dies at the foot of the altar. Two of his disciples behold at the same moment the selfsame vision: they see a path or a ladder extending upwards towards heaven strewed with silken draperies, and lamps on either side burning along it; and on the summit the Virgin and the Saviour in glory. And while they wondered, a voice said to them, "What path is that?" and they said, "We know not." And the voice answering, again said, "That is the path by which Benedict the Beloved of God is even now ascending to Heaven." So they knew that he was dead.

The following curious and picturesque legend seems to have been invented as a parable against idle and chattering nuns.

Two ladies of an illustrious family had joined the sisterhood of St. Scholastica. Though in other respects exemplary and faithful to their religious profession, they were much given to scandal and vain talk; which being told to St. Benedict, it displeased him greatly; and he sent to them a message, that if they did not re-

64 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

frain their tongues and set a better example to the community he would excommunicate them. The nuns were at first alarmed and penitent, and promised amendment ; but the habit was too strong for their good resolves ; they continued their vain and idle talking, and, in the midst of their folly, they died. And being of great and noble lineage, they were buried in the church near the altar ; and afterwards, on a certain day, as St. Benedict solemnized mass at that altar, and at the moment when the officiating deacon uttered the usual words, "Let those who are excommunicated, and forbidden to partake, depart and leave us" ; behold ! the two nuns rose up from their graves, and in the sight of all the people, with faces drooping and averted, they glided out of the church. And thus it happened every time that the mass was celebrated there, until St. Benedict, taking pity upon them, absolved them from their sins, and they rested in peace.

This most rich and picturesque subject, called by the Italians "*le Suore morte*," was painted by Lucio Massari, in the series at Bologna. Richardson mentions it with praise as equal to any of those by his master, Ludovico, or his competitor, Guido ; he calls it "the dead nuns coming out of their tombs to hear mass." The fresco has perished ; and the engraving in Patina's work does not give a high idea of it as a composition.

The above detailed description of a series of subjects from the life of St. Benedict will be found useful ; for in general, however varied in treatment, the selection of scenes and incidents has been nearly the same in every example I can recollect, and some of them may be found separately treated.

ST. ILDEFONSO.

Or St. Alphonso. Ger. Der Heilige Ildephons. Archbishop and patron saint of Toledo. Jan. 23, 667.

THIS saint, famous in the Spanish hierarchy, and hardly less famous in Spanish art, was a Benedictine, and one of the earliest of the Order in Spain; he became Archbishop of Toledo in 657, and died in 667. He wrote a book in defence of the perpetual virginity of the Holy Virgin, which some heretics had questioned, and in consequence the Holy Virgin — could she do less? — regarded him with especial favor. Once on a time when St. Ildefonso was entering his cathedral at the head of a midnight procession, he perceived the high altar surrounded by a blaze of light. He alone of all the clergy ventured to approach, and found the Virgin herself seated on his ivory episcopal throne and surrounded by a multitude of angels, chanting a solemn service from the psalter. He bowed to the ground before the heavenly vision, and the Virgin thus addressed him: "Come hither, most faithful servant of God, and receive this robe, which I have brought thee from the treasury of my Son." Then he knelt before her, and she threw over him a chasuble or cassock of heavenly tissue, which was adjusted on his shoulders by the attendant angels. From that night the ivory chair remained unoccupied and the celestial vestment unworn, until the days of the presumptuous Archbishop Sisi-berto, who died miserably in consequence of seating himself in the one, and attempting to array himself in the other.

This incident has been the subject of two magnificent pictures.

1. (Madrid Gal., A. D. 267.) "Murillo has represented the Virgin and two angels about to invest the kneeling saint with the splendid chasuble; other angels stand or hover around and above; and behind the

prelate there kneels, with less historical correctness, a venerable nun, holding in her hand a waxen taper. The Virgin and the angel on her left hand are lovely conceptions, and the richly embroidered chasuble is most brilliantly and carefully painted. The reputation of this picture has been extended by the excellent graver of Fernando Selma." (Durlug's *Sp Painters*.) A good impression is in the British Museum.

2. The second picture was painted by Rubens (*Vienna Imp Gal*); it is an altar-piece with two wings; in the centre, the Virgin is seated on the episcopal throne attended by four angels, before her kneels St. Ildefonso, and receives from her hands the sacred vestment. On the right side kneels the archduke Albert, attended by his patron, St. Albert, and on the left wing, the archduchess-infanta, Clara Isabela Eugenia (daughter of Philip II.), who is attended by St. Clara.

The investiture of St. Ildefonso is a subject of frequent occurrence; there are two or three examples in the Spanish Gallery of the Louvre. There is another curious legend of St. Ildefonso which has furnished a subject for the Spanish artists. This was a vision of St. Leocadia, to whom he had vowed a particular worship, and who rose out of her sepulchre clad in a Spanish mantilla, in order to inform St. Ildefonso of the favor with which the Virgin regarded the treatise he had written in her praise. he had just time before she disappeared to cut off a corner of her mantilla, which was long preserved in her chapel at Toledo as a most precious relic. Mr. Ford mentions with admiration the bas-reliefs by Felise de Vigarny representing the principal events in the life of St. Ildefonso, which were executed in the reign of Charles V., about 1540.

ST. BAVON.

Flem. St. Bavo, or St. Bal. *Ital.* San Bavone. Patron saint of Ghent and Haarlem. Oct. 1, 657.

ST. BAVON is interesting, as we have a fine sketch of him in our National Gallery; and many pictures of him exist in the churches at Belgium.

He was a nobleman, some say a duke, of Brabant, and was born about the year 589 after living for nearly fifty years a very worldly and dissipated life, and being left a widower, he was moved to compunction by the preaching of St. Amand, the apostle of Belgium and first bishop of Maestricht. Withdrawing himself from his former associates, Bavon bestowed all his goods in charity, and then repaired to St. Amand, who received him as a penitent, and placed him in a monastery at Ghent. But this state of penance and seclusion did not suffice to St. Bavon: he took up his abode in a hollow tree in the forest of Malmédun near Ghent, and there he lived as a hermit; his only food being the wild herbs, and "his drink the crystal well." He is said to have died in his hermitage, somewhere about the year 657.

In the old Flemish prints and pictures he is represented either as a hermit, seated and praying in a hollow tree; or as a prince, in armor, and with a falcon on his hand. Among the penances he imposed on himself was that of carrying a huge stone, emblematical of the burden of his sins, which is sometimes introduced as an attribute. The chapel erected in his honor is now the cathedral of Ghent, for which Rubens painted the great altar-piece. It represents the saint in his secular costume of a knight and a noble, presenting himself before Amand, bishop of Maestricht; he is ascending the steps of a church; Amand stands above, under a portico, and lower down are seen the poor to whom St. Bavon has distributed all his worldly goods. The

68 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

original sketch for this composition (London Nat. Gal.) is the more valuable because of the horrible ill treatment which the large picture has received from the hands of a succession of restorers. I find also the following representations of this saint:—

1. St. Bavon in his ducal robes, with a falcon on his hand; statue over the door of the cathedral at Ghent. (G. Huge, Sculp.)

2. St. Bavon in armor, with the falcon on his hand. (Eng. J. Matham.)

3. The slave of a nobleman, being possessed or mad, is restored by St. Bavon. The nobleman, in a balcony behind, looks down on the scene. (Jordaens. Eng.)

There is a story of St. Bavon which I do not remember to have seen represented, and which would be a beautiful subject for a picture. (Guizot, *Hist. de la Civ. Fr.*) It is related that St. Bavon, one day after his conversion, beheld coming towards him a man who had formerly been his slave, and whom he had, for some remissness in his service, beaten rigorously and sold to another master. And at the sight of him who had been his bondman, the Man of God was seized with an agony of grief and remorse, and fell down at his feet and said, "Behold, I am he who sold thee, bound in leathern thongs, to a new master; but, O my brother! I beseech thee remember not my sin against thee, and grant me this prayer! Bind me now hand and foot; beat me with stripes; shave my head, and cast me into prison: make me suffer all I inflicted on thee, and then perchance the Lord will have mercy and forget my great sin that I have committed against him and against thee!" And the bondman, hearing these words, was astonished, and he refused to lay hands on the Man of God, his former master; but St. Bavon insisted the more, and at last, after much entreaty and many arguments, he yielded; and he took the Man of God and bound him, and shaved his head, and cast him into the public prison, where he remained for a certain time, deploring day and night the crime

he had committed against his human and Christian brother.

In this legend, as M. Guizot well observes, the exaggeration of the details is of no importance ; even the truth of the recital, as a mere matter of fact, is of little consequence. The importance of the moral lies in this ; that the story was penned in the seventh century ; that it was related to the men of the seventh century, to those who had incessantly before their eyes the evils, the iniquities, the sufferings of slavery ; it was a protest in the name of the religion of Christ against such a state of things, and probably assisted in the great work of the abolition of slavery, begun by Pope Gregory the Great, in 604.

ST. GILES.

Lat. Sanctus Ægidius. *Ital.* Sant' Egidio. *Fr.* Saint Gilles. *Sp.* San Gil. Patron saint of the woodland. Patron saint of Edinburgh ; of Juliers in Flanders. Sept. 1, 725. **ATTRIBUTE ;** — a wounded hind.

“ Ane Hynde set up beside Sanct Geill.”

SIR DAVID LINDSAY.

THIS renowned saint is one of those whose celebrity bears no proportion whatever to his real importance. I shall give his legend in a few words. He was an Athenian of royal blood, and appears to have been a saint by nature ; for one day on going into the church, he found a poor sick man extended upon the pavement ; St. Giles thereupon took off his mantle and spread it over him, when the man was immediately healed. This and other miracles having attracted the veneration of the people, St. Giles fled from his country and turned hermit ; he wandered from one solitude to another until he came to a retired wilderness, near the mouth of the Rhone, about twelve miles to the south of Nismes. Here he dwelt in a cave, by the side of a

clear spring, living upon the herbs and fruits of the forest, and upon the milk of a hind, which had taken up its abode with him. Now it came to pass that the king of France (or, according to another legend, Wamba, king of the Goths) was hunting in the neighborhood, and the hind, pursued by the dogs, fled to the cavern of the saint, and took refuge in his arms; the hunters let fly an arrow, and, following on the track, were surprised to find a venerable old man, seated there with the hind in his arms, which the arrow had pierced through his hand. Thereupon the king and his followers, perceiving that it was a holy man, prostrated themselves before him, and entreated forgiveness.

The saint, resisting all the attempts of the king to withdraw him from his solitude, died in his cave. But the place becoming sanctified by the extreme veneration which the people bore to his memory, there arose on the spot a magnificent monastery, and around it a populous city bearing his name and giving the same title to the Counts of Lower Languedoc, who were styled Comtes de Saint-Gilles.

The abbey of St. Giles was one of the greatest of the Benedictine communities, and the abbots were powerful temporal as well as spiritual lords. Of the two splendid churches which existed here, one has been utterly destroyed, the other remains one of the most remarkable monuments of the middle ages now existing in France. It was built in the eleventh century; the portico is considered as the most perfect type of the Byzantine style on this side of the Alps, and the whole of the exterior of the church is described as one mass of bas-reliefs. In the interior, among other curiosities of antique art, must be mentioned an extraordinary winding staircase of stone, the construction of which is considered a miracle of skill.*

St. Giles has been especially venerated in England

* This staircase, called in the country "*La vis de Saint Gilles*," was formerly "*le but des pèlerinages de tous les compagnons tailleurs de pierre*"—*Voyages au Midi de la France*.

and Scotland. In 1117, Matilda, wife of Henry I., founded an hospital for lepers outside the city of London, which she dedicated to St. Giles, and which has since given its name to an extensive parish. The parish church of Edinburgh existed under the invocation of St. Giles as early as 1359. And still, in spite of the Reformation, this popular saint is retained in our calendar.

He is represented as an aged man with a long white beard, and a hind pierced by an arrow is either in his arms or at his feet. Sometimes the arrow is in his own bosom, and the hind is fawning on him. In pictures his habit is usually white, because such pictures date subsequently to the period when the abbey of St. Giles became the property of the reformed Benedictines, who had adopted the white habit.

Representations of St. Giles are seldom met with in Italy, but frequently in early French and German art.*

A very influential character of his time was ST. BENEDICT OF ANIAN, better known by his French name, Saint Benoît d'Aniane.

He was a Goth by race, a native of Maguelonne in Languedoc; and his name before he assumed that of Benedict is not known. His father sent him in his childhood to the court of king Pepin-le-Bref, where he was first page and then cupbearer, and distinguished himself as a military commander under Charlemagne. In the year 774 we find him a monk in the abbey of St. Seine, having been converted to a religious life by a narrow escape from drowning. Having vainly endeavored to reform the monks of his monastery, we next

* "St. Giles standing in a transport of religious ecstasy before Pope Gregory IX.," painted by Murillo for the Franciscan convent at Seville, is cited by Mr. Sterling (*Artists of Spain*, p. 836) as "St. Giles, the patron of the Greenwood," but it represents a very different person; a St. Giles, more properly *il Beato Egidio*, who was one of the early followers of St. Francis of Assisi, and consequently wears the habit and cord of St. Francis. The picture is now in England.

find him a solitary hermit on the banks of the Anian, which flowed through the district in which he was born. A number of companions congregated around him, and he was enabled to construct an extensive monastery, into which he introduced the Benedictine rule in all its pristine severity.

From Languedoc he was called by Louis-le-Debonnaire to Aix-la-Chapelle, where he assisted in the foundation of a large monastery near that city, the capital of Charlemagne and his successors, and we find him afterwards presiding in a council held especially for the reform of the monastic orders. At this time was promulgated a commentary upon the original Rule, which M. Guizot characterizes as substituting narrow and servile forms for the large and enlightened spirit of the first founder.

As this Saint Benoit d'Aniane had a great reputation for sanctity, effigies of him probably existed, and if not destroyed, may still exist, in the churches of Languedoc. I have met with but one Italian picture in which he is represented. It commemorates the great incident of his life, — the conversion of St. William of Aquitaine. This William was Duke of Aquitaine in the time of Charlemagne, and a famous warrior and statesman of that day. Among other exploits, he obtained a signal victory over the Saracens, who about that period were ravaging the South of France. Converted by the preaching and admonition of St. Benedict d'Aniane, he withdrew from the world, and became a professed monk in a monastery which he had himself erected. He received the habit from the hands of St. Benoît, and died a few years afterwards in the odor of sanctity.

St. William of Aquitaine receiving the monastic habit from St. Benedict, is the subject of a picture by Guercino, now in the Academy at Bologna. The abbot is seated on a throne, and St. William, who kneels before him, is in the act of laying aside his helmet and cuirass.

Separate pictures of this St. William of Aquitaine,

whose conversion is regarded as a great honor to the Benedictines, are often found in the edifices of the Order. In general he is represented in armor, or in a monk's habit, with his armor and ducal crown lying beside him. There is a fine half-length of St. William, attributed to Giorgione, at Hampton Court.

A curious old print in the British Museum represents St. William kneeling, wearing a magnificent helmet; his breviary on the ground, while his clasped hands embrace a standard: behind him is a shield, on which are three fleur-de-lys and three crescents; the latter, I suppose, in allusion to his victories over the Saracens.

There is a print after Lanfranco, representing the death of St. William: the blessed Virgin herself brings the holy water, a female saint dips her fingers into it, and an angel sustains him; in the background the demons flee in consternation. He died in 812 or 813; and St. Benedict d'Aniane in 821.

ST. NILUS OF GROTTA FERRATA.

Ital. San Nilo. *Fr.* Saint Nil le jeune. Sept. 26, 1002.

THE name of this obscure Greek monk is connected in a very interesting manner with the history of art, and his story is mixed up with some of the most striking episodes in the history of mediæval Rome; but among the thousands of travellers, artists, students, and critics who have thronged his beautiful chapel at Grotta Ferrata during the last two hundred years, how few have connected its pictured glories there with the deep human interests of which they are the record and the monument!

St. Nilus was a Greek of Calabria, born near Tarentum. He was a man of a gentle and melancholy temperament, who, after many years of an active existence, and the loss of a wife whom he had tenderly loved, embraced in his old age a religious life: he became

a monk of the Greek Order of St Basil, and, through his virtues and his intellectual superiority, in a few years he was placed at the head of his community. An invasion of the Saracens drove him from the East to the West of Italy. He fled to Capua, and there took refuge in the Benedictine convent of Monte Cassino, where he was received with all reverence and honor. There he composed Greek hymns in honor of St Benedict, and the abbot assigned to him and his fugitive brotherhood a small convent dependent on Monte Cassino.

Pandolfo, prince of Capua, left a widow, Alcare, who at this time governed in right of her two sons. She had instigated these youths to murder their cousin, a powerful and virtuous noble, and now, tortured by remorse, and fearful for the consequences to them, she sent for St. Nilus, confessed her crime, and entreated absolution. he refused to give it, but upon condition that she should yield up one of her sons to the family of the murdered man, to be dealt with as they should think fit, as the only real expiation she could make. The guilty mother wept, and could not resolve on the sacrifice. Nilus then, with all the severity and dignity of a prophet, denounced her sin as unforgiven, and told her that the expiation she had refused of her own free will would ere long be exacted from her. The princess, terrified, entreated him to intercede for her, and endeavored to force upon him a sum of money. Nilus flung the gold upon the earth, and, turning from her, shut himself up in his cell. Shortly afterwards the younger of the two princes assassinated his brother in a church, and for this sacrilegious fratricide he was himself put to death by order of Hugh Capet, king of France.

Nilus then quitted the territory of Capua (A. D. 996), and took up his residence at Rome, in the convent of St. Alexis on the Aventine, whither those who were diseased in body and mind repaired to the good saint for help and solace; and many were the miracles and

cures wrought by his intercession : among others, the cure of a poor epileptic boy.

Rome was at this time distracted by factions : the authority of the emperors of the East had been long set aside ; that of the emperors of the West was not yet established. The famous Crescentius had been declared consul, and for a time, under his wise and firm administration, liberty, order, and peace reigned in the city. John XVI., a Greek by birth, and an intimate friend of St. Nilus, was then pope. On a sudden, the young emperor, Otho III., appeared in Italy at the head of his barbarous legions ; declared a relation of his own pope, under the name of Gregory V. ; put out the eyes of the anti-pope John, and besieged Crescentius in the castle of St. Angelo. After a short resistance, Crescentius yielded on honorable terms ; but had no sooner given up the fortress, than the faithless emperor ordered him to be seized, flung headlong from the walls, and his wife Stephanie was abandoned to the outrages of the soldiers.

In the midst of these horrors, Otho and the new pope endeavored to conciliate Nilus, whose virtues and whose reputation for sanctity had given him great power over the people : but the old man rebuked them both as enemies of God. He wrote to the emperor a letter of reproach, concluding with these words : “ Because ye have broken faith, and because ye have had no mercy for the vanquished, nor compassion for those who had no longer the power to injure or resist, know that God will avenge the cause of the oppressed, and ye shall both seek mercy and shall not find it.” Having despatched this letter, he shook the dust from his feet, and departed the same night from Rome. He took refuge first in a cell near Gaeta, and afterwards in a solitary cavern near Frascati, called the *Crypta*, or Grotta Ferrata.

Within two years Pope Gregory died in some miserable manner, and Otho, terrified by remorse and the denunciations of St. Nilus, undertook a pilgrimage to Monte Galgano. On his return he paid a visit to

Nilus in his hermitage at Frascati, and, falling on his knees, besought the prayers and intercession of the saint. He offered to erect instead of his poor oratory, a magnificent convent with an endowment of lands. Nilus refused his gifts. The emperor, rising from his knees, entreated the holy man to ask some boon before they parted, promising that, whatever it might be, he would grant it. Nilus, stretching forth his hand, laid it on the jewelled cuirass of the emperor, and said, with deep solemnity, "I ask of thee but this, that thou wouldst make reparation for thy crimes before God, and save thine own soul!" Otho returned to Rome, where, within a few weeks afterwards, the people rose against him, obliged him to fly ignominiously, and he died, at the early age of twenty-six, poisoned by the widow of Crescentius. In the same year (Jan 1002) St. Nilus died, full of years and honors, after having required of the brotherhood that they would bury him immediately, and keep the place of his interment secret from the people. This he did in the fear that undue honors would be paid to his remains, the passion for sanctified relics being then at its height.

The gifts which St. Nilus had refused were accepted by his friend and disciple Bartolomeo, and over the cavern near Frascati arose the magnificent castellated convent and church of San Basilio of Grotta Ferrata. In memory of St. Nilus, who is considered as their founder, the rule followed by the monks is that of St. Basil, and mass is even now celebrated every day in the Greek language; but they consider their convent as a dependency of Monte Cassino, and wear the Benedictine habit.

This community was long celebrated for the learning of the monks, and for the possession of the finest Greek library in all Italy, now, I believe, incorporated with that of the Vatican. The Cardinal-Abbot Giubano da Rovere, afterwards the warlike Julius II., the patron of Michael Angelo, converted the convent into a fortress; and in one of the rooms died Cardinal Consalvi.

But we must leave the historical associations connected with this fine monastery, for our business is with those of art.

About the year 1610, when Cardinal Odoardo Farnese was abbot of Grotta Ferrata, he undertook to rebuild a defaced and ruined chapel, which had in very ancient times been dedicated to those interesting Greek saints, St. Adrian, and his wife St. Natalia, whose story has been already narrated. (*Legend. Art.*) The chapel was accordingly restored with great magnificence, rededicated to St. Nilus and his companion St. Bartolomeo, who are regarded as the two first abbots; and Domenichino, then in his twenty-eighth year, was employed to represent on the wall some of the most striking incidents connected with the foundation of the monastery.

The walls, in accordance with the architecture, are divided into compartments varying in form and size.

In the first large compartment he has represented the visit of Otho III. to St. Nilus; a most dramatic composition, consisting of a vast number of figures. The emperor has just alighted from his charger, and advances in an humble attitude to crave the benediction of the saint. The accessories in this grand picture are wonderful for splendor and variety, and painted with consummate skill. The whole strikes us like a well got-up scene. The action of a spirited horse, and the two trumpeters behind, are among the most admired parts of the picture. It has always been asserted that these two trumpeters express, in the muscles of the face and throat, the quality of the sounds they give forth. This, when I read the description, appeared to me a piece of fanciful exaggeration; but it is literally true. If painting cannot imitate the power of sound, it has here suggested both its power and kind, so that we *seem* to hear. Among the figures is that of a young page, who holds the emperor's horse, and wears over his light, flowing hair a blue cap with a plume of white feathers: according to the tradition, this is the portrait of a beau-

tiful girl, with whom Domenichino fell violently in love, while he was employed on the frescos. Bellori tells us that not only was the young painter rejected by the parents of the damsel, but that when the picture was uncovered and exhibited, and the face recognized as that of the young girl he had loved, he was obliged to fly from the vengeance of her relatives.

The great composition on the opposite wall represents the building of the monastery after the death of St. Nilus by his disciple and coadjutor St. Bartolomeo. The master builder or architect presents the plan, which St. Bartolomeo examines through his spectacles. A number of masons and workmen are busied in various operations, and an antique sarcophagus, which was discovered in digging the foundation, and is now built into the wall of the church, is seen in one corner; in the background is represented one of the legends of the locality. It is related that when the masons were raising a column, the ropes gave way, and the column would have fallen on the heads of the assistants, had not one of the monks, full of faith, sustained the column with his single strength.

One of the lesser compartments represents another legend. The Madonna appears in a glorious vision to St. Nilus and St. Bartolomeo in this very Grotta Ferrata, and presents to them a golden apple, in testimony of her desire that a chapel should rise on this spot. The golden apple was reverently buried in the foundation of the belfry, as we now bury coins and medals when laying the foundation of a public edifice.

Opposite is the fresco, which ranks as one of the finest and most expressive of all Domenichino's compositions. A poor epileptic boy is brought to St. Nilus to be healed; the saint, after beseeching the divine favor, dips his finger into the oil of a lamp burning before the altar, and with it anoints the mouth of the boy, who is instantly relieved from his malady. The incident is simply and admirably told, and the action of the boy, so painfully true, yet without distortion or exaggeration,

has been, and I think with reason, preferred to the epileptic boy in Raphael's Transfiguration.

In a high narrow compartment Domenichino has represented St. Nilus before a crucifix : the figure of our Saviour extends the arm in benediction over the kneeling saint, who seems to feel, rather than perceive, the miracle. This also is beautiful.

St. Nilus having been a Greek monk, and the convent connected with the Greek order, we have the Greek Fathers in their proper habits, — venerable figures portrayed in niches round the cornice. The Greek saints, St. Adrian and St. Natalia ; and the Roman saints, St. Agnes, St. Cecilia, and St. Francesca, are painted in medallions.

A glance back at the history of St. Nilus and the origin of the chapel will show how significant, how appropriate, and how harmonious is this scheme of decoration in all its parts. I know not if the credit of the selection belongs to Domenichino ; but, in point of vivacity of conception and brilliant execution, he never exceeded these frescos in any of his subsequent works, and every visitor to Rome makes this famous chapel a part of his pilgrimage. For this reason I have ventured to enlarge on the details of an obscure story, which the beauty of these productions has rendered important and interesting.





THE BENEDICTINES IN ENGLAND, AND IN GERMANY.

THE introduction of the Order of St. Benedict into England, which took place about fifty years after the death of the founder, was an important era in our history, — of far more importance than the advent of a king or the change of a dynasty. Many of the English Benedictines were, as individual characters, so interesting and remarkable, that I wish heartily they had remained to our time conspicuous as subjects of art. We should have found them so, had not the rapacity of Henry VIII. and his minions, followed afterwards by the blind fanaticism of the Puritans, swept from the face of our land almost every memorial, every effigy of these old ecclesiastical worthies, which was either convertible into money or within reach of the sacrilegious hand. Of Henry and his motives we think only with disgust and horror. The Puritans were at least religiously in earnest; and if we cannot sympathize with them, we can understand their stern hatred of a faith, or rather a form of faith, which had filled the world with the scandal of its pernicious abuses, while the knowledge or the comprehension of all the benefits it had bestowed on our ancestors lay beyond the mental vision of any Praise-God-Barebones, or any heavenly-minded tinker or stern covenanter of Cromwell's army. When I recall the history of the ecclesiastical potentates of Italy

in the sixteenth century, I could almost turn Puritan myself: but when I think of all the wondrous and beautiful productions of human skill, all the memorials of the great and gifted men of old, the humanizers and civilizers of our country, which once existed, and of which our great cathedrals — noble and glorious as they are even now — are but the remains, it is with a very cordial hatred of the profane savage ignorance which destroyed and desecrated them. Now if I dwell for a while on the legends of our old ecclesiastical worthies, and give a few pictures, rapidly sketched in words, of scenes and personages sanctified by our national traditions, it is not so much to show how they have been illustrated, but rather with a hope of conveying some idea as to the spirit and form in which they may be, or ought to be, artistically treated.

In a cycle of our early English saints, wherever they are to be found, — whether in our old illuminated missals or in such decorations of our old churches as may survive in sculpture or be released from whitewash and plaster, — we should expect to meet with *ST. HELENA*, the mother of Constantine, and *ST. ALBAN*, our first martyr, taking precedence of the rest.

Of *St. Helen* (A. D. 328, Aug. 18) I will not say much here, for her legendary history belongs to another place. The early ecclesiastical writers fondly claim her as one of our native saints: all the best authorities are agreed that she was born in England; according to Gibbon, at York; according to other authorities, at Colchester; and the last-mentioned town bears as arms a cross with four crowns, in allusion to its claim, *Helena* being inseparably connected with the discovery or the “invention,” as it is not improperly termed, of the Holy Cross at Jerusalem. Some say she was the daughter of a mighty British prince, King *Coilus* or *Coel* (I suppose the “Old King Cole” of our ballads), and that in marrying *Constantius Chlorus* she brought him a kingdom for her dowry. Others — but they are denounced as

Jews and Pagans -- aver that she was the daughter of an innkeeper, and thence called *Stabularia* literally *Ostler-wench*; while her Christian panegyrists insist that she obtained the name of *Stabularia* because she erected a church over the stable in which our Saviour was born. But I shall not enter farther into the dispute concerning the birthplace and name of Helena. From a remote antiquity the English have claimed her as their own, and held her in especial honor -- witness the number of our old churches dedicated to her, and the popularity of her classical Greek name in all its various forms. In her old age she became a Christian, and her enthusiastic zeal for her new religion, and the influence she exercised over the mind of her son, no doubt contributed to the extension of Christianity throughout the empire. For this she should be held in honor; and cannot, certainly, be reproached or condemned because of all the extravagant, yet often beautiful and significant, fictions and allegories with which she has been connected, and which served to lend her a popularity she might not otherwise have possessed. None of the old legends have been more universally diffused than the "History of the True Cross", and I believe that, till a darkness came over the minds of the people, it was, formerly, as well understood in its allegorical sense as the "Pilgrim's Progress" is now. But this will be related in proper time and place. St. Helena as an English saint should stand in her imperial robes, wearing the earthly crown and the celestial glory round her head, and holding the large cross, generally much taller than herself; sometimes she embraces the cross with both arms, and sometimes she is seen in companionship with her son Constantine, and they sustain the cross between them.

St. Helena is particularly connected with the Benedictines, for it was believed that her remains had been carried off from Rome about the year 863, and were deposited in the Benedictine abbey of Hautvillers in Champagne. The disputes concerning the authenticity of these relics fill many pages of the "Annales" of

Mabillon. Every one who has been at Rome will recollect the superb sarcophagus of red porphyry in which she once reposed, and which is now empty, as well as her chapel in that lonely and beautiful church the “*Santa Croce di Gerusalemme*.” But of these I will say no more at present.

ST. ALBAN (A. D. 305, June 22), the famous English proto-martyr, was not a monk, but, as the shrine dedicated to him became subsequently one of the greatest of our Benedictine institutions, I place him here.

There is something particularly touching in the circumstances of his death, as related by Bede. He lived in the third century, in the reign of the emperor Aurelian. In his youth he had travelled to Rome, conducted thither by his love of learning; and, being returned home, he dwelt for some time in great honor in his native city of Verulam. Though still in the darkness of the old idolatry, he was distinguished by the practice of every virtue, and particularly those of hospitality and charity. When the persecution under Diocletian was extended to the shores of Britain, a Christian priest, pursued by the people, took refuge in his house. Alban concealed him there, and, struck by the example of his resignation, and enlightened by his teaching, he became a Christian and received baptism. A few days afterwards he had the opportunity of proving the sincerity of his conversion. The stranger being pursued, Alban provided for his safety; then putting on the long raiment of the priest, he surrendered himself to the soldiers; and refusing equally to betray his guest or worship idols, he was condemned to death. He was first cruelly tortured, and then led forth to be beheaded. An exceeding great multitude, mostly Christians, followed him to the place of execution near the city. To reach it they were obliged to pass the river Coln; but so great was the multitude that it was impossible for them to go over the narrow bridge: the saint stood for a moment on the bank, and, putting up a short prayer,

84 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

the waters miraculously divided, and the whole multitude passed dry-shod, to the number of a thousand persons. On reaching the summit of the hill, a most pleasant spot covered with bushes and flowers, St. Alban, falling on his knees, prayed that God would give him water, and immediately a living spring broke out before his feet, in which he quenched his thirst; and then bending his neck to the executioner, the head of this most courageous martyr was struck off, and he received the crown of life which God has promised to all who suffer for his sake.

Bede adds, that, in his time, there existed on the spot a church of wonderful workmanship; but in the subsequent wars and ravages of Pagan nations the memory of the martyr had almost perished, and the place of his burial was forgotten, until it happened, in the year 793, that the same was made known by a great miracle.

For when Offa, king of the Mercians, (*Channey's Hist. of Herts*, p. 426,) was taking his rest on his royal couch, he was admonished by an angel from Heaven, that the remains of the blessed martyr should be disinterred and restored to the veneration of the people. So King Offa came to Verulam, and there they found St. Alban lying in a wooden coffin, and there and then the pious king founded a church, and in its vicinity arose the great Benedictine monastery and the town of St. Albans in Hertfordshire.

St. Alban being the first saint and martyr in England, the Abbot of St. Alban's had precedence over all others.

In some old effigies which remain of St. Alban he is represented like St. Denis, carrying his head in his hand. His proper attribute as martyr would be the sword, and a fountain springing at his feet; not three fountains, as in the effigies of St. Paul.

We have all learned in our childhood the famous legend which makes Gregory the Great the father of

Christianity in England, which tells how he became interested for the poor benighted islanders, our fair-haired ancestors, (*non Angli sed Angeli!*) and represents St. Augustine of Canterbury as the first *Christian* missionary in this nation. But it appears to me that our modern artists, and particularly the decorators of our national edifices, are under a mistake in assuming this view to be consonant with the truth of history. St. Augustine preached in England that form of Christianity which had been promulgated by the Hierarchs of the West. He was the instrument by which the whole island was brought under the papal power. But Christianity and a knowledge of the Scriptures had shone upon Britain three centuries at least before the time of Augustine.

The old traditions relating to the first introduction of Christianity into this land are in the highest degree picturesque and poetical. As to their truth, I am rather inclined to sympathize with the early belief in those ancient stories, which, if they cannot be proved to be true, neither can they be proved to be false. Now, everything that is possible *may* be true, and everything that is improbable is not therefore false; which being granted, it is a great comfort to be emancipated from the severe limits prescribed by critical incredulity, and allowed for a while to revel in the wider bounds allowed to a more poetical and not wholly irreligious faith.

"Some," says Dugdale, "hold that, when Philip, one of the twelve apostles came to France, he sent Joseph of Arimathea with Joseph his son, and eleven more of his disciples hither, who, with great zeal and undaunted courage, preached the true and lively faith of Christ; and when King Arviragus considered the difficulties that attended their long and dangerous journey from the Holy Land, beheld their civil and innocent lives, and observed their sanctity and the severities of their religion, he gave them a certain island in the west part of his dominions for their habitation,

called Avalon, containing twelve hides of land, where they built a church of wreathen wands, and set a place apart for the burial of their servants. These holy men were devoted to a religious solitude, confined themselves to the number of twelve, lived there after the manner of Christ and the apostles, and, by their preaching, converted a great number of the Britons, who became Christians."

"Upon this ground," says another writer,* "the ambassadors of the kings of England claimed precedency of the ambassadors of the kings of France, Spain, and Scotland in several councils held in Europe; one at Pisa, A. D. 1409; another at Constance, A. D. 1414; another at Siena, A. D. 1424; and especially at Basle, A. D. 1434, where the point of precedency was strongly debated the ambassadors from France, insisting much upon the dignity and magnitude of that kingdom, said, 'T was not reasonable that England should enjoy equal privileges with France'; but the ambassadors of England, insisting on the honor of the Church, declared, that the Christian faith was first received in England, Joseph of Arimathea having come hither with others, in the fifteenth year after the assumption of the Virgin Mary, and converted a great part of the people to the faith of Christ but France received not the Christian religion till the time of Dionisius (St. Denis), by whose ministry it was converted; and by reason hereof the kings of this land ought to have the right of precedency, for that they did far transcend all other kings in worth and honor, so much as Christians were more excellent than Pagans."

Such is the legend of Glastonbury, that famous old abbey, whose origin is wrapt in a wondrous antiquity; where bloomed and still blooms the "mystic thorn," ever on the feast of the Nativity, when, amid the snows of winter, every other branch is bare of leaf and blossom; where sleeps King Arthur "till he comes again", — where Alfred found refuge when hunted by his Dan-

* v. Usher, *De Primo Eccl. Britt* p. 22.

ish foes, and matured his plans for the deliverance of his country. And not at Glastonbury only, but at Bangor and many other famous places, there were, before the coming of St. Augustine, communities of religious men and women, who lived according to the Eastern rule, as the Essenes of Palestine and the Cenobites in Egypt, of whom I have spoken in the lives of St. Paul and St. Anthony. (Sacred and Legend. Art.)

But Augustine the monk, whom the English call St. Austin, was undoubtedly the first who introduced the order of St Benedict into England. The Benedictines number St. Gregory as one of their order : it is not certain that he took the habit, but he placed the convent which he had founded at Rome on the Celian Hill under the rule of St. Benedict ; and out of this convent came the monk St. Augustine and his companions, whom Gregory selected as his missionaries to England. In those days the coasts of England were, to the soft Italians, a kind of Siberia for distance and desolation ; and on their journey these chosen missionaries were seized, we are told, with a sudden fear, and began to think of returning home rather than proceed to a barbarous, fierce, unbelieving nation, to whose very language they were strangers ; and they sent Augustine to entreat of their holy father, the Pope, that they might be excused from this dangerous journey. We are not informed how St. Gregory received Augustine : we only know that he speedily sent him back with a brief but peremptory letter, beginning with these words, "*Gregory, the servant of the servants of God, to the servants of our Lord.*" Forasmuch as it had been better not to begin a good work than to think of desisting from that which is begun, it behooves you, my beloved sons, to fulfil the good work which, by the help of our Lord, you have undertaken." So Augustine, being constituted chief and bishop over the future converts, they continued their journey, and landed in the Isle of Thanet in Kent.

Now, the men of Kent had been, even from the earliest times, the most stiff-necked against the Christian

faith, so that it was an old saying to express the non-existence of a thing, that it was not to be found "*either in Christendom or in Kent*." Notwithstanding, the Saxon King Ethelbert received St. Augustine and his companions very graciously, persuaded thereto by his wife Bertha, who was a Christian; and they entered by his permission the city of Canterbury, carrying on high the holy cross and the image of our blessed Saviour, and singing Hallelujahs.

Then they preached the Gospel, and King Ethelbert and his subjects were baptized and became Christians. It is recorded that the first Kentish converts received the rites of baptism and confirmation in a chapel near Canterbury, which the French princess Bertha had dedicated to her native saint Martin of Tours.

But Augustine was not satisfied with converting the Saxons; he endeavored to bring the ancient British Church to acknowledge the Pope of Rome as its spiritual head, and himself as his delegated representative. The Britons were at first strongly opposed to what appeared to them a strange usurpation of authority, and their bishops pleaded that they could not lay aside their ancient customs and adopt the ceremonies and institutions of the Roman Church without the consent and free leave of the whole nation. (For before the time of Augustine the British Church acknowledged no obedience to Rome, but looked to its own metropolitan, the Bishop of Caerleon-on-Uske (Glastonbury), and derived their customs, rites, and ordinances from the Eastern Churches.) "Therefore they desired that another synod might be called, because their number was small. This being agreed to, seven bishops and many learned men repaired thither; and on their way they consulted a certain holy and wise man who lived as an anchorite, and who advised them, saying, 'If Augustine shall rise up when ye come near him, then he is a servant of God and ye shall listen to his words; but if he sit still and show no respect, then he is proud and cometh not from God, and is not to be regarded.' And

when they appeared before Augustine, and saw that he sat still in his chair without showing any courtesy or respect to them, they were very angry, and, discoursing among themselves, said, ‘If he will not rise up now unto us, how much more will he condemn us when we are subject to him?’ Then Augustine exhorted them to receive the rites and usages of the Church of Rome; but they excused themselves, saying that they owed no more to the Bishop of Rome than the love and brotherly assistance which was due to all who held with them the faith of Christ; but to their own bishop they owed obedience, and without his leave they could not alter the ordinances of their Church. Then Augustine desired their conformity in three things only: 1. In the observation of Easter. 2. In the administration of baptism. 3. In their assistance by preaching among the English Saxons. And neither in these things could he obtain their compliance, for they persisted in denying him all power over them.” (I cannot but think that this conference between St. Augustine and the ancient British clergy would be a capital scene for a picture, and much better than the trite subjects usually chosen from this part of our history. To understand fully the conduct held by Augustine on this occasion, we should remember that it was then a question which divided the whole Christian world, whether the Eastern or Western patriarch should be acknowledged as the head of the universal Church, and whether the Greek or the Roman ceremonial was to prevail. If it had not been for the obstinacy of St. Augustine, we might all have been now Greeks or Russians; — dreadful possibility! But to continue the story.) “Notwithstanding the opposition of the Britons, and contrary to the directions of his great and wise master St. Gregory, Augustine carried things with a high hand, and deprived the British bishops of their sees, which they had possessed for nearly four hundred years, and this of his own will and power, and without any crime or sentence of a council. Further, he is accused of having incited the Saxons to rise up

against the British Christians, and to have been the cause that Ethelfred, king of Northumberland, went up against the people of Chester and slew the monks of Bangor, twelve hundred in number, and utterly destroyed that glorious monastery, in which were deposited many and precious records and monuments of British history."

(The massacre at Bangor, which is described with picturesque circumstances by Bede, took place in 607, or later; and Augustine, who had received the pallium as first Primate of England in 601, died in 604.)

"This Augustine," saith Capgrave, "was very tall by stature, of a dark complexion; his face beautiful, but withal majestic. He always walked on foot, and commonly visited his provinces barefooted, and the skin on his knees had grown hard through perpetual kneeling at his devotions; and farther, it is said of him, that he was a most learned and pious man, an imitator of primitive holiness, frequent in watchings, fastings, prayers, and alms, zealous in propagating the church of his age, earnest in rooting out paganism, diligent in repairing and building churches, extraordinarily famous for the working of miracles and cures among the people. Hence his mind may have been puffed up with human vanity, which caused St. Gregory to admonish him."

To this description I will add, that he ought to be represented wearing the black Benedictine habit, and carrying the pastoral staff and the Gospel in his hand, as abbot and as missionary. After the year 601, he may be represented with the cope, pallium, and mitre, as primate and bishop of Canterbury. The title of Archbishop was not in use, I believe, before the ninth century.

The proper companion to St. Augustine, where he figures as chief saint and apostle of England, would be St. Paulinus; who, in 601, was sent from Rome to assist him in his mission. Paulinus preached through all the district north of the Humber, and became the first Primate of York, where he founded the cathedral, and

afterwards died very old at Rochester, in 644. His friends and converts, King Edwin and Queen Ethelburga, may be grouped with him.

“But to remote Northumbria’s royal hall,
Where thoughtful Edwin, tutored in the school
Of sorrow, still maintains a heathen rule,
Who comes with functions apostolical?
Mark him, of *shoulders curved, and stature tall,*
Black hair, and vivid eye, and meagre cheek,
His prominent feature like an eagle’s beak : —
A man whose aspect doth at once appal
And strike with reverence.” — WORDSWORTH.

This portrait of Paulinus, from the description left us by an eyewitness, may be useful to artists: the epithet “*thoughtful Edwin*” as well describes the king.

The conversion of Coifi, the Druid and high-priest of Thor, is the most striking and picturesque incident in the life of St. Paulinus of York. “King Edwin gave his license to Paulinus to preach the Gospel, and, renouncing idolatry, declared that he received the faith of Christ; and when he inquired of the high-priest who should first profane the altars and temples of the idols, he answered, ‘I! — for who can more properly than myself destroy those things which I worshipped through ignorance?’ Then immediately, in contempt of his former superstitions, he desired the king to furnish him with arms and a horse, and mounting the same, he set forth to destroy the idols (for it was not lawful before for the high-priest to carry arms or ride on any but a mare). Having, therefore, girt a sword about him, with a spear in his hand, he mounted the king’s charger, and proceeded to the idols. The multitude beholding it, concluded that he was distracted; but he, when he drew near the temple, cast his spear into it, and, rejoicing in the knowledge of the true God, commanded his companions to destroy the idols with fire.”* Here would

* The scene took place at Godmundham, in Yorkshire. Stukely says, in his Itinerary, “The apostle Paulinus built the parish church of Godmundham, where is the font in which he baptized the heathen priest Coifi.”

have been a fine subject for Rubens! I recommend it to our artists, ~~only~~ they must be careful to preserve (which Rubens never did) the religious spirit, and in seeking the grand and dramatic, to avoid (as Rubens always did) the exaggerated and theatrical

From the time of St. Augustine, all the monasteries already in existence accepted the rule of St. Benedict, and those grand ecclesiastical edifices which rose in England during the next six hundred years were chiefly founded by or for the members of this magnificent order. They devoted their skill in art, their labor their learning, and their wealth to admirable purposes, and as in these present more civilized times, we find companies of speculators constructing railways, partly for profit and expediency, and partly, as they say, to give employment to the poor, so in those early times, when we were only just emerging from barbarism, we find these munificent and energetic communities draining the marshes of Lincolnshire and Somersetshire, clearing the midland and northern forests, planting, building, and transcribing Bibles for the honor of God and the good of the poor; and though their cultivated fields and gardens, and their cloisters, churches, libraries, and schools, were laid waste, burned, and pillaged by the devastations of the Danes, yet the spirit in which they had worked survived, and their institutions were afterwards restored with more extensive means, and all the advantages afforded by improved skill in mechanical and agricultural science. I feel disappointment and regret while writing this, to be obliged to confine myself to the artistic representations of the early English Benedictines; yet, even within these narrow limits, I find a few who must be briefly commemorated; and I begin with one who is connected in an interesting manner with the history of Art in our country.

In the year 677, BENEDICT, or BENNET BISCOP (St. BENNET of Wearmouth), of a noble family in

Northumberland, founded the two Benedictine monasteries of St. Peter's at Wearmouth, and St. Paul's at Jarrow, which became in process of time two of the most flourishing schools in England.

St. Bennet seems to have been a man not only learned and accomplished as an ecclesiastic, but endowed with a sense of the beautiful rare in those days, at least among our Saxon ancestors. Before his time there were scarcely any churches or chapels built of stone to be found in England. Glass in the windows was unknown; there were very few books, and fewer pictures. Bennet made no less than five journeys to France and Italy, and brought back with him cunning architects and carvers in stone, and workers in metal, whom he settled near his monastery: he brought glaziers from France, for the art of making glass was then unknown in England. Moreover, he brought with him a great quantity of costly books and copies of the Scriptures, and also many pictures representing the actions of our Saviour, in order, as it is expressly said, "that the ignorant might learn from them as others did from books." (Bede.) And further, it is related that he placed in his monastery at Wearmouth, "pictures of the Blessed Virgin, of the twelve apostles, the history of the Gospel, and the visions of St. John (i. e. the Apocalypse). His church of St. Paul at Jarrow he adorned with many other pictures, disposed in such a manner as to represent the harmony between the Old and the New Testament and the conformity of the figures of the one with the reality of the other. Thus, Isaac carrying the wood which was to make the sacrifice of himself was explained by Christ carrying the cross on which he was to finish his sacrifice; and the brazen serpent was illustrated by our Saviour's crucifixion." (From this we may gather how ancient, even in this country, was the system of type and antitype in Christian art, of which Sir Charles Eastlake has given a most interesting account in the notes to Kugler's Handbook, page 216.) And further, St. Bennet brought from

Rome in his last journey a certain John, abbot of San Martino, precentor (or teacher of music) in the pope's chapel, whom he placed at Wearmouth to instruct his monks in the chanting the divine services according to the Gregorian manner, which appears to be the first introduction of music into our cathedrals. He also composed many books for the instruction of his monks and of those who frequented the schools of his monastery. Among the pupils of St. Bennet was the Venerable Bede, who studied in his convent during seven years. (A. D. 735.)

After a long life of piety, charity, and munificence, embellished by elegant pursuits, this remarkable man died about the year 703.

He is represented as bishop, wearing the mitre and planeta, and bearing the pastoral staff; in the background, the two monasteries are seen, and the river Tyne flowing between them, — as in a little print by Hollar.

In association with this enlightened bishop, we ought to find St. CUTHBERT of Durham; a saint, in that age, of far greater celebrity and more extended influence, living and dead, yet, looking back from the point where we now stand, we feel inclined to adjust the claims to renown more equitably. Perhaps we might say that St. Cuthbert represented the spirituality, and St. Benedict of Wearmouth the intellect, of their time and country.

Cuthbert began life as a shepherd, in the valley of the Tweed, not far from Melrose, where a religious house had recently sprung up under the auspices of St. Aidan. One of the legends of his childhood seems to have been invented as an instructive apologue for the edification of school boys. As St. Cuthbert was one day playing at ball with his companions, there stood among them a fair young child, the fairest creature ever eye beheld; and he said to St. Cuthbert, "Good

brother, leave these vain plays ; set not thy heart upon them ; mind thy book ; has not God chosen thee out to be great in his Church ? ” But Cuthbert heeded him not ; and the fair child wrung his hands, and wept, and threw himself down on the ground in great heaviness ; and when Cuthbert ran to comfort him, he said, “ Nay, my brother, it is for thee I weep, that preferest thy vain sports to the teaching of the servants of God ” ; and then he vanished suddenly, and Cuthbert knew that it was an angel that had spoken to him ; and from that time forth his piety and love of learning recommended him to the notice of the good prior of Melrose, who instructed him carefully in the Holy Scriptures. And it is related that on a certain night, as Cuthbert watched his flocks by the river-side, and was looking up to the stars, suddenly there shone a dazzling light above his head, and he beheld a glorious vision of angels, who were bearing the soul of his preceptor St. Aidan into heavenly bliss ; whereupon he forsook his shepherd’s life, and, entering the monastery of Melrose, he became, after a few years, a great and eloquent preacher, converting the people around, both those who were pagans, and those who, professing themselves Christians, lived a life unworthy the name, and he brought back many who had gone astray ; for when he exhorted them, such a brightness appeared in his angelic face, that no man could conceal from him the most hidden secrets of the heart, but all openly confessed their faults and promised amendment. He was wont to preach in such villages as, being far up in the wild and desolate mountains, were considered almost inaccessible ; and among these poor and half-barbarous people he would sometimes remain for weeks together, instructing and humanizing them. Afterwards removing from Melrose to Landisfarne, he dwelt for some years as an anchorite in a solitary islet, on the shore of Northumberland, then barren, and infested by evil spirits, but afterwards called Holy Island, from the veneration inspired by his sanctity. Here he dug a well, and sowed barley, and sup-

ported himself by the labor of his hands ; and here, according to the significant and figurative legend, the angels visited him, and left on his table bread prepared in Paradise. After some years, Cuthbert was made bishop of Lindisfarne, which was then the principal see of the Northumbrians (since removed to Durham), and in this office he was venerated and loved by all men, being an example of diligence and piety, "modest in the virtue of patience, and affable to all who came to him for comfort"; and farther, many wonderful things are recorded of him, both while he lived and after his death, — miraculous cures and mercies wrought through his intercession : and the shrine of St. Cuthbert became, in the North of England a place of pilgrimage. It was often plundered, and on one occasion his relics were carried off by the Danes. Their final translation was to the cathedral of Durham, where they now repose.

St. Cuthbert is represented as bishop, with an otter at his side, originally signifying his residence in the midst of waters. There is, however, an ancient legend, which relates that one night after doing penance on the shore in the damp and the cold, he swooned and lay as one dead upon the earth ; but there came two otters out of the water, which licked him all over, till life and warmth were restored to his benumbed limbs. In this, as in so many other instances, the emblem has been translated into a fact or rather into a miracle. The proper attribute of St. Cuthbert is the crowned head of king Oswald in his arms ; of whom as associated with St. Cuthbert, and often represented in early Art, I will say a few words here.

St. Oswald was the greatest of our kingly saints and martyrs of the Saxon line. His whole story, as related by Bede, is exceedingly beautiful. He had requested that a teacher might be sent to instruct him and his people in the word of God ; but the first who came to him was a man of a very severe disposition ; who, meeting with no success in his mission, returned home.

Then Aidan, afterwards prior of Melrose, rebuked this missionary, saying, he had been more severe to his unlearned hearers than he ought to have been ; which good man, Aidan, being indued with singular discretion, and all the gentler virtues, undertook to preach to the subjects of king Oswald, and succeeded wonderfully.

One of the most beautiful and picturesque incidents in the life of Oswald is thus related by Bede.

Having been dispossessed of his dominions by Cadwalla (or Cadwallader), king of the Britons, who besides being a bloody and rapacious tyrant, was a heathen (this, at least, is the character given him by the Saxons), he lived for some time in exile and obscurity, but at length he raised an army and gave battle to his enemy. And the two armies being in sight of each other, "Oswald ordered a great cross of wood to be made in haste ; and the hole being dug into which it was to be fixed, the king, full of faith, laid hold of it, and held it with both hands, till it was made fast by throwing in the earth. Then raising his voice, he cried, ' Let us all kneel down, and beseech the living God to defend us from the haughty and fierce enemy, for he knows that we have undertaken a just war, for the safety of our nation.' Then they went against the enemy and obtained a victory as their faith deserved."

This king Oswald afterwards reigned over the whole country, from the Humber to the Frith of Forth, Britons, Picts, Scots, and English ; but having received the word of God, he was exceedingly humble, affable, and generous to the poor and strangers. It is related of him, that he was once sitting at dinner on Easter-day, and before him was a silver dish full of dainty meats ; and they were just ready to bless the bread, when his almoner came in on a sudden, and told him there were some poor hungry people seated at his door, begging for food ; and he immediately ordered the dish of meat to be carried out to them, and the dish itself to be cut in pieces and divided amongst them. And St. Aidan, who sat by him, took him by the right hand, and

blessed him, saying, "May this hand never perish!" which fell out according to his prayer. This most Christian king, after reigning justly and gloriously for nine years, was killed in battle, fighting against the pagan king of the Mercians. A great proof of the charity attributed to him and a much greater proof than the sending a dish of meat from his table, was this, — that he ended his life with a prayer, not for himself, but for others. For when he was beset with the weapons of his enemies, and perceived that he must die, he prayed for the souls of his companions; whence came an old English proverb, long in the mouths of the people, "May God have mercy on their souls, as Oswald said when he fell." His heathen enemy ordered his head and hands to be cut off, and set upon stakes, but afterwards his head was carried to the church of Landisfarnie, where it was laid as a precious relic in the tomb of St. Cuthbert, lying between his arms (hence in many pictures, St. Cuthbert holds the crowned head as his attribute), while his right hand was carried to his castle of Bamborough, and remained undecayed and uncorrupted for many years. "And in the place where he was killed by the Pagans, fighting for his country, infirm men and cattle are healed to this day." "Nor is it to be wondered at, that the sick should be healed in the place where he died, for whilst he lived he never ceased to provide for the poor and infirm, and to bestow alms on them and assist them." In the single figures he wears the kingly crown, and carries a large cross.

The whole story of St. Oswald is rich in picturesque subjects. The solemn translation of his remains, first to Bardney in Lincolnshire, by Osthryda, queen of the Mercians, and afterwards to St. Oswald's, in Gloucestershire, by Elfeda, the high-hearted daughter of Alfred, and her husband Ethelred, should close the series.

In those devotional effigies which commemorate particularly the Christianizing of Northumbria by the early

Benedictines, we should find St. Benedict as patriarch, with St. Paulinus of York, and St. Cuthbert of Durham. Or, if the monument were to be purely Anglo-Saxon, we should have St. Oswald between St. Cuthbert and St. Bennet of Wearmouth : where female saints are grouped with these, we should find St. Helena, St. Hilda of Whitby, and St. Ebba of Coldingham.

“In those early times,” says a quaint old author (Dugdale), “there were in England, and also in France, monasteries consisting of men and women, who lived together like the religious women who followed and accompanied the blessed apostles, in one society, and travelled together for their advancement and improvement in a holy life. From these women these monasteries were derived, and governed only by devout women, so ordained by the founders in respect of the great honor which they had for the Virgin Mary, whom Jesus on the cross recommended to St. John the Evangelist. These governesses had as well monks as nuns in their monasteries, and jurisdiction over both men and women ; and those men who improved themselves in learning, and whom the abbess thought qualified for orders, she recommended to the bishop, who ordained them. Yet they remained still under her government, and officiated as chaplains until she pleased to send them forth upon the work of ministry. And among these were Ebba, abbess of Coldingham ; and St. Werburga, abbess of Repandum in England ; and St. Bridget of Kildare, in Ireland, who had many monks under their charge.” “ And more particularly *HILDA*, great-grandchild to king Edwin, and abbess of Whitby, famous for her learning, piety, and excellent government in the time of the Saxons, when, as Bede relateth, she held her subjects so strictly to the reading of the Scriptures and the performance of works of righteousness, that many of them were fit to be churchmen and to serve at the altar ; so that afterwards, saith he, we saw five bishops who came out of her monastery, and a sixth was elected, who died before he was

ordained. She was a professed enemy to the extension of the papal jurisdiction in this country, and opposed with all her might the tonsure of priests and the celebration of Easter according to the Roman ritual. She presided at a council held in her own monastery, and in presence of king Oswy, when these questions were argued, but being decided against her, she yielded." "She taught," says Bede, "the strict observance of justice, piety, chastity, and other virtues, and especially peace and charity, so that, after the example of the primitive Christians, no person was there rich, and none poor, all being in common to all, and none having any property; and her prudence was so great, that not only private individuals, but kings and princes, asked and received her counsel in religious and worldly affairs. The people adored her; and certain fossils which are found there, having the form of snakes coiled up, are commonly supposed to be venomous reptiles, thus changed by the prayers of St. Hilda. And in the year of the incarnation of our Lord 680, on the 17th of November, this most religious servant of Christ, the Abbess Hilda, having suffered under an infirmity for seven years, and performed many heavenly works on earth, died, and was carried into paradise by the angels, as was beheld in a vision by one of her own nuns, then at a distance, on the same night. the name of this nun was then Bega; but she afterwards became famous under the name of St. Becc."

St. Hilda should wear a rich robe over her Benedictine habit, and hold in one hand her pastoral staff as abbess; in the other hand a book or books. St. Hilda and St. Benedict of Wearmouth, on each side of St. Cuthbert, might express the sanctity, the learning, and, what modern authors would style, the "female element of civilization," proper to this early period.*

* In Hatchinson's History of the Cathedral of Durham, there is a curious and interesting catalogue of the subjects which filled the large stained-glass windows, before the wholesale destruction of those glorious memorials. Among them we find, separately of

Of St. Ebba it is related, that when attacked in her monastery by a horde of Danish barbarians, she counselled her sisterhood to mutilate their faces, rather than fall a prey to the adversary; and they all consented. "And when the Danes broke through the gates and rushed upon them, they lifted their veils and showed their faces disfigured horribly, and covered with blood: then those merciless ravishers, starting back at such a spectacle, were about to flee; but their leaders, being filled with fury and disappointed of their prey, ordered the convent to be fired. So these most holy virgins, with St. Ebba at their head, attained the glory of martyrdom."

St. Ebba should bear the palm, and, being of royal lineage, she would have a double right to the crown as princess and as martyr.

In the monastery of the abbess Hilda lived Cædmon (A. D. 680) the poet, whose paraphrase of Scripture history, in Anglo-Saxon verse, is preserved to this day. A copy exists in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, illuminated with antique drawings, most extraordinary and curious as examples of Saxon art. (v. *Archæologia*, vol. xxv.)

The story of Cædmon, as related by Bede, appears to me very beautiful. "He did not," says Bede, "learn the art of poetry from men, but from God; for he had lived in a secular habit till he was well advanced in years,

in groups, and often repeated, St. Helena; St. Aidan (the instructor of St. Cuthbert and St. Oswald), as bishop; St. Cuthbert, as patron saint and bishop, bearing the head of St. Oswald in his arms; St. Oswald himself, in princely attire, carrying a large cross, — and, again, St. Oswald "blowing his horn"; and the Venerable Bede, who, at Durham, is *Saint Bede*, in a blue gown, and carrying his book. I have observed, that, in the ancient stained glass, dark blue is often substituted for black in the dress of the monks; black, perhaps, being too opaque a color. The figure of St. Bede still exists as a fragment.

being employed as one of the servants in the monastery." And he knew nothing of literature nor of verse, nor of song, so that when his turn came, and the harp came to him, to his turn, he rose up and left the guests, and went his way.

And it happened on a certain occasion, that he had done so, and had gone into the stable, where it was his business to care for the horses; and he laid himself down to sleep. And in his sleep an angel appeared to him; and said, "Cædmon, sing to me a song"; and he answered, "I cannot sing, and therefore I left the entertainment, and came hither because I could not sing." And the other, answering him, said, "You shall sing, notwithstanding." He asked, "What shall I sing?" And the angel replied, "Sing the beginning of created beings." Thereupon, Cædmon presently began to sing verses in praise of God, the Father and Creator of all things. And awakening from his sleep, he remembered all he had sung in his dream, and added much more to the same effect in most melodious verse.

In the morning he was conducted before the abbess Hilda, by whom he was ordered to tell his dream, and recite his verses; and she and the learned men who were with her, on hearing him doubted not that heavenly grace had been conferred on him by our Lord; wherefore, the abbess Hilda received him into her community, and commanded that he should be well instructed in the Holy Scriptures. As he read, Cædmon converted the same into harmonious verse. He sang the creation of the world, and the origin of man, and many other histories from Holy Writ, the terror of future judgment, the pains of hell, and the delights of heaven. And thus he passed his life happily; and as he had served God with a simple and pure mind, devoting his good gifts to his service, he died happily. That tongue which had composed so many holy words in praise of the Creator, uttered its last words while he was in the act of signing himself with the cross; and thus he fell into a slumber, to awaken in Paradise, and

join the hymns of the holy angels, whom he had imitated in this world, both in his life and in his songs.*

St. Cuthbert and St. Hilda, with Cædmon the poet and Bede the historian on either side, would form a very beautiful and significant group. I do not know that it has ever been painted : if *not*, I recommend it to the attention of artists, — particularly those who may be called upon to illustrate our northern worthies.

Quitting the Northumbrians, we will take a view of the Benedictine foundations in the midland districts among the Mercians and East Anglians. Here we find a group of saints not less eminent, and even more picturesque and poetical.

In those days lived four holy men, who were brothers, all of whom had been educated in the monastery of St. Cuthbert. The eldest of these, whose name was Cedd, was desired by Ethelbald, the son of King Oswald, to accept some land, on which to build a monastery. Cedd, therefore, complying with the king's request, chose for himself a place among craggy and distant mountains, which looked more like lurking-places of robbers and retreats for wild beasts than the habitations for men ; — “ that the words of the prophet might be fulfilled, and that where the dragons were wont to dwell the grass and corn should grow, and the fruits of good works should spring up where beasts inhabited, or men who lived after the manner of beasts.” There arose the priory of Lastingham, in the district of Cleveland, in Yorkshire.

* “ As Cædmon's paraphrase is a poetical variation mixed with many topics of invention and fancy, it has also as great a claim to be considered as a narrative poem as Milton's *Paradise Lost* has to be deemed an epic poem. . . . In its first topic, the ‘fall of the angels,’ it exhibits much of a Miltonic spirit : and if it were clear that our illustrious bard had been familiar with Saxon, we should be induced to think that he owed something to the paraphrase of Cædmon.” — *Turner's History of the Anglo-Saxons*, vol. iii. p. 356.

And, after many years, Cedd died of the plague, and his younger brother Chad became abbot. (A. D. 659.) And Chad was very famous among the people for his holy and religious life, and being of modest behavior, and well read in the Holy Scriptures, he was chosen to be bishop of the Mercians and Northumbrians, and he set himself to instruct the people, — preaching the Gospel in towns, in the open country, in cottages, in villages, and castles. He had his episcopal see in a place called Lichfield, — “the field of the dead”; there he built a church, in which to preach and baptize the people, and, near to it, a habitation for himself, where, in company with seven or eight brethren, he spent, in reading and praying, any spare hours which remained to him from the duties of his ministry. And after he had governed the Church there gloriously for two years and more, he had a vision, in which his brother Cedd, accompanied by the blessed angels, singing hymns and rejoicing, called him home to God; and the voices, after floating above the roof of the oratory, ascended to heaven with inexpressible sweetness. So St. Chad knew that he must depart; and having recommended his brethren to live in peace among themselves and towards all others, he died and was buried.

Such was the origin of the see and the cathedral of Lichfield, where, since the year 1118, the shrine of St. Chad was deposited, and held in great veneration by the people. Over the door of the present cathedral there is a figure of St. Chad throned as a bishop, restored from the old sculpture; but every other vestige of the saint perished at the time of the Reformation, or during the ravages of the civil wars. I do not know that St. Chad has any attribute proper to him in his individual character — as founder and first bishop of the see of Lichfield, he ought to wear the mitre and pastoral staff, and to hold the cathedral in his hand. A choir of angels singing, as they hover above his head, would be appropriate, or a storm and lightning in the background, — for it was his custom, when there was a

tempest, to pray for mercy for himself and all mankind, considering the thunder, and the winds, and the darkness as prefiguring the day of the Lord's judgment; "wherefore," said he, "it behooves us to answer his heavenly admonition with due fear and love."

ST. GUTHLAC (A. D. 714) would necessarily find a place in a series of the Mercian Saints. His story gave rise to the foundation of Croyland Abbey, one of the grandest of all the Benedictine communities, famous for its libraries and seminaries; and for the story of Turketel, so well and pleasantly told by Lord Campbell, that I only wish the pious old chancellor (I mean Turketel, of course) had been a saint, that I might have had the pleasure of inserting him here. Of St. Guthlac, who is not connected with any existing institutions or remains of art, there is not much to say. The legend relates that "at the time of his birth a hand of a ruddy splendor was seen extended from heaven to a cross which stood at his mother's door": and this vision prefigured his future sanctity. Nevertheless he grew up wild and lawless in wild and lawless times; and at the age of sixteen, gathering a band of military robbers, placed himself at their head: "yet such was his innate goodness, that he always gave back a third part of the spoil to those whom he robbed." After eight years thus spent, he began to see the evil of his ways; and the rest of his life was one long penance. He retired first to the monastery of Repton, rendered famous by St. Werburga; there he learned to read, and having studied the lives of the hermit fathers he determined to imitate them. He retired to a vast marshy wilderness on the eastern shore, where was a sort of island, as much infested by demons as the deserts of Egypt. And they led St. Guthlac such a life, that the blessed St. Anthony himself had never been more tormented and scared by hideous shapes and foul temptations. Guthlac, trusting in his chosen protector, St. Bartholomew, defied the demons; and many times the

blessed apostle visited him in person, and drove them into the sea. In the solitude where he dwelt, arose first an oratory, afterwards a most splendid church and monastery, built upon piles with wondrous art and wisdom, and dedicated to St Bartholomew. The marshes were drained and cultivated, and good spirits (that is, health, peace, and industry) inhabited where foul spirits (disease, and famine, and savage ignorance) had dwelt before.

The ruins of Croyland Abbey cover twenty acres, and stand again in the midst of an unhealthy marsh. Remains of a mutilated but once beautiful sculpture adorn the eastern front. Among these is the figure of St Guthlac, holding a whip, his proper attribute: this has been explained as alluding to his severe penances; but among the relics left to the monastery by St. Pega, the sister of St. Guthlac, is "the whip of St. Bartholomew," with which I suppose he chastised and drove away the demons which haunted the hermit saint: this is the more probable interpretation of the attribute. On the antique bridge of Croyland is seen the throned figure of Ethelbald, king or duke of Mercia, the first founder of this great monastery.

The first Benedictine nunnery in England was that of Barking, in Essex; and its first abbess St. Ethelberga, of whom there is nothing related except that she led a most pious and orderly life, governing her congregation with great wisdom, studying the Scriptures, and healing the sick. She is represented in the old missals with her pastoral staff and a book in her hand. As she was one of the few Saxon abbesses not of royal birth, she should not wear the crown.

A still greater saint was Queen *ETHELREDA*, whom our Anglo-Saxon ancestors regarded with peculiar veneration. (A. D. 679.) The common people wor-

shipped her under the name of St. Audrey, and effigies of her formerly abounded in the old missals, in stained glass, and in the decorative sculpture of the old ecclesiastical edifices in the eastern counties. To her we owe the foundation of the magnificent cathedral of Ely; and the most curious memorial which remains to us of her legendary life still exists there.

She was the daughter of Ina, king of the East Angles, and Hereswida his wife; and was married at an early age to Toubert, prince of the Gervii, receiving for her dowry the isle of Ely. Being left a widow at the end of three years, she was married to Egfrid, king of Northumbria, with whom she lived, say the historians, in a state of continency for twelve years. She at length obtained his permission to withdraw entirely from the world, and took the veil at Coldingham. A year afterwards she founded a monastery on her own lands at Ely, where she lived for seven years in the practice of those religious austerities which were the admiration of the time, and gathered around her many virgins dedicated to God. Wonderful things are recorded of her by our early chronicles. When the beautiful lantern of Ely Cathedral was designed by Allan de Walsingham (sub-prior of Ely, and one of the most excellent architects of the time, — A. D. 1342), the capitals of the great pillars which sustain it were carved with groups of figures representing the chief incidents in the life of Ethelreda, to whom the church, on its restoration by bishop Ethelwold, had been originally dedicated.

The subjects, taken in order, exhibit the chief incidents of her life: —

1. We have the marriage of Ethelreda to King Egfrid: her father, King Ina, gives her away.

2. She is represented making her religious profession: she has taken off her royal crown, and laid it on the altar; St. Wilfrid, bishop of York, pronounces the benediction; and Ebba, abbess of Coldingham, places the veil upon her head.

3. The third capital represents the miraculous preser-

vation of the saint. It appears that King Egfrid repented of his concession, and threatened to drag her from her convent. She fled attended by two companions, and took refuge on the summit of a rock, a promontory since called St. Eble's Head. Egfrid pursued her to the foot of the rock, and would have accomplished his purpose, had not a sudden advance of the tide surrounded the rock so as to render it inaccessible; which was attributed to the prayers of the saint and her companions. King Egfrid retreated, and consoled himself by marrying another wife.

4. The fourth capital represents the miraculous dream of the saint. After her escape from Egfrid, she crossed the Humber, and sought repose in a solitary place, while her two virgins, whose names were Sewern and Sewenna, watched beside her. In her sleep she had a vision, and dreamed that her staff, which she had stuck into the ground, had put forth leaf and branch, and had become a tall tree; and, being much comforted, she continued her journey.

5. The next pillar represents her receiving the pastoral staff, as abbess of Ely, from St. Wilfred, archbishop of York, who, being cruelly persecuted by Ermenburga, Egfrid's second choice, had fled southwards, and taken refuge at Ely.

6. The sixth capital represents the sickness of St. Ethelreda, who is lying on her couch, with her pastoral staff in her hand, and her physician beside her. Another group in the same capital represents her interment.

7. The seventh capital commemorates a miracle of the saint, which is said to have occurred about four hundred years after her death. There was a certain man whose name was Britstan, an usurer and a son of Belial. Being seized with a grievous sickness, he repented of his crimes, and resolved to dedicate himself to God in the monastery at Ely. But on his way thither he was overtaken by the officers of justice and thrown into prison. He implored the protection of St. Ethelreda; and one night, in his sleep, St. Benedict and St. Ethel-

reda appeared to him, and the former touching his fetters, they fell from his ankles, and he became free. In this group, an angel is in attendance on St. Ethelreda. The other figure represents St. Sexburga, her sister, who succeeded her as abbess.

8. The eighth and last capital exhibits two groups. In the first St. Sexburga, St. Ermenhilda, and St. Werburga of Chester, are consulting together concerning the removal of the body of St. Ethelreda, which had rested in the common cemetery for sixteen years. In the second is seen the body of St. Ethelreda undecayed with the royal crown on her head, while the attendants express their astonishment and admiration. On this her second burial, Ethelreda was laid in an antique marble sarcophagus most beautifully wrought, probably a relic of the Romans, but which the people supposed to have been constructed by angels expressly for the purpose.

The devotional figures of St. Ethelreda represent her richly dressed, as was usual with all the Saxon princess-saints of that time. St. Ethelwold of Winchester had a particular veneration for her, and in his famous * Benedictional she leads the choir of virgin saints, in a tunic of gold, with golden shoes, and a crown on her head. Her proper dress would be a rich mantle, clasped in front, worn over her black Benedictine habit; a crown, to denote her rank as princess; the white veil flowing underneath it; the pastoral staff in one hand, a book in the other. I do not know that she has any particular attribute to distinguish her from other royal abbesses; but the visionary tree which sprang from her staff might be introduced at her side.

St. Ethelreda had a niece, WERBURGA, daughter of Wulphere, king of the Mercians, to whom the cathedral of Chester has been dedicated since the year 800; she being, with St. Oswald, still the tutelar saint of Chester. She was brought up under her aunt, St. Ethelreda, at Ely, and altogether devoted to good

* Coll. of the Duke of Devonshire.

works, having founded many religious edifices, and, among others, the monasteries at Weedon, Trentham, Ripton, and Hanbury, over which she presided until her death, at Trentham, about the year 708.

Her shrine at Chester was magnificent, and enriched with many statues. "A part of this shrine is now at the upper end of the choir, where it serves as a supporter to a fair pew erected for the bishop of the diocese" *.

I must mention here, Modwena, an Irish saint, of whom a curious effigy existed at Stratford-on-Avon, and is engraved in Fisher's Antiquities. King Egbert, says the legend, had an epileptic son, whom none of the physicians of his court could heal; and he was told that in Ireland, over the sea, there dwelt a holy virgin who had power to cure such diseases, and thither he sent his son with many presents, and the virgin healed the boy. But she refused the gifts of the king. Then he invited her into England; and, being surprised by her learning as well as her sanctity, he built for her the monastery at Polesworth in Warwickshire, and placed under her care and tuition his daughter Edith, who became afterwards famous as St. Edith of Polesworth. St. Modwena, in this ancient picture above referred to, wears the black habit of a Benedictine nun, and a white veil; she holds a crozier in one hand, as first abbess of Polesworth, and a book in the other.

In a group of the early Mercian saints, we ought to find St. Chad as bishop, and St. Guthlac as hermit, St. Ethelreda and St. Werburga as princesses and abbesses, conspicuous, and admitting of a very beautiful variety in age, in dress, and in character.

The period I have just reviewed, from about 650 to 750 was remarkable for great mental activity and progressive civilization, as well as for enthusiastic religious feeling.

* v. King's Hist. of Chester.

In approaching the Danish invasions, which laid low our ecclesiastical edifices, and replunged the whole island into a state of temporary barbarism, we must pause for a while, and take a view of those Anglo-Saxon Benedictines who became Christian missionaries in foreign and (in those days) barbarous lands. The apostles of Friesland and Germany form a most interesting group of saints in early German and Flemish art: not less do they deserve to be commemorated among our own national worthies. At the head of these we place

ST. BONIFACE, MARTYR.

Lat. and *Ger.* Sanctus Bonifacius. *Ital.* San Bonifaccio. Archbishop of Mayence, and first primate and apostle of Germany. June 5, 755.

HABIT AND ATTRIBUTES. — He appears as bishop, wearing the episcopal robes over the black Benedictine habit. In his hand is a book stained with blood, or transfixed by a sword.

THE story of St. Boniface is one of the most beautiful and authentic of the mediæval legends. As one of the Saxon worthies, educated in an English Benedictine convent and connected with our own early history, he is especially interesting to us: his was a far different existence from that of the good abbot of Wearmouth. His active, eventful life, his sublime devotion, and his tragical death, afford admirable subjects for Christian art and artists.

The sketch of the history and mission of St. Boniface, which forms a striking passage in the “Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography,” is so beautiful and comprehensive, that I venture to insert it almost entire.

“In the Benedictine abbey of Nutsall, or Nuscella, near Winchester, poetry, history, rhetoric, and the Holy Scriptures were taught in the beginning of the eighth century, by a monk, whom his fellow-countrymen called Winfred, but whom the Church honors under the name

of Boniface. He was born at Crediton, in Devonshire, of noble and wealthy parents, who had reluctantly yielded to his wish to embrace the monastic state. Hardly, however, had he reached middle life, when his associates at Nutsall discovered that he was dissatisfied with the pursuits by which their own thoughts were engrossed. As, in his evening meditations, he paced the long conventual avenue of lime-trees, — or as, in the night-watches, he knelt before the crucifix suspended in his cell, he was still conscious of a voice, audible though inarticulate, which repeated to him the Divine injunction to 'go and preach the Gospel to all nations.' Then, in mental vision, was seen stretching out before him the land of his German ancestry; where, beneath the veil of the customs described by Tacitus, was concealed an idolatry of which the historian had neither depicted, nor probably conjectured, the abominations. To encounter Satan in this stronghold became successively the day-dream, the passion, and the fixed resolve of Boniface, until, at length, abandoning for this holy war the studious repose for which he had already abandoned the world, he appeared, in his thirty-sixth year, a solitary and unbefriended missionary, traversing the marshy sands and the primeval forests of Friesland. But Charles Martel was already there, the leader in a far different contest. Nor, while the Christian mayor of the palace was striking down the pagans with his battle-axe, could the pathetic entreaties of the Benedictine monk induce them to bow down to the banner of the Cross. He therefore returned to Nutsall, not with diminished zeal, but with increased knowledge. He had now learned that his success must depend on the conduct of the secular and spiritual rulers of mankind, and on his own connection with them.

"The chapter of his monastery chose him as their abbot, but at his own request the bishop of Winchester annulled the election; then, quitting forever his native England, Boniface pursued his way to Rome to solicit the aid of Pope Gregory II. in his efforts for the conversion of the German people."

This was in the year 719 ; and it is said that on the occasion of his visit to Rome he quitted his Anglo-Saxon name of Winfred, and assumed that of Boniface. Having received his mission from the Pope, he travelled into Thuringia and Bavaria : he again visited Friesland, where Charles Martel now reigned as undisputed master ; he penetrated into the wilds of Saxony, everywhere converting and civilizing the people, and founding monasteries, which, it should be remembered, was much the same as founding colonies and cities. In the year 732 Boniface was created Archbishop and Primate of all Germany ; and soon afterwards King Pepin-le-Bref, whom he had crowned and anointed, created him first Bishop of Mayence. Into the monasteries which he founded in Germany he introduced copies of the Holy Scriptures ; and, in the midst of all his labors and honors, he was accustomed to carry in his bosom the treatise of St. Ambrose, “*De Bono Mortis.*” In his seventy-fourth year he abdicated his ecclesiastical honors, and solemnly devoted the remainder of his life to the labors of a missionary.

“ Girding round him his black Benedictine habit, and depositing his Ambrose, ‘*De Bono Mortis,*’ in the folds of it, he once more travelled into Friesland, and, pitching his tent on the banks of a small rivulet, awaited there the arrival of a body of neophytes, whom he had summoned to receive at his hands the rite of confirmation. Erelong a multitude appeared in the distance advancing towards the tent ; not, however, with the lowly demeanor of Christian converts drawing near their bishop, but carrying deadly weapons, and announcing, by their cries and gestures, that they were pagans, sworn to avenge their injured deities against the arch-enemy of their worship. The servants of Boniface drew their swords in his defence ; but, calmly and even cheerfully awaiting the approach of his enemies, and forbidding all resistance, he fell beneath their blows, — a martyr to the faith which he had so long lived and so bravely died to propagate. His copy of Ambrose,

'*De Bono Mortis*,' covered with his blood, was exhibited during many succeeding centuries at Fulda as a relic. It was contemplated there by many who regarded as superstitious and heretical some of the tenets of Boniface; but no Christian, whatever might be his own peculiar creed, ever looked upon that blood-stained memorial of him without the profoundest veneration. For, since the apostolic age, no greater benefactor of our race has arisen among men than the monk of Nutsall, unless it be that other monk of Wittenberg, who, at the distance of seven centuries, appeared to reform and reconstruct the churches founded by the holy Benedictine."*

Is not this a man whom we Anglo-Saxons might be proud to place in our ecclesiastical edifices?

In the single figures and devotional pictures St. Boniface is represented in the episcopal robes and mitre, the crozier in one hand in the other a look transpierced with a sword. Or he is in the act of baptizing a convert, while he sets his foot on the prostrate oak, as a sign that he had overcome the Druid superstitions. Such figures are frequent in German art; and doubtless had once a distinguished place in the decorations of our own abbeys and cathedrals: but he is found there no longer.

He is seldom met with in Italian art. Bonifaccio, the Venetian, has represented the martyrdom of his patron saint; but I rather think that this is the Italian martyr Boniface, whose story has been related in the second volume of *LEGENDARY ART*.

The most splendid monument ever consecrated to St. Boniface is the Basilica which bears his name, and which was founded by King Louis of Bavaria in 1835, in celebration of the twenty-fifth anniversary of his marriage. The interior is sustained by sixty-three pillars of white marble. The whole of the choir and nave are covered with frescos, executed by Professor Hess and his pupils; those in the choir represent our Saviour,

* *Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography*, i. 372.

and on each side his mother Mary and St. John the Evangelist; beneath, in a line, stand St. Benedict and the most celebrated of those teachers of the Christian faith who preached the Gospel in Bavaria, — St. Boniface, St. Willibald, St. Corbinian, St. Rupert, St. Emmeran, St. Cylien, and St. Magnus, abbot of Füssen,* all of whom were Benedictines. Along the upper walls, on each side of the central nave, runs a series of compositions in thirty-six compartments, representing incidents in the lives of all those saints who preached the Gospel throughout Germany, from the year 384 down to the baptism of Wittikind in presence of Charlemagne in 785. Beneath these thirty-six small compartments are twelve large compartments, containing on a larger scale scenes from the life of St. Boniface, in each compartment two : —

1. The father of Winfred (afterwards Boniface), being healed of a grievous malady by the prayers of his pious son, solemnly devotes him to the priesthood.
2. Boniface receives the Benedictine habit.
3. He leaves the monastery at Nutsall, and embarks at the port of Southampton for Rome.
4. He arrives at Rome.
5. Pope Gregory II. consecrates him as missionary.
6. Boniface crosses the Alps into Germany.
7. He preaches the Gospel in Friesland.
8. He receives the papal command to repair to Rome.
9. Pope Gregory creates him Bishop of the new converts.
10. Returning to Germany, he is miraculously fed and refreshed in passing through a forest.
11. He hews down the oak sacred to the German divinity Thor.
12. He founds the bishoprics of Eichstadt and Wurzburg.
13. He founds the great monastery of Fulda.
14. The solemn consecration of the monastery.
15. He receives

* In the Belle Arti at Venice, there is a charming picture by Cima da Conegliano, of the Incredulity of St. Thomas. On one side stands a bishop, called in the catalogue St. Magnus; on what authority I do not know, nor why a Bavarian bishop should be represented here, unless as the patron of the donor of the picture.

into his monastery St. George of Utrecht as a child. 16 He crowns Pepin d'Héristal King of the Franks. (March 1, 752) 17 He is created first Archbishop of Mayence. 18 He resigns his archiepiscopal dignity, resumes the habit of a simple monk, and prepares to depart on his second mission. 19 He suffers martyrdom at the hands of the barbarians. 20 His remains are borne to Mayence, and finally deposited in his monastery at Fulda.

I have given the list of subjects, because it will be found useful and suggestive both to artists and travellers. The frescos have been executed with great care in a large, chaste, simple style. The dress of the saint, the short black sleeveless tunic over the white cassock, is the travelling and working costume of the Benedictine monks.

In the time of St. Boniface two Saxon brothers left England to preach the Gospel in Westphalia. (A. D. 695, or 700, Oct. 3) These brothers, who were twins, were baptized by the same name, but, being diverse in hair and complexion, were distinguished as **ST. EWALD THE BLACK** and **ST. EWALD THE FAIR**. Having studied for some time in Ireland, then famous for its seminaries of learning, they embarked on their mission, encouraging each other, and singing psalms and hymns by the way, and, passing through Friesland, reached in safety the frontiers of Westphalia: there they required to be conducted to the lord of the country, that they might obtain his permission to preach the Gospel among his people; but the ignorant and barbarous infidels of the neighborhood fell upon them, murdered them cruelly, and threw their bodies into the river. A light was seen to hover above the spot, and, search being made, the bodies of the martyrs were found and, by order of Pepin d'Héristal buried at Cologne, in the church of St. Cunibert. They are venerated as the patron saints of Westphalia.

There is a set of curious pictures illustrating the

story of these brother martyrs, which appear to have been executed by Martin Hemskirk, for the church of St. Cunibert: —

1. The two brothers, distinguished as the Black and the Fair Ewald, stand together; the former carries a sword, the latter a club. 2. The brothers depart on their mission. 3. St. Ewald the Fair heals a possessed woman in presence of Radbrad, duke of Friesland. 4. The brothers defend their faith before the judge. 5. One of the brothers stands before a pagan emperor. 6. St. Ewald the Fair is beaten to death with clubs. 7. The Martyrdom of St. Ewald the Black. Two are engraved in the Boisserée Gallery.

The attitude of St. Ewald in the scene of the miracle is precisely that which I once saw assumed by a famous mesmerist, when throwing a patient into a mesmeric sleep.

Drayton, in his *Polyolbion* (Song 24) celebrates a long list of the saints whom we sent from England to other countries, and among them he gives a conspicuous place to these brothers:

“So did the Ewaldi there most worthily attain
 Their martyr's glorious types, in Ireland first approved,
 But after, in their zeal, as need required removed,
 They to Westphalia went, and as they brothers were,
 So they, the Christian faith together preaching there,
 The old pagan Saxons slew, out of their hatred deep
 To the true faith, whose shrines brave Cullen * still doth keep.”

St. Swidbert, an English Benedictine monk, left his monastery in Northumberland to preach the Gospel to the heathen in Friesland and the duchy of Berg. (March 1, A. D. 690.) He built a great monastery in Kaiserswerdt, on the Rhine, six miles below Dusseldorf. In a picture by B. de Bruyn (Munich Gal.) he is represented as bishop, holding up a star in both hands, which may be a symbol of the rising light of the Gospel, which he preached in that district. He died in 713.

* i. e. Cologne.

The companion picture, of the same size, represents St. Cunibert, who was bishop of Cologne and counselor of King Dagobert and several of his successors, and he was also the intimate friend of Pepin d'Heristal (660). He governed the diocese of Cologne during thirty-seven years, and one of the most ancient churches of that ancient city bears his name. According to the legend, it was St. Cunibert who discovered the spot where St. Ursula and her companions lay buried, being directed thither by a dove. There is a curious picture of this prelate painted by B. de Bruyn (Munich Gall.), one of the old Cologne school, probably for his church; he is represented as bishop, holding a church in his hand: his proper attribute is a dove.

I must mention one more of these old Benedictine missionaries, who has been illustrated in Flemish art. St. Loeven was born and educated in Ireland, then famous for its ecclesiastical schools. After being consecrated bishop in his native land, he was called on, or believed himself inspired, to preach the Gospel in the Low Countries, where so many martyrs had already preached, and he was destined to add to the number. While preaching and baptizing near Ghent he was cruelly murdered, the infuriated pagans having first torn out his tongue and then cut off his head. His hostess, a Christian lady, and her infant son (called St. Brictius, or St. Brice), were slain with him (656).

St. Loeven was a poet, and, among other productions, composed a hymn in honor of St. Bavon, within whose church, at Ghent, his remains are still preserved. He is sometimes represented as a bishop, holding his own tongue with a pair of tongs. Rubens painted the horrible Martyrdom of St. Loeven (Musée Brussels) with most horrible skill, for the altar-piece of his chapel in the Jesuits' Church at Ghent.

Connected with St. Boniface and the early German martyrs and missionaries, in pictures, in architectural

ornament, and in the stained glass of the German churches, we find two famous female saints, ST. WALBURGA and ST. OTTILIA.

The various names borne by the former saint, according to the various localities in which she has been honored, in Bavaria, Alsace, Poitou, Flanders, and England, testify to her popularity; — she is St. Walpurgis, Walbourg, Valpurgé, Gualbourg, and Avangour. Her Anglo-Saxon name, Walburga, is the same as the Greek Eucharis, and signifies *gracious*. She was the niece of St. Boniface, and sister of St. Willibald. When her uncle and brother had decided on bringing over from England a company of religious women, to assist in their missions among the pagans, by teaching and by example, Walburga, after passing twenty-seven years in the monastery of Winburn, in Dorsetshire, set forth with ten other nuns (A. D. 728), and repaired to Mayence; thence her brother Willibald removed her to Eichstadt, and made her first abbess of the Benedictine nunnery at Heidenhaim, about half-way between Munich and Nuremberg. Walburga appears to have been a strong-minded and, for her time, a learned woman. She is the author of a Latin history of the life and mission of her brother Willibald; she governed her sisterhood with such a strong hand, and was so efficient in civilizing the people around her, that, after the death of St. Willibald, she was called to Eichstadt, and for several years governed the two communities of monks and nuns. Her death took place about the year 778.

Like many of the religious women of that time, Walpurgis had studied medicine for the purpose of ministering to the poor. The cures she performed, either through faith or skill, were by the people attributed solely to her prayers. After her death she was laid in a hollow rock, near the monastery of Eichstadt, a spot where a kind of bituminous oil exuded from the stone. This oil was for a long time supposed to proceed from her remains, and, under the name of Walpurgis oil, was regarded by the people as a miraculous

cure for all manner of diseases. The cave at Eichstadt became a place of pilgrimage. A beautiful church arose upon the spot, and other churches dedicated to St. Walburga are found, not only in Bavaria, but all over Flanders, and in Burgundy, Poitou, and Lorraine. There is a chapel dedicated to her honor in the cathedral of Canterbury.

She died on the 25th of February; but, in the German and Belgic calendars, the 1st of May, the day on which she was enshrined as a saint, is recorded as her chief festival, and it was solemnized as such over all Germany. On this night, the famous *Walpurgis Nacht*, the witches held their orgies on the Blocksberg. For other wild and poetical superstitions connected with the name of Walpurgis, I must refer the reader to the Notes to "*Faust*," and the writers on German ecclesiastical antiquities.

In German and Flemish art, St. Walburga is conspicuous.

She is represented, in the devotional figures, as wearing the habit of a Benedictine nun, with the cross, as abbess of Heidenham, and in her hand a vial or flask, which originally may have been intended to express, in a general way, her medical skill, but, latterly, the flask is always supposed to contain the miraculous oil which flowed under her shrine at Eichstadt.

Rubens painted for the church of St. Walburga at Antwerp, — 1. The Voyage of the Saint and her companions from England to Mayence: they are in a small boat, tossed in a storm; 2. The Burial of St. Walburga.

The Voyage of St. Walburga is also among the frescoes painted by Hess, in the church of St. Boniface, at Munich, and occupies the twenty-seventh compartment.

With St. Walburga should be represented her most famous companion, St. Lioba, also singularly learned for the time, and a poetess. She was greatly loved and honored by Charlemagne and his empress Hildegarde, who would willingly have kept her in their court as

friend and counsellor, but she preferred the seclusion of her monastery. She died about the year 779, and was buried at Fulda by the side of St. Boniface.

It appears that some of the early Benedictine abbesses in England and Germany were "ladies spiritual," (as the bishops and abbots were "lords spiritual,") and had large communities of monks, as well as nuns, under their rule and guidance. We are told that five of these "ladies spiritual" signed the acts of the great council held at Beckenham. If it be easy to mock at all this, and to condemn a state of the Church in which women held a high, a venerable, and an influential position, let us first consider all that the women of these early times owed to the sanctity and teaching of such institutions, though even those sacred asylums could not always protect them from outrage and injustice. To this day, women must feel grateful that thus was kept alive in the hearts and the consciences of men that religious idea of the moral equality of woman, that reverence for womanhood, which the Divine Author of our faith was the first to promulgate, which is enforced by his doctrine, by his example, and by the most touching incidents of his ministry on earth.

ST. OTTILIA shares in the honors paid to St. Lucia as patron saint against all diseases of the eyes. She was the daughter of Duke Adalrich of Alsace, and born blind (Dec. 13, 720); her father, who was a heathen, then commanded that she should be carried out of the house and exposed to perish, but her nurse fled with her to a monastery. Our Lord appeared to Erhard, a pious bishop in the country of Bavaria, and said, "Go to a certain monastery, in which thou wilt find a little maiden of noble birth; baptize her, and give her the name of Ottilia; and it shall be, that after thou hast baptized her she shall recover her sight." Afterwards her father repented, and dying left to her all that he possessed. She, knowing that her father was tormented in purgatory because of his cruelty, gave the first proof of her

piety by delivering him from torment, by dint of prayers and tears, she built a monastery at Hohenburg, in which she lived in great austerity and devotion. She collected around her one hundred and thirty nuns, who walked with her in the paths of Christian perfection; and died Abbess of Hohenburg in 720. She is the patron saint of Alsace, and more particularly of the city of Strasbourg.

In consequence of her great austerities and mortifications, she has taken rank as martyr in the Church, and is generally represented as an abbess in the black Benedictine habit, in one hand a palm or a crosier, in the other a book upon which are two eyes. She is principally to be met with in the German ecclesiastical sculpture; and I have seen a picture of her in the gallery at Vienna, in which she is represented kneeling at the feet of the Virgin and Child, who look down upon her with benignity: opposite to her stands St. Peter Martyr.

The baptism of St. Ottilia by St. Erhard of Bavaria is one of the subjects in the church of St. Boniface at Munich. It is the twenty-second compartment.*

A distinguished personage in this group of early German saints is ST. SEBALD. As an object of veneration, he belongs exclusively to Nuremberg, but the rarity and value of some of the old prints and woodcuts in which he is represented have spread his name, at least, among collectors and amateurs: and who that has visited Nuremberg, will not recall the pilgrim-patron of that most ancient city? — his antiquated church and wondrous shrine? What student in art does not possess, or at least does not wish to possess, the casts from those beautiful bronzes of Peter Vischer, which emulate in feeling, grandeur, and simplicity the fin-

* In a picture by Albertinelli in the Munich Gallery (549) the saint called *Ottilia* in the German catalogue is *St. Lucia*. We must remember that St. Ottilia was an abbess, and in all devotional pictures is so represented.

est Italian productions of the fifteenth century, — the bronzes of Ghiberti and Donatello?

St. Sebald is represented in the popular legends of Nuremberg as the son of a Danish king: it is most probable that he was of Anglo-Danish lineage, and that he left England with Boniface and his companions; his name, anglicized, is St. Siward, Seward, or Sigward, and we find him in connection with SS. Willibald and Willibrod, the Anglo-Saxon missionaries. It appears that he travelled through the North of Germany to Nuremberg, and took up his residence near the city, preaching, converting, baptizing, and performing miracles until his death, which is placed about the year 770.

St. Sebald is portrayed as a pilgrim and missionary, with the shell in his hat, a rosary, a staff, and a wallet; and holding in one hand his church with its two towers, one of the most venerable edifices of the most venerable city of Nuremberg. He is thus represented in the statue by Peter Vischer; in a fine woodcut by Albert Dürer, where he is standing under an arch adorned with the armorial bearings of the city; and in a most exquisite little print by Hans Sebald Beham, where he is seated under two trees, as one reposing after a long journey, yet still embracing his beloved church.

The bas-reliefs on his shrine exhibit four incidents of his life: 1. St. Sebald, accompanied by his disciple, called by some Dionysius, and by others Deocari, meets Willibald and Winibald, almost dead with hunger and fatigue: he transforms stones into bread, and water into wine. 2. While preaching to the people of Nuremberg, a wicked blasphemer mocks at him and his doctrines; he prays for a sign, and the earth opens to swallow up his adversary; the man, half buried, calls aloud for pardon and mercy, and the saint rescues him from perdition. 3. St. Sebald dwelt in a cell, whence he made almost daily journeys to the city of Nuremberg to instruct the Christian converts, and he was accustomed to rest in the hut of a poor cartwright. One day, in the depth of winter, he found his host and all

his family ready to perish with cold, for there was no wood to make a fire. The saint desired him to bring in the trunks hanging from the roof of the house and to use them for fuel. The grace and civete with which this quaint legend is represented are particularly striking—the female figure, who on her knees, is feeding the fire with twigs, the attitude of the saint, who is turning up the soles of his feet to the flame, are both admirable. 4. St. Sebald requiring fish, to keep a fast-day, desires the poor cartwright to go to the market and buy it. Now the lord of Nuremberg, being a tyrant and a pagan after the usual pattern, had prohibited his vassals from buying fish in the market till the inmates of the castle were supplied; the cartwright is seized, and his eyes are put out; he is restored to sight by St. Sebald. This group is also beautifully managed, and the figure of the weeping wife is conceived and draped with truly Italian grace. The inscriptions on this wonderful shrine inform us that Peter Vischer began to cast it in 1508, and finished it with the assistance of his five sons, who, with their wives and children, dwelt under its roof, and shared his labours and his fame. The citizens of Nuremberg have been excellent Protestants for the last three hundred years, and withstood most manfully the Catholic forces of the empire in 1632, but, happily, it never occurred to them to prove their sincerity or their piety by desecrating and destroying their monuments of art; and the shrine of St. Sebald—guarded by the twelve apostles, crowned with saintly teachers, while angels and seraphs, lovely Elysian forms, lover and cling like birds round its delicate tracery—stands just where it did three centuries ago.

ST. BENNO, a German Benedictine, was Bishop of Meissen in Saxony, in the time of the Emperor Henry IV. After Henry was excommunicated in 1075, he attempted to make a forcible entry into the Cathedral of Meissen. Benno closed the doors against him, flung

the key into the Elbe, and retired to Rome. On his return to his bishopric he recovered the key, — miraculously, says the story; for he ordered a fisherman to cast his net in the river, and a fish being caught, the key was found within it. St. Benno is often represented in the old German prints with a fish in his hand; in the mouth of the fish, a key.

In the German church at Rome (Sa. Maria dell' Anima) there is an altar-piece representing St. Benno and the miraculous recovery of the key. The painter, Carlo Saraceni, was one of the late Venetian school; and the picture, which is well colored and animated, is, in arrangement and costume, an odd combination of the German and Venetian manner. St. Benno was canonized in the time of Luther, who made a most vigorous attack on the "new idol set up at Meissen." In the beautiful cathedral we may now look in vain for its intrepid bishop; we find, instead, the portraits of the intrepid reformer and his wife Catherine, by Lucas Cranach. Such are the changes on which pictures make us ponder, — not idly nor irreverently.

We return to England.

One thing which particularly strikes us in the history of the early Benedictine communities, in England and elsewhere, is, their perpetual feuds and tilts with the drinking, hunting, fighting barons around them; their quarrels, peaceful men though they were, with the seneschals and foresters who invaded their privileges and ignorantly opposed their plans of improvement.

Their fields, their gardens, and their mills had sprung up in heretofore uncultivated places, and were often grants of land reclaimed from some royal or baronial forest, in which the game, jealously preserved, trampled their fences, destroyed their corn, and worried their sheep. Our Norman kings, — of one of whom it was said "that he loved the tall stags as though they had

been his children," while of another it is related that he laid waste two hundred villages to make a hunting-ground, — often interfered with the peaceful agricultural pursuits of the Church vassals. The Church, in her turn, had recourse to her spiritual weapons. Thus we find St. Hugh of Lincoln excommunicating the foresters of King John, and some of the earlier Church legends exhibit in a curious manner the feeling which existed between the two great powers in the state, the military and the ecclesiastical. But, as Mr. Turner observes every battle which the churchman fought against the king or the noble was, *then*, for the advantage of general freedom.

There is a most picturesque story of St. Anselm, archbishop of Canterbury, one of the most learned and distinguished of the canonized churchmen of those times. The contemporary histories are full of his contests with that uncivilized and irreligious barbarian, William Rufus. Anselm, as archbishop, presided in the council wherein it was forbidden to sell the serfs with the land as though they had been cattle, which was formerly the custom in England. But the story I am now going to relate exhibits him merely as opposed to the rude nobles of that age. One day, as he was riding to his manor of Herse, a hare, pursued by the huntsman and dogs, ran under the housings of his mule and cowered there for refuge: the hounds stood at bay; the foresters laughed, but St. Anselm wept, and said, "This poor hare reminds me of the soul of a sinner, beset by fiends impatient to seize their prey." And he forbade them to pursue the creature, which limped away, while hounds and huntsman remained motionless as if bound by a spell.

The famous German legend of the hermit and the wild huntsman seems to have originated in a similar feeling.

I do not know that the pretty story of St. Anselm has ever been represented in art; but the legend of Dais Abbey I found illustrated in some old painted

glass in Morley Church, in Derbyshire. There are five small subjects. In the first the abbot, being aggrieved by the trespasses of the game which had devoured his wheat in the green blade, is seen shooting the deer with a cross-bow. In the second, the king's foresters complain of him, and the king has a label from his mouth on which is written, "Bring ye him before me." In the third and fourth he is in the presence of the king, who kneels at his feet, and grants him as much land as between sun and sun he shall encircle by a furrow drawn with his plough, to which he is to yoke two stags caught wild from the forest: the inscriptions, "*Go take them and tame them*"; "*Go home and take ground with the plough.*" In the fifth compartment he is ploughing with the two stags; the inscription is, "*Here St. Robert ploweth with them.*"

There is a version of this legend in a collection of Ballads by William and Mary Howitt; but the turn which they have given to the story differs altogether from what I conceive to be the real significance of the legend. The monks would hardly have placed in their great window, over the altar, a series of pictures commemorating their own trespasses: that they should commemorate the wrongs done to them, the invasion of their ancient charter, and the amends granted by the king, seems perfectly intelligible.

These curious fragments of glass were brought from a window of Dale Abbey, together with a part of the ruins, which have evidently been used in building the north side of the little church at Morley.

ST. EDMUND, KING AND MARTYR.

A. D. 870. Dec. 12.

THE history of Ragnar Lodbrog, and the first invasion of the Danes, may be found in most of our chroniclers. The ecclesiastical legend, as connected with St. Edmund the Martyr, is exceedingly picturesque, and

the real horrors are here softened by a veil of religious poetry and graceful and instructive fiction.

Lodbrog, who was of the royal race of the Northmen, dwelt on the coast of Denmark. One day, taking his hawk on his hand, he went out fowling in a small skiff.

A storm came on, and, after being tossed about for several days, he was driven upon the English coast, at Redham in Norfolk. The people of the country carried him to Edmund the king, who reigned over the East Angles.

Edmund was then in the bloom of youth, a gentle and accomplished prince; and Lodbrog was struck with wonder at the splendor of a court which so far exceeded in civilization all he had left in his own country. Edmund, on his part, was attracted by the immense strength of the Dane and his skill in the chase. But the king's huntsman envied his superiority, and one day, when they were out hunting together, he treacherously slew him, leaving his body in the wood.

Now Lodbrog had reared a greyhound in King Edmund's court, which trained by his master's body and watched it; but after some days, being hungry, he returned to the king's house, and, after being fed, again disappeared. When this had occurred several times, the servants, by the king's command, followed after the dog, and discovered the body of Lodbrog concealed in a thicket. The treacherous huntsman confessed his crime, and was sentenced by the king and his counselors to be put alone into the boat which had brought Lodbrog to England, and set adrift on the sea; and the winds and the waves carried him to that part of the coast where dwelt Hingwar and Hubba, the sons of Lodbrog. They, seeing their father's boat, and concluding he had been murdered, burst into a most bitter weeping, and were about to put the huntsman to a cruel death; but he, doubly treacherous, saved himself by accusing King Edmund of the deed, whereupon they swore by all their gods that they would not leave

unavenged the death of their father ; and they collected a great fleet of ships, in which eight kings, and twenty earls, with their followers, embarked and steered towards England. They landed in Northumbria, laid waste the whole country from the Tweed to the Humber, and then penetrated into East Anglia. They burned and destroyed everything before them, slew the monks of Croyland and Peterborough ; “and from this period,” says the historian of the Anglo-Saxons, “language cannot describe their devastations : it can only repeat the words, plunder, murder, famine, and distress ; it can only enumerate towns and villages, churches and monasteries, harvests and libraries, burnt and demolished, and wounds inflicted on human happiness, and human improvement, which ages with difficulty healed.”

When they approached the dominions of Edmund, they sent him a haughty message, requiring of him that he would relinquish the half of his kingdom ; whereupon Edmund called to him his counsellor Humbert, bishop of Helmham, and said to him, “O Humbert ! servant of the living God ! and half of my life ! the fierce barbarians are at hand, and oh ! that I might fall, so that my people might thereby escape death ; for I will not, through love of a temporal kingdom, subject myself to a heathen tyrant.” Then the bishop replied, “Unless thou save thyself by flight, most beloved king, these fierce pirates will presently destroy thee.” But the king absolutely refused to fly ; for said he, “I will not survive my faithful and beloved friends ; it is nobler to die for my country than to forsake it.” Then, calling in the messenger, he thus addressed him : “Stained as ye are with the blood of my people, ye deserve the punishment of death ; but, following the example of Christ, I will not pollute my hands with your blood. Go back to your master, and tell him, that though you may rob me of the wealth and of the kingdom which Divine Providence bestowed on me, you shall not make me subject to an infidel. After slaying the servants,

slay also the king, whom the King of kings will translate into heaven, there to reign forever."

When the most blessed King Edmund had sent back the messenger with these words, he advanced boldly against the enemy with all the forces he could raise, and met the Danes near the town of Thetford, and gave them battle; and after great slaughter on both sides, King Edmund retreated, and was afterwards surrounded by Hinguar and Hubon, who had united their forces. He took refuge in the church with his friend Humbert, whence he was dragged by the barbarians, bound to a tree, and, after being scourged, shot with arrows "until," as the old legend expresses it, "his body was stuck as full of darts as is the hedgehog's skin with spines." At length, they cut off his head; and with him suffered his friend and inseparable companion, Bishop Humbert.

This happened on the 12th day of December (or Nov. 20), in the year 870, in the twenty-ninth year of his age.

When the Christians came forth from their hiding-places, they sought everywhere for the remains of the martyred king; and then appeared a wonderful and unheard-of prodigy, for they found a huge gray wolf of the wood watching over the severed head. Then they, taking it up boldly and reverently, carried it to the place of interment, followed by the wolf. And, after many years a great church and monastery was erected over his remains; and around them rose a town, called, in memory of him, Bury St. Edmunds, which name it retains to this day.

In the old effigies, St Edmund bears an arrow in his hand, which is his proper attribute, and is sometimes accompanied by the "gray wolf" crouching at his side.

Contemporary with this martyred king, we find the preceptor and kinsman of the great Alfred, St. Neot. He was a monk of Glastonbury, and it is recorded of

him that he visited Rome seven times, was very learned, mild, religious, fond of singing ; "humble to all, affable in conversation, wise in transacting business, venerable in aspect, severe in countenance, moderate even in his walk, sincere, upright, calm, temperate, and charitable." This good man is said to have reproved Alfred for his faults, and consoled him in his misfortunes. He lived for a time in a wild solitude in Cornwall, and died in 878. Two towns in England bear his name.

He should be represented as an aged man with a venerable beard, wearing the black habit of his Order, and a pilgrim's staff and wallet, to signify his frequent journeyings.

ST. SWITHEN shared with St. Neot the glory of educating our Alfred. (862.) He was chancellor under Egbert and Ethelwolf, and "to him," says Lord Campbell, "the nation was indebted for instilling the rudiments of science, heroism, and virtue into the mind of the most illustrious of our sovereigns." He also accompanied Alfred on his pilgrimage to Rome. He was bishop of Winchester ; a learned, humble, and charitable man ; a devout champion of the Church ; and munificent in building, like most of the prelates of that time. It is related of him that while presiding over the erection of a bridge near his city of Winchester, a poor old woman complained to him that some insolent workman had broken all the eggs in her basket ; whereupon the good bishop restored them all ; or, according to the popular legend which converts the simple act of justice and charity into a miracle, he *restored* the broken eggs by making them whole. He had ordered that his body should be buried among the poor, outside the church, "under the feet of the passengers, and exposed to the droppings of the eaves from above." When his clergy attempted to remove the body to a more honorable tomb inside the church, there came on such a storm of rain as effectually stopped the procession ; and this continued for forty days without inter-

mission, till the project was abandoned, and his remains were suffered to rest in the humble grave he had chosen for himself. St. Swithen figures in our Protestant calendar as the *Jupiter Pluvius* of our Saxon ancestors; and, in this character, perhaps, a waterspout would be his most appropriate attribute. But he has some graver claims to reverence. He ought to be conspicuous in a series of our southern canonized worthies, bearing the cope, mitre, and pastoral staff as bishop, and the great seal as chancellor; and, thus distinguished, he should be placed in connection with the kingly Alfred, the wise St. Neot, St. Dunstan the skilful artificer, and St. Ethelwold the munificent scholar.

ST. DUNSTAN.

A. D. 988. May 19.

IN the history of our earlier English hierarchy, St. DUNSTAN stands out a conspicuous figure; but the colors in which he is portrayed are as contrasted as night and day. In the hands of some of our historians he appears a demon of ambition and cruelty. I recollect that my own early impressions of him, after reading sentimental versions of the story of Edwin and Elgiva, were revolting, I could think of him only as a bigoted and ferocious priest. The story of the Devil and the red-hot tongs, adding a touch of the grotesque, completed the repulsive picture. More extensive sources of information, and awakened reflection and comparison, have considerably modified these impressions. Dunstan was, in fact, one of the most striking and interesting characters of the times; and not merely as a subject of art, but as being himself an artist, he must be commemorated here.

He was born in the year 925, in the beginning of the reign of Athelstan, the grandson of Alfred. His early years were passed in the neighborhood of Glastonbury, where he afterwards became a professed monk. He

profited by all the means of instruction which that great seminary placed at his disposal. He became, not only learned in books, but an accomplished scribe, and made himself master of those arts which, according to the rule of the Order, were carried on within the walls. He was a painter, a musician, and an excellent artificer in metal. He constructed an organ "with brass pipes, filled with air from the bellows, and which uttered a grand and most sweet melody." (Bede.) In those days, when a complete and well-written copy of the Scriptures was a most precious possession, such volumes were frequently enclosed in caskets of metal, adorned with figures of our Saviour, the Virgin, and the Apostles; or guardian angels spread their wings over them, as over the ark of old. Some curious and elegant specimens of the piety and skill of the early monks are still preserved, and arts were thus kept alive which would else have perished. Dunstan, like St. Eloy, whose story has been already related (*Sacred and Legend. Art*), was a cunning artificer in metals. "To have excelled his contemporaries in mental pursuits, in the fine arts, though then imperfectly practised, and in mechanical labors, is evidence of an activity of intellect, and an ardor for improvement, which proclaim him to have been a superior personage, whose talents might have blessed the world." (*Turner's Anglo-Saxons.*) He repaired at a very early age to court, where he was at first much beloved by King Edmund, who took particular delight in his musical talent, which was then rare, and which, added to his skill in mathematics, his mechanical dexterity, and the power he obtained over the king, exposed him to the imputation of sorcery. His enemies persuaded the king that he was assisted by a demon; and Edmund reluctantly drove him from his presence. Some time afterwards, as the king was hunting, having outstripped his courtiers, it happened that the stag and the hounds in pursuit, coming suddenly to the edge of a precipice, fell over and were dashed to pieces. The king following at full speed, and seeing

the precipice, endeavored to rein in his horse. But, unable to do so, and seeing his impending destruction, he recommended himself to God in prayer; — recalling, and at the same time repenting, his injustice to Dunstan. His horse, on reaching the edge of the precipice, instead of tumbling headlong, stood still, trembling and panting. The king was saved. He sent for Dunstan, who had retired meantime to his cell at Glastonbury, where he was occupied with his usual pursuits, and restored him to favor.

The famous story of the Devil seems to be referred to this period. One night, as Dunstan was working at his forge, the most terrible howls and cries were heard to proceed from his cell. The Devil, as he related, had visited him in the form of a beautiful woman, and endeavored to tempt him from his holy work. He had seized the disguised demon by the nose with his red-hot tongs which had caused him to roar with pain, and to flee discomfited.* A much more beautiful legend is that which relates that on a certain day, as Dunstan sat reading the Scriptures in his cell, his harp, which hung on a peg against the wall, sounded, untouched by human hands, for an angel played on it the hymn *Gaudeate animæ*, to the great delight and solace of the holy man. Dunstan was a poet and an artist: and later poets have heard in the chords of a harp, swept by the "desultory breeze," now the "full celestial choir," chanting "the lofty anthem"; now the wailing of an imprisoned spirit; and anon, the soft complainings of love. There needs no miracle here.

There was a certain royal lady at this time, whose name was Ethelfreda, who particularly admired the talents of Dunstan, and venerated his sanctity. For her

* One would have thought that, fire being the natural element of the demon, he might have taken it more easily. The same story is told of St. Eloy. And the reader will probably recollect the incident, also related by himself, of Luther throwing his inkstand at the Devil. Such fancies may be interpreted without the imputation of deliberate falsehood calculated for a certain purpose.

he is said to have designed the pattern of a robe which she embroidered with her own hands. The probability is, that Dunstan drew the design for some vestment for the church service, or covering for an altar such as it was then, and is even now, considered an act of religion to prepare and to decorate. Dunstan returned to court and became the minister and favorite of the king, who appointed him Abbot of Glastonbury and his treasurer. Edwin succeeded, and, from his accession, appears to have resisted the power of Dunstan. His character has of course suffered in the hands of the ecclesiastical historians, who represent him as abandoned to vice, and Elgiva not as his wife, but as his mistress. He drove Dunstan from his court. His subjects rebelled against him, and raised his brother Edgar to a share of the throne. Edwin died about the age of twenty, and Edgar became sole king. Dunstan was now at the height of power. He was made successively Bishop of Worcester, of London, and at length Archbishop of Canterbury. Mr. Turner represents Dunstan as having introduced the Benedictine Order into England; but there had existed no other order in England from the time of St. Augustin of Canterbury. The fact is, that he introduced the reform of the Benedictine rule; restored its discipline; and used all the means which his energy, his talents, and his influence placed at his disposal, to extend and exalt his already powerful Order.

In the year 960 he made a journey to Rome, was received there with great honor by Pope John XII. from whose hands he received the pallium as Primate of the Anglo-Saxon nation. Returning to England he set himself assiduously to found monasteries and schools, and to extend everywhere the taste for knowledge and the civilizing arts. His miracles, his supernatural arts, and his visions, form a large part of the ecclesiastical history of his time. He relates himself a vision in which he beheld the espousals of his mother, for whom he entertained the profoundest love and

reverence, with the Saviour of the world, accompanied with all the circumstances of heavenly pomp, amid a choir of angels. One of the angels asked Dunstan why he did not join in the song of rejoicing? when he excused himself on account of his ignorance. The angel then taught him the song. The next morning, St. Dunstan assembled his monks around him, and, relating his vision, taught them the very hymn which he had learned in his dream, and commanded them to sing it. Mr. Turner calls this an *unpious* story; whereas it is merely one form of those old allegorical legends which are figurative of the mystic espousals of the soul, or the Church (as in the marriage of St. Catherine), and which appear to have been suggested by the language and imagery of Canticles.

St. Dunstan died at Canterbury in 988.

The few representations which remain to us of St. Dunstan must be considered as devotional. I have not as yet met with any dramatic or historical pictures relating to his life, which, however, abounds in picturesque incidents. A drawing from his own hand has been most erroneously described as "St. Dunstan on a throne, and a monk kissing his feet"; however outrageous the pride of Dunstan, he never would have dared such an exhibition of presumption.

A miniature (B. Museum MS.), in which St. Dunstan is enthroned, and three ecclesiastics kneel at his feet, one wearing the *black*, the other the *white* Benedictine habit, and the third the dress of a priest or canon regular, is also very curious, and of a much later period.

St. Dunstan seated, writing, is engraved in "Strutt's Regal and Ecclesiastical Antiquities," from an ancient MS.

In a series of pictures from the life of St. Dunstan, the scene with Edwy and Elgiva would of course find a place, and the sentiment would vary according to the view taken of his character. Either he would appear as the venerable ecclesiastic, as one clothed with Divine authority, reproving a licentious boy unmindful of the

decencies and duties of his high station ; or as a fierce and cruel priest, interfering to sever the most holy ties and to crush the most innocent affections. This last is the view taken by Mr. Taylor in the drama of " Edwin the Fair," and by Wordsworth : —

" The enthusiast as a dupe
Shall soar, and as a hypocrite can stoop,
And turn the instruments of good to ill,
Moulding a credulous people to his will, —
Such DUNSTAN."

In connection with St. Dunstan, we must not forget St. Edith of Wilton, one of the most interesting of the princess-nuns of the Anglo-Saxon race. She was the daughter of King Edgar by Wilfrida, a beautiful nun, whom he had carried off forcibly from her seclusion. For this sacrilege, Edgar was placed by St. Dunstan under an interdict for seven years. Wilfrida, as soon as she could escape from the power of the king, again took refuge in her convent, and there brought forth a daughter, Editha, whom she educated in all the learning of the times, and who was a marvel for her beauty as well as her sanctity and her learning. She refused to attend her father's court, but expended the rich dowry he gave her in founding the nunnery at Wilton, which, since the Reformation, has been the seat of the earls of Pembroke. This St. Edith should be grouped with St. Dunstan and St. Ethelwold, and St. Denis of France. She should be young and beautiful, and richly dressed ; for, even at a time when all the sainted princesses wore costly garments, she was remarkable for the splendor of her attire. On this account being rebuked by St. Ethelwold, she replied that the judgment of God, which penetrated through the outward appearance, was alone true and infallible. " For," said she, " pride may exist under the garb of wretchedness ; and a mind may be as pure under these vestments as under your tattered furs." And the holy man, being so answered by this wise and royal lady, held his peace. St. Edith

died soon after the consecration of the church she had built in honor of St. Denis, being in her twenty-third year

ST. EDWARD THE MARTYR.*

A. D. 978.

As King Edward, the son of Edgar, was one day weary with hunting and very thirsty, he left his attendants to follow the dogs, and hearing that his step-mother Elfrida and his brother Ethelred were living in a certain village named Curvesgate (Corfe Castle), he rode thither, unattended, in quest of something to drink; in his innocence suspecting no harm, and judging the hearts of others by his own. His treacherous step-mother received him with caresses, and, kissing him, offered him the cup, and, as he drank it off, one of her servants stabbed him in the back with a dagger. Finding himself wounded, he set spurs to his horse, and his attendants coming up followed him by the track of his blood, and found his body mangled and bleeding in the forest. The wicked woman Elfrida, and her son Ethelred, ordered the body of Edward to be ignominiously buried at Wareham, in the midst of public rejoicing and festivity, as if they had buried his memory and his body together, but Divine pity came to his aid, and ennobled the innocent victim with the grace of miracles, for a celestial light was shed on that place, and all who labored under any infirmity were there healed. And when multitudes from all parts of the kingdom resorted to his tomb, his murderess Elfrida, being severely reproved by Dunstan, and struck with remorse, would also journey thither; but when she mounted her horse, he, who before had outstripped the winds and was full of ardor to leave his royal mistress, now by the will of God stood immovable; neither whip nor spur could urge him forward; and Elfrida, seeing in this the hand

* v. Chronicle of William of Malmesbury

ST. EDWARD, KING AND CONFESSOR. 139

of God, repented of her crime, and, alighting from her horse, walked humbly and barefooted to the tomb. His body was taken up, and he was buried with great honor in the nunnery which had been endowed by his ancestor, Alfred the Great, at Shaftesbury.

St. Edward is represented as a beautiful youth, with the diadem and flowing hair, holding in one hand a short sword or sceptre, and in the other the palm as martyr; further to distinguish him, the scene of his assassination is frequently represented in the background. This incident, from its tragical and picturesque circumstances, has always been a favorite subject with English artists. I am not sure that the title of martyr properly belongs to St. Edward, for his death was not voluntary, nor from any religious cause. The Anglo-Saxons regarded his memory with devout reverence, but as a patron-saint he was not so popular as his namesake, Edward the Confessor.

ST. EDWARD, KING AND CONFESSOR.

A. D. 1066. Jan. 5.

THE effigies of ST. EDWARD were formerly common in our ecclesiastical edifices, and are still to be found. I shall give his legendary history here as it is represented in the singular bas-reliefs in his chapel in Westminster Abbey, of which there are accurate engravings in Carter's "Specimens of Ancient Sculpture."

1. King Ethelred had by his first wife Edmund Ironside; and by his second wife, Queen Emma, he had Alfred.* The queen was near her second confinement, when Ethelred assembled his council to deliberate on the concerns of his kingdom, and whom he should appoint to succeed him; some inclined towards Edmund on account of his great bodily strength, others towards

* Camden's Remains, ed. 1654, p. 484.

Alfred St. Dunstan, who was present, prophesied the short life of both these princes, therefore the council decided in favor of the unborn child, afterwards Edward the Confessor, and all the nobles then present took the oath of fealty to him, *dans le sein de sa mère*.

In the bas-relief, Queen Emma, standing in the centre, is surrounded by prelates and nobles, who seem to do her homage.

This same Queen Emma afterwards married Canute, and, during the reign of Edward, was accused of many crimes, she was said to have hated her son, to have refused him aid from her treasures, "to have loved Canute more when living than her first husband, and more commended him when dead," — an unpardonable sin in the eyes of the Saxons, though excusable, considering the contrasted characters of the cruel, slothful Ethelred, and the warlike fiery-spirited Dane. She cleared herself by walking blindfold and unhurt over eleven red hot ploughshares; ever since a favorite legend with the English.

2 The second compartment represents the birth of King Edward the Confessor, which took place at Islip in Oxfordshire. "In the chapel, not many years since, there stood the very font wherein that religious prince St. Edward the Confessor received the sacrament of baptism, which font being rescued from profane uses, to which it had been condemned during the Commonwealth, was placed by Sir Henry Brown on a pedestal, and adorned with a poem rather pious than learned."

3 In the third compartment we have the coronation of the saint, on Easter-day 1043.

4. A large sum of money having been collected for the tribute called *Danegelt*, it was conveyed to the palace, and the king was called to see it; at the sight thereof he started back, exclaiming, that he beheld a demon dancing upon the money, and rejoicing: thereupon he commanded that the gold should be restored to its owners, and released his subjects from that grievous tribute. In the bas-relief the money is represented

in casks, and upon these casks there seems to have been a figure of a demon, which has been broken away.

5. Hugolin, the king's chamberlain, one day took some money out of a coffer in the king's bed-chamber, leaving it open, the king being then on his couch. A young man who waited on the king, believing him to be asleep, put his hand into the coffer, took out a handful of gold, went away and hid it; he then returned a second time, took another handful; and again a third time, on which the king cried out, "Nay! thou art too covetous! take what thou hast, and be content; for if Hugolin come, he will not leave thee one penny": whereupon the young man ran out of the room and escaped. When Hugolin returned, he began to lament himself because of the robbery. "Hold thy peace," replied the king; "perhaps he who hath taken it hath more need of it than we have: what is left is sufficient for us."

6. King Edward partaking of the eucharist before the altar at Westminster, attended by Leofric, earl of Chester (the husband of Godiva), had a vision of the Saviour standing in person on the altar.

7. The king of the Danes had assembled an army for the purpose of invading England, and, on going on board his fleet, fell over into the sea and was drowned; which circumstance was miraculously made known to King Edward in a vision. In the bas-relief the Danish king is floundering in the sea.

8. The king, the queen, and Earl Godwin, the queen's father, are seated at table. In front is the contest between Harold and Tosti, two boys, the sons of Godwin: the king, looking on, foretold the destruction of both, through their mutual enmity.

9. On Easter-day, as the king was seated at table, he was observed to smile, and then to look particularly grave. After dinner, being asked by Earl Harold and the Abbot of Westminster the reason of his smiling, he told them that at that moment he had had a vision of the Seven Sleepers of Ephesus, and that while he looked

they turned from the right side, on which they had rested for two hundred years, and were to lie seventy-four on their left side, during which time the nation would be visited by many sorrows; which prophecy came to pass when the Normans invaded England.

10 and 12 represent the legend of St. John the Evangelist, which has been already related (Sacred and Legend Art)

11 represents the king's miraculous power of healing, a gift which was popularly believed to have descended to all his anointed successors down to the time of Queen Anne.

13. The pilgrims deliver to the king the ring which they had received from St. John the Evangelist

14 represents the dedication of the Church of St. Peter at Westminster. (Dec 28, 1065.)

A short time afterwards, in the year 1066, on the eve of the Epiphany, St. Edward the Confessor died, "and was buried in the said church, which he first, in England, had erected after that kind of style which, now, all attempt to rival at a great expense."

In the reign of Henry III the church was rebuilt, and a splendid chapel and shrine erected to the memory of the founder. The architect of the shrine is said to have been Pietro Cavallini, an Italian painter, some of whose works remain in the church of Assisi; but of the paintings which he is supposed to have executed on the walls of this chapel, no trace remains.

The single devotional figures of St. Edward the Confessor represent him in the kingly robes, the crown on his head, in one hand the sceptre surmounted with a dove (as in the effigy on his seal), in the other the ring of St. John. He has a long beard, a fair complexion, and a mild serene countenance. The ring is his proper attribute: in the beautiful Coronation of the Virgin in the collection of Prince Wallerstein (Kensington Pal.), the figure of St. Edward the Confessor appears in the lower part of the picture holding the ring, and a letter which is supposed to contain the message

of St. John : this is quite un-English in character and conception, and the introduction of our Saxon king into foreign devotional subjects very unusual.

ST. THOMAS OF CANTERBURY.

St. Thomas à Becket. *Lat.* Sanctus Thomas Episc. Cantuariensis et Martyr. *Ital.* San Tommaso Cantuariense. *Fr.* Saint Thomas de Cantorberi. Dec. 29, 1170.

THE story of Becket in connection with the annals of England is to be found in every English History : the manner in which it is related, the color given to his actions and character, vary considerably in all ; the view to be taken of both had become a question, not of justice and truth, but of religious party. Lord Campbell in his recent, and admirably written life of Becket, as chancellor and minister of Henry II., tells us that his vituperators are to be found among bigoted Protestants, and his unqualified eulogists among intolerant Catholics. After stating, with the perspicuity of a judge in equity, their respective arguments and opinions, he sums up in favor of the eulogists, and decides that, setting aside exaggeration, miracle, and religious prejudice, the most merciful view of the character of Becket is also the most just. And is it not pleasant, where the imagination has been so excited by the strange vicissitudes and picturesque scenes of his various life, the judgment so dazzled by his brilliant and generous qualities, the sympathies so touched by the tragic circumstances of his death, to have our scruples set at rest, and to be allowed to admire and to venerate with a good conscience ; and this too on the authority of one accustomed to balance evidence, and not swerved by any bias to extreme religious opinions ? But it is not as statesman, chancellor, or prelate that Becket takes his place in sacred art. It is in his character of canonized saint and martyr that I have to speak of him here. He was

murdered or martyred because he pertinaciously defended the spiritual against the royal authority ; and we must remember that, in the eleventh century, the cause of the Church was in fact the cause of the weak against the strong, the cause of civilization and of the people against barbarism and tyranny, and that by his contemporaries he was regarded as the champion of the oppressed Saxon race against the Norman nobility.

I must not allow myself to dwell upon the scenes of his secular career. The whole of his varied life is rich in materials for the historical painter, offering all that could possibly be desired, in pomp, in circumstance, in scenery, in costume, and in character. What a series it would make of beautiful subjects, beginning with the legend of his mother, the daughter of the emir of Palestine, who, when his father Gilbert à Becket was taken prisoner in the crusade, fell in love with him, delivered him from captivity, and afterwards followed him to England, knowing no words of any Western tongue except *Gilbert* and *London*, with the aid of which she found him in Cheapside ; then her baptism, her marriage, the birth of the future saint, his introduction to the king ; his mission to Rome ; his splendid embassy to Paris, his single-handed combat with Engleran de Trie, the French knight ; the king of England, and the king of France, at his bedside when he was sick at Rouen ; his consecration as archbishop ; his assumption of the Benedictine habit ; his midnight penances, when he walked alone in the cloisters bewailing his past sins ; his washing the feet of the pilgrims and beggars ; his angry conference with the king ; their reconciliation at Friarville ; his progress through the city of London, when the grateful and enthusiastic people flung themselves in his path and kissed the hem of his garment ; his interview with the assassins, his murder on the steps of the altar, and, finally, the proud king kneeling at midnight on the same spot, submitting to be scourged in penance for his crime : — I know not that any one of these fine subjects has been adequately treated

There was, in a recent exhibition, a little picture (Armitage) of the arrival of the emir's daughter at her lover's door in Cheapside, where the dark-eyed, dark-haired, cowering maiden is surrounded by a crowd of wondering fair-haired Londoners, which was excellently drawn and conceived, only a little too pale in the coloring: and the murder has often been painted, but never worthily.

The sole claim of Becket to a place in sacred art lies in his martyrdom, and the causes which immediately led to it; and to these, therefore, I shall confine myself here.

Thomas à Becket, on being promoted to the see of Canterbury, resigned the chancellorship; and throwing aside the gay and somewhat dissipated manners which had made him a favorite with his sovereign, he became at once an altered man.

"The universal expectation was, that Becket would now play the part so successfully performed by Cardinal Wolsey in a succeeding age; that, chancellor and archbishop, he would continue the minister and personal friend of the king; that he would study to support and extend all the prerogatives of the crown, which he himself was to exercise; and that, in the palaces of which he was now master, he would live with increased magnificence and luxury. When we judge of his character, we must ever bear in mind that all this was easily within his reach; and that if he had been actuated by love of pleasure or mere vulgar ambition, such would have been his career." * But very different was the path which he resolved to pursue.

From this time, his history presents us with one long scene of contention between a haughty, resolute, and accomplished prince, and a churchman determined to maintain at once the privileges of the Church and his own rank of spiritual father to the king and people of England. It was a contest for power in which the in-

* v. Lord Campbell's *Lives of the Chancellors.*

trepid archbishop was brought into collision, not merely with the king, but with many of the nobility, and some of the Norman prelates whom he had excommunicated for contumacy. Henry, driven desperate at last by the indomitable zeal and courage of his adversary, was heard to exclaim, 'Of the cowards that eat my bread, is there none that will rid me of this upstart priest?'

The words, uttered in a moment of exasperation, had scarcely left his lips when they were acted on. Four of his Norman attendants, Reginald Fitzurse, William Tracy, Hugh de Morville, and Richard Brito, bound themselves by oath to put the refractory priest to death. They came over to Canterbury, and, though they at first entered the presence of Becket unarmed, he seems to have anticipated their fatal purpose. "In vain," said he, "you menace me; if all the swords in England were brandished over my head, their terrors could not move me. Foot to foot you would find me fighting the battle of the Lord!" They rushed in a fury from his presence, and called their followers to arms. The rest of the story I give in the words of Lord Campbell. —

"In this moment of suspense, the voices of the monks singing vespers in the adjoining choir were heard; and it being suggested that the church offered the best chance of safety, Becket agreed to join the worshippers there, thinking that at all events if he was murdered before the altar, his death would be more glorious, and his memory would be held in greater veneration by after-ages. He then ordered the cross of Canterbury to be carried before him, and slowly followed his friends through the cloister. He entered the church by the north transept, and hearing the gates barred behind him, he ordered them to be reopened, saying, that the temple of God was not to be fortified like a castle. He was ascending the steps of the choir, when the four knights, with twelve companions, all in complete armor, burst into the church, their leader calling out, 'Hither to me, ye servants of the king!' As

it was now dusk, the archbishop might have retreated and concealed himself, for a time at least, among the crypts and secret passages of the building, with which he was well acquainted; but, undismayed, he turned to meet the assassins, followed by his cross-bearer, the only one of his attendants who had not fled. A voice was heard, 'Where is the traitor?' Silence for a moment prevailed; but when Fitzurse demanded, 'Where is the archbishop?' he replied, 'Here I am; the archbishop, but no traitor! Reginald, I have granted thee many favors; what is thy object now? If you seek my life, let that suffice; and I command you, in the name of God, not to touch one of my people.' Being again told that he must instantly absolve the prelates whom he had excommunicated, the archbishop of York and the bishop of Salisbury, he answered, 'Till they make satisfaction I will not absolve them.' 'Then die,' said Tracy. The blow aimed at his head only slightly wounded him, as it was warded off by the faithful cross-bearer, whose arm was broken by its force. The archbishop, feeling the blood trickle down his face, joined his hands and bowed his head, saying, 'In the name of Christ, and for the defence of his Church, I am ready to die.' To mitigate the sacrilege, they wished to remove him from the church before they despatched him; but he declared he should there meet his fate, and, retaining the same posture, desired them to execute their intentions or their orders, and, uttering his last words, he said, 'I humbly commend my spirit to God, who gave it.' He had hardly finished this prayer, when a second stroke quickly threw him on his knees, and a third laid him prostrate on the floor at the foot of the altar. There he received many blows from each of the conspirators, and his brains were strewed upon the pavement.

"Thus perished, in the fifty-third year of his age, the man who, of all the English chancellors since the foundation of the monarchy, was of the loftiest ambition, of the greatest firmness of purpose, and the most

capable of making every sacrifice to a sense of duty, or for the acquisition of renown" (I think, however, Lord Campbell should not have placed the two motives together thus, as though he had deemed them equal.) "I cannot," he adds, "doubt Becket's sincerity, and almost all will agree that he believed himself to be sincere" and I will add, in conclusion that, perishing as he did, voluntarily, resolutely, and in support of what he considered as the righteous cause, it is not, perhaps, without reason that he has been styled a *martyr*, even where he would not be allowed the dignity of a saint.

His monks buried him in the crypt at Canterbury; and it is related, that as they carried him to his resting place, chanting with trembling and fear the requiem for the dead, the voices of the angels were heard singing a loud and harmonious *Lobetis deus*, the beginning of the Service of the Martyrs, and the monks stopped in their mournful chant, being amazed; then, as inspired, they took up the angelic strain, and thus, the heavenly and the earthly voices mingling together in the hymn of praise and triumph, they bore the holy martyr to his tomb.

Considering the extraordinary veneration once paid to St. Thomas a Becket throughout all Christendom, but more especially in England, it seems strange that we may now seek through the length and breadth of our land, and find not a single memorial left of him.

The Church which he had defended canonized him, and held up his name to worship: within two years after his death, his relics were laid in a rich shrine, the scene of his martyrdom became a place of pilgrimage to all nations, and the marble pavement of Canterbury Cathedral may be seen at this day worn by the knees of his worshippers.* But the power which he had de-

* "There, to whose sumptuous shrine the near succeeding ages
So mighty off'rings sent, and made such pilgrimages;
Concerning whom, the world since then hath spent much
breath,

fied, the kingly power, *uncanonized* him, desecrated his shrine, burned his relics, and flung his ashes into the Thames. By an act in council of Henry VIII., it was solemnly decreed "that Thomas à Becket was no saint, but a rebel and a traitor; that he should no longer be called or esteemed a saint; that all images and pictures of him should be destroyed, all festivals held in his honor should be abolished, and his name and remembrance erased from all documents, under pain of royal indignation and imprisonment during his Grace's pleasure." This decree was so effective in England, that the effigies of this once beloved and popular saint vanished at once from every house and oratory. I have never met, nor could ever hear of, any representation of St. Thomas à Becket remaining in our ecclesiastical edifices: * and I have seen missals and breviaries, in which his portrait had been more or less carefully smeared over and obliterated. But with regard to the representations of St. Thomas of Canterbury in Roman Catholic countries, where alone they are now to be found, there are some particulars to be noted which appear to me curious and interesting.

St. Thomas was martyred in 1170; and canonized by Pope Alexander III. in the year 1172. In that year, William the Good, king of Sicily, began to build the magnificent church of Monreale, near Palermo, the interior of which is encrusted with rich mosaics; and among the figures of saints and worthies we find St. Thomas of Canterbury, standing colossal in his episcopal robes, with no attribute, but his name inscribed. It is the work of Byzantine artists, and perhaps the

And many questions made, both of his life and death:

If he were truly just, he hath his right, — if no,

Those times were much to blame that have him reckoned so."

DRAYTON'S *Polyolbion*. Song 24.

* I am informed by an obliging correspondent, that in the very ancient church of the village of Horton, in Ribblesdale, there exists a head of St. Thomas à Becket, still to be seen in the east window over the altar.

earliest existing effigy of Thomas à Becket in his saintly character. In the year 1178, the great abbey of Aberbrothock was founded in his honor, by William the Lion, king of Scots. A few years later, about 1200, Innocent III, being pope, presented to the little church of Agnam, the place of his birth, a cope and mitre richly embroidered. On the cope we find, worked with most delicate skill, and evidently from excellent original drawings, thirty-six scenes from sacred story; and among these is the martyrdom of Becket: on the mitre he is again represented. I saw careful tracings of these subjects made upon the embroidered originals; the colors, I was told by the artist, being but little faded. This cope is not quite so ancient as the famous Dalmatica in the Vatican, but is almost as beautiful, and even more elaborate.

These examples show how early and how effectually the Church had exalted the saintly fame of Thomas à Becket. In the former instance, the appearance of our English saint in a Sicilian church, his figure designed and executed by Greek artists, seems incomprehensible till explained by the recollection, that William the Good married the Princess Joanna of England, daughter of Henry II. She arrived in Sicily in the year 1177, and William probably thought to honor his bride, and certainly intended no dishonor to his father-in-law, by placing within the glorious temple he was then building the worshipped image of the man whom that father-in-law had assassinated. Altogether, the circumstances seem to me curiously illustrative of the feelings and manners of that time.

In the devotional figures, St. Thomas is represented wearing the chasuble over the black Benedictine habit, and carrying the crosier and Gospels in his hand. When represented as martyr, he is without the mitre, and the blood trickles from a wound in his head, or he has a battle-axe or sword struck into his head. He is, in every instance I can remember, beardless. The ob-

server must be careful to distinguish these martyr-effigies of St. Thomas Archbishop and Martyr, from those of St. Peter Martyr, the Dominican Friar.

Though I suppose no *authentic* effigy of him now exists, yet those which we possess seem to have been done from some original portrait existing in his time.

There is a beautiful and very rare little print by Vorstermann, executed in England, and, from the peculiar character, I suppose from some original document not named.

In his church at Verona, dedicated to him in 1316, is placed the scene of his martyrdom. I found him standing by the throned Virgin in a picture by Girolamo da Treviso; and again in a picture by Girolamo da Santa Croce, where he is seated on a throne, and surrounded by a company of saints: a most beautiful picture, and a capital work of the master. A small picture in distemper on panel, of the martyrdom of St. Thomas, used to hang over the tomb of King Henry IV. at Canterbury, and is engraved in Carter's "*Specimens*."

I remember to have seen a very old representation of the murder of St. Thomas à Becket, in which the faithful cross-bearer is standing by the altar, with outstretched arm, as if defending his lord; and another in which King Henry, kneeling before the tomb of Becket, and his shoulders bared, is scourged by four Benedictine monks.

In a beautiful Psalter which belonged to Queen Mary, elaborately illuminated by French artists, there is a complete series of groups from the life of Thomas à Becket, beginning with the baptism of his Eastern mother, and ending with the penance of King Henry.*

In the ancient representations of his martyrdom, the assassins are handed down to the execration of the pious, by having their names written underneath, or they are distinguished by their armorial bearings. Morville bears the *Fretty fleurs-de-lis*; Tracy, or, two bars or

* Eng. in Strutt's *Regal and Eccl. Antiq.*, Supp.

bandlets giles; Brito, *three bears' heads muzzled*; Fitzurse, *three bears passant*, in allusion to his name. I have seen also a French print of the martyrdom of St. Thomas, in which the fierce Norman assassins are habited in the full court costume of Louis XV.*

With St. Thomas à Becket I conclude this sketch of the most popular and distinguished of our Anglo-Saxon saints, those who, as subjects of art, have represented, or might properly represent, in a characteristic manner, the early religious tendencies of our nation. The Conquest introduced us to a new celestial hierarchy. First came St. Michael, the favorite patron of William of Normandy, who landed at Hastings on the day of the feast of the archangel. Matilda of Scotland, the wife Henry I., popularized St. Giles. The French princes and nobles connected with our Norman kings, brought over their French patrons, St. Martin, St. Maur, St. Maurice, St. Radegonde, and that "Sainte Demoiselle Pécheresse," Mary Magdalene. The Crusaders introduced a long array of poetical Greek patrons, — St. George, St. Catherine, St. Nicholas, St. Barbara, &c., — of whom I have already spoken at length. The French and the Eastern saints were the patrons of the dominant race, and represented the religious feelings of the aristocracy and the chivalry of the country. Henry III., to conciliate the Saxons, gave to his eldest son a name dear and venerable to his English subjects, and placed him under the protection of St. Edward the Confessor. When Edward III. gave the password at the

* There is at Chatsworth a picture by Johan van Eyck, styled the "Consecration of Thomas à Becket as Archbishop of Canterbury," an important and beautiful composition of seventeen figures. I mention it here, but I am doubtful about the subject. A very beautiful picture of the same school, now in the possession of Sir Charles Eastlake, which used to be styled "The Burial of St. Thomas à Becket," is, I am persuaded, the burial of St. Hubert.

siege of Calais, it was, "Ha, St. Edward! Ha, St. George!" and the Normans — with more, perhaps, of policy than piety — associated with their hereditary patrons the martyr saints of the Anglo-Saxons; but this was seldom. The English meanwhile clung to their own native saints; among the people, the Edwards and Edmunds and Oswalds, the Austins and Audrys and Cuthberts, gave way very slowly to a companionship with the outlandish worthies of a new dynasty: and it is amusing to find, that in adopting these, the popular legends, in a truly national spirit, claimed them as their own. According to the local traditions, St. George's father and mother lived in Warwickshire, and St. Ursula assembled her virgins at Coventry.


The religious Orders which sprang up after the eleventh century brought over to us of course their own especial saints and patriarchs. I confess I find no proof that these ever became very popular in England, as subjects of religious art; or that their effigies, even before the Reformation, prevailed in our ecclesiastical edifices to any great degree. It does not appear that St. Bernard, St. Francis, St. Dominick, ever superseded St. Cuthbert, St. Dunstan, and St. Thomas à Becket.

But it was the reverse abroad, and we turn once more to the splendors of Foreign art.





THE REFORMED BENEDICTINES.

OR about three centuries after the death of St. Benedict we find his Order extending in every direction throughout Christendom; so that when Charlemagne inquired whether any other religious order existed in his dominions, he was informed that from east to west, and from north to south, only Benedictines were to be found throughout the length and breadth of his empire. M. Guizot, in his view of the reign of Charlemagne, gives us a "tableau" of the celebrated men who were in his service as ministers, counsellors, secretaries: they were all ecclesiastics of the Benedictine Order; and we have seen that, in England, almost all the leading men who figured as statesmen, as scholars, and as legal functionaries from the seventh to the twelfth century, belonged to the same religious community.

But it appears that from the middle of the ninth to the middle of the eleventh century, the intellectual superiority of the Benedictines, and their moral influence over the people, declined. As far as I can judge, Mr Maitland has triumphantly proved, that the common notion of the universal ignorance, and laziness, and depravity of the monks, even during this period, has been much exaggerated; still, the complaints of the ecclesiastical writers of the time, writers of their own Order, — there were no other, — prove that manifold disorders had crept into the religious houses, and

that the primitive rule of the founder, particularly that chapter which enjoined manual labor, was neglected or evaded by the monks. If there appeared among them some men more conscientious or more enlightened, who denounced, or endeavored to reform, these abuses, they were in some instances imprisoned or even murdered by their own companions ; oftener they withdrew in disgust, and hid themselves in deserts, to avoid what they could neither heal nor prevent. The number of these solitaries was so great, that every forest, every woodland glade, or rocky glen, had its hermit-cell ; and in all the romances, legends, and poems of the time, some holy hermit is sure to figure as one of the chief actors.

The first successful attempt to restore the strict institutions of St. Benedict was made in France, in the famous monastery of Clugni, by the Abbot Odo, between 927 and 942 : but as these monks of Clugni, however important in the page of history, are comparatively insignificant in art, I pass them over for the present. In Italy, the reform began in the following century under Romualdo and Gualberto, two very remarkable characters, who occur very frequently in the early Florentine works of art, but rarely in any other.

**ST. ROMUALDO, FOUNDER OF THE ORDER OF
CAMALDOLI.**

Feb. 7, 1027.

The habit entirely white, — white hood and girdle.

ROMUALDO, descended from one of the noblest families of Ravenna, that of the Onesti, was born about the year 956 ; his father, Sergius, gave him the usual education of a young nobleman of that time. In his youth he was fond of hunting, but when he chased the

beat through the pine forests of Ravenna, he would slacken his bridle, and become, almost unconsciously to himself, absorbed in contemplation of the beauty and quietude of the scene. Then he would sigh forth a prayer or two, and think of the happiness of those who dwell in peace far from the vain pleasures and deceits and turmoil of the world.

His father, Sergius, was a man of a far different spirit, — worldly, haughty, grasping, and violent. Believing himself aggrieved by a near relation, on the subject of a succession to a certain pasture, in the course of the dispute he challenged his adversary and slew him on the spot. Romualdo, then a young man of twenty, was present on this occasion; and, struck with horror and compunction, he believed himself called upon to expiate the crime of his father by doing penance for it himself. He retired to the monastery of Sant Apollinare *in Classe*, about four miles from the city of Ravenna, and there, in a fit of disgust and despair, assumed the habit of the Order of St Benedict. He passed seven years in the convent, but was scandalized by the irregularity of the monks, and the impunity with which the fundamental rules of a religious order were daily and hourly transgressed. The idea of restoring to the monastical institutions that purity and that spiritual elevation of which he fondly believed them capable, took possession of his mind, and the rest of his long life was one of perpetual struggle in the cause. He was slandered and vilified by the corrupt monks, his life threatened, often in danger; but his enthusiastic faith and firmness overcame all. After a conflict of about thirty years, he found himself at the head of some hundreds of reformed monks, and had become celebrated throughout the whole of the North of Italy.

The parent monastery was founded by Romualdo, in a solitary glen among the Apennines, near Arezzo; called from the family name of its original owners, the *Campo-Maldoli*, hence the appellation of the Order.

It is one of the strictest of all the monastic institutions. The congregations of the Camaldolesi remind us in some respects of those of the ancient Egyptian hermits; they are devoted to the perpetual service of God, in silence, contemplation, and solitude; they neither converse nor eat together, but live in separate huts, each of which has its little garden, for that part of the institute of St. Benedict which enjoined manual labor is retained.

Romualdo died in 1027, according to his legend, at the great age of one hundred and twenty years, according to more probable accounts, at the age of seventy. Dante has placed him in his *Paradiso* (c. 22) "among the spirits of men contemplative."

Figures of St. Romualdo are met with only in pictures painted for the houses of his Order, and are easily recognized. He wears the white habit, with loose wide sleeves, a long white beard descending to his girdle, and leans upon a crutch. we have such a picture in our National Gallery, painted by Taddeo Gaddi, either for the convent at Camaldoli, or, which is more probable, for that of the "Angeli," a foundation of the Camaldolesi at Florence, now suppressed. It is one of the two compartments entitled in the catalogue "Saints"; the Virgin and Child having evidently formed the centre group. St. Romualdo sits on the right in front; his pendant in the opposite wing being St. Benedict with his rod. Thus we have the two patriarchs of the Order most conspicuously placed. With St. Benedict, beginning at the top, we have St. Ambrose with his music-book, St. Francis, St. Stephen, St. Paul, St. Catherine as patroness of theologians and schoolmen, St. John the Baptist, St. Mark (holding his Gospel open at the text ch. xvi. v. 16,; and in company with St. Romualdo we find St. Gregory, St. Philip, St. Laurence, St. Dominick, St. John the Evangelist, St. Peter, and (I think) St. Bernard, the great scholar and polemic of his time, as pendant to St. Catherine.

"The Vision of St. Romualdo" is the only subject I have seen from his life. It is recorded in his legend,* that, a short time before his death, he fell asleep beside a fountain near his cell, and he dreamed, and in his dream he saw a ladder like that which the patriarch Jacob beheld in his vision, resting on the earth, and the top of it reaching to heaven; and he saw the brethren of his Order ascending by twos and by threes all clothed in white. When Romualdo awoke from his dream, he changed the habit of his monks from black to white, which they have ever since worn in remembrance of this vision.

The earliest example is a small picture by Simone Avanzi, which I saw in the Bologna Gallery. The latest, and a justly celebrated picture, is the large altarpiece † by Andrea Sacchi, painted for the Church of the Camaldolesi at Rome; the saint, seated under a tree, leaning on his staff, and surrounded by five of his monks, is pointing to the vision represented in the background. It has been a question whether Andrea has not committed an error in representing St. Romualdo and his companions already in white; supposing the alteration to have been made in consequence of the vision. But the picture ought perhaps to be understood in a devotional and ideal sense, as Romualdo pointing out to his recluses the path to heaven.

Although the Camaldolesi have not been remarkable as patrons of art, their Order produced a painter of great importance in his time, — Lorenzo, called from his profession Don Lorenzo Monaco, and another painter named Giovanni, who belonged to the same convent, "Degli Angeli," already mentioned. Several pictures from this suppressed convent are in the Florence Academy, and one in which Don Giovanni Monaco assisted Frate Angelico. In the Gallery of the Uffizi, is a beautiful Adoration of the Magi by Don Lorenzo.

* Perhaps the same which Dante alludes to, *Purg.* c. v.

† Rome, Vatican. Engr. Musée Napoléon.

**ST. JOHN GUALBERTO, FOUNDER OF THE ORDER
OF VALLOMBROSA.**

Ital. San Giovanni Gualberto. *Fr.* S. Jean Gualbert, or Calbert.
July 12, 1073.

The proper habit is a pale ash color or light gray ; the monks now wear a black cloak, and, when abroad, a large hat.

SAINT JOHN GUALBERTO appears only in the Florentine pictures, and I have never seen his beautiful legend represented in a manner worthy of its picturesque and poetical associations and grave moral significance.

Giovanni Gualberto was born at Florence of rich and noble lineage. His father, who was of high military rank, gave him a good education according to the ideas of the time : he excelled in all manly exercises, and entered on the active and brilliant career of a young Florentine noble, in the days when his native city was rising into power and opulence as a sovereign state.

When he was still a young man, his only brother, Hugo, whom he loved exceedingly, was murdered by a gentleman with whom he had a quarrel. Gualberto, whose grief and fury were stimulated by the rage of his father and the tears of his mother, set forth in pursuit of the assassin, vowing a prompt and a terrible vengeance.

It happened, that when returning from Florence to the country-house of his father on the evening of Good Friday, he took his way over the steep, narrow, winding road which leads from the city gate to the church of San Miniato-del-Monte. About half-way up the hill, where the road turns to the right, he suddenly came upon his enemy alone and unarmed. At the sight of the assassin of his brother, thus, as it were, given into his hand, Gualberto drew his sword. The miserable wretch, seeing no means of escape, fell upon his knees

and entreated mercy. extending his arms in the form of a cross, he adjured him by the remembrance of Christ, who had suffered on that day, to spare his life. Gualberto, struck with a sudden compunction, remembering that Christ when on the cross had prayed for his murderers, stayed his uplifted sword, trembling from head to foot, and after a moment of terrible conflict with his own heart, and a prayer for Divine support, he held out his hand, raised the suppliant from the ground, and embraced him in token of forgiveness. Thus they parted; and Gualberto, proceeding on his way in a sad and sorrowful mood, every pulse throbbing with the sudden revolution of feeling, and thinking on the crime he had been on the point of committing, arrived at the church of San Miniato, and, entering, knelt down before the crucifix over the altar. His rage had given way to tears, his heart melted within him; and as he wept before the image of the Saviour, and supplicated mercy because he had shown mercy, he fancied, that, in gracious reply to his prayer, the figure bowed its head.* This miracle, for such he deemed it, completed the revolution which had taken place in his whole character and state of being. From that moment, the world and all its vanities became hateful to him; he felt like one who had been saved upon the edge of a precipice: he entered the Benedictine Order, and took up his residence in the monastery of San Miniato. Here he dwelt for some time an humble penitent; all earthly ambition quenched at once with the spirit of revenge. On the death of the Abbot of San Miniato, he was elected to succeed him, but no persuasions could induce him to accept of the office. He left the convent, and retired to a solitude amid the Apennines about twenty miles from Florence, the Vallombrosa, renowned for its poetical as well as its religious associations.

Here he took up his abode, and built himself a little hut in company with two other hermits. But others,

* This crucifix is preserved in the Church of the Trinità at Florence, which belongs to the Vallombrosan Order.

attracted by his sanctity, collected around him; the number increased daily, all regarding him as their head, and he found it necessary to introduce some order into his community. He therefore gave to his disciples the rule of St. Benedict, renewing those strict observances which for three centuries had been almost laid aside; adding also some new obligations, — for example, that of silence. The rule, however, was considerably less severe than that of the Camaldolesi.

This new institution received the confirmation of the Pope, and the founder lived to see twelve houses of his Order spring up around him. One of the most celebrated of these, next to the parent institution at Vallombrosa, was the monastery of the Salvi, about two miles from Florence: it is now ruined and deserted, but the vast space it covers shows its former magnificence. In the refectory still exists Andrea del Sarto's Last Supper, to which many a pilgrimage is still made. The Church of the Trinità at Florence, so familiar to those who have dwelt there, also belongs to the monks of Vallombrosa.

St. John Gualberto died in 1073. The devotional figures of this saint, which are to be found only in the pictures painted for the convents of his Order, exhibit him in the light-gray habit, and in general holding a cross in his hand, sometimes also a crutch. He is generally beardless.

With regard to the subjects from his life, some of them are of extreme interest in the history of Florentine art. I have always regretted that the most beautiful and most affecting incident in his story, the meeting with the murderer on the road to San Miniato, has never been worthily treated. The spot where the meeting took place has been consecrated to memory by a small tabernacle surmounted by a cross, within which the scene is represented; and I remember, in the churches at Florence and in the convents of the Order of Vallombrosa, several miserably bad pictures of this incident,

where Gualberto is generally an armed cavalier on horseback, and the murderer kneels at his stirrup entreating mercy. There may possibly exist better examples, but I have not met with them. As the Order increased in importance and in riches, the subjects selected by the monks were those relating to the religious life of their founder and to the legends connected with it. The following are the most important —

1. John Gualberto, amongst his other virtues, was remarkable for his simplicity and his humility. On a certain occasion, visiting one of his dependent monasteries, that of Moschetta or Moscerà, over which he had placed, as Superior, one of his disciples named Rodolfo, he found that this man had expended in the embellishment of his convent a large portion of the sums intrusted to him; having enriched it with marbles, columns, and other decorations. Gualberto* sternly reproved this vainglory, and prophesied the impending destruction of the convent, which soon after took place, from a sudden inundation of the mountain torrents, which carried away great part of the newly constructed edifice.

2. Gualberto had distinguished himself by his constant enmity to the practice of simony then common in the Church. Pietro di Pavia, a man of infamous character, having purchased by gold the archbishopric of Florence, Gualberto denounced him for this and other malpractices. Pietro sent a body of soldiers, who burnt and pillaged the monastery of San Salvi, and murdered several of the monks. Gualberto persisted in his accusation; but such was the power of this wicked and violent prelate, that he would probably have prevailed, if one of the monks of Vallombrosa had not demanded the ordeal of fire, at that time in legal use. He passed between the flames triumphantly, and the archbishop was deposed. This monk, afterwards known as Peter Igneus, is commemorated among the worthies of the Order. I have seen this incident

* v. Southey's Poems, Ballad of S. Gualberto.

represented in pictures ; he is seen passing in his white habit between two fires in the midst of a crowd of spectators, St. John Gualberto standing by : — as in a small picture by Andrea del Sarto. (Fl. Acad.)

3. It is related of Gualberto, as of other saints, that when his monks were driven to extremity by want, he multiplied the viands upon the table.

4. One of his monks being grievously tormented by the demon when on his sick-bed, Gualberto came to his assistance, and, holding up the cross which he usually carried in his hand, he exorcised the tormentor.

When the figure of a cardinal is introduced into pictures painted for this Order, as in the magnificent Assumption by Perugino, it represents St. Bernard degli Uberti, a celebrated abbot of Vallombrosa. The same cardinal is introduced into a group of saints, “ St. Michael, St. John the Baptist, St. John Gualberto, and the Cardinal St. Bernard ” ; — one of the grandest pictures ever painted by Andrea del Sarto. (Fl. Acad.)

The most beautiful monument relating to the history of Gualberto is the series of bas-reliefs by Rovezzano, now in the Florence Gallery. At the time when the remains of the saint were about to be translated from the convent of Passignano to that of the Salvi, Rovezzano was employed to build a chapel and a shrine to receive them. Of the shrine, which was of exquisite beauty, but little remains except this series of five compositions : — 1. Gualberto exorcises the demon from the couch of the monk Fiorenzo. 2. The monks, while performing service in the choir, are attacked by the soldiers of the archbishop and his partisans. 3. Peter Igneus, having received the blessing of his superior, passes unhurt through the fire. 4. The death of the saint, surrounded by his weeping monks. 5. The translation of the relics of St. John Gualberto. The blind, the lame, and other afflicted persons, throw themselves in the way of the procession.

These charming works, among the most finished re-

THE CARTHUSIANS.

THE Carthusian Order was founded in 1084, by Bruno, a monk of Cologne. The first seat of the Order was the famous monastery at Chartreux, near Grenoble (afterwards known as *la grande Chartreuse*, and which gave its name to the Order, and all the affiliated foundations). Another contemporary monastery rose at La Torre, in Calabria. Both were reared by Bruno himself in his lifetime.

Of all the reformed Benedictine congregations, the Order of the Carthusians is the most austere, but it is also the most interesting. As a community, the Carthusians have never exhibited the ambitious self-seeking of the Franciscans and the Dominicans. They have been less in alliance with the Church as a power; more in alliance with religion as an influence. In their traditional origin, and the early legends connected with their founder Bruno, there is something wildly poetical. In the appearance of the monks themselves, in their ample white robes and hoods, their sandalled feet and shaven heads, (for the tonsure is not with them partial, as with other monks,) there is something strangely picturesque. Their spare diet, their rigorous seclusion, and their habits of labor, gave them an emaciated look, a pale quietude, in which, however, there is no feebleness, no appearance of ill health or squalor; I never saw a Carthusian monk who did not look like a gentleman. The sumptuous churches and edifices of this self-denying Order date from the sixteenth century, about that period we find the first application of their increasing funds to purposes of architecture and artistic decoration. They had previously been remarkable for their fine libraries, and their skill in gardening. They were the first and the greatest horticulturists in Europe; of the Carthusians it may emphatically be said, that wherever they settled, "they

made the desert blossom as the rose." When they built their first nest amid the barren heights of Chartreux, they converted the stony waste into a garden. When they were set down amid the marshes at Pavia, they drained, they tilled, they planted, till the unhealthy swamp was clothed, for miles around, with beauty and fertility : it is now fast sinking back to its pristine state, but that is not the fault of the few poor monks, who, after years of exile, have lately been restored to their cells, and wander up and down the precincts of that wondrous palace-like church, and once smiling garden, like pale phantoms come back to haunt their earthly homes.

It is remarkable that, with all their sumptuous patronage of art, and all their love of the beautiful in nature, these religious recluses have never been accused of deviating personally from the rigid rule of their Order, which has been but slightly modified since the days of Peter of Clugni, who, writing of them about fifty years after the death of their founder Bruno, has left us such a striking, and almost fearful, description of their austerities. The rule was the severest ever yet prescribed. To the ordinances of St. Benedict, which commanded poverty, chastity, obedience, and daily labor, was added almost perpetual silence ; only once a week they were allowed to walk and discourse together. They fasted rigorously eight months out of the twelve ; flesh was absolutely forbidden at all times, even to the sick ; of the pulse, bread and water, to which they were confined, they made but one meal a day, and that was eaten separately, and in silence, except on certain festivals, when they were allowed to eat together. They were enjoined to study, and to labor with their hands ; their labor consisted in cultivating their fields and gardens, and in transcribing books, by which, in the commencement of the institution, they supported and enriched their community. Mr. Ford (*Handbook of Spain*) speaks of the Carthusian monks at Paular, as paper-makers and breeders of sheep on a large scale. The libraries

in the Carthusian convents have always been well filled with books, even from the first institution of the Order. St. Bruno, who had been an eminent scholar and teacher, was careful to provide good books at a great expense, and these were transcribed and multiplied by the monks with most praiseworthy industry. When the Count de Nevers, who had been much edified by their sanctity, sent them a rich present of plate for their church, they sent it back as useless to them. He then sent them a quantity of parchment and leather for their books, which they accepted with gratitude.*

Peter of Clugni, writing to Pope Eugenius, to complain of some contention relative to the election of a Superior of the Carthusians, thus expresses his admiration of the Order generally. —

"I thought, and I do not believe I was wrong, that theirs was the best of all the Latin systems, and that they were not of those who strain at a gnat and swallow a camel — that is, who make void the commandment of God for the traditions of men; and, tithing mint, and anise, and cummin, and (according to one Evangelist) every herb, neglecting the weightier mat-

* The several parts of which the Bible consists were in the middle ages considered more in the light of separate and independent books than they are now, when the Bible is accepted as one book, and it is even difficult to procure the Old Testament and the New Testament bound separately. We find MS. copies of the Pentateuch, the Book of Job, the Prophecies, the Four Gospels, the Revelation, the Canonical Epistles, all in separate volumes. The copying of the whole Bible was a very long and laborious undertaking; and many apologies and legends were invented to encourage and extol the merits of so vast a performance. I give one, quoted in Mr. Maitland's work. —

"A monk who was a scribe, wrote out the whole volume of the divine law; but he was a great transgressor, and after his death there was a sharp contention for his soul. The evil spirits brought forward his innumerable sins; the angels counted up the letters in the volume he had written as a set-off against the same number of sins. At length the letters were found in a majority of one, by virtue of which the monk was spared for a while for reformation in this life." — *Dark Ages*, p. 263.

ters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith. For they do not consider the kingdom of God as consisting principally in meats and drinks, in garments, in labors, and the like, though these, wisely managed, may do that kingdom of God good service ; but in that godliness of which the Apostle says, ‘ Bodily exercise is profitable to little, but godliness is profitable to all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.’ These holy men feast at the table of wisdom ; they are entertained at the banquet of the true Solomon, not in superstitions, not in hypocrisy, not in the leaven of malice and wickedness, but in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.”

I have said enough of the Carthusians, to show what interest attaches to their connection with art ; but, at first sight, it appears unaccountable, that while the institution of the Order dates from the year 1084 or 1086, we do not find that the Carthusians figure in very early art. This is explained by the circumstance that their founder and patriarch, Bruno, was not canonized for more than five hundred years after his death. The Order had increased in numbers, in possessions, and in influence, but the monks remained secluded, laborious, and unambitious ; at length, Bruno was declared a *Beato* by Leo X. ; — the most humble and self-denying of ascetics was beatified by the most luxurious and profligate of churchmen ! — and he was finally canonized by Gregory XV. in 1623.

Of course, all the single devotional figures of Bruno, as saint and patriarch, date subsequently to this period ; he wears the peculiar habit of his Order, the white scapular, which, hanging down before and behind, is joined at the side by a band of the same color, about six inches wide. The hands are usually crossed on the bosom, the head declined, and the whole attitude expresses contemplation and humility.

There was a fine statue of St. Bruno over the porch of the hospital of the Carthusians, in the Alcalá at Madrid. (Manuel Pereyra, 1647.) This effigy was so

much admired by Philip IV., that the coachman who drove him about Madrid had general orders to slacken his pace whenever the royal carriage passed it, in order that the king might have leisure to dwell upon it for a few moments.* This statue I have not seen, but it could hardly surpass the fine characteristic figure by Houdon, in the Certosa at Rome. This, for simplicity and contemplative repose, far exceeds another figure of the same saint, the colossal statue by Slodtz, in St. Peter's, erected soon after the canonization of the saint.

Instead of relating in detail the life of St. Bruno, I will give it here as represented by Le Sueur, in the series of pictures painted for the cloisters of the Chartrreuse at Paris, in 1649; purchased from the monks, and transferred to Versailles, in 1776, and now in the Louvre, where the twenty-two pictures fill one room:—

1. Raymond, a learned doctor of Paris, and canon of Notre Dame, teaching theology to his pupils.

Bruno, born at Cologne, was the son of rich and noble parents, who, proud of his early distinction in letters, sent him to finish his studies in the theological school at Paris, under a celebrated teacher and preacher, whose name was Raymond. In this picture Raymond is instructing his auditors from the pulpit, and Bruno, under the lineaments of a beautiful youth, is seated in front,—a book under his arm, and listening with deep attention.

2. The death of Raymond.

This learned doctor, venerated by the people for his apparent piety and austere virtue, lies extended on his death-bed. A priest, attended by two young students, one of whom is Bruno, presents the crucifix. A demon at the pillow appears ready to catch the fleeting soul. This may have suggested to Reynolds the imp upon the pillow of Cardinal Beaufort; but in both instances it is a fault of taste which we expect to meet with and excuse in the early ages of art, but which is inexcusable

* Stirling's Sp. Art, p. 573.

in painters of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

3. The fearful resurrection of Raymond.

“Now Raymond, being greatly venerated for his apparent sanctity, was carried to the grave attended by a great concourse of the people; and as they were chanting the service for the dead, just as they came to the words ‘*Responde mihi quantas habes iniquitates,*’ the dead man half raised himself from his bier, and cried, with a lamentable voice, ‘*By the justice of God I am accused!*’ thereupon the priests laid down the bier, and put off the interment till the following day. Next day they again formed in procession, and as they chanted the same words, ‘*responde mihi,*’ the dead man again rose up and cried out with a more dreadful voice, ‘*By the justice of God I am judged!*’ and then sank down on his bier as before. Great was the consternation of the people, and they put off the conclusion of the obsequies till the third day; when just as they had begun to chant the same verse, trembling for the result, the dead man again rose up, crying with a terrible voice and look, ‘*By the justice of God I am condemned!*’ Upon this, priests and attendants, half dead with fear and horror, flung the body out into a field as unworthy of Christian burial.’ In the picture the ghastly terror of the incident is given with the highest dramatic power without the slightest exaggeration; and the effect of the awful incident on Bruno, who stands behind the officiating priest, prepares us for the next scene.

4. St. Bruno kneeling before a crucifix in an attitude of profound meditation; in the background they throw the body of the canon into an unhallowed grave.

5. St. Bruno teaches theology in the school at Rheims.

6. St. Bruno, after a long meditation on the dangers of the world, engages six of his friends to follow him into a life of penance and seclusion.

7. St. Bruno and his companions prepare to set off for Grenoble, but first they distribute all their worldly possessions in alms to the poor.

8. Hugo, bishop of Grenoble, had a dream, in which he beheld seven stars move before him, and remain stationary above a certain spot in his diocese. When Bruno and his $s\ x$ companions appeared in his presence and made their request for a spot of ground on which to found a retreat from the world, he saw the interpretation of his vision, and bestowed on them a rocky and barren hollow near the summit of a mountain, about six leagues from Grenoble.

9. Bruno and his companions, preceded by St. Hugo on his mule, journey to the village of Chartreux.

10. St. Bruno founds the monastery afterwards celebrated under the name of "*La Grande Chartreuse*." (A. D. 1084.) In the picture he is examining the plan presented by an architect, while masons and other artificers are seen at work in the background.

11. St. Hugo, bishop of Grenoble, invests St. Bruno with the habit of his Order.

12. The rule which Bruno drew up for his brotherhood is confirmed by Pope Victor III. Though in this picture, and others of the same subject, St. Bruno is represented as giving a written rule to his monks, it is certain that his ordinances were not reduced to writing till after his death.

13. St. Bruno, wearing the chasuble as abbot, receives several young men into his Order. Among those who are present is the father of one of the novices, who seems to lament the loss of his son.

14. Urban II., raised to the pontificate in 1088, had been one of the disciples of St. Bruno when he taught in the university of Rheims. On his accession to the supreme spiritual power, he sent for St. Bruno to aid him in the administration of his affairs. The picture represents St. Bruno reading the letter, while the monks around him exhibit disquiet and consternation. Several of these refused to be separated from him, and followed him to Rome.

15. St. Bruno is received by Pope Urban II.

16. The pope desired to make St. Bruno archbishop

of Reggio ; but he absolutely declined the honor. In the picture, St. Bruno in his coarse white habit kneels before the pope : prelates and cardinals in rich dresses are standing round.

17. St. Bruno, unable to endure the cares and turmoils of the court, retired to a desert in Calabria. He is seen lying on the ground, and looking up at a glory of cherubim in the skies.

18. He obtained leave from Urban to found a convent for his Order in Calabria. In the picture he is seen praying in his cell, while several of his monks are employed in clearing and cultivating the ground.

19. Roger (or Ruggiero), Count of Sicily and Calabria, being out on a hunting expedition, lost himself in the wilderness, and discovered the hermitage of St. Bruno. In the picture he finds the holy man praying in his rocky cell, and, kneeling before the entrance, entreats his blessing.

20. Shortly afterwards, this same Count Roger of Sicily besieged Capua, and while asleep in his tent he beheld in a vision St. Bruno, who warned him that one of his officers had conspired with the enemy to betray his army. The count, awaking, is enabled to guard against the meditated treachery.

21. The death of St. Bruno, who expires on his lowly pallet, surrounded by his monks. His death took place in 1200. This is one of the most striking pictures of the whole series.

22. The last picture represents the apotheosis of the saint. He is carried up by angels, his white habit fluttering against the blue sky. Not a pleasant picture, nor gracefully arranged.

I have described these subjects as painted by Le Sueur ; but the same incidents have been often repeated and varied by other painters, employed to decorate the edifices of the Carthusian Order. Whatever might have been the austerities of the monks, their churches and monasteries were in later times sumptuous. Zur-

baran was employed in the Chartreuse of Santa Maria de las Cuevas, near Seville, already "rich in architecture, in tombs, plate, jewels, carvings, books, and pictures, and celebrated for its groves of orange and lemon trees, on the banks of the Guadalquivir,"* and represented the life of the founder and the fortunes of the Order in twenty-eight pictures.

No one ever painted the Carthusians like Zurbaran, who studied them for months together while working in their cloisters. "Every head looks like a portrait; their white draperies chill the eye, as their cold hopeless faces chill the heart";† but the faces are not always cold and hopeless. The fine head in the Munich Gallery, styled "St. Bruno with a skull," is probably a study of a Carthusian monk, after nature, and nothing can exceed the intense devotional aspiration of the upward look and parted lips.

The series of the life of St. Bruno, painted for the Chartreuse of Paular by Vincenzio Carducho, consists of fifty-four large pictures. Twenty-six represent scenes from the life of St. Bruno, and twenty-six are consecrated to the exaltation of the Order. Both the series of Zurbaran, and that of Carducho, comprise the subjects from the story of the Carthusian martyrs, — a dark page in our English history.

The Charter House was suppressed by Henry VIII., after existing from 1372; it was founded by Sir Walter Manny, of chivalrous memory, and the history of the dissolution of the monastery, and the fate of the last unhappy monks, is feelingly related in Knight's "London." The prior Haughton and eleven Carthusian monks were hanged, drawn, and quartered, one of the quarters of Haughton's body being set over the gate of his own monastery. "Ten others were thrown into prison, a prey to the most horrible tyranny, neglect, filth, and despair, till they all, but one, died under the treatment," and he was afterwards executed. "Whatever we may think of their opinions, these men were

* Ford's Handbook of Spain

† Stirling

truly martyrs ; deliberately dying, because they would not accept of mercy offered on condition of violating their vows and belying their conscience." In the series by Carducho, two pictures represent the monks in their white robes, dead or dying, and chained to the pillars of their dungeon ; and open doors give a view of Catholic martyrs in the hands of grim Protestant tormentors. In the third, three Carthusians are hurried off to execution on a hurdle drawn by horses, which are urged to their full speed by their rider, in the dress of a Spanish muleteer.

This whole series has been removed from Paular to the Museum at Madrid, where it is placed in the first hall as we enter. Mr. Stirling's observations on the present locality of these pictures are in such good taste, and so often applicable to other changes of the kind, that I give the passage entire : —

"Like many other trophies of Spanish art, these fine works of Carducho have lost much of their significance by removal from the spot for which they were painted. Hung on the crowded walls of an ill-ordered museum, his Carthusian histories can never again speak to the heart and the fancy as they once spoke in the lonely cloister of Paular, where the silence was broken only by the breeze as it moaned through the overhanging pine-forest, by the tinkling bell or the choral chant of the chapel, or by the stealing tread of some mute white-stoled monk, the brother and the heir of the holy men of old, whose good deeds and sufferings and triumphs were there commemorated on canvas. There, to many generations of recluses, vowed to perpetual silence and solitude, these pictures had been companions ; to them the painted saints and martyrs had become friends ; and the benign Virgins were the sole objects within these melancholy walls to remind them of the existence of woman.

"In the Chartreuse, therefore, absurdities were veiled, or criticism awed, by the venerable genius of the place ; while in the Museum, the monstrous legend and ex-

travagant picture stripped of every illusion, are coolly judged of on their own merits as works of skill and imagination. Still, notwithstanding their present disadvantages of position, these pictures vindicate the high fame of Carducho, and will bear comparison with the best history ever painted of the Carthusian Order."

But neither Carducho nor Le Sueur have equalled Zurbaran in characteristic expression. I recollect a picture by him in the Aguardo Gallery, which represents a curious legend of St. Hugo. Hugo, it will be remembered, was bishop of Grenoble when Bruno founded the first Chartreuse. He frequently left his bishopric, and resided among the Carthusians as a humble brother of the Order, devoting himself for months to a life of austerity and seclusion. On one occasion, when he appeared in the refectory, he found the monks seated motionless, for, although it was a festival, they were not permitted to eat any flesh whatever, and, no other food being obtainable, fowls had been served up before them. In this picture seven Carthusians, looking very grave, and some with their white cowls drawn over their heads, as if resigned to fasting and despair, are seated at table; the aged bishop, in purple vestments, attended by a page, stands in the foreground, and by the sign of the cross converts the fowls into tortoises*. Of Hugo of Grenoble it is related, that for forty years he was troubled and haunted by Satan after a very singular fashion. The demon was continually whispering to his mind intrusive questionings of the providence of God in per-

* Not into turtle. The small land-tortoise was considered as fish. There is a similar picture in the Museum at Madrid, mentioned by Mr. Stirling (*Artists of Spain*, 771).

A legend similar to that of St. Hugo is related of St. Ulrich, first bishop and patron saint of Augsburg. On a fast-day he converted flesh into fish, and in German prints and pictures he is represented with a fish in his hand, as in the fine woodcut of Albert Dürer, in which he stands with St. Erasmus and St. Nicholas. (*Sacred and Legend. Art.*) Where there is a key with the fish, it is St. Benno.

mitting evil in this world. Hugo firmly believed that such thoughts could only come by diabolical suggestion. He endeavored to repel them by fasting, prayer, and penance, and he complained bitterly to his spiritual father, the pope, that he should be, in despite of his will, thus grievously tormented. The pope, Gregory VII. (the great and sagacious Hildebrand), possibly smiled to himself at the simplicity of the good bishop, and assured him it was only a trial of his virtue. Nevertheless, in spite of pope and penance, these perplexing doubts pursued him to the grave, without, however, obtaining any dominion over his mind or disturbing his faith.

St. Hugo of Grenoble died in 1132.

It is necessary to distinguish between this St. Hugh of Grenoble, and another St. Hugh, also a Carthusian, and connected in an interesting manner with our own ecclesiastical history. He was sent here in 1126, by Pope Urban III., and consecrated Bishop of Lincoln. To him we owe the rebuilding of the cathedral, which had been destroyed by an earthquake; the greater part remains as this good bishop left it,—one of the most splendid and perfect monuments of the best period of Gothic architecture. The shrine of the founder, rich in gold and gems, and yet more precious for its exquisite workmanship, stood behind the choir. It was confiscated and melted down at the Reformation. Such memorials of St. Hugh as offered no temptation to Henry VIII. were destroyed by those modern Vandals, the Cromwellian soldiery, who stabled their horses in the nave of the cathedral; and the sole memorial of this excellent and munificent priest, within the glorious precincts raised by his piety, is the stained glass in the rose window of the south transept. This contains several scenes from his life, confused and dazzling, from the rude outlines and vivid coloring, so that the only one

I could make out distinctly was the translation of his remains, when the two kings of England and Scotland bore him on their shoulders to the porch of the cathedral.

His name is retained in our calendar, November 17th.

Devotional pictures of St. Hugo are rare. One represents him in the Carthusian habit, over it the episcopal robes, the mitre on his head and the pastoral staff in his hand. By his side a swan, his proper attribute, which is here the emblem of solitude, in which he delighted. He has sometimes three flowers in his hand, or an angel who defends him against the lightning, emblems mentioned in the German authorities, but not explained.

There was a third St. Hugh, a *little* St. Hugh of Lincoln, who was not indeed a monk, but his story is one of the late monkish legends. The popular hatred of the Jews, in the eleventh and twelfth centuries, is set forth, and not exaggerated, in the tale of *Ivanhoe*. It should seem that our ancestors regarded the whole Jewish nation as if they had been the identical Jews who crucified our Saviour; as if every individual Jew represented, to their imaginations, the traitor Judas. To this fanatic hatred was added, on the part of the people, envy of their riches, on that of the ecclesiastics, jealousy and fear of the superior intelligence and medical and astrological skill of some distinguished individuals of that detested race. I will not dwell upon the fearful excesses of cruelty and injustice towards this oppressed people, in our own and other countries; though I must touch upon the horrible reprisals imputed to them, and which served as excuses for further persecutions. There are a number of stories related of their stealing little children, and crucifying them on their Easter feast, in ridicule of the God and Saviour of the Christians. Of these real or imaginary victims we have four who were canonized as saints—St. William of Norwich (A. D. 1137), St. Hugh of Lincoln (A. D.

1255), St. Richard of Pontoise (A. D. 1182), and St. Simon of Trent (A. D. 1472).

Chaucer has given the story of one of these little Christian martyrs in *The Prioress's Tale*; he places the scene in Asia, but concludes with a reference to "young Hugh of Lincoln, in like sort laid low." The tale, as modernized by Wordsworth, is in everybody's hands.

St. Hugh of Lincoln is represented as a child about three years old, nailed upon a cross; or as standing with a palm in one hand and a cross in the other. There is a picture attributed to Agostino Caracci, representing St. Simon of Trent as a beautiful boy, holding a palm in one hand, and in the other the long bodkin with which those wicked Jews pierced his side.

The effigies of these little martyrs, which used to occur frequently in the churches, kept alive that horror of the Jews which is so energetically expressed in *The Prioress's Tale*. Such atrocious memorials of religious hatred are now everywhere banished, or exist only in relics of the old stained glass.

THE CISTERCIANS.

ANOTHER and a far more important reform in the Order of St. Benedict took place in 1098, when Robert de Molesme founded at Cîteaux (or Citeaux), about twelve leagues to the north of Chalons-sur-Soane, the first abbey of the Cistercians, in a desert spot, described as "overgrown with woods and brambles, wholly unfrequented by men, and the habitation of wild beasts."

Of all the branches of the Benedictine Order, this was the most popular. It extended, in a short time, over France, England, and Germany; produced innumerable learned men, popes, cardinals, and prelates;

and numbered, within a century after its foundation, 3000 affiliated monasteries. In England their first seat was Waverley, in Surrey, and Furness and Fountains, Kirkstall, Bolton, Tintern, and many other abbeys, magnificent even in ruin, belonged to this famous Order. In Spain, the noble military orders of Calatrava and Alcantara were subject to it. In France, the most celebrated of the numerous dependent monasteries was that of Clairvaux in Champagne (A. D. 1115.)

The habit adopted by the Cistercians, at the time they placed their Order under the especial protection of the Virgin Mary, was white, the color consecrated to her purity; and, according to a legend of the Order, assumed by her express command, intimated in a vision to ST. BERNARD, — the great saint of the Cistercians, the man who mainly contributed to render the Order illustrious throughout Christendom, and the only member of it who is conspicuous as a subject of art.

ST. BERNARD OF CLAIRVAUX.

Lat. Sanctus Bernardus Doctor mellifluus. *Ital.* San Bernardo di Chiaravalle, Abbate. *Ger.* Der Heilige Bernhard. *Fr.* Saint Bernard. Aug. 20, 1153.

The habit white, a long loose robe with very wide sleeves, and a hood or cowl — he has sometimes the mitre and crozier as abbot. The attributes are, — a book, or a roll of papers, always in his hand — often a pen or ink horn; sometimes a demon fettered at his feet, or chained to a rock behind him.

If I were called upon to enter on the life and character of St. Bernard, in relation to the history of his time, to consider him as the religious enthusiast and the political agitator; as mixed up with the philosophy, the theology, the wars, the schisms, the institutions, of an age which he seemed to have informed with his own spirit, while in fact he was only the incarnation, if I

may so express myself, of its prejudices and its tendencies, then I might fairly throw down the pen, and confess myself unequal to the task; but, luckily for me, the importance of St. Bernard as a subject of art bears no proportion to his importance as a subject of history. It is not as the leading ecclesiastic and politician of his age, — it is not as the counsellor of popes and kings, — it is not as the subtle theological disputant, — it is not as the adversary of Abelard and Arnold de Brecia, that he appears in painting and sculpture. It is as the head of a dominant Order, and yet more as the teacher and preacher, that we see him figure in works of art: and then only occasionally; for he is far less popular than many saints who never exercised a tithe of his influence, — whose very existence is comparatively a fiction.

Bernard was born at the little village of Fontaine, near Dijon. (A. D. 1190.) His father was noble, a lord of the soil. His, mother, Alice, was an admirable woman; all the biographies of Bernard unite in giving her the credit of his early education. He was one of a large family of children, all of whom were fed from the bosom of their mother; for she entertained the idea that the infant, with the milk it drew from a stranger's bosom, imbibed also some portion of the quality and temperament of the nurse: therefore, while her children were young, they had no attendant but herself. They all became remarkable men and women; but the fame of the rest is merged in that of Bernard, who appears, indeed, to have moulded them all to his own bent.

After pursuing his studies at the University of Paris, Bernard entered the reformed Benedictine monastery of Citeaux. He was then not more than twenty, remarkable for his personal beauty and the delicacy of his health; but he had already, from the age of fifteen, practised the most rigorous self-denial: he had been subject to many temptations, but surmounted them all. It is related that, on one occasion, he recollected him-

self at the moment when his eyes had rested with a feeling of pleasure on the face of a beautiful woman, and, shocked at his own weakness, he rushed into a pool of water more than half frozen, and stood there till feeling and life had nearly departed together.

He was about twenty five, when the abbey of Cîteaux became so overcrowded by inmates, that his abbot sent him on a mission to found another monastery. The manner of going forth on these occasions was strikingly characteristic of the age ; — the abbot chose twelve monks, representing the twelve apostles, and placed at their head a leader, representing Jesus Christ, who, with a cross in his hand, went before them. The gates of the convent opened, — then closed behind them, — and they wandered into the wide world, trusting in God to show them their destined abode.

Bernard led his followers to a wilderness called the *Valley of Wormwood*, and there, at his bidding, arose the since renowned abbey of *Clairvaux*. They felled the trees, built themselves huts, tilled and sowed the ground, and changed the whole face of the country round ; till that which had been a dismal solitude, the resort of wolves and robbers, became a land of vines and corn, rich, populous, and prosperous.

In a few years the name of Bernard of Clairvaux had become famous throughout the Christian world. His monastery could no longer contain those who came to place themselves under his guidance. On every side the feudal lords appealed to him to decide differences, and to reconcile enemies ; the ecclesiastics, to resolve questions of theology. He was the great authority on all points of religious discipline ; he drew up the statutes of the Templars ; Louis VI appointed him arbiter between the rival popes, Anacletus and Innocent II., and Bernard deciding in favor of the latter, the whole Church received the fiat with perfect submission. He was then in his thirty-ninth year. He was afterwards sent to reconcile the disputes between the clergy of Milan and those of Rome, and succeeded. He was com-

missioned by Eugenius III. to preach a second crusade. He succeeded here also, unhappily ; for his eloquent adjurations so inflamed the people, that those who refused to take up the cross were held in scorn, and had a distaff put into their hands, in mockery of their effeminate cowardice. Bernard was invited to assume the command of the multitude he had excited to take up arms ; but he had the wisdom to decline. He remained at home studying theology in his cell ; and of those whom his fiery exhortations had impelled to the wars of Palestine, few, very few, returned. The people raged against Bernard for a false prophet ; but their rage was transient as violent. He defended himself boldly and eloquently, affirming that the armies of the crusaders were composed of such a vile, insubordinate, irreligious crew, that they did not deserve to be protected by Heaven. If they had been betrayed, defeated, destroyed ; if the flood, the plague, the sword, had each had a part in them, it was in just punishment of the vices and the crimes of the age. He bid them go home and repent : — and they did so.

Worn out by fatigues, missions, and anxieties, by long and frequent journeys, by the most rigorous fasts and penances, the health of this accomplished and zealous monk gave way prematurely ; and, retiring to his cell, he languished for a few years, and then died, in the sixty-third year of his age. Twenty years after his death he was canonized by Alexander III.

The virtues and the talents of Bernard lent a dreadful power to his misguided zeal, and a terrible vitality to his errors. But no one has ever reproached him with insincerity. In no respect did he step beyond his age ; but he was, as I have already said, the impersonation of the intellect of that age ; and, in a period of barbarism and ignorance, he attracts us, and stands out, in the blood-soiled page of history, like a luminous spot surrounded with shadow. Of his controversy with Abelard it is not necessary to speak. Had the life of Abelard been as pure from moral stain as that of Bernard,

he might possibly have had a better chance against his great adversary

The writings of St. Bernard are of such authority that he ranks as one of the fathers of the Catholic Church. It was said of him and believed, that when he was writing his famous homilies on "The Song of Songs, which is Solomon's," the holy Virgin herself condescended to appear to him, and moistened his lips with the milk from her bosom, so that ever afterwards his eloquence, whether in speaking or in writing, was persuasive, irresistible, supernatural.

In devotional pictures, a monk in the white habit of the Cistercian Order, with a shaven crown, little or no beard, carrying a large book under his arm, or with writing implements before him, or presenting books to the Madonna, may be generally assumed to represent St. Bernard. His peculiar attributes, however, are — 1. The demon fettered behind him; the demon having the Satanic, and not the dragon, form, is interpreted to signify heresy. 2. Occasionally three mitres on his book or at his feet, as in a picture by Garofalo, signify the three bishoprics he refused, — those of Milan, Chartres, and Spire. 3. He has also the bee-hive as symbol of eloquence, in common with Chrysostom and Augustine; but here it alludes also to his title of *Doctor mellifluus*. 4. The mitre and crosier, as abbot of Clairvaux, are also given to him, — but rarely.

In old German art he may be found occasionally with the black mantle over the white tunic.

He is often grouped with other Benedictine saints, — St. Benedict or St. Romualdo, — or he is embracing the instruments of the Passion, a subject frequently met with in the old French prints.

The subject called "the Vision of St. Bernard" must be considered as mystical and devotional, not historical. St. Bernard, as we have seen, was remarkable for his devotion to the Blessed Virgin: one of his most celebrated works, the *Missus est*, was composed in her honor as Mother of the Redeemer; and in eighty sermons on

texts from the Song of Solomon, he set forth her divine perfection as the Selected and Espoused, the type of the Church on earth. Accordingly, the Blessed Virgin regarded her votary with peculiar favor. His health was extremely feeble ; and once, when he was employed in writing his homilies, and was so ill that he could scarcely hold the pen, she graciously appeared to him, and comforted and restored him by her divine presence. Of this graceful subject, there are some charming examples : —

1. He is kneeling before a desk, the pen in his hand ; the Virgin above, a graceful veiled figure, comes floating in, sustained by two angels ; as in a picture by Giotto.

2. St. Bernard is writing in a rocky desert, seated at a rude desk formed of the stump of a tree. (Fl. Chiesa de la Badia.) The Virgin stands before him, attended by angels, one of whom holds up her robe. On the rock behind him is inscribed his famous motto, — *Sustine et abstine* (Bear and forbear). The figure of the Virgin is singularly noble and graceful ; the angels, as is usual with Filippino, are merely handsome boys.

3. He is seated writing, and looking round to the Virgin, who enters on the opposite side attended by two angels. (Munich Gal. Perugino.) Behind St. Bernard stand St. Philip and St. Bartholomew. A beautiful version of the subject.

4. He is sustained amid clouds, the pen in his hand, looking up at the Madonna and infant Saviour, who are surrounded by a choir of red seraphim : Mary Magdalen stands near. This visionary representation is extremely characteristic of the painter, — original, fantastic, but also elegant. (Louvre.)

I have seen several other instances, by Fra Bartolomeo ; by Murillo ; and one by Benozzo Gozzole in the collection of M. Joly de Bamville, in which the figures are half-length. The leading idea is in all the same, and easily recognized.

5. The Virgin nourishes St. Bernard with milk from her bosom. (The finest example by Murillo.) This subject occurs only in the later schools of art, and must be taken in a mystical and religious sense. It is a literal and disagreeable version of a figure of speech too palpable for representation. Yet genius has overcome these objections, and Murillo's great picture is cited as a remarkable example of his skill in treating with dignity and propriety a subject which in many hands, might have suggested opposite ideas. "The great Abbot of Clairvaux, seated amongst his books, and with jars of lilies on the table, as an emblem of his devotion to Our Lady, is surprised by a visit from that celestial personage. As the white-robed saint kneels before her in profound adoration, she bares her beautiful bosom, and causes a stream of milk to fall from thence upon the lips of her votary, which were from that time forth endowed with a sweet persuasive eloquence that no rival could gainsay, no audience resist. Above and around the heavenly stranger cherubs disport themselves in a flood of glory, and on the ground lie the abbot's crosier and some folios bound in plant parchment, like those which once filled the conventual libraries of Spain, and which Murillo has so often introduced into his pictures. The chaste and majestic beauty of the Virgin almost redeems the subject."*

I believe it is well known that the fine stained glass in the choir of Lichfield Cathedral was brought from a Cistercian nunnery near Liège (the Abbey of Herckenrode, ruined and desecrated in the French revolutionary wars). On one of these windows, the third on the north side of the choir, we find this mystical legend very beautifully expressed. St. Bernard kneels at the feet of the Virgin, looking up with passionate devotion, she prepares to bare her bosom. Behind him stands his sister, the abbess St. Humbeline. The workmanship dates between 1530 and 1540, when the nuns rebuilt their con-

* Stirling's *Sp. Painters*, p. 214.

vent, and employed the best artists of the Low Countries to decorate it. The designs for these windows I should refer to Lambert Lombard, the first, and by far the best, of the Italianized Flemish school of the sixteenth century.

The historical subjects from the life of St. Bernard are very few.

He was in the habit of lecturing his monks every morning from some passage in Scripture. (Bartsch, xiii. 11.) This scene is represented in a rare old engraving by Benedetto Montagna.

At Berlin there are two little pictures from the early life of St. Bernard. (Masaccio.) 1. As a child, his mother consecrates him to the service of the Church ; 2. His habit having fallen into the fire, he takes it uninjured from the flames. And in the same gallery is a curious picture representing St. Bernard holding his crosier and book ; and around this central figure six small subjects from his life.


Some other incidents in the life of St. Bernard would be admirable for art. As, for instance, the building of his monastery, where he and his white monks, scattered in the wilderness, are felling the trees, while others are praying for Divine strength and aid ; or the preaching of the Crusade in various countries and among various conditions of men : but I have not met with either of these subjects.

It is related that, when he was abbot of Clairvaux, his sister Humbeline, who had married a nobleman, came to pay him a visit borne in a litter, and attended by a numerous retinue of servants : he, scandalized by so much pride and pomp, refused to see her. She then desired to see another brother, who was also in the convent, who in like manner rejected her. She burst into tears, and entreating on her knees that her saintly brother would instruct her what she ought to do, he condescended to appear at the gate, desired her to go home, and imitate her mother. Humbeline afterwards

became a model of humility and piety, and ended her life in seclusion. This conference between the brother and the sister would be a fine subject for a painter.

In the Bousserée Collection there is a very curious picture entitled "St. Bernard in the Cathedral of Spire," (*Der Heilige Bernhard im Dom zu Speir*), which for a long time embarrassed me exceedingly, as I dare say it has others. At length I found the legend. It is related, that when St. Bernard was preaching the Crusade in Germany, he entered the Cathedral of Spire, accompanied by the Emperor Conrad, and a splendid retinue of prelates and nobles. There, in presence of all, he knelt down three times as he approached the altar, reciting the famous hymn to the Virgin. The first time, he exclaimed "*O Clemens!*" the second, "*O Pia!*" the third time, "*O dulcis Virgo Maria!*" In memory of the saint and of this incident these words were inscribed on the pavement where he had knelt, and the *Salve Regina* was sung every day in the choir. These memorials were preserved, and this custom retained, till the magnificent Cathedral of Spire, almost equal to that of Strasbourg, was desecrated and turned into a military station in the beginning of the French Revolution. The picture I have alluded to represents in the centre, St. Bernard kneeling in the black habit, which is very unusual; and rather fat and clumsy, which is not characteristic, for he was of a fair complexion, and spare and delicate temperament. The three inscriptions are visible on the pavement. The Emperor Conrad stands on the right, with his courtiers and warriors; on the left, a bishop and an abbot with attendants. The picture is gorgeous in color, and very curious as an historical memento.

Dante, whose great poem is a reflection of the religious feelings prevalent in his time, has given St. Bernard a most distinguished place in the "*Paradiso*" (c. xxxi.). The poet, looking round, finds that Beatrice has left his side, and that her place is filled by



CONGREGATION OF MONTE OLIVETO. 189

that "teacher revered," St. Bernard, upon whom, with great propriety, devolves the task of presenting him to the Virgin, who, in turn, is to present him to her divine Son. St. Bernard then breaks forth into that sublime address to the Virgin-mother, which Petrarch has imitated, and Chaucer has translated. This leading idea, this *rapport* between the Virgin and St. Bernard, must be borne in mind, for it is constantly reproduced in the pictures painted for the Cistercian Order; and I shall have much to say on this subject in the "Legends of the Madonna."

In pictures executed for the French, Flemish, and German churches, St. Bernard is often found in companionship with his friend and contemporary St. Norbert, bishop of Magdeburg, founder of the Premonstratensians; for whom the reader will turn to the Augustins, farther on.

THE CONGREGATION OF MONTE OLIVETO.

WE must bear in mind that there are *three* St. Bernards represented in art:—the great abbot of Clairvaux, whose history has just been given; St. Bernard degli Uberti, abbot of Vallombrosa, and Cardinal, already mentioned; and a third St. Bernard, distinguished as San Bernardo dei Tolomei, who is more properly the *Beato Bernardo*, for I do not find that he has been regularly canonized: he was born in 1272, of an illustrious family of Siena, and for some years was distinguished as a learned professor of law in his native city; but the dominant passion of the age reached him, and he was still in the prime of life when, seized with religious compunction, he withdrew from the world to a mountain, about ten miles from Siena, called the Monte Uliveto, or Mount of Olives. Others joined him; they erected cells and an oratory in the usual manner; and thus was founded the "Olivetani," or

"Congregation of the Blessed Virgin of Monte Oliveto." (Monaci Bianchi di Monte Oliveto) Bernardo placed his new Order under the rule of St. Benedict, and gave them the white habit. The Order was confirmed by Pope John XXII in 1319. The principal saints represented in the churches and monasteries of the Olivetan are St. Benedict, as patriarch, and St. Bernard of Clairvaux, the patron saint of their founder. Only in late pictures do we find the founder himself, generally in the white Benedictine habit, with a branch of olive in his hand, in allusion to the name of his Order. In a picture by Salviati (Bologna, S. Cristina) he kneels before the Madonna, and at his feet is a small model of a hill, with an olive-tree, and a cell, at the summit. In a picture by Pamfilo he receives from the Blessed Virgin branches of Olive. (Cremona, Church of S. Lorenzo.)

The saint who figures in the Olivetan foundations as the boast of their Order is St. Francesca Romana, as her name implies, a Roman saint. (March 9, 1440.) Effigies of her abound in Rome; we even meet with them on the outer walls of the houses. Her convent, in the Torre de' Specchi, is (or was) the best seminary in Rome for young women of the higher classes. Many who have visited Rome of late years will remember the splendor and interest of her festival, when the doors of this school are thrown open to all visitors.

She was born in 1384, the daughter of Paolo di Bassi and his wife Jacobella. She was baptized in the church of Sant' Agnese, in the Piazza Navona, and, from her childhood, displayed the most pious dispositions. Her parents married her, against her inclination, to Lorenzo Ponziano, who was rich and noble; but she carried into her married life the same spiritual virtues which had distinguished her in early youth. Every day she recited the Office of the Virgin from beginning to end. She was particularly remarkable for her charity and humility. Instead of entering into the pleasures to which her birth and riches entitled her, she every

day went, disguised in a coarse woollen garment, to her vineyard, outside the gate of San Paolo, and collected fagots which she brought into the city on her head, and distributed to the poor. If the weight exceeded her womanly strength, she loaded therewith an ass, following after on foot in great humility.

In the lifetime of her husband, with whom she lived in the most blessed union, she had already collected a congregation of pious women, whom she placed under the rule of St. Benedict; but they pronounced no irrevocable vows, and were merely dedicated to works of charity, and the education of the young. After her husband's death (A. D. 1425) she joined these sisters, and became their Superior. In recompense of her piety, she was favored with ecstatic visions, and performed surprising miracles. It is related, that on a certain day the provision of bread was found to be reduced to a few small pieces, hardly enough for two persons (the number to be fed was fifteen); this being told to the saint, she merely replied, "The Lord will provide for us." Then, calling for the bread, she laid it on the table, and, having blessed it, there was found to be abundance for all. On another occasion, as she was reciting the Office of the Virgin in her vineyard, there came on a storm of rain, by which the sisters were wet to the skin, while she remained perfectly dry. Further, it is related that, like St. Cecilia, she was everywhere attended by an angel visible to herself alone.

After many years passed in a life of sanctity, regarded with enthusiastic reverence and affection, not only by the Romans, but in all the neighboring states, she died in the house of her son Baptista Ponzani, who lived at that time near the church of St. Cecilia in Trastevere. She had gone to comfort him with maternal solicitude in some visitation of sorrow or sickness, but was seized with fever, and expired in the arms of her sisterhood, who had assembled round her bed, while the bereaved poor prayed and wept at her door.

She was canonized by Paul V. in 1608. All pic-

tures of her date of course after that time; and as the Carracci were then at the height of their celebrity, the best pictures of her are from their school.

The church now dedicated to St. Francesca Romana was formerly that of S. Maria Nuova, rendered celebrated as the scene of her prayers, vigils, and ecstatic trances. It is situated in a locality of majestic interest, near the extremity of the Forum, between the grand remains of the Basilica of Constantine and the ruins of the temple of Venus and Rome (on part of the site of which it stands), and close to the Arch of Titus. She is represented in the dress of a Benedictine nun, a black robe and a white hood or veil, and her proper attribute is an angel, who holds in his hand the book of the Office of the Virgin, open at the words, "*Tenuisti manum dexteram meam, et in voluntate tua deduxisti me, et cum gloria suscepisti me*" (Psalms lxxiii. 23, 24); which attribute is derived from an incident thus related in the acts of her canonization. Though unwearied in her devotions, yet if, during her prayers, she was called away by her husband or any domestic duty, she would close her book, saying that "a wife and a mother, when called upon, must quit her God at the altar, and find him in her household affairs." "Now it happened once, that, in reciting the Office of Our Lady, she was called away four times just as she was beginning the same verse, and, returning the fifth time, she found that verse written upon the page in letters of golden light by the hand of her guardian angel." This charming and edifying legend is introduced in most of the pictures of St. Francesca; occasionally, however, she is kneeling before a pix, while, from the consecrated wafer within it, rays proceed and fall upon her breast, in allusion to the name of her Order, the "Oblate."

There is a fine picture by Guercino (Turin Gal.), of St. Francesca Romana seated, holding the book of the Office of the Virgin, a basket of bread beside her, while a young angel, clothed in the robe worn by boys who serve at the altar, his hands crossed on his bosom,

stands reverentially before her. This picture was painted for Emanuel II. of Savoy, about 1656.

"The Vision of St. Francesca," painted by Nicolò Poussin, represents her kneeling in supplication. The Virgin appears to her from above, holding in her extended hands a number of broken or blunted arrows; figures of the dead and dying lie on the ground. This alludes to the supposed cessation of an epidemic disease in Rome through the prayers of the saint.

"St. Francesca restores a dead child, and gives him back to his mother," is the subject of a picture by Tiarini, remarkable for true and dramatic expression.

The marble bas-relief by Bernini in the crypt of her church at Rome, in which she is seated with her book and her angel, is, for him, unusually grand and simple.

Pictures of St. Francesca are to be found in the convents of the Congregation of Monte Oliveto.

St. Carlo Borromeo is represented sometimes in companionship with St. Francesca; they stand as *pendants* to each other, or kneel together before the same altar. Where they are thus placed in connection, it is because the one founded the sisterhood of the *Oblate* at Rome, the other introduced the brotherhood of the *Oblati* into Milan, and became the Superior of the institution, for which reason I place him here.

ST. CHARLES BORROMEO.

Ital. San Carlo. Cardinal and Archbishop of Milan. Nov. 4, 1584.

THIS admirable saint, "whom Jews might bless, and Protestants adore," lived at a period when Christian art had widely departed from its primitive simplicity; and there is something in the grand, mannered, ostentatious style of the pictures and sculptures which commemorate him, quite at variance with the gentle yet severe morality, the profoundly spiritual temper, the meek and reso-

lute character, of the man to whose influence and example Ranke* imputes, in great part, the reform among the prelates of Italy and the restoration of ecclesiastical discipline in the sixteenth century; the preservation, in fact, of the Church of Rome, when it seemed hastening to a swift destruction. A picture of St. Charles, by such a painter as Angelico, might have rendered with characteristic truth this lowly, beneficent, and serene spirit, upon whom the ample draperies, the rich artistic accessories of the Caracci school seem to hang like a disguise. But, however represented, the actions and effigies of St. Charles Borromeo must always interest the religious and the philosophic mind. His was a phase of character so genuine and so peculiar, that before the worst picture of him we are inclined to pause, heart-struck, and bow in reverence.

He was born in 1537, of one of the oldest, noblest, and wealthiest families of Lombardy. He was the second son of his father, Count Borromeo; and, like all the younger brothers of his race, from generation to generation, he was from infancy dedicated to the Church. In this case, his destiny happily coincided with the natural vocation. At twelve years old, he had a grant of the revenues of a rich Benedictine monastery, and he then requested that only such sums should be employed for his maintenance and education as were absolutely necessary, and the rest devoted to works of piety and charity. Even in his boyish years, the gravity and sanctity of his demeanor edified all his family. His father died before he was twenty, and his uncle Pope Pius IV. created him cardinal and archbishop of Milan at the age of twenty-three.† He lived in the Court of Rome as his uncle's chief counsellor and favorite, not

* *Lives of the Popes*, i. 330.

† He was cardinal by the title of *Santa Prassede* (see *Sacred and Legendary Art*). I was much astonished to find in the Duomo at Milan an altar dedicated to this peculiarly Roman saint, till I remembered that San Carlo was titular *Cardinal di Santa Prassede*.

only without reproach, but an object of reverential wonder for the singular combination of youthful modesty and candor with the wisdom and the self-government of maturer years. He was a good deal under the dominion of the Jesuits at this time, who seem to have inspired him with prudence, without either corrupting his native sincerity or weakening his fervid charity. On the death of his elder brother, Count Frederigo, he succeeded to the hereditary honors of his family, and left Rome to take possession at once of his heritage and his diocese; he was then in his twenty-sixth year. His fame had gone before him, and the people of Milan received him as a second St. Ambrose. Not so the ecclesiastics; they dreaded the arrival of a young apostle whose whole life was in singular contrast with their own; who came among them armed with bulls and edicts for the reformation of abuses and the restoration of the Church revenues to their proper channels, — the maintenance of an active and efficient clergy and the relief of the poor. Having assembled a convocation for these purposes, and distributed in charity the immense personal property he had inherited, he was suddenly called back to Rome, to attend his uncle on his death-bed (A. D. 1566); in this sacred duty he was assisted by St. Philip Neri. His subsequent influence in the conclave procured the election of Pius V., who endeavored to detain the young archbishop at Rome; but in vain. St. Charles felt that his duty called him to the government of his diocese; and from this time his life presents a picture of active charity, of self-denying humility, only to be equalled by the accounts we have of the primitive apostles and teachers of Christianity. All his own private revenues, as well as those of his diocese, were expended in public uses: he kept nothing for himself, but what sufficed to purchase bread and water for his diet, and straw for his bed. He travelled through every district and village, examining into the state of the people and the conduct of the priesthood, conversing with and catechizing the poor. Up among

the mountains, into the secluded valleys of the Italian Alps, where the neglected inhabitants had long remained in a state of physical and spiritual destitution, did this good man penetrate; he sent missionaries among them to teach and to preach, and then went himself to see that they performed their duty. on one occasion he was found in a poor mountain hut, lying on some straw, shivering with ague, which had seized him in one of his excursions on foot. With all his excessive austerities, his fasts, and his penances, he lived in public with the splendor becoming his rank, and exercised the most magnificent hospitality, wearing under his cardinal's robes of scarlet and fur a ragged black gown; and, where the feast was spread for others, contenting himself with a little dry bread and a glass of water. His buildings and foundations, his seminaries, his colleges, his hospitals, were all on a magnificent scale according to the taste of the time; his charities boundless.

But his determination to restore the discipline of the Church, and his strictness with regard to the moral conduct of the people committed to his charge, raised a host of enemies. The slothful, ignorant clergy, the profligate nobles, united against him; but, inflexibly firm as he was gentle of spirit, he overcame all opposition. His most determined adversaries were the Unibati and the Franciscan friars, whom he required to live according to the rule of their Order. The former community hired one of their own brotherhood, a miserable, perverted wretch, to assassinate him. this is one of the great events of his life, and one often represented. It was in November, and by the light of tapers, that the good prelate was celebrating the evening service in his chapel; he was kneeling at the altar, and they were singing the anthem, *Non turbetur cor meum neque formidet*, when the assassin, Fra Farina, concealed behind a door, fired at him; the bullet struck him on the back, but was turned aside by the rich metallic embroidery on his cope. At the report of fire arms the music ceased; every one rose in consternation. St. Charles, who be-

lieved himself mortally wounded, made them a sign to kneel down again, and, without stirring from the spot, or a change in his countenance, finished his prayer. It was found that the ball had bruised him, and several small shot had penetrated his clothes, but he was otherwise unhurt. The people in their enthusiastic veneration, attributed his safety to the direct interposition of Heaven, to a miracle operated in his favor. He, meanwhile, shut himself up for a few days, and solemnly re-dedicated to God the life which had been spared to him.

The other memorable incident of his life was the plague at Milan in 1575. It had been preceded by a scarcity, in which St. Charles ministered to his people like a beneficent angel. He sold his principality of Oria, and gave the produce, forty thousand crowns, for their relief. When the pestilence broke out, he was at Lodi : while all the higher clergy and the nobles were flying from Milan in different directions, St. Charles calmly took his way thither, and entered the city in spite of the remonstrances of his vicars, replying only, that it was the duty of the shepherd to die for his flock. During the continuance of the plague, which carried off some thousands of the people, he preached every day, distributed medicine and relief to the sick and poor, administered the last sacraments to the dying and assisted in burying the dead. Three several times he walked barefoot through the city, wearing his purple robes as cardinal, and with a halter round his neck ; then, kneeling before the crucifix in the cathedral, he solemnly offered himself as a sacrifice for the people. Twenty-eight priests voluntarily joined him in his ministry, and it is recorded that neither himself nor any of these caught the infection.

In considering the life and character of St. Charles Borromeo, we cannot but feel that in earnestness and goodness lies a power beyond all other power which God has given to man. It is clear that he was not a

man of large intellect. The admirable good sense he exhibited on several occasions was at other times clouded by the most puerile superstition. He was not *wiser* than the men of his creed and time, except in so far as he was *better* : he was better, because he lived up to the creed he professed. If he was a rigid disciplinarian in external forms, he was most rigid to himself. He took no interest whatever in politics, and, after he had possession of his diocese, not much in science, in art, or in literature, though he extended education on every side and to all classes. Neither did he owe his boundless influence over the people to any external advantages. He had a sallow, meagre visage, a very aquiline nose, a dark complexion, a high but narrow forehead, his features, altogether, presenting almost a caricature of the Italian physiognomy. He was tall and thin, and stooped in his gait from bodily weakness ; he had a bad voice and stammered, yet he was one of the most forcible and eloquent of preachers. He died on the 4th of November, 1584, and, true to his spiritual vocation to the very last, he was heard to breathe out, with a sort of dying rapture, the words "*Ecce, venio!*" and so expired, having lived on this earth forty-six years.

He was canonized by Pope Paul V. in 1610, and his remains were afterwards consigned to the rich shrine in which, guarded merely by the reverential piety of all denominations of Christians, they now repose, for amid the changes and revolutions of Italy, as yet no one has dared to violate the sanctity of his chapel, or take away a jewel from among the offerings of his votaries. What the good saint himself would have thought of the gold, silver, gems, and crystals lavished upon him, we can all imagine and believe. This thought has always intruded with a disagreeable and discordant feeling in the visits I have paid to his chapel, paneled with silver, and glittering with heaped up treasures, the dead form arrayed in splendid pontificals, the black skeleton head crowned with the jewelled mitre, shocked me. "Upon the sarcophagus, and all around, we find repeated the motto

of San Carlo, *Humilitas*, reading its lesson, and almost reproaching the sumptuous decorations of the house of death."*

In crossing the Simplon into Italy, the colossal statue of San Carlo, standing on an eminence near the shore of his native lake, the Lago Maggiore, and visible for many miles around, is one of the first objects which strike the traveller. It was erected in 1696, and is nearly seventy feet high; the attitude is majestic; the proportions agreeable to the eye, when viewed from a distance, though lost when near; and the hand is extended in benediction over the district which still reveres him as "*Il buon Santo*."

The Company of Goldsmiths at Milan raised to him a statue of pure silver, as large as life, which stands in the sacristy of the cathedral.

The best devotional figures represent St. Charles in his cardinal's robes, barefoot, carrying the crosier as archbishop; a rope round his neck, one hand raised in benediction. In all the Italian pictures he is distinguished by the peculiar physiognomy which has been preserved in authentic portraits: the thin beardless face, mild dark eyes, rather large mouth, and immense aquiline nose.

Of the many pictures which exist of him, I shall notice only the most remarkable, all of which belong to a late period of art.

His portrait by Guido is in his fine church in the Corso at Rome; another, by Philippe de Champagne, is at Brussels. We have "San Carlo kneeling, with angels around him," by L. Caracci, and the same subject by Annibal. He stands beside the figure of the dead Christ, to whom an angel points, by C. Procaccino: the same subject by L. Caracci. San Carlo presented by the Virgin to our Saviour, — one of the best pictures of Carlo Marratti, — is over the high altar of San Carlo-in-Corso. In the late Milanese pictures he is often represented with St. Catherine and St. Am-

* v. Murray's Handbook, Milan.

brose; also with St. Francesca Romana, for the reason given in her life, and with St. Philip Neri, his friend and contemporary.

When the citizens of Bologna added him, about the year 1615, to the list of their patron saints, he became a favorite subject in the then flourishing Bologna school. All the three Caracci, Guido, Guercino, Lanfranco, Garbieri, and Brizio have left pictures of him. In Guido's magnificent *Pietà*, his masterpiece, St. Charles stands below with the other protectors of Bologna, St. Petronius, St. Dominick, St. Francis, St. Proculus, St. Florian. The head of San Carlo is on the right, — beautiful for devout feeling, besides being a characteristic portrait.

Among the incidents of his life, the two principal are, the plague at Milan, and the attempt to assassinate him. In the subjects taken from his conduct during the pestilence, he is sometimes represented standing amid the dead and dying, and administering the sacrament, — a subject frequently painted, or, prostrate before the altar, he offers himself a sacrifice for his afflicted people. Of this last incident, the finest example I know is the picture by Le Brun — yet the sentiment, as it seems to me, is weakened, not enhanced, by the introduction of the attendant behind, who, lifting up the rich robe, shows to his companion the feet of the saint streaming with blood (he had walked barefoot through the streets of Milan). But Le Brun has always a touch of the theatrical, — always painted in a wig.

The procession through the streets of Milan during the pestilence, by Pietro da Cortona, is over the high altar of *San Carlo-al-Catinari* at Rome, where no less than three churches are dedicated to him.

Before I close this brief account of San Carlo, it seems worth recording that his name is associated with music, as well as painting and sculpture. In the middle of the sixteenth century the style of music performed in the churches had become so secular and depraved

in taste and style that the Council of Trent took the matter in hand as a scandal to religion; and Pius IV. "nominated a commission to advise upon the question, whether music was to be permitted in the churches or not." The decision was long doubtful. "The Church required that the words should be distinctly articulated, and the musical expression adapted to them. The musicians affirmed that this was not to be attained according to the laws of their art." * Carlo Borromeo was at the head of this commission, and the very strict opinions of this "great ecclesiastic" on all matters of Church discipline rendered it most probable that judgment would be given against that heaven-descended art which had been so profanely abused. "But," adds the historian, "happily the right man appeared at the critical moment." That man was PALESTRINA. When his great Mass, since known and celebrated as the "*Mass of Pope Marcellus*," was performed before Pius IV., St. Charles, and the other members of the commission, they were unable to resist its majestic solemnity, its expressive pathos; and "by this one great example the question was forever set at rest."

In connection with St. Charles Borromeo, we find his contemporary and intimate friend, ST. PHILIP NERI.

Effigies of this saint, who was canonized in 1622, belong, of course, to the later schools of art, and none are very good. He is, himself, extremely interesting as founder of one of the most useful, practical, and disinterested of all the religious communities, — that of the Oratorians.†

* Ranke, History of the Popes, i. 508.

† When I visited the elegant little church of the Oratorians, recently erected near Alton Towers, I found portrayed, on the window over the high altar, the following saints. In the centre, as patron of the church, St. Wilfred of York; on his right, St. Benedict (I presume St. Bennet of Wearmouth), and St. Ethelburga; on his left, St. Chad of Lichfield, and St. Hilda of Whitby. From this selection I presume that the Oratorians consider themselves as derived from the Benedictine Order.

He was born in 1516, the son of a Florentine lawyer, and descended from one of the oldest Tuscan families. In 1533 he repaired to Rome in search of employment, and became a tutor in the family of a nobleman. He was already distinguished as a profound and elegant scholar and conscientious teacher, and yet more for his active charity. His superior intellect, his persuasive eloquence, his spotless life, rendered him a very influential personage in the religious movement of the sixteenth century. As the adviser and almoner of St. Charles Borromeo, he had great power to do good, and he used it for noble and practical purposes.

Ranke gives us a striking picture of Filippo Neri in few words. "He was good-humored, witty, strict in essentials, indulgent in trifles. He never commanded; he advised, or perhaps requested—he did not discourse, he conversed—and he possessed, in a remarkable degree, the acuteness necessary to distinguish the peculiar merit of every character."

He associated with himself, in works of charity, several young ecclesiastics, members of the nobility, and students in the learned professions at Rome, who, under his direction, were formed into a community, and devoted themselves to the task of reading the Scriptures, praying with the poor, founding and visiting hospitals for the sick, &c. They were bound by no vows; there was no forced seclusion from the ordinary duties of life. They took the name of Oratorians, from the little chapel or oratory in which they used to assemble round Filippo to receive his instructions.

Cardinal de Berulle introduced the *Pères de l'Oratoire* into France in 1631, and they have lately been established in England. After a long, useful, and religious life, Filippo Neri died in 1595, at the age of eighty-two.

Gregory XIII., in confirming the congregation of the Oratory in 1575, bestowed on Filippo Neri and his companions the church of S. Maria della Vallicella. After the death of the saint it was entirely rebuilt, not, certainly, in very good taste, yet it is one of the most

superb churches in Rome. It still belongs to the Oratorians. Here, after his canonization in 1622, a chapel was dedicated to San Filippo by his Florentine kinsman Nero de' Neri, and in it is placed the mosaic copy after the fine picture by Guido which represents the saint in an ecstasy of devotion. In the oratory is preserved the books, the crucifix, the bed, and some other relics of this benevolent saint. I do not know that he is distinguished by any particular attribute.

St. Philip Neri was the spiritual director of the Massimi family; it is in his honor that the Palazzo Massimi is dressed up in festal guise every 16th of March, as those who have been at Rome at that period will well remember. The annals of the family relate, that the son and heir of Prince Fabrizio Massimi died of a fever at the age of fourteen, and that St. Philip coming into the room amid the lamentations of the father, mother, and sisters, laid his hand upon the brow of the youth, and called him by his name, on which he revived, opened his eyes, and sat up. "Art thou unwilling to die?" asked the saint. "No," sighed the youth. "Art thou resigned to yield thy soul to God?" "I am." "Then go," said Philip. "*Va, che sù benedetto, e prega Dio per noi!*" The boy sank back on his pillow with a heavenly smile on his face, and expired.

This incident, so touching as a well-authenticated fact, so needlessly exalted into a miracle, is the subject of a very beautiful picture by Pomerancia, painted by order of Prince Fabrizio, and placed in the church of Vallicella. The family portraits in this picture are from life: the head of the saint bending over Paolo; the beautiful expression in the face of the dying youth; the surprise of the father; the devout thankfulness of the pious mother, the two sisters, who kneel with clasped hands and parted lips, watching the scene, are rendered with much dramatic power.

When I was at Rome in 1846, Pius IX. performed a service in the family chapel of the Massimi in memory of this incident. The prince received all visitors in

state, and the halls and corridors of this once magnificent but now dilapidated palace were thronged with people of all classes—some who came there in honor of the saint; others, as a mark of respect to the family; others, like myself, merely as spectators of a strange and animated scene,—a sort of religious “at home.”

It is worth remarking and considering, that at the very time when St. Charles Borromeo, San Filippo, and their companions and disciples, were setting an example of Christian charity at Rome, the massacre of St. Bartholomew was enacted in France by those who professed the same faith; and the same pope who encouraged St. Charles in his spiritual reforms, and assisted St. Philip Neri in his works of charity and in his efforts for the moral regeneration of Italy, struck the medal *in honor* of the massacre of the Huguenots! Such are the moral and religious inconsistencies which make the devils sneer, and the angels weep.

I must not conclude these notices of the Reformed Benedictines in their connection with art, without a few words of the Port-Royalists and the Trappists. The renowned convent of Port Royal-des-Champs was a foundation of the Cistercians in the sixteenth century. The account of the fortunes of this community, and of the noble conduct of La Mère Angélique and her nuns, which forms no unimportant page of French history, has been recently given to us by Sir James Stephen; and his brief, but earnest and eloquent, summary of their wrongs, and feminine and Christian heroism, must lend a new interest to every memorial connected with them. They were persecuted to the grave because they refused to certify, by their signatures, that they knew what they did *not* know, and believed what they did *not* believe. If they were not saints and martyrs of the Church, yet saints they were in the true and original sense of the word; for they lived holily, worked faith-

fully, suffered patiently, resisted humbly, and died at last, as their historian expresses it, "martyrs of sincerity, strong in the faith that a lie must ever be hateful in the sight of God, though infallible popes should exact it, or an infallible church, as represented by cardinals and confessors, should persuade it."

Nor can I refrain from numbering among these martyr-nuns the noble Jaqueline Pascal (the sister of the great Pascal), with her large poet mind, and woman's softest gifts, who died broken-hearted because she had in evil hour signed that formal lie. She had previously written to La Mère Angélique, — "Je sais bien qu'on dit que ce n'est pas à des filles à défendre la vérité, mais si ce n'est pas à nous à défendre la vérité, c'est à nous à mourir pour la vérité." Yet for the sake of peace she was induced to sign, and died of that malady for which earth has no cure, — a wounded conscience; a martyr to truth, which she could not violate and live.*

The eldest daughter of the painter Philippe de Champagne had become a nun in the convent of Port-Royal, about the year 1650. Champagne was a religious man, but he was also a rich and prosperous man, holding an office at court; and having lost two children by death, he was unwilling to resign to a nunnery the only one left: she persisted, however, and he consented perforce.

* When the commissioner of the Archbishop of Paris was sent to examine into the condition and profession of faith of the nuns of Port-Royal, Sœur Jaqueline was one of those interrogated. After a searching examination on grace, election, and so forth, which she met unflinchingly, the commissioner concluded with a home question: "N'avez vous point de plaintes à faire?" R. "Non, monsieur; par la grace de Dieu je suis parfaitement contente." D. "Mais cela est étrange! Quand je vais quelquefois voir des Religieuses, elles me tiennent des deux heures de suite à me faire des plaintes, et je ne trouve point cela ici?" R. "Il est vrai, monsieur, que par la grace de Dieu nous vivons dans une très-grande paix et une grande union. *Je crois que cela vient de ce que chacune fait son devoir sans se mêler des autres.*" — *Vie de Jacqueline de Pascal, par Victor Cousin.*

She took the vows under the abbess Angélique, second of that name, a woman of genius, virtue, and learning. Of this excellent abbess there remains a portrait by Champagne where it is now, I do not know, but the portraits of her father and her mother, Arnauld-D'Andilly and his wife, Madlle. Le Febvre, are in the Louvre. The first is one of the finest portraits ever produced by the French school the second is rather hard in the execution; but it is a face of such peculiar character, — so spiritualized, so refined from all earthly alloy, with such a tinge of pale, religious contemplation, such a look of transparent purity, without any of the charms of youth, — that, once seen, it leaves an indelible impression upon the mind. This portrait hangs nearly opposite that of her husband; they ought to hang side by side. In the same gallery we find Philippe de Champagne's most celebrated picture, known as "*Les Religieuses*." It represents the daughter of Champagne, who had been ill of a fever, and given over by her physician, restored by the prayers of one of the sisterhood, Catherine Agnes by name. This picture, remarkable for the simplicity and purity and religious repose of the treatment, seems to have been painted with earnest feeling and good will, to please his daughter, and as an offering of paternal gratitude. The nuns wear the white habit and black hoods proper to their Order; and are distinguished by a red cross on the breast, the badge of the Port-Royalists.

The Trappistes, another late community of Reformed Cistercians (A. D. 1664), is the most austere of all; and remarkable as having originated in an age of general luxury, profligacy, and irreligion.

The romantic story of the conversion of the Abbe de Rancé, who, on hastening to an assignation with his mistress, the beautiful Duchess de Monthazon, found her dead in the short interval of his absence, and laid out in her coffin under circumstances of peculiar horror, is well known, and would afford many picturesque subjects; but as they would hardly belong to religious

art, properly so called, I pass them over. De Rancé, on founding his famous institution of La Trappe, seems to have taken as his *device* the text, "In the midst of life we are in death"; and imposed as conditions, perpetual silence, perpetual labor, perpetual contemplation of our mortality. Not only all art and all ornament, but all literature, was banished. That in the mind of De Rancé there was, after the shock he had received, a touch of the morbid or the mad, — that even in his gloomy retreat he was haunted by that "enervating thirst for human sympathy which had distinguished him in the world," — seems clear and intelligible; yet the numbers of those who resorted to him, who lived and died under his terrible ordinations, — lived happily and died calmly, shows us that there are forms of moral suffering, and mental disease, for which we might provide more appropriate asylums than either the hospital or the mad-house.





EARLY ROYAL SAINTS.



HAVE given a sketch of the most eminent of our Anglo-Saxon princes, who were canonized through the influence of the Benedictine Order in England ; confining myself to those who have either figured, or ought, as I presume, to figure, in the illustration of our early ecclesiastical history. I shall now, in order to keep this department of my subject quite distinct, place together those Royal Saints who flourished throughout Christendom in early times, who either preceded the institute of St. Benedict, or whom we find in connection with that illustrious Order in religious art or through historical associations.

I know not how it may be with others, but to me the effigies of the Royal Saints are not satisfactory. They are all, of course, historical personages, but they do not figure as such in sacred art ; and whatever space they may fill in the page of history — though it be that of a whole era, like Charlemagne — however distinguished as actors in the world's drama, however revered for virtues which the world seldom sees in high places, — still, in their saintly character, they are not, with one or two exceptions, eminent or interesting. As connected with art they are comparatively unimportant, both in regard to what they represent and what they suggest. For, be it remembered, they do not represent

history ; neither do they personify an attribute of Divine power, nor embody a truth, nor set forth an example ; which is the reason, I suppose, that for one real St. Charlemagne or St. Clotilda, we have ten thousand St. Christophers and St. Catherines. In considering these Royal Saints we must in the first place, and in all cases, set the saint above the sovereign, and put history out of our minds, and its stern facts and judgments out of our memories. Now this is not easy : in some cases it is not possible ; hence the legendary fictions connected with many of these stately and glorified personages disturb rather than excite the fancy, for here the real and ideal do not blend well together. When Constantine, with the celestial nimbus round his head, figures as the hero of a religious legend, he becomes as mere a fiction as Charlemagne starting amid his magicians and paladins at the sound of Orlando's horn. Unluckily for these pictured or poetical creations, we can hardly in either case set aside the image in our minds of the *real* Constantine, the *real* Charlemagne : and the reality is more perplexing, more painful, when it disturbs our religious, than when it interferes with our poetical, associations. The Charlemagne of Ariosto is delightful ; the *Saint* Constantine of Church history is to me disgusting. There should not intrude repugnance and offence and the risk of a divided feeling, where the idea conveyed ought to be either abstract, or at least gracious and harmonious, and the feeling completely reverential. Now in the case of historical or political personages, whose effigies are placed before us in the character of superior beings, they are involuntarily subjected to a judgment such as crowned kings must be prepared to endure, but which in regard to crowned saints is in some sort profane ; — “ For the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.” Therefore, I repeat, the effigies of sainted potentates and princes are unsatisfactory. As it is out of the question to deal with them otherwise than in the religious and artistic point of view, they may be passed over briefly.

We should, in the first place, distinguish between those who were canonized for services and submission to the Church or for the interest of churchmen, and those who were canonized — so to speak — in the hearts of the people, long before an ecclesiastical decree had confirmed their exaltation, for virtues difficult and rare on a throne, — beneficence, clemency, self-denial, humility, active sympathy with the cause of humanity and the general good, as far as they understood it. To the former class belong St. Constantine, St. Henry, St. Ferdinand, and a crowd of others; to the latter class belong St. Charlemagne, St. Elizabeth, and perhaps a few more. In giving a reason for the canonization of the Empress Cunegunda, the writer of her life remarks, that those who are placed in high stations must necessarily be to very many the occasion of eternal salvation or of eternal perdition — that, as far as the wide circle of their influence and example extends, they cannot rise without raising the standard of virtue around them; they cannot fall without dragging down others into the abyss of sin. “Therefore,” he argues, “a greater degree of glory or of punishment than would be the lot of common men is the just and everlasting portion of the rulers of men.”

I shall now take them in order.

At their head stand Constantine and Charlemagne, often together, as patrons respectively of the Greek and the Latin Churches. St. Constantine rarely stands alone in Western art. Notwithstanding his famous donation of the central territory of Italy to the popes of Rome (which Ariosto has so irreverently placed in the moon with Orlando's lost wits), I have seldom seen him figure in any situation where his Christian merits took precedence of his imperial greatness, — not even in the “Hall of Constantine” in the Vatican, where Raphael has done his best to glorify him. It is still the emperor, and not the saint, and when Sylvester receives the act of donation, *he* is throned, and the imperial Constantine

humbly presents it on his knees. The "Legend of St. Constantine and St. Sylvester" I have already given at length; * the emperor plays, throughout, the secondary personage in that curious fiction. In an assemblage of the Blessed in a Last Judgment, a Paradise, a Coronation of the Virgin, and such subjects, it is usual to find Constantine and Charlemagne standing together: the former bearing the long sceptre, or the standard with the cross (the Labarum), and, in Italian art, always in the classical costume; the latter in a suit of armor, a long mantle often trimmed with ermine; a sword, or a globe surmounted by a small cross, in one hand; and in the other a book,—either as the great legislator of his time, or because he ordered the translation of the Scriptures to be carefully corrected and widely promulgated.

The most ancient representation of Charlemagne in his saintly character I have yet met with is a fragment of mural painting preserved in the Christian Museum in the Vatican; the head only, wearing the kingly crown surmounted by the aureole; he has a short, square, yellowish beard, and a refined and rather melancholy face: I describe from memory, but it impressed me as having a portrait-like air, as a head I would have given to Alfred.

The copies of the Gospels which Charlemagne ordered to be transcribed and distributed to various religious institutions were sometimes illuminated by Greek artists, whom he had invited from Constantinople. Two of these MSS. are in the national library at Paris. The drawing of the figures is as rude as that of St. Dunstan; the colors vivid; the ornaments fanciful. An *Evangelistarium*, copied and illuminated for the use of Charlemagne and his empress Hildegarde, was presented to Napoleon on the birth of his son, and was in the ex-King's private library in the Tuileries: I know not if it still exist there. Napoleon liked to be considered as a second Charlemagne; and Charlemagne assumed the

* Sacred and Legendary Art.

name and attributes of King David.* He occurs perpetually in the French missals: in Angelico's exquisite Coronation of the Virgin, he kneels at the foot of the Divine throne, on the left of the picture, and has three crowns embroidered on his robe, representing his dominion over France, Germany, and Italy. In order to represent the embodied religious and intellectual spirit of those times, the imperial saint should stand between his secretary and chronicler Eginhardt, and the wise Saxon monk Alwin, "le confident, le conseiller, le docteur, et, pour ainsi dire, le premier ministre intellectuel de Charlemagne" and, thus accompanied, I should not object to see him with a halo round his head.

In France, Germany, and Italy, Charlemagne stands at the head of the Royal Saints, but, in a chronological series, St. Clotilda and St. Sigismund should precede him.

CLOTILDA, the Christian wife of the fierce and warlike Clovis, was a princess of Burgundy. (A. D. 534, Jan. 3.) She is said to have Christianized France, and occurs frequently in French pictures and illuminated missals and breviaries. She is usually represented in the royal robes, with a long white veil and a jewelled crown: she is either bestowing alms on the poor, or kneeling in prayers, or attended by an angel holding a shield, on which are the three *Fleurs-de-lys*. By her prayers and alms she hoped to obtain the conversion of her husband, who for a long time resisted her and the holy men whom she had called to her aid. At length, as the historians tell us, Clovis having led his army against the Huns, and being in imminent danger of a shameful defeat, recommended himself to the God of his Clotilda: the tide of battle turned; he obtained a complete victory, and was baptized by St. Remi, to the

* So Alwin occasionally addresses him in his letters, — "Très excellent et digne de tout honneur, Seigneur Roi David." Alwin had been educated in the Benedictine Monastery of York, under St. Wilfred. — Guizot *Cours d'Histoire Moderne*, Leçon 22.

infinite joy of Clotilda. On this occasion, says the legend, not only was the cruse of holy oil miraculously brought by a dove (figuring the Holy Ghost), but, owing to a vision of St. Clotilda, the lilies were substituted in the arms of France for the three frogs or toads (*Crapauds*) which Clovis had formerly borne on his shield. In the famous Bedford missal* presented to Henry VI. when he was crowned King of France, this legend, with appropriate and significant flattery, is introduced in a beautiful miniature: an angel receives in heaven the celestial lilies, descends to earth, and presents them to St. Remi, who receives them reverently in a napkin, and delivers them to Clotilda; lower down in the picture, she bestows the emblazoned shield on her husband. Such is the famous legend of the *Fleurs-de-lys*, the antique emblems of purity and regeneration; how often since trailed through blood and mire! St. Clotilda displayed some qualities not quite in harmony with her saintly character. When in her old age, her two younger sons had seized the children of their eldest brother Chlodomir, and demanded of her whether she would prefer death or the tonsure for her grandsons; she exclaimed passionately, "Better they were dead, than shaven monks!" They took her at her word; two of the princes were immediately stabbed. The third escaped, fled to a monastery, assumed the cowl, and became famous as SAINT CLOUD (or Clodoaldus, A. D. 560); who should be represented as a Benedictine monk, with the kingly crown at his feet.

St. SIGISMOND of Burgundy was the cousin of Clotilda. (A. D. 525, May 1.) At this time, Gaul was divided between the Arians and the Catholics; the Catholics triumphed, and those who perished on their side became consequently canonized martyrs. Sigismond was one of these: his father Gondubald, an Arian, had murdered the parents of Clotilda. When Sigismond succeeded to the throne of Burgundy, he became

* Collection of Sir J. Tobin.

a Catholic, and was distinguished by his piety—he, however, like the pious Constantine, put his eldest son to death, on the false accusation of a cruel stepmother; and while repenting his crime in sackcloth and ashes, he prayed that the punishment due to him might fall upon him in this world rather than the next. His prayers were heard—the sons of Clotilda invaded his kingdom, took him prisoner, and avenged the crimes of his father Gondubald, by putting him to death. The body of Sigismond was flung into a well, and thence, some years afterwards, removed to the convent of St. Maurice. It is his connection (as a saint only) with St. Maurice and the Theban Legion which has popularized St. Sigismond in Italy. He is one of the patrons of Cremona. In a chapel dedicated to him there, Francesco Sforza, celebrated his marriage with Bianca Visconti, the heiress of Milan. As a monument at once of his love, his gratitude, and his piety, he converted the little church into a most magnificent temple, glorious with marbles, and pictures, and shrines of wondrous beauty. The painters of the Cremona school, rarely met with out of Italy, cannot be better studied than in the Church of St. Sigismond. I made a pilgrimage thither one hot dusty day (it is two miles from the city gate), and I remember well the feeling with which I put aside the great floating draperies which hung before the portal, and stepped out of the glaring sunshine into the perfumed air and subdued light, and trod the marble pavement, so cool and lustrous, and leaned, unblamed, against the altar-steps, to rest me. I was quite alone, and, for many reasons, that Church of San Gismondo dwells in my remembrance. Yet the pictures, though interesting as examples of a particular school of art, were not to me attractive, either in style or subject, excepting always the grand altar-piece of Giulio Campi. It represents the Madonna and Child enthroned, and Francesca Sforza and Bianca Maria Visconti, as duke and duchess of Milan, presented by St. Chrysanthus and St. Daria, with St. Sigismond and

St. Jerome standing on each side. The choice of the attendant saints appears unintelligible, till we remember that the nuptials which gave Sforza the sovereignty of Milan and Cremona were celebrated on the feast of SS. Chrysanthus and Daria (Oct. 25, 1441); that the church was dedicated to St. Sigismond, and the monastery to St. Jerome. The picture is splendid, — like Titian; and the dress of St. Sigismond in particular, with its deep crimson and violet tints, quite Venetian in the intense glow of the coloring. The describer of this picture in Murray's Handbook mentions "the shrinking timidity in the figure of Bianca." There is no such thing: on the contrary, she looks like a gorgeous bride who had brought two duchies to her husband. But this is a digression; — I must turn back to the old royalties of Germany and Gaul. How is it there were no Royal Saints among the powers and principalities of Italy? I find none: not even the "great Countess Matilda," whose munificent piety almost doubled the possessions of the Church of Rome.

Next after Charlemagne we find St. Wenceslaus and St. Ludmilla, familiar to all who have visited Prague.

A school of art, distinct from German art, and of which we know little or nothing in England, flourished in Bohemia about the middle of the fourteenth century. Charles IV., king of Bohemia and emperor, who held his court at Prague, decorated his churches and palaces with altar-pieces and frescos; not only employing native artists, but inviting to his capital others from foreign countries; among them an Italian, one of the school of the Giotteschi, called from his birthplace Tomaso di Mutina (i. e. Thomas of Modena). By this painter, by Theodoric or Dietrich of Prague, and by Karl Skreta Ritter Ssotnowsky von Zaworzic — ("Phœbus! what a name!" after the musical nomenclature of Italian art!) — I saw, when I was in Bohemia and

Austria, various pictures, and am only sorry I did not then pay more attention to the peculiar and national subjects represented, — the legendary worthies and patron saints of Bohemia.

The earliest apostles of the Slavonic tribes, the Moravians, Bohemians, Hungarians, and Bulgarians, were two Greek monks of the Order of St Basil, known as St Cyril and St Methodius, and connected in a very interesting manner with the history of religious art. Cyril was learned and eloquent, a philosopher and a poet; Methodius was considered an excellent painter of that time, when his country produced the only painters known. These two monks departed together, by order of the patriarch of Constantinople, to preach to the savage nations along the shores of the Danube. Bogaris, the king or chief of Bulgaria, having heard of the art of Methodius, required of him that he should paint a picture in the hall of his palace, and that it should be "something terrible," to impress his subjects and vassals with awe. Methodius accordingly painted the Day of Judgment, representing at the summit our Lord seated in glory, and surrounded with angels; on his right, the resurrection of the blessed, and on his left, the doom of sinners, swallowed up in flames and tormented by the most hideous demons. When the king desired to have the interpretation of this "terrible" picture, Cyril, who was as eloquent in words as Methodius was in colors and forms, preached to the barbarian monarch and his attendants such a sermon as converted them all on the spot. Their mission was extended successfully through the surrounding nations. While Methodius painted the doctrines of the Christian faith, Cyril explained them in the language of the people, invented for them a written alphabet, translated portions of the Gospel, and obtained from Pope Nicholas the privilege of celebrating the divine service in the Slavonic tongue. These two saints are generally represented together, as St. Methodius the painter, and St. Cyril the philosopher. The former holds in his

hand a tablet, on which is a picture of the Day of Judgment; the latter holds a large book. Thus they stand in a fine marble group in the cathedral at Prague.

Another missionary who carried the light of the Gospel into Bohemia was St. Adelbert (or Albert), an Anglo-Saxon Benedictine from the kingdom of Northumbria. He converted Ludmilla, the grandmother of Wenceslaus, venerated through northern Germany and Denmark as St. Wenzel. Ludmilla carefully educated the young prince in her own faith. Meantime, his brother Boleslaus had been brought up by his heathen mother Drahomira in all the dark errors of paganism. The characters of the two princes corresponded with the tenets they respectively embraced. Wenceslaus was as mild, merciful, and just, as Boleslaus was fierce, cruel, perfidious. Bohemia was divided by the two parties, the Christian and the heathen; and at length Boleslaus and his wicked mother conspired to assassinate Ludmilla (A. D. 927, Sept. 16), as being the great protectress of the Christians, and the enemy of their native gods. The hired murderers found her praying at the foot of the cross in her private oratory, and strangled her with her own veil. Thus she became the first martyr-saint of Bohemia.

The turn of Wenceslaus came next: he had valiantly met his enemies in the field, though not even the atrocities of Drahomira could induce him to forget his duty to her as a son. According to the legend, two angels from heaven visibly protected Wenceslaus in battle (A. D. 938, Sept. 28); but they forsook him, apparently, when, by the arts of his mother, he was entrapped to pay her a visit, and slain by the hand of his brother at the foot of the altar and in the act of prayer.

Wenceslaus lived at the time when the passion for relics had spread over all Christendom. On a visit which he paid to his friend Otho I., that warlike emperor bestowed on him certain relics of St. Vitus and St. Sigismund. Thus in the Bohemian pictures we have St. Wenceslaus and St. Sigismund, all glorious

in their princely robes, their crowns and palms, and shining armor; St. Ludmilla, with her palm and her veil, St. Vitus, as a beautiful boy with a cock on his book, St. George; and St. Procopius, a holy Bohemian prince who turned hermit in the eleventh century, and is represented with a doe at his side and a crown at his feet.

St. Wenceslaus is represented robed and armed as Duke of Bohemia, carrying the shield and standard with the black Imperial eagle (a privilege granted to him by Otto I), and his palm as martyr.

In the Imperial Gallery at Vienna is a very curious altar-piece, with the Virgin and Child enthroned in the central compartment on one side St. Wenceslaus; on the other St. Palmatina, inscribed

"Quis opus hoc finxit? Thomas de Mantua pinxit."

Another picture in which St. Wenceslaus, a colossal figure, is standing with the same attributes, while an angel brings him the crown of martyrdom. In the background is a pedestal, on which is depicted a bas-relief, exhibiting the murder of the saint by his wicked brother. The painter, Angiolo Caroselli, was one of the numerous artists in the employment of Rudolph II.

In the gallery of the Academy there is (or was) a series of pictures representing the life and martyrdom of Wenceslaus, by Carl Skreta, who, notwithstanding his terrible name, was a very good painter, particularly of portraits.

The martyrdom of St. Ludmilla I found represented in a curious old fragment of a bas-relief, standing in the Church of St. Laurence at Nuremberg. A fine marble statue by a native Bohemian sculptor, Emanuel Max, has recently been set up in the Church of St. Vitus at Prague.

St. HENRY of Bavaria was one of those princes who earned their canonization by boundless submission to

the Church. He was born in the year 972, was elected emperor in 1002, and died at Rome in 1024. He founded and endowed, in conjunction with his wife Cunegunda, the magnificent cathedral and monastery of Bamberg in Franconia, and many other convents and religious edifices in Germany and Italy. His brother the Duke of Bavaria, and other princes of the Empire, reproached him for expending not only his patrimony, but the public treasures in these foundations; they even made this an excuse for their rebellion against him. But Henry showed himself not less valiant than he was devout. He defeated his adversaries in the field, and then earned his title of saint by pardoning them all freely, and restoring to them their possessions. He undertook an expedition against the idolatrous nations of Poland and Sclavonia, partly for their conversion and partly for their subjection. On going forth to this war he solemnly placed his army under the protection of the three holy martyrs, St. Laurence, St. George, and St. Adrian, and, as already related, girded on the sword of the last-named warlike saint, which had been long preserved as a precious relic in the church of Walbeck. The legend goes on to assure us, that his saintly protectors were seen visibly fighting on his side, and that through their divine aid he defeated the infidels, and obliged them to receive baptism. As a memorial of his victory arose the beautiful church of Merseberg. He also led an army to the very extremity of Italy, and drove the Saracens from their conquests in Apulia. These were services rendered not only to the Church, but to Christendom; and it seems clear that, though the piety of Henry was deeply tinged by the fanaticism and superstition of the times in which he lived, he possessed some great and some good qualities. He professed a particular veneration for the Virgin, and it was his custom in his warlike expeditions, whenever he entered a city for the first time, to repair immediately to a church dedicated to the Mother of the Saviour, and there to pay his de-

but finer still are the bas-reliefs which decorate the pedestal or sarcophagus on which they recline. There are four subjects: 1. Cunegunda undergoes the fiery ordeal, a beautiful composition of eight figures. 2. Cunegunda pays, out of her dower, the architects and masons who are building the Church of St Stephen at Bamberg. 3. Henry, in his last illness, takes leave of his wife. 4. Henry receives the last offices from the Bishop of Bamberg. 5. The legend of St Laurence, which I have already related at length. These sculptures, contemporary with the bronzes of Peter Vischer at Nuremberg (between 1499 and 1513), were executed, under the auspices of a Bishop of Bamberg, by Hans Thielmann of Wurzburg. In delicacy of workmanship and dramatic feeling, they equal some of the finest contemporary works of Italy.

In the court-yard of the castle at Nuremberg there stood, and I hope still *stands*, a lime-tree, said to have been planted by Cunegunda, and, for her sake, religiously guarded by the people. It was, when I saw it, almost in the last stage of decay, though still preserving its vitality. This memorial, though it concerns *nature*, not *art*, deserves to be mentioned.

Of ST. STEPHEN, king of Hungary, there is not much to be said with reference to art. He was the first *Christian* king of that country, and succeeded his father, Duke Geysa, about the year 998. Geysa and his wife received baptism late in life from the hand of St. Adelbert, the Northumbrian missionary; and, as a sign of their new faith, gave the name of the Christian Proto-martyr to their eldest son. Stephen found his country barbarous and heathen; and he left it comparatively civilized and Christianized. Having subdued the pagan nations around, and incorporated them with his own people, he sent ambassadors to Rome with rich offerings to request the papal benediction and the title of king. The pope, Sylvester II., sent him in return a royal diadem, and a cross to be borne before his

army. This crown was preserved at Presburg, and is the same which was placed on the fair head of Maria Theresa on the memorable day of her coronation. What may have become of it since 1848 I do not know.

St. Stephen married Gisela, the sister of St. Henry, a princess "full of most blessed conditions." Unhappily, all their children died before their parents. The eldest son, a youth of singular beauty of person and great promise, is styled St. Emeric by the Hungarians, and associated with his father as an object of reverential worship.

St. Stephen is considered as the apostle and legislator of Hungary. In common with those saints who have triumphed over paganism, he bears the standard with the cross; and is usually represented with this attribute, dressed in complete armor, wearing the kingly crown, and holding the sacred sword, which was also preserved among the regalia of Hungary. He is introduced into groups of the Blessed where the object has been to compliment those sovereigns of Spain or Austria who were connected with Hungary; but I do not recollect ever meeting with him in Italian art.

A picture in the Vienna Gallery, and which appears to have been painted for Maria Theresa, represents St. Stephen receiving the crown sent to him by Pope Sylvester in 1003.

ST. LEOPOLD, margrave of Austria, was born in 1080. In 1106 he married Agnes, the beautiful and youthful widow of Frederic, duke of Suabia; by her, he was the father of eighteen children, eleven of whom survived him; and, after a long and most prosperous reign, he died in 1136.

The virtues of this prince were certainly conspicuous in the age in which he lived. The history of his life

and actions shows that he had a deep religious feeling of his responsibility as a governor of men, a just mind, a merciful and kindly disposition; but these virtues, and many more, would not, in all probability, have procured him the honors of a saint, had he not founded during his lifetime the magnificent monastery of Kloster-Neuburg, on the banks of the Danube. It is related that, on a certain day, soon after their marriage, Leopold and Agnes stood in the balcony of their palace on the Leopoldsberg (a site well known to those who have resided in Vienna), and they looked round them over the valley of the Danube, from the borders of Bohemia on one side, to the confines of Hungary on the other, with the city of Vienna lying close at their feet. And, as they stood there, hand in hand, they vowed to commemorate their love, and their gratitude to Heaven who had given them to each other, by building and endowing an edifice for the service of God. Just then the breeze caught and lifted the bridal veil of Agnes, and it went floating away upon the air till lost to view. About eight years afterwards, as Leopold was hunting in the neighboring forest, he saw at a distance a white and glittering object suspended from a tree, and, on spurring his horse towards it, he recognized the veil of Agnes, and recollected their joint vow. He immediately ordered the wilderness to be cleared, and on that spot arose the Kloster-Neuburg, around it, a once flourishing town, and some of the richest and most productive vineyards in Austria. This convent, when I visited it some years ago, was a seminary; the old Gothic church and cloisters had been partly rebuilt in the worst ages of art, in the worst possible taste; but the library was still fine and extensive, and the veil of Agnes and the shrine of St. Leopold were *then* preserved among the treasures of the place.

It was at the request of the monks of Kloster-Neuburg that Leopold was canonized by Pope Innocent VIII., in 1485. He has since been revered as one of the patron saints of Austria, and it is in this character that

he is represented in German art: I have never met with him in an Italian picture. His canonization was celebrated with great pomp, and he became popular as a saint all over Germany just before the Reformation, and at the time when Mabuse, Lucas Cranach, Albert Dürer, L. van Leyden, and other early German artists, flourished. In the Vienna Gallery are two devotional figures of St. Leopold. One of these, *attributed* to Holbein, represents him standing, as prince and saint, in complete armor, with a glory round his head, and a coral rosary in his hand. The other, by Lucas Cranach, also represents him in complete armor, with spear and shield, and in companionship with St. Jerome, who in the old pictures is often the representative of a life of religious seclusion, — of “the cloister,” in its general sense. They are placed together as the patrons of the Kloster-Neuburg, whence, I presume, this picture originally came.

There is a fine woodcut by Albert Dürer, executed in compliment to his patron the Emperor Maximilian, and representing the eight guardian saints of Austria. Among them stands St. Leopold, wearing his ducal crown (with which crown, brought from Kloster-Neuburg for the purpose, I saw the ex-Emperor Ferdinand crowned Archduke of Austria in 1835). The others are, — St. Quirinus, as bishop; St. Maximilian, as bishop and martyr; St. Florian the martyr, in complete armor; St. Severinus, an obscure saint, considered as the first apostle of Austria (whose relics are honored at San Severino in Naples), in the Benedictine habit; St. Coloman, as pilgrim (one of the earliest missionaries); St. Poppo, as abbot of Stavelo (of whom it is recorded that he persuaded the Emperor St. Henry to abolish the barbarous combats between men and beasts); and St. Otho, as bishop of Bamberg.

Another rare and curious woodcut by Albert Dürer represents the Emperor Maximilian on his knees before the First Person of the Trinity, who stands on a raised throne, arrayed as a high-priest and holding the orb of

sovereignty. Beside Maximilian stands the Virgin with the infant Christ; she is saying, "*Lord, save the king, and hear us when we call upon thee!*" St. Andrew, leaning on his jewelled cross; St. Barbara, St. George; St. Leopold, St. Sebastian, and St. Maximilian, appear to be assisting the emperor in his devotions.

ST. FERDINAND OF CASTILE* was the son of Alphonso, king of Leon, and Berengaria of Castile. After a union of several years, and the birth of four children, Alphonso and Berengaria were separated by a decree of the pope, because, being within the prohibited degrees of consanguinity, they had married without a dispensation. Their children were, however, declared legitimate. Berengaria returned to her father, the king of Castile, and lived retired in his court; but she exercised during her whole life an extraordinary influence over the mind of her eldest son, Ferdinand, and his obedience to her even to the hour of his death was that of a docile child. When Berengaria succeeded to the throne of Castile she gave up her rights to her son, and shortly afterwards on the death of his father he succeeded to the throne of Leon, thus uniting forever the two kingdoms; and from this time it may be said that Berengaria and her son reigned together, such complete union existed between them. He married Joan, Countess of Ponthieu; and she vied with her husband in duty and love to the queen mother. In reading the chronicles of the royal houses of Spain, the murders, treasons, tragedies, which meet us in every page, it is refreshing to come upon this record of domestic confidence, fidelity, and affection, lasting through a long series of years: we feel there must have been admirable qualities, shall I say *saintly* qualities, on which this peace and trust and tenderness were founded. But history does not dwell upon them. and St. Ferdi-

* El Santo Rey, Don Fernando III. A. D. 1152, May 30.

nand owed his canonization less to his virtues than to his implacable enmity against the Moors. Mr. Ford,* who is not given to praising saints, styles him "the best of kings, and bravest of warriors." His piety, if tinged with the ferocious fanaticism of the times, was conscientious, and the *nature* of Ferdinand was neither ambitious nor cruel. He had made a solemn vow never to draw his sword in Christian conflict, and in his wars against the infidels he was constantly victorious. Moreover, it is related in the Spanish chronicles, that, at the great battle of Xeres, Santiago himself appeared visibly at the head of his troops, combating for him, and, while thousands of the Moors were left dead on the field, on the side of the Christians there fell but one knight, who had refused before the battle to pardon an injury.

But neither his victories, nor his magnificent religious foundations, leave so pleasing an impression of the character of Ferdinand as one speech recorded of him. When he was urged to replenish his exhausted coffers and recruit his army by laying a new tax on his people, he rejected the counsel with indignation. "God," said he, "in whose cause I fight, will supply my need. I fear more the curse of one poor old woman than a whole army of Moors!"

After driving the infidels from Toledo, Cordova, and Seville, he was meditating an expedition into Africa, when he was seized with sickness, and died as a Christian penitent, a cord round his neck and the crucifix in his hand. He was buried in the Cathedral of Seville, and was succeeded by his son, Alphonso the Wise, in 1152. His only daughter, Eleonora of Castile, who inherited the piety and courage of her sainted father, married our Edward I. She it was who sucked the poison from her husband's wound.

It was not till 1668 that Ferdinand was canonized by Clement IX. at the request of Philip IV., and "the greatest religious festival ever held at Seville" took

* Handbook of Spain.

place in 1671 on the arrival of the pope's bull. Of course the pictures of him as *saint* are confined to Spain, or at least to Spanish art, and can date only from this late period. But the Spanish school of Seville was then in all its glory, and as Philip IV. was a magnificent patron of art, the painters hastened to gratify him by multiplying effigies of his sainted ancestor.

St. Ferdinand, as Mr. Stirling tells us in his beautiful book,* founded the Cathedral of Burgos, "which points to heaven with spires more rich and delicate than any that crown the cities of the imperial Rhine. He also began to rebuild the Cathedral of Toledo, where during four hundred years artists swarmed and labored like bees; and splendid prelates lavished their princely revenues to make fair and glorious the temple of God intrusted to their care." There is preserved in the Convent of San Clemente, at Seville, a portrait of St. Ferdinand, "a work of venerable aspect, of a dark dingy color, and ornamented with gilding"; reckoned authentic and contemporary. When Ferdinand VII. in 1823 wished to borrow this portrait for the purpose of having it copied, the nuns of San Clemente would not allow it to leave their custody.

Devotional pictures of San Fernando represent him in complete armor, over which is thrown a regal mantle: he wears the kingly crown, surmounted by the celestial glory. He has sometimes a drawn sword in his hand, sometimes it is the orb of sovereignty. In the arms of the city of Seville he is throned as patron saint, with the two famous bishops St. Isidore and St. Lauriano on either side.

There are five pictures of San Fernando by Murillo; one of them, a fine head, is supposed to be a copy of the portrait in San Clemente.

In the Spanish gallery of the Louvre are two figures of St. Ferdinand, attributed to Zurbaran, but probably by some later painter. I recollect a fine San Fernando among the Spanish pictures in the possession of Lord

* "Annals of the Artists of Spain."

Clarendon. Another picture in my list I must mention, from its characteristic Spanish feeling ; " St. Ferdinand bringing a fagot to burn a heretic," by Valdès.

Of St. Casimir of Poland there is nothing to be remarked except his enthusiastic piety and his early death. He was the third son of Casimir IV. of Poland, and Elizabeth of Austria ; and, from his childhood, a gentle-spirited and studious boy, whom no influence, or teaching, or example could rouse to active pursuits, or waken to ambition, or excite to pleasures : and thus he grew up in his father's half-barbarous court, and among his warlike brothers, a being quite of a different order ; a poet, too, in his way, composing himself the hymns he sung or recited in honor of the Virgin and the saints. After refusing the crown of Hungary, he became more and more retired and austere in his habits. At length he fell into a decline, and died in 1483. He was canonized by Leo X., at the request of his brother Sigismund the Great ; and became patron saint of Poland. He is represented as a youth in regal attire ; a lily in his hand, a crown and sceptre at his feet. Or, he holds in his hand his hymn to the Virgin, beginning,

" *Omni Die
Dic Mariæ
Mea laudes anima !* "

while the lily and the crown lie on a table beside him ; as in an elegant little picture by Carlo Dolce. When Casimir V. abdicated the crown of Poland, and became abbot of the Benedictine convent of St. Germain-des-Près at Paris, he introduced the worship of his patron saint, and the young St. Casimir is often found in French prints.

Other Royal Saints who are particularly connected with the Mendicant Orders will be found in their proper place.



THE AUGUSTINES.

THE Augustino Order has been so widely scattered, its origin is so uncertain, it has been broken up into so many denominations, and the primitive rule so variously modified, that it is difficult to consider the whole community as one body of men, animated by one spirit, and impressed with a certain definite character, as is the case with the Benedictines, and Franciscans, and the Dominicans.

There is no occasion to enter into the much disputed question of the origin of this famous Order. In tracing its history in connection with art, it is sufficient to keep in mind the only two facts which, on looking over the best ecclesiastical authorities, stand out clear and intelligible before us.

I. The Augustines claim as their founder and patriarch the great Doctor and Father of the Church, St. Augustine; and in every language they bear his name: in Italian, *Agostini*, *Padri Agostiniani*; in German, *Augustiner*.

It is related in his Life, that he assembled together a number of persons religiously and charitably disposed, who solemnly renounced the cares and vanities of this world, threw their possessions into a common stock, and dedicated themselves to the service of God and the ministry of the poor. Similar communities of women

were likewise formed under his auspices ; and such, they aver, was the origin of the "rule of St. Augustine."

II. At the same time, it is not clear that this great Father and Teacher of the Church contemplated the institution of a religious Order such as was founded by St. Basil in the East and afterwards by St. Benedict in the West ; or that any such Order existed until the middle of the ninth century. About that period, all the various denominations of the Christian clergy who had not entered the ranks of monachism — priests, canons, clerks, &c. — were incorporated, by the decrees of Pope Leo III. and the Emperor Lothaire, into one great community, and received as their rule of discipline that which was promulgated by St. Augustine. Thenceforward, we have the regular and secular canons (*Canonici regolari e secolari*) of Augustine ; and all those personages who had been dedicated to a holy life, or to the duties of the priesthood, in the first centuries after the apostolic ages, were retrospectively included in the Augustine community.

In the time of Innocent IV., all the hermits, solitaries, and small separate confraternities, who lived under no recognized discipline, were registered and incorporated by a decree of the Church, and reduced under one rule, called the rule of St. Augustine, with some more strict clauses introduced, fitting the new ideas of a conventual life. There was some difficulty in compelling these outlying brethren to accept a uniform rule and habit, and bind themselves by monastic vows. Innocent IV. died before he had completed his reform, but Alexander IV. carried out his purpose ; not, however, without calling a miracle to his assistance, for just at the critical moment, St. Augustine himself deigned to appear : he was dressed in a long black gown, tattered and torn, in sign of poverty and humility ; round his waist he wore a leathern strap and buckle, and carried in his hand a scourge ; and he gave the pope to understand, that the contumacious

hermits were to take forthwith the Augustine habit, and submit themselves to the monastic rule, under pain of the scourge, freely and not *metaphorically* applied. At length these scattered members were brought into submission, and the whole united into one great religious body, under the name of *Eremiti* or *Eremitani Augustini*, hermits or friars of St. Augustine; in English, Austin-Friars (A. D. 1284.) This was about forty years after the introduction of the Franciscans and Dominicans.

The Augustines, as I have observed, branch out into a great variety of denominations, and the rule is considered as the parent rule of all the monastic orders and religious congregations not included in the Benedictine institution, and to number among its members all the distinguished characters and recluses who lived from the fourth to the sixth century.

The first great saint of the Order who figures as a subject of art is of course St. Augustine himself, whose effigy is generally conspicuous in the houses and conventual churches bearing his name not chiefly as one of the four Latin Fathers (in this character he is to be found in most religious edifices), but more especially as patriarch and founder of the Augustine Order: not always in the rich episcopal cope and mitre, but with the black frock, leathern girdle, and shaven crown of an Augustine friar, not seated with the other great Fathers in colloquy sublime on the mysteries and doctrines of the Church, but dispensing alms, or washing the feet of our Saviour under the guise of a pilgrim; or giving the written rule to the friars of his Order, or to the various religious communities, who, as Lanzi expresses it, "fight under his banner, — *militano sotto la sua bandiera*." All these subjects I have already discussed at length,* with reference to the life and character of St. Augustine as a Father of the Church; and, therefore, I shall say no more of them here.

* Sacred and Legendary Art.

St. Monica, the mother of St. Augustine, is also a favorite subject in the pictures painted for this Order. She is usually considered as the first Augustine nun. In the Santo-Spirito at Florence, which belongs to the *Eremiti-Agostiniani*, we find St. Monica seated on a throne, surrounded by twelve women of the Capponi family, and in another chapel of the same church she and her son stand together.

St. Antony and St. Paul, the primitive hermits, with all the curious legends relating to them, are generally to be found in the edifices of the Augustine Friars, either as examples of hermit life, or as belonging to the community. Of these ancient worthies I have already spoken at length in a former volume.*

The Augustine writers also number among the early saints of their Order St. Patrick and St. Bridget of Ireland. It is true that nearly every vestige of these two memorable personages has been destroyed or mutilated; but not the less do they live in the hearts of the people, familiar names in their household talk, mixed up with many wild, strange, incongruous legends, but still representing to them the traditions of their ancient civilization; the memories of better times, before their religion was proscribed and their country confiscated.

St. Patrick (A. D. 464), who styles himself "a Briton and a Roman," was carried away captive into Ireland when a youth of sixteen, and was set to tend the herds of his master. Being born of Christian parents, he turned his misfortune to good account, making his captivity a school of patience and humility. The benighted condition of the people among whom he dwelt filled him with compassion; and when afterwards he made his escape and was restored to his parents and his home, he was haunted by visions, in which he beheld the yet unborn children of these Irish pagans stretching forth their little hands and crying to him for salvation. So he re-

* Sacred and Legendary Art.

turned to Ireland, having first received his mission from Pope Celestine, and preached the Word of God ; suffering with patience all indignities, affronting all dangers and fatigues with invincible courage, converting everywhere thousands by his preaching and example, and gaining over many disciples who assisted him most zealously in the task of instructing and converting these barbarians. He himself preached the kingdom of Christ before the assembled kings and chiefs at Tara ; and though Níall, the chief monarch, refused to listen to him, he soon afterwards baptized the kings of Dublin and Munster, and the seven sons of the king of Connaught. After forty years of unremitting labor in teaching and preaching, he left Ireland not only Christianized, but full of religious schools and foundations, which became famous in Western Europe and sent forth crowds of learned men and missionaries, and having thus founded the Church of Ireland, and placed its chief seat at Armagh, he died and was buried at Down, in the province of Ulster.

The story of St. Patrick exorcising the venomous reptiles from his adopted country has the same origin as the dragon legends of the East, and the same signification. It is merely one form of the familiar allegory figuring the conquest of good over evil, or the triumph of Christianity over Paganism.

It is related that St. Patrick consecrated many women to the service of God, finding them everywhere even more ready to receive the truth than the men ; and among these, was St. Bridget or Brígida. The mother of this famous saint was a beautiful captive, whom her father, a powerful chieftain, had taken in war. The legitimate wife of the chief became jealous of her slave, and cast her out of the house like another Hagar. So she brought forth her child in sorrow and shame ; but two holy men, disciples of St. Patrick, took pity on her, baptized her and her daughter, — and Bridget grew up in wisdom and beauty, and became so famous in the land, that her father took her home, and wished to have

married her to a neighboring chief, but Bridget would not hear of marriage. She devoted herself to the service of God, the ministry of the poor, and the instruction of the people, particularly those of her own sex; and retired to a solitary place, where was a grove of oaks, which had once been dedicated to the false gods. There she taught and preached, healing the sick, and restoring sight to the blind; and such was the fame of her sanctity and her miraculous power, that vast crowds congregated to that place, and built themselves huts and cells that they might dwell in her vicinity; and, particularly, many women joined themselves to her, partaking of her labors, and imitating her example: and this was the first community of religious women in Ireland. Kildare, "the cell or place of the oak," became afterwards one of the most celebrated convents and most flourishing cities in Ireland. Here was preserved, unextinguished, for many centuries, the sacred lamp which burned before her shrine.

The Church of St. Patrick and St. Bridget, at Down, was destroyed by Sir Leonard Grey in the reign of Henry VIII. Other memorials of these patrons perished in the desolating wars of Elizabeth; and whatever religious relics, dear and venerable to the hearts of the Irish, may have survived the first period of the Reformation were utterly swept away by the savage Puritans under Cromwell. In London the name of St. Bridget survives in the beautiful Church of St. Bride in Fleet Street, and the Palace (now the Prison) of Bridewell.

In any pictured memorial of the former civilization and spiritual glories of Ireland, if such should ever be called for, St. Patrick and St. Bridget ought to find a place; for they represent not merely the Church of the Roman Catholics, but the first planting of the Church of Christ in a land till then filled with the darkest idolatry; and the two should always stand together.

St. Patrick may be represented in two ways; either as missionary and apostle, or as the first bishop and primate of the Church of Ireland.

As the Apostle of Ireland he ought to wear a gown with a hood, and a leathern girdle; in one hand a staff and wallet, in the other the Gospel of Christ—he should not be represented old, because, though dates are very uncertain, it is most probable that he was still a young man when he first came to Ireland. At his feet or under his feet should be a serpent. The standard with the cross, the proper attribute of the missionary saints who overcome idolatry, would also belong to him.

As Bishop he should wear the usual episcopal insignia, the mitre, the cope, the crozier; the Gospel in his hand, and at his side a neophyte looking up to him with reverence.

St. Bridget may also be represented in two different characters. She may wear the ample robe and long white veil always given to the female Christian converts; in one hand the cross, in the other the lamp,—typical at once of heavenly light or wisdom (as in the hand of St. Lucia), and also her proper attribute as representing

“The bright lamp that shone in Kildare’s holy fane,
And burned through long ages of darkness and storm,”—

and which her female disciples watched with as much devotion as the vestal virgins of old the sacred fire. An oak-tree or a grove of oaks should be placed in the background.

She may also be represented as first Abbess of Kildare; and as this abbey became afterwards a famous Franciscan community, St. Bridget might with propriety be represented as the Irish St. Clara, in the long gray habit and black hood, bearing the pastoral staff. This would be much less appropriate as well as less picturesque than the former representation, but I believe the old effigies would thus exhibit her.

Next to the patriarch St. Augustine, the great saint of the Order is ST. NICHOLAS OF TOLENTINO.

He was born about the year 1239, in the little town of St. Angelo, near Fermo. His parents having obtained a son through the intercession of St. Nicholas, bestowed on him the name of the beneficent bishop, and dedicated him to the service of God. He assumed the habit of an Augustine friar in very early youth ; and was distinguished by his fervent devotion and extraordinary austerities, so that it was said of him that "he did not *live*, but languished through life." He was also an eloquent preacher, and unwearied in his ministry. As for his miracles, his visions, and his revelations, they are not to be enumerated. He died in 1309, and was canonized by Pope Eugenius IV. in 1446.

According to the legend, the future eminence and sanctity of this saint were foretold by a star of wonderful splendor which shot through the heavens from Sant' Angelo, where he was born, and stood over the city of Tolentino, where he afterwards fixed his residence. For this reason the devotional effigies of St. Nicholas of Tolentino represent him in the black habit of his Order, with a star on his breast ; and sometimes he carries the Gospel as preacher of the Word, and a crucifix wreathed with a lily, — the type of his penances and his purity of life. He is generally young, of a dark complexion, and an ardent meagre physiognomy.

There is a fine statue of this saint by Sansovino. (Fl. Santo-Spirito.)

"St. Nicholas of Tolentino crowned by the Virgin and St. Augustine," is a picture attributed to Raphael.

A charming little picture by Mazzolino da Ferrara (Nat. Gal.), exhibiting all his characteristics, represents St. Nicholas of Tolentino kneeling before the Virgin and Child. The head of the saint is a masterpiece of finish and expression, but has not the wasted nor the youthful features generally given to him.

It is related of this St. Nicholas that he never tasted animal food. In his last illness, when weak and wasted from inanition, his brethren brought him a dish of doves

238 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

to restore his strength. The saint reproved them, and painfully raising himself on his couch, stretched his hand over the doves, whereupon they rose from the dish and flew away. This legend is the subject of a small but very pretty picture by Garofalo. (Leuchtenberg Gal.)

Another picture by the same painter represents St. Nicholas restoring to life a child laid at his feet by its disconsolate mother.

"In the year 1602, the city of Cordova was visited by the plague, and the Governor, Don Diego de Vargas, caused the image of St. Nicholas of Tolentino (it was the day of his festival) to be carried through the streets in solemn procession to the Lazaretto. Father G. de Uayas met the procession, bearing a large crucifix, thereupon the saint stretched forth his arms, and the figure of Christ stooping from the cross embraced St. Nicholas, and from that hour the pestilence was stayed." This miraculous incident is the subject of a picture by Castiglione, from which there is a print in the British Museum.

A much more interesting saint is the good Archbishop of Valencia, ST. THOMAS DE VILLANUEVA, called the ALMONER, glorious in the pictures of Murillo and Ribalta; but he lived in the decline of Italian art, and I do not know one *good* Italian picture of him.

Thomas of Villanueva, the son of Alphonso Garcia and Lucia Martinez of Villanueva, was born in the year 1486. The family was one of the most ancient in Valencia, but his parents, who were of moderate fortune, were remarkable only for their exceeding charity, and for lending money without interest, or furnishing seed for their fields, to the poor people around them. Their son inherited their virtues. When he was a child only seven years old, he used to give away his food to the poor children, and take off his clothes in the street, to throw them over those who were in rags.

The vocation for the ecclesiastical life was too strongly exhibited to be gainsaid by his parents. After studying for fourteen years at Alcala and at Salamanca, he entered the Augustine Order at the age of thirty: and I find it remarked in his Life, that the day and hour on which he pronounced his vows as an Augustine Friar were the same on which Luther publicly recanted and renounced the habit of the Order.

After two years' preparation, by retirement from the world, penance and prayer, Thomas de Villanueva became a distinguished preacher, and soon afterwards Prior of the Augustines of Salamanca. He was regarded with especial veneration by the emperor Charles V., who frequently consulted him on the ecclesiastical affairs of his empire. It is recorded, that when Charles had refused to pardon certain state criminals, though requested to do so by some of his chief counsellors, the grand constable, the Archbishop of Toledo, and even his son Don Philip, he yielded at once to the prayer of St. Thomas, declaring that he looked upon his request in the light of a Divine command.

In the year 1544, Charles showed his respect for him by nominating him Archbishop of Valencia. He accepted the dignity with the greatest reluctance: he arrived in Valencia in an old black cassock, and a hat which he had worn for twenty-six years; and as he had never in his life kept anything for himself, beyond what was necessary for his daily wants, he was so poor, that the canons of his cathedral thought proper to present him with four thousand crowns for his outfit: he thanked them gratefully, and immediately ordered the sum to be carried to the hospital for the sick and poor, and from this time forth we find his life one series of beneficent actions. He began by devoting two thirds of the revenues of his diocese to purposes of charity. He divided those who had a claim on him into six classes: — first, the bashful poor, who had seen better days, and who were ashamed to beg; secondly, the poor girls whose indigence and misery exposed them

to danger and temptation; in the third class were the poor debtors, in the fourth the poor orphans and foundlings, in the fifth, the sick, the lame, and the infirm, lastly, for the poor strangers and travellers who arrived in the city, or passed through it, without knowing where to lay their heads, he had a great kitchen open at all hours of the day and night, where every one who came was supplied with food, a night's rest, and a small gratuity to assist him on his journey.

In the midst of these charities he did not forget the spiritual wants of his people; and, to crown his deservings, he was a munificent patron of art.

"Valencia," says Mr Stirling, "was equally prolific of saints, artists, and men of letters. Its fine school of painting first grew into notice under the enlightened care of the good archbishop. He encouraged art, not to swell his archiepiscopal state, but to embellish his cathedral, and to instruct and improve his flock." Among the painters who flourished under his auspices, was Vicente de Juanes (or Juan de Juanes), the head and founder of the Valencian school, — "his style, like his character, was grave and austere: if Raphael was his model, it was the Raphael of Perugia; and whilst his contemporaries El Mudo and El Greco were imbuing Castilian art with the rich and voluptuous manner of the Venetian school, he affected the antique severity of the early Florentine or German masters." (Stirling.) He was particularly remarkable for the combination of majesty with ineffable mildness and beneficence which he threw into the heads of our Saviour. We can easily imagine that such a painter, both in his personal character and his genius, was fitted to please the good Archbishop of Valencia; and not the least precious of the works which Juanes left behind him is the portrait, from life, of St. Thomas of Villanueva which now hangs in the sacristy of the cathedral. He appears robed and mitred, "with that angelic mildness of expression, that pale and noble countenance, which accorded with the gentleness of his nature." (Stirling.)

This picture was painted when Juanes was in the prime of his life and powers, and his excellent patron declining in years.

Thomas de Villanueva died in 1555. To the astonishment of the people he left no debts, in spite of the enormous sums he had spent and given; and thenceforth it was commonly said and believed, that his funds, when exhausted, had been replenished by the Angels of God. On his death-bed he ordered all the ready money in his house to be distributed to the parish-poor; and sent all his furniture and goods to the college he had founded in Valencia. There remained nothing but the pallet on which he lay; and that he bequeathed to the jailer of the prison, who, as it appears, had become one of the instruments of his charity. He was followed to the grave by thousands of the poor, who bewailed the loss of their benefactor; and, already canonized in the hearts of his people, he was declared a *Beato* in the year 1618, by Paul V. At the same time it was ordained, that in his effigies an open purse should be placed in his hands instead of the crosier; with the poor and infirm kneeling around him; and thus we find him represented, though the crosier is not always omitted. Most of the pictures of St. Thomas de Villanueva which are now commonly to be met with in the churches of the Augustines, both in Italy and in Spain, have been painted since 1688, the year in which the Bull of his canonization was published by Alexander VII. It can easily be imagined that he was most popular in his own country. "There were few churches or convents on the sunny side of the Sierra Morena without some memorial-picture of this holy man," but the finest beyond all comparison are those of Murillo.

Lord Ashburton's picture, perhaps the most beautiful Murillo in England next to that of Mr. Tomline, represents the saint as a boy about six or seven years old, dividing his clothes among four ragged urchins. The figures are life-size. This picture was formerly in the collection of Godoy, by him presented to Marshal Se-

342 LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.

bastiani, from whom it was purchased by the late Lord Ashburton in 1815. The small original sketch of the composition is in the same collection.

The picture called the "Charity of San Tomas de Villa Nueva," which Murillo preferred to all his other works, and used to call "his own picture," was one of the series painted for the Capuchins at Seville. "Robed in black (the habit of his Order), and wearing a white mitre, St. Thomas the *Almower* stands at the door of his cathedral, relieving the wants of a lame half-naked beggar who kneels at his feet. His pale venerable countenance, expressive of severities inflicted on himself, and of habitual kindness and good will towards all mankind, is not inferior in intellectual dignity and beauty to that of St. Leander."

There is a fine picture of the same subject, but differently treated, in the Louvre; and another, brought from Seville about 1805, was purchased by Mr. Wells of Redleaf, and recently sold.

In the College of Valencia, which he founded, is a grand picture of St. Thomas "surrounded by scholars," (?) parts of which, says Mr. Ford, "are as fine as Velasquez." This must have been painted, however, long after the death of the saint.

ST. JOHN NEPOMUCK.

Ital. San Giovanni Nepomuceno. *Ger.* S. Johannes von Nepomuk. Canon Regular of St. Augustine. Patron saint of Silence, and against Slander. Protector of the Order of the Jesuits. In Bohemia and Austria, the patron saint of bridges and running water.

CHARLES IV., emperor of Germany, of whom I have already spoken, died in the year 1378, after having procured, by lavish bribery to the electors, the succession of the empire for his son Wenceslaus IV. In his early childhood his father had invited Petrarch to superintend his education: the wise poet declined the task, and it

may be doubted if even *he* could have made anything of such untoward material. The history of the long and disgraceful reign of this prince does not, fortunately, belong to our subject : it is sufficient to observe that he obtained from his people the surnames of the *Slothful* and the *Drunkard* ; and from historians that of the Modern Sardanapalus. He married the Princess Joan of Bavaria, a beautiful and virtuous princess : she was condemned to endure alternately his fits of drunkenness, of ferocity, and fondness, and her life was embittered and prematurely brought to a close by his cruelty and his excesses.

She had for her confessor and almoner a certain excellent priest, called, from the place of his birth, John of Nepomuck. This good man pitied the unfortunate empress, and, knowing that for misery such as hers there was no earthly remedy, he endeavored by his religious instructions to strengthen her to endure her fate with patience and submission.

Wenceslaus, in one of his fits of mad jealousy, sent for John and commanded him to reveal the confession of the empress. The priest remonstrated, and represented that such a violation of his spiritual duties was not only treachery, but sacrilege. The emperor threatened, entreated, bribed in vain. The confessor was thrown into a dungeon, where he was kept for a few days in darkness and without food. He was again brought before the emperor, and again repelled his offers with mild but most resolute firmness. Wenceslaus ordered him to be put to the torture. The unhappy empress threw herself at her husband's feet, and at length by her prayers and tears obtained the release of the saint. She ordered his wounds to be dressed, she ministered to him with her own hands ; and as soon as he was recovered he reappeared in the court, teaching and preaching as usual. But, aware of his dangerous position, he chose for the text of his first sermon the words of our Saviour, *Yet a little while and ye shall not see me*, and sought to prepare himself and his hearers for the fate he anticipated.

•

A few days afterwards, as he was returning home from some charitable mission, the emperor, perceiving him from the window of his palace, was seized with one of those insane fits of fury to which he was subject; he ordered his guards to drag him to his presence, and again repeated his demand. The holy man, who read his fate in the eyes of the tyrant, held his peace, not even deigning a reply. At a sign from their master the guards seized him, bound him hand and foot, and threw him over the parapet of the bridge into the waters of the Moldau (A. D. 1383, May 16.)

He sank; but, says the legend, a supernatural light (five stars in the form of a crown) was seen hovering over the spot where his body had been thrown, which when the emperor beheld from his palace, he fled like one distracted, and hid himself for a time in the fortress of Carlsstein.

Meantime the empress wept for the fate of her friend, and the people took up the body and carried it in procession to the Church of the Holy Cross.

From this time St. John of Nepomuck was honored in his own country as a martyr, and became the patron saint of bridges throughout Bohemia. In the year 1620, when Prague was besieged by the Imperialists, during the thirty years' war, it was commonly believed that St. John of Nepomuck fought on their side; and on the capitulation of Prague, and subsequent conquest of Bohemia, the Emperor Ferdinand and the Jesuits solicited his canonization, but the papal decree was not published till the year 1729.

The rest of the history of Wenceslaus would here be out of place, but it may be interesting to add that the unhappy empress died shortly after her director; that Wenceslaus was deprived of the Empire, and reduced to his hereditary kingdom of Bohemia, which, during the last few years of his life, was distracted and laid waste by the wars of the Hussites.

On the bridge at Prague, and on the very spot

whence he was thrown into the river, stands the statue of St. John of Nepomuck. He wears the dress of a canon of St. Augustine; in one hand the cross, the other is extended in the act of benediction; five stars of gilt bronze are above his head. This is the usual manner of representing him; but I have seen other devotional effigies of him, standing with his finger on his lip to express his discretion; and in some of the old German prints he has a padlock on his mouth, or holds one in his hand. He is of course rare in Italian art, and only to be found in pictures painted since his canonization. There is one by Giuseppe Crespi,* in which he is pressing the crucifix to his heart, painted about 1730; and another by the same painter in which he is confessing the empress. She is kneeling by the confessional, and he has the attribute of the five stars above his head. Neither of these pictures is good.

St. John of Nepomuck, or, as he is called there, San Juan Nepomuceno, became popular in Spain, but at so late a period that the pictures which represent him in the Jesuit churches and colleges there are probably worthless. I have before me a Spanish heroic poem in his praise, entitled *La Elocuencia del Silencio, Poema Heroico, Vida y Martyrio del gran Protomartyr del Sacramental Sigillo, Fidelissimo Custodio de la Fama y Protector de la Sagrada Compañía de Jesus*; dedicated significantly to the Jesuit confessor of Philip V., William Clarke by name. In the opening stanza St. John is compared to Harpocrates, and in the frontispiece he is seen attended by an angel with his finger on his lip; underneath is the bridge and the river Moldau, on which is the body of St. John Nepomuck with five stars over it. I lived for some weeks under the protection of this good saint and "Proto-Martyr of the Seal of Silence," at the little village of Traunkirchen (by the Gmunden-See, in the Tyrol), where his effigy stood in my garden, the hand extended in benediction

* San Giovanni Nepomuceno che affettuosamente stringe al petto il Crocifisso. Turin Gal.

over the waters of that beautiful lake. In great storms I have seen the lightning play round his head till the metal stars became a real fiery nimbus, — beautiful to behold!

ST. LORENZO GIUSTINIANI, of Venice, was born in 1380, of one of the oldest and noblest of the Italian families. His mother, Quirina, the young and beautiful widow of Bernardo Giustiniani, remained unmarried for his sake, and educated him with the utmost care and tenderness. He appears to have been a religious enthusiast even in his boyhood, and believed himself called to the service of God by a marvellous vision at the age of nineteen. As he was the eldest son, his family was anxious that he should marry; but he fled from his home to the cloister, and took refuge with the Augustine hermits at San-Giorgio-in-Alga. The next time he appeared at the door of his mother's palace, it was in the garb of a poor mendicant friar, who humbly begged an alms, *per i poveri di Dio*. His mother filled his wallet in silence, and then retired to her chamber to pray, perhaps to weep — whether tears of gratitude or grief, who can tell?

He became distinguished in his retirement for his indefatigable care of the poor, his penances, and his mortifications (which were, however, private), and was held in such general esteem and veneration that he was created Bishop of Castello by Pope Eugenius IV. And a few years afterwards, on the death of the Patriarch of Grado, the patriarchate was transferred to Venice, and Lorenzo was the first who bore that title.

The whole of his long life was spent in the quiet performance of his duties, and the most tender and anxious care for the people committed to his charge. He wore habitually his coarse black gown, slept on straw, and devoted the revenues of his diocese to charitable and religious purposes. He died, amid the prayers and tears of the whole city, in 1455. The people believed that the republic had been saved from plague,

war, and famine by his prayers and intercession, and did not wait for a papal decree to exalt him to the glories of a saint. They built a church in his honor, and placed his effigies on their altars, two hundred years before his canonization, which took place in 1690 by a decree of Alexander VIII., who was a Venetian.

The portrait of San Lorenzo was painted during his life by Vittore Carpaccio, and is engraved in the great work of Litta. There is a fine half-length figure in marble over his tomb in San Pietro di Castello. Both these represent him with the spare yet benign lineaments we should have given to him in fancy, and in the simple dress of a priest or canon. I do not know that he has any particular attribute. The contemporary picture (Venice, S. Maria dell' Orta) by Gentil Bellini, is singular, because he has the nimbus, and is attended by angels bearing the crosier and mitre, although not canonized.

Pictures of this amiable prelate abound in the churches of Venice and Palermo. The best I have seen was painted about the time that Clement VII. had declared him a Beato, and represents him standing in a niche on an elevated step; three canons of his Order are looking up to him; St. John the Baptist, St. Augustine, and St. Francis, stand in front. (Pordenone, Venice Acad.)

There is also a fine picture by Il Prete Genovese, in which San Lorenzo, during a famine, is distributing in charity the precious effects, plate, and vestments belonging to his church. (Venice, ai Tolentini.)

ST. ROSALIA of Palermo, of whose festival we have such a gorgeous description in Brydone's "*Sicily*," would be claimed by the Augustines as belonging to their order of hermits; for which reason I place her here.

She was a Sicilian virgin, of noble birth, who, in her sixteenth year, rejected all offers of marriage, and withdrew secretly to a cavern near the summit of Monte Pellegrino, — that rocky picturesque mountain which

closes in the bay of Palermo on the west, and there she devoted herself to a life of solitary sanctity, and there she died unknown to all. But, when she had ascended into bliss, she became an intercessor before the eternal Throne for her beautiful native city, which she twice saved from the ravages of the plague. Happily, after a long interval, her sacred remains were discovered lying in her grotto, uncorrupted — such virtue was in her unsullied maiden purity! — and on her head a wreath of roses from Paradise, placed there by the angels who had sung her to rest. Her name, inscribed by herself, was found on the rock above. She was thenceforth solemnly inaugurated as the patroness of Palermo; and in the year 1626, through the credit of the Sicilian Jesuits, she was canonized by Pope Urban VIII.

On the summit of Monte Pellegrino stands the colossal statue of the virgin saint, looking to the east over the blue Mediterranean, and seen from afar by the Sicilian mariner, — at once his auspicious beacon and his celestial protectress.

Her grotto has become a church and a place of pilgrimage, and statues and pictures of her abound through the locality. She is not usually represented in the religious habit, but in a brown tunic, sometimes ragged; her hair loose. She is generally recumbent in her cavern, irradiated by celestial light, and pressing a crucifix to her bosom, while angels crown her with roses. Such a picture, by a late Sicilian painter, probably Novelli, I saw in Dublin (Tyrone House) in the possession of Mr. Alex. Macdonnell. Sometimes she is standing, and in the act of inscribing her name on the rocky wall of her cavern.

As a subject of painting, St. Rosalia is chiefly interesting for the series of pictures painted by Vandyck, soon after her canonization, for the Jesuits' Church at Antwerp. One of these is now at Palermo — two are at Munich; — the Vision of St. Rosalia; and the saint ascending into heaven with a company of angels, one

of whom crowns her with roses : a fourth, very grand and beautiful, represents St. Rosalia glorified and crowned with roses by the infant Saviour. We must be careful not to confound St. Rosalia with the Magdalen, or with St. Cecilia, or with St. Dorothea.

Another Augustine saint whom we find occasionally in pictures is Clara di Monte-Falco, styled in her own country *Saint Clara* ; but, as she was never regularly canonized, her proper title is the “*Beata Clara della Croce di Monte-Falco.*” This beautiful little city crowns the summit of a lofty hill seen on the right as we travel through the Umbrian valleys from Foligno to Spoleto. Here she was born about the year 1268, and here she dwelt in seclusion, and shed over the whole district the perfume of her sanctity and the fame of her miracles and visions. She is represented in the dress of her Order, the black tunic fastened by a leathern girdle, black veil, and white wimple, which distinguishes her from her great namesake the Abbess St. Clara of Assisi. This Beata Clara is met with in the Augustine churches. There is a picture of her in the Santo Spirito at Florence.

Of the various communities which emanated directly from the Augustine Order, properly so called, the earliest which has any interest in connection with art is one with a very long name, — the PREMONSTRATIENSIS.

ST. NORBERT, FOUNDER.

Ital. San Norberto, Fondatore de' Premostratesi. *Ger.* Stifter der Prämonstratenser-Orden. May 6, 1134.

ST. NORBERT, whose effigy occurs frequently in French and Flemish art, was a celebrated preacher and religious reformer in the eleventh century. He was born at Cologne ; he was a kinsman of the emperor Henry IV. ; and though early intended for the ecclesiastical profession, in which the highest dignities awaited

his acceptance, he for several years led a dissolute life in the Imperial court.

One day, as he was riding in pursuit of his pleasures, he was overtaken by a sudden and furious tempest; and as he looked about for shelter, there fell from heaven a ball of fire, which exploded at his horse's feet, burned up the grass, and sank deep in the earth. On recovering his senses, he was struck with dismay when he reflected what might have been his fate in the other world had he perished in his wickedness. He forsook his evil ways, and began to prepare himself seriously for the life of a priest and a missionary. He sold all his possessions, bestowed the money on the poor, reserving to himself only ten marks of silver, and a mule to carry the sacred vestments and utensils for the altar; and then, clothed in a lamb-skin, with a hempen cord round his loins, he set out to preach repentance and a new life.

After preaching for several years through the northern provinces of France, Hamault, Brabant, and Liege, he assembled around him those whose hearts had been touched by his eloquence, and who were resolved to adopt his austere discipline. Seeing the salvation of so many committed to his care, he humbly prayed for the Divine direction; and thereupon the blessed Virgin appeared to him in a vision, and pointed out to him a barren and lonesome spot in the valley of Coucy, thence called *Pré-montre*. (*Pratum Monstratum*.) Hence the name adopted by his community, "the Premonstratensians." The Virgin likewise dictated the fashion and color of the habit they were to adopt; it was a coarse black tunic, and over it a white woollen cloak, in imitation of the angels of heaven, "who are clothed in white garments." The four-cornered cap or beret, worn by the Augustine canons, was also to be white instead of black. The rule was that of St. Augustine, but the discipline so severe that it was found necessary to modify it. Still, the necessity of monastic reform was so universally felt, that, even in the commencement, it found favor with the people. St. Norbert lived to count

twelve hundred members of his community ; was created Archbishop of Magdeburg by the emperor Lothaire ; and, after a most active and laborious ministry, died in 1134.

In the German prints and pictures St. Norbert has the cope, mitre, and crosier, as archbishop, and carries the sacramental cup in his hand, over which is seen a spider, in allusion to the following story : —

One day that Norbert had consecrated the bread and wine for the ceremony of the mass, on lifting the cup to his lips he perceived within it a large venomous spider. He hesitated, — what should he do ? To spill the sacred contents on the ground was profane — not to be thought of. To taste was certain death. He drank it, and remained uninjured. This was regarded as a miracle, as the recompense of his faith, and has been often represented. When, instead of the cup, he holds the *Monstranz*, I think it may be an allusion to the name of his Order. He has also the attribute of the demon bound at his feet, common to all those saints who have overcome the world.

A frequent subject is St. Norbert preaching at Antwerp against the heretic Tankelin. This Tankelin was a sort of atheist and socialist of those times. He insisted that the institution of the priesthood was a cheat, the sacraments unnecessary to salvation, and that a community of wives as well as goods was the true apostolic doctrine. Of course he had no chance against our austere and eloquent saint. In a very beautiful picture * by Bernard v. Orlay (Munich Gal.), St. Norbert with his mitre on his head is preaching to a large assemblage of people ; before him stands Tankelin, in a rich robe trimmed with fur, and with frowning and averted looks ; in front are two women seated, listening, apparently a mother and her daughter, — the latter inimitable for the grace of the attitude and the pensive expression of the beautiful face. The costume and style of this picture are thoroughly German, and I

* Eng. in the Boissérée Gal.

152 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

suppose it was painted before Bernard v. Orlay had studied in the school of Raphael

"St. Norbert in a vision receiving the habit of his Order from the hand of the Virgin," was painted by Nicolo Poussin

Two pictures from his life are in the Brussels Gallery. 1. He consecrates two deacons. 2. He dies, surrounded by his brotherhood, in the act of benediction. The pictures are not very good.

I know but one other saint of this Order who has found a place in the history of art, and his legend is very graceful.

ST. HERMAN was the son of very poor parents, dwelling in the city of Cologne. His mother brought him up piously, giving him the best instructions she could afford. Every day, as he repaired to school, he went into the Church of St. Mary, and, kneeling before the image of Our Lady, said his simple prayer with a right lowly and loving and trusting heart. One day he had an apple in his hand, which was all he had for his dinner, and, after he had finished his prayer, he humbly offered his apple in childish love and faith to the holy image, "which thing," says the legend, "pleased Our Blessed Lady, and she stretched forth her hand and took the apple and gave it to our Lord Jesus, who sat upon her knee; and both smiled upon Herman." The young enthusiast took the habit of the Premonstratensians, and edified his monastery by his piety, his austerities, and his wonderful visions. He had an ecstatic dream, in which the Virgin descended from heaven, and, putting a ring upon his finger, declared him her espoused. Hence he received from the brotherhood the name of Joseph. He died in 1236.

The vision of St. Herman-Joseph has been represented by Vandyck. (Vienna Gal.) He kneels, wearing the white cloak over the black tunic, and is presented by an angel to the Virgin, who touches his hand. The

pretty legend of the child offering the apple I do not remember to have seen.

THE SERVI, OR SERVITI.

EVERY one who has been at Florence must remember the church of the "Annunziata"; every one who remembers that glorious church, who has lingered in the cloisters and the *Cortile*, where Andrea del Sarto put forth all his power, — where the *Madonna del Sacco* and the *Birth of the Virgin* attest what he could do and be as a painter, — will feel interested in the Order of the SERVI. Among the extraordinary outbreaks of religious enthusiasm in the thirteenth century, this was in its origin one of the most singular.

Seven Florentines, rich, noble, and in the prime of life, whom a similarity of taste and feeling had drawn together, used to meet every day in a chapel dedicated to the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin (*then* outside the walls of Florence), there to sing the *Ave* or evening service in honor of the Madonna, for whom they had an especial love and veneration. They became known and remarked in their neighborhood for these acts of piety, so that the women and children used to point at them as they passed through the streets, and exclaim, "*Guardate i Servi di Maria!*" (Behold the *servants* of the Virgin!) Hence the title afterwards assumed by the Order.

The passionate devotion of these seven enthusiasts was increased by their mutual sympathy and emulation, till at length they resolved to forsake the world altogether, and, distributing their money to the poor, after selling their possessions, they retired to Monte Senario, a solitary mountain about six miles from Florence. Here they built for themselves little huts, of stones and boughs, and devoted themselves to the perpetual service of the Virgin. At first they wore a plain white tunic, in honor of the immaculate purity of their protectress:

it was then the favorite religious garb; but one of the brotherhood was honored with a vision in which the Holy Virgin herself commanded them to change their white tunic for a black one, "in memory of her maternal sorrow, and the death of her Divine Son". the habit was then everward black.

These seven *Santi Fondatori dei Servi* were Buonfigliolo Mondoli, Giovanni Manetti, Benedetto Antellesi, Ghirardo Sostegni, Amadio, Ricovero Lippo, and Alessio Falconeri. They were all allied to the noblest families of Florence, and, as their Order grew in fame and sanctity, their native city became proud of them. I remember in the private chapel of the Casa Buonarrotti (still the residence of the representative of Michael Angelo) a series of Lunettes, in which all the renowned Florentine saints are seen as walking in procession, led by John the Baptist and Santa Reparata, the patron saints of the city. The *Padri Servi*, in their black habits, form part of this religious company. At their head walks ST. PHILIP BENOZZI, the chief saint of the Order, who has been called the founder, but it existed fifteen years before he joined it in 1247.

Filippo Benozzi began life as a physician. In general, I think, the study of medicine and surgery does not prepare the mind for intense devotional aspirations; yet I have heard of young men studying for the medical profession, who, after going through a probation in the hospitals, unable to bear the perpetual sight of bodily suffering, and yet subduced at once and elevated by such spectacles, have turned to the Church, and become "healers of the sick" in another sense.

Such a one was Filippo Benozzi. After studying at Paris and at Padua, then, and down to recent times, the best schools of medicine in Europe, he returned to Florence, with the title of Doctor, and prepared to practise his art. He had a tender and a thoughtful character, the sight of physical evil oppressed him, — he became dissatisfied with himself and the world. One day, as he attended mass in the Chapel of the Annunziata, he



was startled by the words in the Epistle of the day, "Draw near, and join thyself to the chariot." (Acts viii. 29.) And going home full of meditation, he threw himself on his bed. In his dreams, he beheld the Virgin seated in a chariot; she called to him to draw near, and to join her servants. He obeyed the vision and retired to Monte Senario, where such was his modesty and humility, that the brethren did not for a long time discover his talents; and great was their astonishment when they found they had among them a wise and learned Doctor of the University of Padua! He soon became distinguished as a preacher, and yet more as a reconciler of differences, having set himself to allay the deadly hereditary factions which, at that time, distracted all the cities of Tuscany. He prevailed on the pope, Alexander IV., to confirm the Rule of the Order, preached through the chief provinces of Italy, and at Avignon, Toulouse, Lyons, Paris, gaining everywhere converts to his peculiar adoration for the Virgin, and at length died General of his Order, in 1285.

His memory has from that time been held in great veneration by his own community; but it was not till 1516 that Leo X. (himself a Florentine) allowed his festival to be celebrated as a *Feasto*. This was a great privilege, which the Serviti had long been desirous to obtain, and it led to the formal canonization of their saint in 1671. It was on the occasion of his Beatification under Leo X., or soon after, that Andrea del Sarto was called to decorate the cloisters of the Annunziata (Florence). Vasari gives a most amusing account of the contrivances of the sacristan of the convent (a certain Fr^{re} Mariano) to get the work done as well and as cheaply as possible. He stimulated the vanity of rival artists; he pointed out the advantage of having their works exhibited in a locality to which such numbers of the devout daily resorted; he would not hold out the hope of large pay, but he promised abundance of prayers; and he dwelt on the favor which their performances would no doubt obtain from the Blessed Virgin

herself, to whose especial honor, and that of her newly exalted votary, they were to be consecrated. He obtained not *all*, but in great part, what he desired. Andrea painted on one side of the Cortile two scenes from the life of the Madonna, — the birth of the Virgin, and the adoration of the Magi, and on the other side the life of San Filippo Benozzi. Of the first I will not say anything at present; every figure in those sublime groups is familiar to the student and the lover of art. Baldovinetti painted on the same side the birth of our Saviour, and Fra Mariotto his *chef-d'œuvre*, the Marriage of the Virgin. Of the six frescos from the life of San Filippo, Cosimo Roselli painted the first, where he takes the habit of the Serviti. The five others are by Andrea. 2. S. Filippo, on his way to the court of the pope at Viterbo, gives his only shirt to a poor leper. 3. Some gamblers and profligate young men mocked at the devotion of the saint, and pursued him with gibes and insults as he ascended, with three of his brotherhood, the Monte Senario. A storm came on; the brethren drew their cowls over their heads, and quietly pursued their way, the scoffers ran for shelter to a tree, and were killed by the lightning. This is one of the best of the series, admirable for the fine landscape, and dramatic felicity with which the story is told. 4. San Filippo heals a possessed woman. 5. The death of the saint, also very beautiful. 6. Miracles performed by his relics after his death: his habit is placed on the head of a sick child, who is immediately healed. The fine figure of the old man in red drapery, leaning on his stick, is the portrait of Andrea della Robbia, one of the family of famous sculptors.

In the cloisters, over the door which leads into the church, Andrea del Sarto painted the *Riposo*, so celebrated as the "Madonna del Sacco." And on the walls, Bernardino Poccetti, Mascagni, and Salimbeni, clever mannerists of the sixteenth century, painted a series of subjects from the lives of the original founders

of the Order, of which the best (by Pocetti) represents the recovery of a child drowned in the Arno, by the prayers of Amadio. This fresco is celebrated under the name of *Anegato* or *Affogato*, "the Drowned Boy." On the whole, the black robes of the personages give to these frescos a spotty and disagreeable effect, and they are not in any respect first-rate; yet they are interesting when considered in reference to their locality and the history of the origin of the Order. Out of Florence, St. Philip Benozzi and his companions are not conspicuous as subjects of art, though the Order became popular and widely extended. In 1484 the Serviti were added to the Mendicant Orders, and from that time are styled *Fрати*. Father Paul Sarpi, the Venetian, so famous in the political and literary history of Italy, was of this Order, and would be properly styled *Fra Paolo*.

THE TRINITARIANS.

The Order of the Most Holy Trinity, for the Redemption of Captives.

OF the many communities, male and female, which emanated from the Augustine Rule, the most interesting are those which were founded for purposes of mercy and charity, rather than for self-sanctification through penance and seclusion. These have, however, afforded comparatively but few subjects either in painting or sculpture.

Among the suffering classes of our Christendom, from the tenth to the fifteenth century, none were more pitiable than the slaves and prisoners. The wars of that period had a peculiar character of ferocity, enhanced by the spirit of religious hatred: prisoners on both sides were most inhumanly treated. The nobles and leaders were usually ransomed, often at the price of all their worldly goods; the poorer classes, and frequently women and children, carried off from the mari-

time cities and villages, languished and toiled in a hopeless slavery, "captives in the land of their enemies."

ST JOHN DE MATHA was born at Faucon, in Provence, in 1134, of noble parents. As usual, we find that his mother, whose name was Martha, had educated him in habits of piety, and consecrated him early to the service of God.

He, being a student in the University of Paris, became famous there for his learning and holiness of life; — and, being ordained priest, at his first celebration of divine service he beheld a vision of an angel clothed in white, having a cross of red and blue on his breast, and his hands, crossed over each other, rested on the heads of two slaves, who knelt on each side of him. And believing that in this vision of the mind God spoke to him, and called him to the deliverance of prisoners and captives, he immediately sold all his goods, and forsook the world, to prepare himself for his mission. "He retired to a desert place, where, at the foot of a little hill, was a fair, clear, and cold fountain, to which a white hart did daily resort for refreshment, whence it was called in Latin *Cervus frigidus*, and in French *Cerfroy*, and here, with another holy and benevolent man, named Felix de Valois the two together arranged the institution of a new Order for the Redemption of Slaves, and travelled to Rome to obtain the approbation of the Pope."

When they came to Rome they were courteously received by Pope Innocent III, who having been favored with the like vision of an angel clothed in white, with two captives chained (and on this occasion one captive was a Christian, and the other a Moor, showing that in this charitable foundation there was to be no distinction of color or religion), "his holiness did forthwith ratify the Order, and, by his command, they assumed the white habit, having on the breast a Greek cross of red and blue; the three colors signifying the Three Persons of the Most Holy Trinity: the white, the

Father Eternal; the blue, which was the traverse of the cross, the Son as Redeemer; and the red, the charity of the Holy Spirit: and he appointed that the Brotherhood should be called The Order of the Holy Trinity, for the Redemption of Captives." (Dugdale.)

This being settled, John de Matha and Felix de Valois — the Clarkson and Wilberforce of their time — returned to France, and they preached the redemption of captives through the whole country, collecting a number of followers who devoted themselves to the same cause. They were then called *Mathurins*, and the name survives in a street of Paris, near which was one of their first establishments, but the parent monastery was that of Cerfroy. The Pope also gave them, at Rome, the church and convent since called S. Maria della Navicella, on the Monte Celio, well known to those who have been at Rome, for its solitary and beautiful situation, and for the antique bark which stands in front of it, and from which it derives its name.

Having collected a large sum from the charitable, John sent two of his brotherhood to the coast of Africa, to negotiate for an exchange of prisoners, and for the redemption of slaves. They returned with one hundred and eighty-six redeemed Christians. The next year John went himself to Spain, preaching everywhere the cause of captives and slaves; then passing over to Tunis, he returned with one hundred and ten redeemed captives. On a third voyage, in which he had ransomed one hundred and twenty slaves, the infidels, furious at seeing him depart, cut up the sails of the ship into fragments, and broke away the rudder. The mariners were in despair at being thus abandoned to the winds and waves. But John, trusting in his good cause, replaced the torn sails with his mantle and those of his brotherhood; and, throwing himself on his knees, prayed that God himself would be their pilot. And behold it was so; for gentle winds wafted them into the port of Ostia. But the health of John de Matha was so completely broken, that he found himself unable

to proceed to France, and the last two years of his life were spent at Rome, where, in the intervals of a lingering lameness, he passed his time in visiting the prisons and preaching to the poor. And thus he died in the exercise of those charities to which, from early youth, he had devoted himself.

St John de Matha is represented in a white habit, with a blue and red cross upon his breast, fetters in his hand or at his feet, and, in general, the vision of the angel with the two captives is placed in the background. The peculiar cross and white habit distinguish him from St Leonard, whose beautiful legend has been already related. (*Sacred and Legend. Art.*)

Mr Stirling mentions a picture representing the Virgin giving San Juan de Mata a purse of money for the redemption of captives, painted by a certain Fray Bartolome, who belonged to the Order; and his effigy is common in the old French prints. His companion, St. Felix de Valois, wears the habit of an Augustine hermit, and is represented sitting in a contemplative attitude by the side of a fountain, at which a stag or hind is drinking. There is a series of ten pictures, by Gomez, representing the lives of these two companion saints, but the subjects are not mentioned.

I remember a singular mosaic of a circular form, executed by Giovanni Cosmata about 1300, and certainly for this Order. It represents Christ enthroned and loosing the fetters of two slaves who kneel on each side. One of these slaves is white, and the other is a negro. I have lost my note of the church in which this mosaic exists, but it is probably to be found in S. Maria della Navicella. (Rome.)

The first founders of the Trinitarians placed themselves especially under the protection of St. Radegunda, whose effigy is often to be found in the houses of the Order, and in connection with the legend of Juan de Mata. The story relates that Radegunda was the daughter of Berthaire, king of Thuringia, and that in her childhood she was carried away into captivity with

all her family by Clothaire V., king of France (A. D. 564), who afterwards married her. "And this queen was a virtuous lady, much devoted to prayer and alms-deeds, often fasting, and chastening herself with hair-cloth, which she wore under her royal apparel. And one day, as she walked alone in the gardens of her palace, she heard the voices of prisoners on the other side of the wall, weeping in their fetters, and imploring pity; and, remembering her early sorrows, she also wept. And, not knowing how to aid them otherwise, she betook herself to prayer, whereupon their fetters burst asunder, and they were loosed from captivity. And this queen Radegunda afterwards took the religious habit at the hands of St. Médard, bishop of Noyon, founded a monastery for nuns at Poitiers, and lived in great sanctity, ministering to the poor." She is represented with the royal crown, under which flows a long veil; she has a captive kneeling at her feet, and holding his broken fetters in his hand.

When the Order of the Trinitarians was introduced into England by Sir William Lucy, of Charlecote, on his return from the Crusade, he built and endowed for them Thellesford Priory in Warwickshire, "and dedicated it to the honor of God, St. John the Baptist, and St. Radegunda."

THE ORDER OF OUR LADY OF MERCY.

AMONG the converts of St. John Matha, when he preached the deliverance of captives in Languedoc, was the son of a nobleman of that country, whose name was Peter Nolasque, or Nolasco. In his youth he had served in the crusade against the Albigenses, and afterwards became the tutor or governor of the young king, James of Aragon. (Don Jayme, el Conquistador.) Struck with the miseries of war, which he had witnessed at an early age, and by the fate of the Christians who were kept in captivity by the Moors, he founded, in

imitation of San Juan Mata, a community for the redemption of slaves and captives, and prisoners for debt, to which he gave the name of "The Order of Our Lady of Mercy." This foundation was at first military and chivalrous, and consisted of knights and gentlemen, with only a few religious to serve in the choir. The king, Jayme e. Conquistador, not only placed himself at their head, but gave them as a perpetual badge his own arms. From Barcelona, the Order extended far and wide, and Peter Nolasco was the first General or Superior. From this time his long life was spent in expeditions to the various provinces of Spain, then under the domination of the Moors, to Majorca, and to the coast of Barbary, whence he returned with many hundreds of redeemed slaves. He died in 1258.

The fathers of the Order of Mercy, which had lost its military character, and become strictly religious, obtained the canonization of their Founder in 1628. The Spanish painters thereupon set themselves to glorify their new saint; and the convents of the Order of Mercy, particularly *La Merced* at Seville, were filled with pictures in his honor.

St. Peter Nolasco is represented as an aged man, wearing the white habit, and on his breast the shield or arms of King James, the badge of the Order. This distinguishes him from all monks wearing the white habit. Zurbaran painted a great number of pictures from his life. Two of the best of these are in the Museum at Madrid — 1. St. Peter Nolasco beholds in a vision his patron, St. Peter the Apostle, who appears to him on a cross with his head downwards. 2. An angel shows him in a vision the city of Jerusalem. the angel is vulgar, the kneeling saint very fine. Several other pictures belonging to the same series, and obtained apparently from the same convent (*La Merced* at Seville), were in the Soult Gallery, and others were among the Spanish pictures collected by King Louis Philippe, and formerly in the Louvre.

Connected with this order, and often associated with

St. Peter Nolasco, is another saint, Raymond Nonnatus, called by the Spaniards San Ramon, who died in 1240 just after being created a cardinal by Gregory IX. In consequence of the peculiar circumstances attending his birth he obtained the surname of *Nonnatus*, and is in Spain the patron saint of midwives and women in travail. Mr. Stirling mentions a picture of San Ramon in which he is represented as having his lips bored through with a red-hot iron, and a padlock placed on his mouth; according to the legend, this was the barbarous punishment inflicted on him while in his vocation as a Friar of Mercy he was redeeming Christian captives among the Moors. Several interesting pictures in the Soult Gallery relate to this saint, and not to St. Raymond de Peñaforte, who was quite a different person, and belonged to the Dominican Order.* One of these pictures (in the Soult Catalogue, No. 22) represents a chapter of the Order of Mercy held at Barcelona, in which St. Raymond Nonnatus, habited as cardinal, presides, and St. Peter Nolasco is seated among the brethren. Another (No. 24, in the same Catalogue) represents the funeral obsequies of St. Raymond: he is extended on a bier, wearing the mitre as general and grand-vicar of the Order, with the cardinal's hat lying at his feet. The Pope and the King who assist at the ceremony are Gregory IX. and St. James of Aragon. Both these pictures formed part of the series painted by Zurbaran for the *Merced* at Seville. Another, which was in the Spanish Gallery of the Louvre, represents St. Raymond wearing the white habit and badge of the Order, and the mitre as grand-vicar. In the Catalogue it is called, by some extraordinary mistake, *San Carmelo*.

In the legend of St. Peter Nolasco it is related, that when he was old and infirm, two angels bore him in their arms to the foot of the altar in order to receive the sacrament, and then carried him back to his cell. This is one of the commonest subjects from the life of

* The History of St. Raymond de Peñaforte is given further on.

St. Peter Nolasco, and it admits of great beauty in the treatment. There were two or three specimens in the Standish Gallery in the Louvre.* The print was published in 1628, the year in which St. Peter was canonized.

San Pedro Nolasco finding the choir of his convent occupied by the Virgin and a company of angels (in a fine picture by Bocanegra), and San Pedro Nolasco correcting the novices of his Order (by Salcedo), are mentioned by Mr. Stirling.†

A favorite subject in these convents is Our Lady of Mercy, *Nuestra Señora de la Merced*. She is represented standing, crowned with stars, and wearing on her breast the badge of the Order, which she likewise holds in her hand. The attendant angels bear the olive, the palm, and broken fetters, in sign of peace, victory, and deliverance.

THE BRIGITTINES.

THE last of these branches of the Augustine Order which it is necessary to mention in connection with art is that of the Brigittines (or Birgitta), founded by St. Bridget of Sweden, whom we must be careful not to confound with St. Bridget the primitive saint of Ireland. Thus St. Bridget was of the royal blood of Sweden, at the age of sixteen she married Ulpho (Wulpho Fulco, or Foulques), prince of Norica in Sweden, and was the mother of eight children. She was singularly devout, and inspired her husband and children with the same sentiments. After the death of her husband she retired

* Since the year 1848, the pictures composing the Standish Gallery and the Spanish Gallery of the Louvre, all the private property of King Louis Philippe, have been packed up and their present destination is unknown to me. The Sault Gallery was sold and dispersed on the 13th May, 1862.

† The first of these pictures must represent, I think, St. Felix de Valois, of whom, and not of St. Peter Nolasco, the vision is recorded.



from the world ; and she built and endowed, at a great expense, the monastery of Wastain, in which she placed sixty nuns and twenty-four brothers, figuring the twelve apostles and seventy-two disciples of Christ. She prescribed to them the rule of St. Augustine, with certain particular constitutions which are said to have been dictated to her by our Saviour in a vision. The Order was approved in 1363 by Urban V., under the title of the Rule of the Order of our Saviour. But the nuns always bore the name of the Brigittines. She was said to have been favored by many revelations, which were afterwards published. She died in the odor of sanctity in 1373, was canonized by Boniface IX. in 1391, and has since been regarded as one of the patron saints of Sweden.

She is represented of mature age, in the dress of a nun, wearing the black tunic, white wimple, and white veil, which has a red band from the back to the front and across the forehead ; this distinguishes the habit from that of the Benedictines. She has the crozier, as first abbess of the Order, and sometimes the pilgrim's staff and wallet, to express her various pilgrimages to Compostella and to Rome. The earliest representation I have seen of this saint is a curious old woodcut in possession of Lord Spencer, of which there is an imitation in Otley's History of Engraving. It represents her writing her revelations. As her disciples considered her inspired, the holy Dove is generally introduced into the devotional representations of this saint. In the Church of the Hospital of St. John at Florence, there is a fine picture of "Santa Brigitta giving the rule to her nuns," by Fra Bartolomeo. In the Berlin Gallery (No. 1105, Lorenzo di Piero) are two curious pictures representing this saint at a writing-table and one of her visions ; — called there by mistake St. Catherine of Siena.

One of the daughters of St. Bridget, distinguished for her extreme piety, became Superior of the community after the death of her mother, and was canonized under the name of St. Catherine of Sweden.

The Order of the Brigidines was introduced into England by Henry V., and had a glorious nunnery, Sion House near Brentford, which at the Reformation was bestowed on the Duke of Northumberland, and still continues in possession of his descendants. The nuns, driven from their sacred precincts, fled to Lisbon, where they found protection and relief; and their Order still exists there, but in great poverty. Some of the beautiful relics and vestments which they had carried away from Sion, and religiously preserved in all their wanderings, are now in the possession of the Earl of Shrewsbury.*

In the Madrid Gallery there is a most beautiful picture by Giorgione, representing a lovely female saint offering a basket of roses to the Madonna, and behind her a warrior saint with his standard. This is called in the Madrid Catalogue, by some strange mistake, *St. Bridget and her husband Fulco*. There can be no doubt that it represents two saints very popular at Venice, and often occurring together in the Venetian pictures of that time, St. Dorothea and St. George, with their usual attributes.

To the Augustines belong the two great Military Orders, the Knights Templars (1118) and the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, afterwards styled of Malta (1092). The first wear the red cross on the white mantle; the second, the white cross on the black mantle. They may thus be recognized in portraits; but in connection with sacred art I have nothing to record of them here.

* Among these, a cope of wonderful beauty, embroidered all over with Scriptural subjects worked in silk and gold, was in the collection of "Works of Mediæval Art" exhibited in the Adelpbi (April, 1850).



THE MENDICANT ORDERS.

THE FRANCISCANS. THE DOMINICANS. THE
CARMELITES.



HE three great Mendicant Orders arose almost simultaneously in the beginning of the thirteenth century.

The Carmelites, as we shall see, claim for themselves a very high antiquity; and for their founder, no other than the prophet Elijah himself. These claims the Roman Church has not allowed; neither do we find the Carmelites, at any time, an influential Order; nor are they conspicuous in early art; and in modern art they are interesting for one saint only, the Spanish St. Theresa. On the other hand, the Franciscans and Dominicans are so important and so interesting in every respect, so intimately connected with the revival of the fine arts and their subsequent progress, and so generally associated and contrasted in the imagination, that I shall give them the precedence here; and I shall say a few words of them in their relation to each other before I consider them separately.

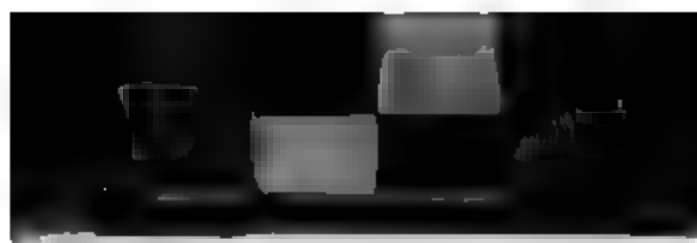
In the Introduction, and in the preceding chapters, I have touched upon that wonderful religious movement which, in the thirteenth century, threw men's minds into a state of fusion. I have described some of its results. Without doubt, the most important, the most memora-

ble of all, was the portentous twin-birth of the two great mendicant communities of St. Francis and St. Dominick. Their founders were two men of different nations, — differing yet more in nature, in temperament and character, — who, without any previous mutual understanding, had each conceived the idea of uniting men under a new religious discipline, and for purposes yet unthought of.

In the year 1216, Dominick the Spaniard, and Francis of Assisi, met at Rome. They met and embraced, — each recognizing in the other the companion predestined to aid the Church in her conflict with the awakening mental energies, so long repressed; and in her attempt to guide or crush the aspiring, inquiring, ardent, fevered spirits of the time. Some attempts were made to induce them to unite into one great body their separate institutions. Dominick would have complied: it may be that he thought to find in Francis an instrument as well as an ally. Francis, perhaps from an intuitive perception of the unyielding, dogmatic character of his friend, stood aloof. They received from Innocent III. the confirmation of their respective communities, "and parted," as it has been well expressed, "to divide the world between them." For, before the end of the century, — nay, in the time of one generation, — their followers had spread themselves in thousands, and tens of thousands, over the whole of Christian Europe, and sent forth their missionaries through every region of the then known world.

Both had adopted, as their fundamental rule, that of St. Augustine, and hence it is that we meet with pictures of the Franciscans and Dominicans in the churches of the Augustines — whereas I do not remember meeting with pictures of the Mendicant Orders in any of the Benedictine houses and churches; such must, therefore, be rare, if they occur at all.

In fact, from the beginning, the monks have been opposed to the friars, as, in earlier times, the secular clergy had been opposed to the monks.



THE FRANCISCANS AND DOMINICANS. 269

The monastic discipline had hitherto been considered as exacting, in the first place, seclusion from the world ; and, secondly, as excluding all sympathy with worldly affairs. This, at least, though often departed from in individual cases, was the fundamental rule of all the stricter Benedictine communities ; who, as it seems to me, wherever their influence had worked for good, had achieved that good by gathering the people to them, — not by lowering themselves to the people. They were aristocratic, rather than popular, communities.

The Franciscans and Dominicans were to have a different destination. They were the spiritual democrats ; they were to mingle with the people, yet without being of the people : they were to take cognizance of all private and public affairs ; of all those domestic concerns and affections, cares and pleasures, from which their vows personally cut them off. They were to possess nothing they could call their own, either as a body or individually ; they were to beg from their fellow-Christians food and raiment : — such, at least, was the original rule, though this article was speedily modified. Their vocation was to look after the stray sheep of the fold of Christ ; to pray with those who prayed ; to weep with those who wept ; to preach, to exhort, to rebuke, to advise, to comfort, without distinction of place or person. The privilege of ministering in the offices of religion was not theirs at first, but was afterwards conceded. They were not to be called *Padri*, fathers, but *Frati* (or *Frari*, *Frères*, *Friars*), *Suori*, brothers and sisters of all men : and as the Dominicans had taken the title of *Frati Predicatori*, preaching brothers ; so Francis, in his humility, had styled his community *Frati Minori*, *Frères Mineurs*, *Minorites*, or lesser brothers. In England, from the color of their habits, they were distinguished as the *Black-Friars*, and the *Gray-Friars*, names which they have bequeathed to certain districts in London, and which are familiar to us at this day : but it does not appear that the Mendicant Orders ever possessed, in England, the wealth, the power, or the popularity of the Benedictines.

One important innovation on the rules and customs of all existing religious communities was common to the Franciscans and Dominicans ; and, while it extended their influence, and consolidated their power, it was of incalculable service to the progress of civilization and morals, — consequently to the cause of Christianity. This was the admission into both communities of a third class of members (besides the professed friars and nuns), called the Tertiary Order, or Third Order of Penitence. It included both sexes, and all ranks of life, the members were not bound by vows, nor were they required to quit their secular occupations and domestic duties, though they entered into an obligation to renounce secular pleasures and vanities, to make restitution where they had done wrong, to be true and just in all their dealings, to be charitable to the extent of their means, and never to take up weapon except against the enemies of Christ. Could such a brotherhood have been rendered universal, and could Christians have agreed on the question, “who, among men, Christ himself would have considered as his enemies?” we should have had a heaven upon earth, or at least the Apostolic institutions restored to us ; but, with every drawback caused by superstition and ignorance, by fierce, cruel, and warlike habits, this institution, diffused as it was through every nation of Europe, did more to elevate the moral standard among the laity, more to Christianize the people, than any other that existed before the invention of printing. It is necessary to keep this “Third Order” in mind, to enable us to understand some of the stories and pictures which will be noticed hereafter, those, for instance, which relate to St. Ives and St. Catherine of Siena.

The distinction between the Franciscans and Dominicans lay not in essentials, but merely in points of discipline, and difference of dress.

In pictures the obvious and, at first sight, the only apparent distinction between the two Orders is the

THE FRANCISCANS AND DOMINICANS. 271

habit; we should therefore be able, at a glance, to tell a Franciscan from a Dominican by its form and color. This is so essential a preliminary that I shall here describe the proper costume of each, that the contrast may be impressed on the memory.

The habit of the Franciscans was originally gray, and it is gray in all the ancient pictures. After the first two centuries the color was changed to a dark brown. It consists of a plain tunic, with long loose sleeves, — less ample, however, than those of the Benedictines. The tunic is fastened round the waist with a knotted cord. This cord represents symbolically the halter or bridle of a subdued beast, for such it pleased Francis to consider the body in its subjection to the spirit. A cape, rather scanty in form, hangs over the shoulders, and to the back of the cape is affixed a hood, drawn over the head in cold or inclement weather.

The Franciscan nuns wear the same dress, only instead of a hood they have a black veil.

The habit of the Dominicans is a white woollen gown, fastened round the waist with a white girdle: over this a white scapular (a piece of cloth hanging down from the neck to the feet, like a long apron before and behind): over these a black cloak with a hood. The lay brothers wear a black scapular.

The Dominican nuns have the same dress, with a white veil.

The members of the Third Order of St. Francis are distinguished by the cord worn as a girdle. Those of the Third Order of St. Dominick have the black mantle or the black scapular over a white gown; the women, a black cloak and a white veil.

The Dominicans are always shod. The Franciscans are generally barefoot, or wear a sort of wooden sandal called, in Italy, a *zoccolo*; hence the name of *Zoccolanti* sometimes given, in Italy, to the Franciscan friars.

The dress, therefore, forms the obvious and external distinction between the two Orders. But, in consider-

ing them in their connection with art, it will be interesting to trace another and a far deeper source of contrast. As the two communities have preserved, through their whole existence of six hundred years and more, something of that character originally impressed by their founders, so in pictures, and in all the forms of art, we feel this distinctive character as sensibly as we should the countenance and bearing of two individuals. I mean, of course, in genuine art not in factitious art, — art as the interpreter, not the imitator.

Two celebrated passages in Dante (*Paradiso*, c. xi.) give us the key to this distinct character, rendered by the great painters as truly as by the great poet.

Dominick was a man of letters, a schoolman, completely armed with all the weapons of theology, eloquent by nature, sincere, as we cannot doubt; in earnest in all his convictions, but, as Dante portrays him, *Benigno ai suoi ed ai nemici crudo*. (c. xii.)

The holy wrestler, gentle to his own,
And to his enemies terrible.

In other words, unscrupulous, inaccessible to pity, and "wise as the serpent" in carrying out his religious views and purposes.

Francis, on the contrary, was a wild and yet gentle enthusiast, who fled from the world to espouse the "Lady Poverty"; a man ignorant and unlettered, but of a poetical nature, passionate in all its sympathies, — in Dante's words, *Tutto serafico in ardore*. "The one like the cherub in wisdom, the other like the seraph in fervor." The first would accept nothing from the Church but permission to combat her enemies; the latter, nothing but the privilege of suffering in her cause. And the character of the combatant and penitent, of the active and the contemplative religious life, remained generally and externally impressed on the two communities, even when both had fallen away from their primitive austerity of discipline.

The Dominicans as a body were the most learned

THE FRANCISCANS AND DOMINICANS. 273

and the most energetic. We find them constantly arrayed on the side of power. They remained more compact, and never broke up into separate reformed communities, as was the case afterwards with the Franciscans. Their greatest canonized saints were men who had raised themselves to eminence by learning, by eloquence, by vigorous intellect or resolute action.

The Franciscans aspired to a greater degree of sanctity and humility, and a more absolute self-abnegation. They were most loved by the people. They were among the Catholics of the thirteenth century what the Methodists of the last century were with us. Their most famous saints were such as had descended from worldly power and worldly eminence, to take refuge in their profession of lowly poverty and their abject self-immolation, rendered attractive to the high-born and high-bred by the very force of contrast. The Franciscans boast of several princely saints; which is not, I believe, the case with the Dominicans. The latter have, however, one canonized martyr in their ranks, their famous St. Peter, more glorious in their own estimation than all the Franciscan royalties together: but on this point, as we shall see, opinions differ. He was certainly the incarnate spirit of the Order.

I have taken here the picturesque and poetical aspect of the two Orders, which, of course, is that which we are to seek for in sacred art, where a fat jovial Franciscan would be a solecism: a gross, arrogant, self-seeking Dominican, not less so. As the painters employed by each generally took their models from the convents in which, and for which, they worked, we may read no unmeaning commentary on the progressive history of the two communities in the pale, spiritual, thoughtful, heavenward look of the Friars in the early pictures; and the commonplace and often basely vulgar heads which are so hatefully characteristic of the degenerate friarhood in some of the later pictures, and more particularly in the second-rate Spanish and Bolognese schools.

servants, Recollets, the first glance round the walls and altars will probably exhibit to us, singly or grouped, or attending on the Madonna, their eight principal saints, called in Italian *I Cardinali dell'Ordine Serafico*; — "The Chiefs of the Seraphic Order"

In the first and highest place St. Francis, as the *Padre Serafico*, patriarch and founder.

St. Clara, as the *Madre Serafica*, first Franciscan nun and foundress of the *Povere Donne* (Poor Clares).

St. Bonaventura, *il Dottore Serafico*, the great prelate of the Order, sometimes as a simple Franciscan friar, sometimes as cardinal; often grouped with St. Clara, and with St. Louis.

St. Antony of Padua. He generally figures as the pendant to St. Francis, being the second great luminary and miracle-worker of the Order; he is very conspicuous in Spanish art.

St. Bernardino of Siena; the great preacher and reformer of the Order.

Then the three princely saints: St. Louis, king of France; St. Louis, bishop of Toulouse; and the charming St. Elizabeth of Hungary, with her crown on her head, and her lap full of roses, conspicuous in German art.

Following after these, and of less universal popularity, we find, —

St. Margaret of Cortona, in Italian pictures only.

St. Ives of Bretagne.

St. Eleazar of Sabran.

St. Rosa di Viterbo.

(These four belonged to the Third Order of Penitence.)

St. John Capistrano.

St. Peter Regalato.

And chiefly in Spanish pictures, —

St. Juan de Dios.

St. Felix de Cantalicio.

St. Peter of Alcantara.

St. Diego of Alcalá.

Any works of art in which we find one or more of

these personages conspicuous, we may safely conclude to have been originally executed for a community of Franciscans, or for the purpose of being placed in one of their churches.

A signal instance of a picture dedicated to the honor of the Franciscan saints is to be found in a grand altarpiece in the Church of San Bernardino at Verona, of which it is written in Murray's Handbook, — "No lover of art should pass through Verona without seeing this picture": and I venture to add my testimony to its exceeding beauty. The Virgin and Child are seated in glory; and on each side are St. Francis and St. Antony of Padua, nearly on an equality with the celestial personages. Around these, and mingled with the choir of angels, are seven beautiful seraphic or allegorical figures, bearing the attributes of the Seven Cardinal Virtues. Below on the earth stand six Franciscan saints; on the right of the Virgin, St. Elizabeth of Hungary, St. Bonaventura, and St. Louis, king; on the left, St. Eleazar of Sabran, St. Louis of Toulouse, and St. Ives; below these in the centre is seen the half-length of the votary who dedicated this fine picture, a certain Madonna Caterina de' Sacchi, who appears veiled and holding a rosary. The lower group, painted by Paolo Morando (or Cavazzola, A. D. 1522), is much superior to the upper part of the picture. Morando died young while he was at work upon it, and it was finished by Francesco Morone.

Some of these saints are personally so interesting, their lives and actions so full of matter and so significant, that it is with difficulty I refrain from following out the track of thought suggested to my own mind: and though, as Wordsworth writes, —

"Nuns fret not at their convent's narrow room,
And hermits are contented with their cells,"

I *could* sometimes feel inclined to fret at the narrow limits of artistic illustration within which I am bound. But, without further pause, I must now endeavor to

2-8 LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.

show through what real or imaginary merits each has earned his or her meed of glorification, and by what characteristic attributes they are to be recognized and distinguished from each other

ST. FRANCIS OF ASSISI.

Lat. Sanctus Franciscus, Pater Seraphicus. *Ital.* San Francesco di Assisi. *Fr.* Saint François d'Assise. Oct. 4, 1226.

Habit, gray or dark brown, girded with a hempen cord. Attributes 1. The stigmata; 2. The skull; 3. The crucifix; 4. The lily; 5. The lamb.

THE father of this famous saint, Pietro Bernardone of Assisi, was a rich merchant, who traded in silk and wool. His mother's name was Pica. He was christened Giovanni; but his father, who carried on large dealings with France, had intended his eldest son to be his chief agent and successor, and had him taught early to speak the French language—this was, for the time and locality, a rare accomplishment, and his companions called him *Francesco*, — *the Frenchman*. The name superseded his own, and remained to him through life; by that name he became celebrated, venerated, canonized; and it has since been adopted as a common baptismal name through western Christendom.

Francis, in his boyish years, was remarkable only for his vanity, prodigality, and love of pleasure. He delighted especially in gay and sumptuous apparel; but he was also compassionate, as ready to give as to spend, and beloved by his companions and fellow-citizens. Thus passed the first fifteen or sixteen years of his life. In a quarrel between the inhabitants of Assisi and those of Perugia, they had recourse to arms. Francis was taken prisoner, and remained for a year in the fortress of Perugia; on this occasion he showed both patience and courage. On his return home, he was seized with a grievous fever, and languished for weeks and months on a sick-bed. During this time his thoughts were

often turned towards God ; a consciousness of his sins, a feeling of contempt for the world and its vanities, sank deep into his mind. He had been brought in his young years so near to death, that life itself took a shade from the contemplation.

Soon after his recovery he went forth, richly dressed as usual, and met a poor man, in filthy ragged garments, who begged an alms for the love of God. Francis, looking on him, recognised one who had formerly been ranked with the richest and noblest of the city, and had held a command in the expedition against Perugia. Melted with compassion, he took off his rich dress, gave it to the mendicant, and, taking the other's tattered cloak, threw it round his own shoulders. That same night, being asleep, he had a vision, in which he fancied himself in a magnificent chamber, and all around were piled up riches and jewels innumerable, and arms of all kinds marked with the sign of the cross ; and in the midst stood the figure of Christ, who said to him, "These are the riches reserved for my servants, and the weapons wherewith I arm those who fight in my cause." And when Francis awoke, he thought that Providence had intended him for a great captain, for he knew not yet his true vocation. Soon afterwards he went into the Church of San Damiano to pray. Now this church which stands not far from the eastern gate of Assisi, was then, as it is now, falling into ruin ; and as he knelt before a crucifix, he heard in his soul a voice which said to him, "Francis, repair my Church, which falleth to ruin !" He, not understanding the sense of these words, believed that the church wherein he knelt was signified ; therefore he hastened home, and taking some pieces of cloth and other merchandise, sold them and carried the money to the priests of San Damiano for the reparation of the church. Whereat his father, being in great wrath, pursued him to bring him back ; but Francis fled and hid himself for many days in a cave, being in fear of his father. At length, taking heart he came out and returned to the city ; but changed,

pallid, worn with hunger, his looks distracted, his garments soiled and torn, so that no one knew him, and the very children in the streets pursued him as a madman. These and all other humiliations Francis now regarded as the trials to which he was called, and which were to usher him on his path to regeneration. His father, believing him frantic, shut him up and bound him in his chamber; but his mother, having pity on her own son, went and delivered him, and spoke to him words of comfort, entreating him to have patience, and to be obedient to his parents, and not to shame them and all their kindred by his wild unseemly deportment. As he persisted, his father took him before the bishop, a mild and holy man; and when Francis beheld the bishop, he flung himself at his feet, and, abjuring at once parents, home, heritage, he tore off his garments, and flung them to his father, saying, "Henceforth I recognize no father but Him who is in heaven!" Then the bishop wept with admiration and tenderness, and ordered his attendants to give Francis a cloak to cover him: it was of the coarsest stuff, being taken from a beggar who stood by; but Francis received it joyfully and thankfully as the first-fruits of that poverty to which he had dedicated himself.

He was then in his twenty-fifth year, and from that time forth he lived as one who had cast away life.

His first care was to go to an hospital of lepers, to whom he devoted himself with tender and unwearied charity. This was in him the more meritorious, because previous to his conversion he could not look upon a leper without a feeling of repugnance, which made him sick even to faintness.

Then he went wandering over those beautiful Umbrian mountains from Assisi to Gubbio, singing with a loud voice hymns (*alta Francese*, as the old legend expresses it, whatever that may mean), and praising God for all things; — for the sun which shone above, for the day and for the night; for his *mother* the earth, and for

his *sister* the moon ; for the winds which blew in his face ; for the pure precious water, and for the jocund fire ; for the flowers under his feet, and for the stars above his head ; — saluting and blessing all creatures, whether animate or inanimate, as his brethren and sisters in the Lord.

Thus, in prayer, in penance, in charity, passed some years of his life. He existed only on alms, begged from door to door, and all but what sufficed to stay the pangs of hunger was devoted to the reparation of the church of San Damiano and other churches and chapels in that neighborhood. Among these was a little chapel dedicated to the “Queen of Angels,” in the valley at the foot of the hill on which Assisi stands. (S. Maria degli Angeli.) Here he inhabited a narrow cell, and the fame of his piety and humility attracted to him several disciples. One day, being at mass, he heard the text from St. Luke, “Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, nor bread, nor money, nor two coats” : and regarding this as an immediate ordinance, he adopted it as the rule of his life. He was already barefoot, poorly clad, a mendicant for the food which sustained him. There was but one superfluity he possessed ; it was his leathern girdle. He threw it from him, and took one of nempen cord, which being afterwards adopted by his followers, they have been thence styled by the people *Cordeliers*.

Having thus prepared himself for his mission in the manner commanded in the Gospel, he set forth to preach repentance, charity, humility, abnegation of the world, — a new life, in short ; and everywhere he preached without study, trusting that God would put into his mind what he ought to utter for the edification of others.

It was, as I have said, a time of great and general suffering, — of sorrow, and of change, — of mental and moral ferment. Men’s minds were predisposed to be excited by the marvellous, and melted by the pathetic, in religion ; and the words of Francis fell upon them

like sparks of fire upon the dry summer grass. Many, excited to enthusiasm by his preaching, joined themselves to him, and among these his earliest disciples four are especially mentioned and commemorated, — Silvestro, Bernardo, Leo, and Giles (or Egadio). His first female disciple was a maiden of noble family, Clara d'Assisi, whose story I shall have to relate hereafter.

It being necessary to bind his followers together, and to him, by a rule of life which should be literally that of the apostles, he made the first condition absolute poverty, his followers were to possess *nothing*, — hence the picturesque allegory of his espousals with The Lady Poverty, to which I shall have to return. Meantime, to pursue the course of his life, he repaired to Rome to obtain the sanction of the Pope for his new institution. Innocent III. was too cautious to lend himself at first to what appeared the extravagance of a fanatic enthusiast. Francis, being repulsed, retired to the hospital of St. Antony; but that night, as is related by St. Bonaventura, the Pope was admonished by a dream in which he beheld the walls of the Lateran tottering and about to fall, while the poor enthusiast whom he had rejected in the morning sustained the weight upon his shoulders. The Pope on awaking sent for him, confirmed the rule of his Order, and gave him a full dispensation to preach. St. Francis then returned to his humble cell in the Porziuncula,* and built other cells around for his disci-

* The term *Porziuncula*, which occurs so perpetually in reference to the pictures of St. Francis, is, I believe, sometimes misunderstood. It means, literally, "a small portion, share, or adjotment." The name was given to a slip of land, of a few acres in extent, at the foot of the hill of Assisi, and on which stood a little chapel, both belonged to a community of Benedictines, who afterwards bestowed the land and the chapel on the brotherhood of St. Francis. This chapel was then familiarly known as the "*Capella della Porziuncula*." Whether the title by which it has since become famous as the *S. Maria-degli-Angeli*, "*Our Lady-of-Angels*", belonged to it originally, or because the angels were heard singing around and above it at the time of the birth of St. Francis, does not seem clear, at all events, this chapel became early sancti-

ples. He gave to his followers the name of "*Frati Minori*," to signify the humility and the submission enjoined them, and that they should strive everywhere, not for the first and highest place, but for the last and lowest. They were not to possess property of any kind, nor would he allow any temporal goods to be vested in his Order : nor would he suffer during his life any building or convent in it, that he might say with perfect truth he possessed nothing. The spirit of Holy Poverty was to be the spirit of his Order. He prescribed that the churches built for them should be low and small, and all their buildings of wood ; but, some representing to him that wood is in many places dearer than stone, he struck out this last condition. To extreme austerity he joined profound humility of heart ; he was in his own eyes the basest and most despicable of men, and desired to be so reputed by all. If others commended him, he replied humbly, "What every one is in the eyes of God, that I am and no more." He was endowed with what his biographer calls an extraordinary "gift of tears" ; he wept continually his own sins and those of others ; and, not satisfied with praying for the conversion of the heathen, he resolved to go and preach to the Mahometans in Syria, and to obtain the crown of martyrdom :

fied as the scene of the ecstasies and visions of the saint : here also St. Clara made her profession : particular indulgences were granted to those who visited it for confession and repentance on the 5th of August, and it became a celebrated place of pilgrimage in the fourteenth century. Mr. Ford tells us that in Spain the term *Porzioncula* is applied generally to distinguish the chapel or sanctuary dedicated to St. Francis within the Franciscan churches. The *original* chapel of the Porzioncula now stands in the centre of the magnificent church which has been erected over it. The church and chapel were both much injured by an earthquake in 1832, but the chapel was restored from the old materials, and the exterior is adorned with frescos by Overbeck. It is a small building, — might contain, perhaps, thirty persons ; but I did not take the measurement : it looks small under the lofty dome of the edifice which now encloses it, and also the "narrow cell" near it, called the "*Stanza di S. Francesco*."

but he was driven back by a storm. Afterwards in 1214, he set forth to preach the Gospel in Morocco. But in travelling through Spain he was stopped by sickness and other obstacles, so that he did not on this occasion proceed to Africa, but, after performing many miracles in Spain, and founding many convents, he returned to Italy.

Ten years after the first institution of his Order, St. Francis held the first General Chapter in the plain at the foot of the hill of Assisi. Five thousand of his friars assembled on this occasion. This famous Chapter is called, in the history of his Order, "The Chapter of Mats," because they had erected booths covered with mats to shelter them. They gave themselves no care what they should eat or what they should drink, for the inhabitants of Assisi, Spoleto, Perugia, and Foligno supplied them with all they needed, and such was the general enthusiasm, that the Cardinal Protector Ugolino (afterwards Gregory IX.), and Francis himself, were obliged to moderate the austerities and mortifications to which the friars voluntarily subjected themselves. On this occasion he sent missionaries into various countries, reserving to himself Syria and Egypt, where he hoped to crown his labors by a glorious martyrdom for the cause of Christ. But it was not so ordered.

He arrived at Damietta, he penetrated to the camp of the infidels, and was carried before the sultan. The sultan asked him what brought him there? to which he replied, that he had come there to teach him and his people the way of eternal salvation. In order to prove the truth of his mission, he desired that a fire should be kindled, and offered to pass through it if the sultan would command one of his Imams to pass with him. As the sultan refused this, Francis offered next to throw himself into the fire, provided the sultan and all his people would embrace Christianity. The sultan declined this *I'kewiss*, but looking on Francis with the Oriental feeling of respect and compassion, as one idiotic or insane, he sent him back guarded to Damietta,



whence he returned to Italy without having the satisfaction of either gaining a soul to Christ or shedding his blood for his sake. As some amends for this disappointment he had the joy of hearing that five of his missionaries, whom he had sent to Morocco, had there suffered a cruel martyrdom.

Four years after his return, he obtained the confirmation of his Order from Pope Honorius; resigned his office of Superior, and retired to a solitary cave on Monte Alverna (or Laverna). There he was visited by ecstatic trances, by visions of the Virgin and our Saviour, and it is said that he was sometimes raised from the ground in a rapture of devotion. It was on this occasion that he was favored with an extraordinary vision, which I cannot venture to give otherwise than in the words of his biographer. "After having fasted for forty days in his solitary cell on Mount Alverna, and passed the time in all the fervor of prayer and ecstatic contemplation, transported almost to heaven by the ardor of his desires, — then he beheld, as it were, a seraph with six shining wings, bearing down upon him from above, and between his wings was the form of a man crucified. By this he understood to be figured a heavenly and immortal intelligence, subject to death and humiliation. And it was manifested to him that he was to be transformed into a resemblance to Christ, not by the martyrdom of the flesh, but by the might and fire of Divine love. When the vision had disappeared, and he had recovered a little from its effect, it was seen that in his hands, his feet, and side he carried the wounds of our Saviour."

Notwithstanding the interpretation which might easily be given to this extraordinary vision, it has remained an article of belief, on the testimony of St. Bonaventura, that these wounds were not only real, but impressed by supernatural power. The title of the SERAPHIC has since been given to St. Francis and to his Order. He wished to have concealed the favor which had been vouchsafed to him; but notwithstanding his precau-

tions, the last two years of his life became, in various ways, a period of perpetual manifestation. He suffered meantime much from sickness, pain, weakness, and blindness caused by continual tears. He hailed the approach of death with rapture; and desired, as a last proof of his humility, that his body should be carried to the common place of execution, a rock outside the walls of Assisi, then called the *Colle d' Inferno*, and buried with the bodies of the malefactors. He dictated a last testament to his friars, in which he added to the rule already given, that they should work with their hands, not out of a desire of gain, but for the sake of good example, and to avoid idleness. He commanded that those who did not know how to work should learn some trade. But Pope Nicholas III. afterwards abrogated this last precept.

When he felt the approach of death, he ordered himself to be laid upon the bare earth, and endeavored with a trembling voice to recite the 141st Psalm. He had reached the last verse, *Bring my soul out of prison*, when he ceased to breathe. His body was carried to the city of Assisi, and those who bore it paused on the way before the Church of San Damiano, where Clara and her nuns saluted it, and, weeping, kissed his hands and his garments. It was then carried to the spot which he had himself chosen, and which became from that time consecrated ground.

Two years after his death, in the year 1228, he was canonized by Gregory IX., and in the same year was laid the foundation of that magnificent church which now covers his remains. To all those who contributed, either by the work of their hands or by their wealth, indulgences were granted. Almost all the princes of Christendom sent their offerings; and the Germans were particularly distinguished by their liberality. The city of Assisi granted the quarries of marble; the inhabitants of all the neighboring towns sent their artists to decorate the temple within and without. The body of St. Francis was transported thither in the month of

May, 1230; and, contrary to the usual custom with regard to the remains of the Roman Catholic saints, it has ever since reposed there entire and undisturbed.

Were all other evidence wanting, we might form some idea of the passionate enthusiasm inspired by the character of St. Francis, and the popularity and influence of his Order, from the incalculable number of the effigies which exist of him. They are to be found of every kind, from the grandest creations of human genius down to a halfpenny print, and are only rivalled in profusion and variety by those of the Madonna herself. In this case, as in some others, I have found it necessary to class the subjects, noticing only the leading points in the artistic treatment, and the most remarkable examples under each head, so as to assist the reader to discriminate the merit, as well as to comprehend the significance, of the representation.

But even a classification is here difficult. I shall begin with those subjects which must be considered as strictly devotional. They are of two kinds: —

I. The figures which represent St. Francis standing, either alone or in a *Sacra Conversazione*; or enthroned, as the *Padre Serafico*, the patron saint and founder of his Seraphic Order.

II. Those which represent him in prayer or meditation as the devout solitary, the pattern of ascetics and penitents.

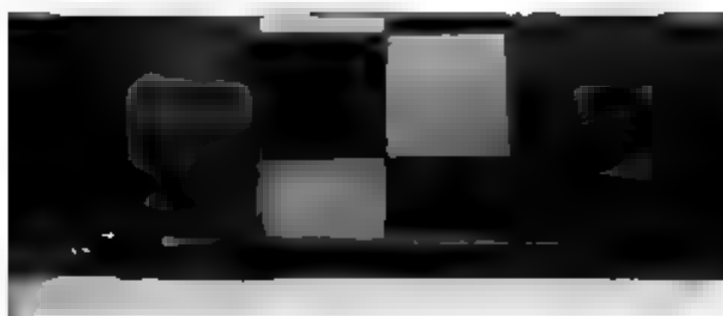
The earliest known representation of St. Francis has almost the value and authenticity of a portrait. It was painted by Giunta Pisano a few years after the death of the saint, and under the directions of those who had known him during his life: it is a small full-length, in the sacristy of his church at Assisi; which, when I was there, hung high over a door with a curtain drawn before it, rather, as it seemed, to preserve than to conceal it. He is standing, — a long meagre figure, — long out

skull, the emblem of mortality ; or with arms outspread, and eyes raised to heaven, where there is usually a vision of angels, or the Virgin, or the Trinity. Some of these ascetic or ecstatic figures are wonderful for expression ; and none have excelled Ugoli in Italy, and Zarburan in Spain, in the representation of the hollow-eyed, wan, meagre, yet ardent and fervent, recluse.

I cannot remember any of these penitential figures by the very ancient painters, but in the late Bologna and Florentine schools, and more especially in Spanish art, they abound.

A second class of subjects, which are not strictly devotional, nor yet historical, I will call *mystical*. They represent some vision or incident of his life, not as a fact, but as conveying a significance more than meets the eye, and proper for religious edification.

1. " St. Francis receiving the Stigmata " is the most important and striking of these mystical subjects, and the one most commonly met with. It is the standing miracle of his Order, always introduced into a series of pictures from his life, and constantly met with as a separate subject. An agreeable one it is not, and, without presuming to impugn the faith or the good taste of those who regard it with reverence as a visible manifestation of the divine nature in Christ, I will confess that, in this representation, (so frequent, not only in churches, but in galleries and collections, as to have become absolutely commonplace,) the union of the grossly physical and the awfully spiritual is, to me, painful and repulsive. Of course, when it is a separate subject, it *may* be taken in a completely mystic sense, and as a vision rather than an event. It has been varied in a thousand ways, but can never be mistaken. In a rocky wilderness, St. Francis kneels, generally with uplifted looks and hands outspread in devout ecstasy. Above him hovers the mystic seraph, sometimes far distant, diminutive, almost lost in a flood of glory ; sometimes quite near, large, life-like, dreadfully " pal-



pable to feeling as to sight." Sometimes the rays passing from the hands and feet are like threads of light: sometimes, with better taste, they are seen only in their effect. When a friar is seen in the background, it is his friend and disciple Leo, who is recorded to have been present.

The earliest example is the fresco, by Giotto, in the upper church at Assisi; it is treated with great simplicity, merely as an incident. There is a similar composition in the Louvre.

The finest example I have ever seen is by Agostino Caracci (Vienna Gal.),—a picture often copied and engraved, but no copy or engraving has ever rendered the expression of the head, which, as I well remember, made me start back. The mystic seraph is just discerned far above, and rather behind, the saint: he seems to feel, to await its approach, with ecstatic aspiration.

The picture by Cigoli (Fl. Acad.) is also a masterpiece of expression, but conceived in a different spirit. St. Francis, prostrate, seems fainting under the divine anguish. It is related that, while Cigoli was at work on this picture, a poor pilgrim, worn out with fatigue and hunger, begged an alms; the painter, struck with his appearance, desired him to come into his study and wait while he sketched him; but before the sketch was completed the poor wretch swooned from exhaustion: Cigoli seized the moment, and transferred to his canvas the wasted features almost fixed in the languor of death. I am not sure that the result is quite satisfactory; for the swoon is too painfully natural; it ought to be a trance rather than a swoon.

2. A much more agreeable subject is that styled "the Vision of St. Francis." The Virgin mother, descending in a glory of light and attended by angels, places in his arms her divine Son. This is not an early subject, but once introduced, it soon became a favorite one both with the painters and the people. The contrast afforded was precisely of that kind which the later

artists delighted in; equally violent in the forms and the sentiment. On one side kneels the visionary, with features worn and worn, and fatigued with emotion, with tattered raiment and all the outward signs of sordid misery; on the other we behold the Virgin, loveliest and most benign of female forms, bending from her heavenly throne, and the infant Saviour smiling as if fresh from Paradise. The subject admits of great variety without departing from the leading idea, for sometimes St. Francis holds the divine Child in his arms with an air of reverential tenderness, while the Virgin looks down upon both with maternal benignity; and sometimes the Child, seated in her lap, extends his hand to the prostrate saint, who with half-closed eyes, as if fainting with excess of bliss, just touches that hand with reverential lips. A choir of angels generally completes the mystic group; and the locality varies with the taste of the painter, being sometimes a landscape, sometimes the interior of the *Forzioncula*, where, according to the legend, the vision occurred, and in memory of which almost every Franciscan church in Spain has its *Forzioncula* or chapel dedicated to the Vision of St. Francis. In this subject it is necessary to distinguish St. Francis from other saints who were favored with a similar vision; and more especially from St. Antony of Padua, who wears the same habit. In general, St. Francis may be recognized by the stigmata, he is rather aged, with more or less beard; while St. Antony is, or ought to be, young, beardless, of a beautiful countenance, with a lily beside him. Where the infant Christ stands beside the saint or on his book it is probably St. Antony. Where the saint is prostrate and almost in a trance before the Virgin and Child, it is probably St. Francis.

It is a mistake, and a gross departure from the proper religious feeling, to represent St. Francis caressing the infant Saviour as a father would caress his child; yet this is what we find in many of the later pictures, in which, but for the habit, he might be mistaken for St. Joseph.

There is a very daring and original version of this vision of St. Francis in a picture by Murillo. Here it is no longer the blessed Infant leaning from his mother's bosom, but the crucified Saviour who bends from his cross of agony; and while St. Francis, with outstretched arms, and trampling a globe under his feet, symbol of the world and its vanities, looks up with the most passionate expression of adoration and gratitude, the benign Vision gently inclines towards him, and lays one hand on his shoulder, while the other remains attached to the cross; two choral angels hover above. This may possibly be intended to represent the vision in San Damiano. (Museum, Seville.)

3. "St. Francis shivering in his cell in the depth of winter, a demon whispers to him suggestions of ease and luxury; he repels the temptation by going out and rolling himself in the snow on a heap of thorns; from the thorns sprinkled with his blood spring roses of Paradise, which he offers up to Christ and the Madonna." This altogether poetical and mystical subject refers to the famous vision in the Porzioncula. There is an example in the Louvre (No. 532, *New Catalogue*), wherein St. Joseph and St. Dominick stand by as spectators. There is another by Murillo (Madrid Gal.), in which a flight of cherubim shower the roses on the saint.

4. "St. Francis languishing in sickness, an angel descends from heaven to solace him with music": styled also "The Ecstasy of St. Francis." This is a beautiful subject often gracefully treated, but never, at least as far as I know, in a truly poetical and religious spirit. In general St. Francis is in his cavern, leaning back with eyes half closed, or sustained by an angel, while another angel sounds the viol above. Or it is a choir of angels, singing in a glory; but this is a less orthodox conception. A singular version of this subject represents St. Francis almost fainting with ecstasy; the angelic visitant, hovering above, touches his viol and "makes celestial music": meanwhile St. Bernard,

seated near with his ample white robes and his book, seems to have paused in his studies to listen. (Louvre, No. 1042.)

5. "St. Francis espouses Poverty, Chastity, and Obedience." Giotto was the first who treated this subject; whether he derived the original idea from a celebrated passage in Dante's *Paradiso*, or Dante from him, has been disputed both the poet and the painter allegorized the old Franciscan legend as given by St. Bonaventura long before their time, and the inventor of the apologue was certainly Francis himself. "Journeying to Siena, in the broad plain between Campiglia and San Quirico, St. Francis was encountered by three maidens, in poor raiment, and exactly resembling each other in age and appearance, who saluted him with the words, 'Welcome, Lady Poverty,' and suddenly disappeared. The brethren not irrationally concluded that this apparition imported some mystery pertaining to St. Francis, and that by the three poor maidens were signified Chastity, Obedience, and Poverty, the beauty and sum of evangelical perfection all of which shone with equal and consummate lustre in the man of God, though he made his chief glory the privilege of poverty."

This legend is very literally rendered in a small picture in the possession of Count Demidoff. Below, St. Francis meets the three virgins in the plain, and above, they are seen floating away, distinguished by their attributes.

The treatment of this subject in the lower church of Assisi is altogether different. The whole allegory is elaborately worked out, and it has been supposed with reason that Giotto was indebted to his friend Dante for many particulars in the conception. The vault of the choir is divided into four compartments. In the first we have the allegory of "the Fortress of Chastity," to which St. Francis appears ascending, while through a window appears Chastity herself, as a young maiden, praying; two angels floating in the air present to her the palm and the volume of the Holy Scriptures.

The second compartment represents Obedience, who is figured as an angel, robed in black, placing the finger of the left hand on his mouth, while with the right he passes the yoke over the head of a Franciscan friar kneeling at his feet. On one hand is Prudence, on the left Humility. Above this group, and attended by kneeling angels, stands St. Francis in his habit: two hands appear as coming out of heaven, holding apparently the knotted cord of the Franciscans.

The third compartment, "the Espousals of St. Francis with the Lady Poverty," was certainly suggested by a passage in Dante's *Paradiso*, or suggested that passage. The scene is a rocky wilderness: Poverty, —

"The Dame to whom none openeth pleasure's gate
More than to death," —

stands in the midst, emaciated, barefoot, in a tattered robe, her feet among thorns, which a youth is thrusting against her with a staff, and a dog barks at her; she is attended by Hope and Charity as bridesmaids, herself being thus substituted for Faith. St. Francis places the ring upon her finger, while our Saviour, standing between them, at once gives away the bride and bestows the nuptial benediction. For the corresponding passage in Dante I may refer to the *Divina Commedia*. (*Paradiso*, c. xi.) Kugler says, "A tradition ascribes these paintings collectively to Dante, who was an intimate friend of the artist, and even recalls him from the other world to reveal them in a dream to the painter." But as Dante was apparently alive, and in communication with Giotto, at the time these frescos were painted, he needed not to come "from the other world" to reveal his suggestions.

The fourth compartment of the vault remains to be described. It exhibits the glorification or apotheosis of the saint. He is seated on a throne, wearing the rich embroidered robe of a deacon (from his great humility he had refused any higher ecclesiastical honor): he holds in one hand the cross, in the other the written

rule of his Order. On each side are choirs of angels, who hymn his praise, others in front, bearing lilies in their hands, have a truly angelic and ethereal grace.

I shall now proceed to the historical representations taken from the life and miracles of St. Francis.

The history of this saint, in a series of subjects, may be found very commonly in the churches and convents belonging to his Order *

The earliest (about 1308), the most complete, and the most remarkable, is that which still exists, but in a most ruined condition, in the upper church of Assisi, in twenty-eight compartments.

The series by Ghirlandajo, in the Trinità at Florence, which is extremely fine and dramatic, was painted for Francesco Sassetti (about 1445), in the chapel of his patron saint.

A third series I must mention, — the exquisite sculpture round the pulpit in the church of Santa Croce, executed by Benedetto da Maiano (about 1450) in the style of Ghiberti's Gates of the Baptistery, at Florence; and, as it seemed to me, when I had the opportunity of comparing them on the spot, hardly less beautiful, expressive, and elaborate. These are the most interesting examples I have seen.

We will now pass in review the whole of the subjects contained in the upper church of Assisi, comprising all the incidents I have found represented as a series in other places, and many which are not to be met with elsewhere, or which exist only as separate subjects: assembled here, they form the pictured chronicle of his life. The brotherhood of St. Francis, though vowed to poverty, had been enormously enriched by the offerings of the charitable and devout. Within fifty years after the death of their patriarch, one of the grandest churches in Italy had risen over his remains, and their hospitals

* According to Vasari, Cimabue, when called to Assisi about 1246, painted in the lower church the life of St. Francis. This would, of course, be the earliest on record: it has utterly perished.

and missions had extended to every part of the then known world. In the next century, these munificent mendicants seemed to have thought that they could not better employ their surplus wealth than by doing honor to that "*Glorioso poverel di Dio*" whose name they bore. As on a former occasion they had summoned Cimabue, they now called to their aid Giotto, the greatest painter of the time. Whether Giotto painted the whole series of subjects round the nave of the upper church has been doubted, and with reason. That he painted a great part of them seems to be pretty well ascertained: but I will not now go into this question, which is one of pure antiquarian criticism. Our attention at present must be fixed upon the subjects themselves, as illustrating the actions and miracles of the great patriarch. A reference to the previous sketch of his life will sufficiently interpret most of these, and to the others I will add some notes of explanation.

I have marked with an asterisk those which have been engraved in Ottley's "*Specimens of the early Florentine School.*"

1. When St. Francis was still in his father's house, and in bondage to the world, a half-witted simpleton, meeting him in the market-place of Assisi, took off his own garment, and spread it on the ground for him to walk over, prophesying that he was worthy of all honor, as one destined to greatness, and to the veneration of the faithful throughout the universe.*

2. St. Francis gives his cloak to the poor officer. The scene is represented in the valley which lies below

* "Here," says Lord Lindsay, "we find the Oriental veneration for fatuity on the very threshold of the story." His description of these frescoes in the *Sketches of Christian Art* is admirably written, and the most accurate and detailed I have met with. I have not only borrowed largely from him, but in many places have given his words, — abbreviating where I found it impossible to be either more exact or more elegant, and adding here and there from my own notes made on the spot.

198 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

Assisi, and St. Francis is on horseback. (In any other locality this might be mistaken for St. Martin.)

3. The dream of St. Francis already related. Here our Saviour stands beside the bed, pointing to the heaps of armor prepared for the warriors of Christ.

4. St. Francis, kneeling before the crucifix in the church of St. Damiano, receives the miraculous communication.

5. St. Francis and his father, Pietro Bernardone, renounce each other in the Piazza of Assisi. Francis throws off his garments, and receives from the bishop a cloak wherewith to cover him.

6. The vision of Pope Innocent III. "This is a very beautiful fresco: the head of St. Francis looking up to heaven, as if for aid, while he sustains the falling Church, is extremely expressive, and so is that of one of the attendants at the pope's bedside, who has dropped his head on his arm, as overcome with sleep."

7. Pope Honorius III. confirms the rule of the Franciscan Order.

8. St. Francis in the chariot of fire. On a certain night he had gone apart from his brethren to pray; but at midnight, when some were awake and others sleeping, a fiery chariot was seen to enter by the door of the house, and drive thrice round the court. A globe, bright and dazzling as the sun at noonday, rested upon it, which they knew to be the spirit of St. Francis, present with them, but parted from his body.

This was one of the subjects painted by Murillo for the Capuchins at Seville, and seems to have much perplexed commentators.

9. The seats prepared in heaven for St. Francis and his Order. A large throne, and two small ones on each side of it, appear above. A monk kneels on one side; an angel, floating in the air, points to St. Francis prostrate before an altar.

10. St. Francis exorcising Arezzo. The city of Arezzo was then distracted by factions; and the saint, on approaching, beheld a company of demons dancing

in the air above the walls, these being the evil spirits who stirred up men's minds to strife. Thereupon he sent his companion Silvester to command them in his name to depart. Silvester obeyed, crying with a loud voice, "In the name of the omnipotent God, and by command of his servant Francis, go out hence, every one of you!" And immediately the demons dispersed, and the city returned to peace and propriety. In the fresco, St. Francis kneels in prayer, while Silvester stands before the city in a noble attitude of command.

11. St. Francis before the Soldan: this legend has been already related. Of this subject, the fresco by Ghirlandajo is particularly fine; and the bas-relief by Benedetto da Maiano, most beautiful.

12. St. Francis lifted from the earth in an ecstasy of devotion.

13. St. Francis exhibits to his congregation a tableau or theatrical representation of the nativity of our Saviour.

This is curious, as being the earliest instance of those exhibitions still so common in Italy about Christmas time, and for which the Franciscan communities are still pre-eminent.

14. St. Francis and his companions, in journeying over a desert mountain in the heat of summer, are exhausted by fatigue and thirst. The saint, through his prayers, causes the living stream to flow from the rock.

This fresco is remarkable in the history of art as containing the earliest successful attempt to express an action taken from common life. It is that of the thirsty man, bending over the fountain to drink; known as *l'Assetato* (the thirsty man), and deservedly praised by Vasari and by Lanzi. It is engraved in D'Agincourt.

15. St. Francis preaching to the birds. "Drawing nigh to Bevagno, he came to a certain place where birds of different kinds were gathered together; whom seeing, the man of God ran hastily to the spot, and, saluting them as if they had been his fellows in reason (while they all turned and bent their heads in attentive

expectation), he admonished them, saying, 'Brother birds, greatly are ye bound to praise the Creator, who clotheth you with feathers, and giveth you wings to fly with, and a purer air to breathe, and who careth for you, who have so little care for yourselves.' Whilst he thus spake, the little birds, marvellously commoved, began to spread their wings, stretch forth their necks, and open their beaks, attentively gazing upon him; and he, glowing in the spirit, passed through the midst of them, and even touched them with his robe; yet not one stirred from his place until the man of God gave them leave, when, with his blessing, and at the sign of the cross, they all flew away. These things saw his companions, who waited for him on the road; to whom returning, the simple and pure-minded man began greatly to blame himself for having never hitherto preached to the birds."

And here we must pause for a moment. The last subject will probably excite a smile, but that smile ought to be a serious smile,—not a sneer; and I cannot pass it over without remark.

Among the legends of St. Francis, some of the most interesting are those which place him in relation with the lower animals. He looked upon all beings as existing by, and through, God; and as having a portion of that divine principle by which he himself existed. He was accustomed to call all living things his brothers and sisters. In the enthusiasm of his charity he interpreted literally the text "Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature." He appears to have thought that all sentient beings had a share in the divine mission of Christ, and since a part of that divine mission was to enlarge the sphere of our human sympathies, till they embrace *all* our fellow-creatures, it should seem that the more the tender spirit of Christianity is understood and diffused, the more will the lower creation be elevated through our own more elevated intelligence and refined sympathies. Dr. Arnold

says, in a striking passage of one of his letters, that "the destinies of the brute creation appeared to him a mystery which he could not approach without awe." St. Francis, in his gentle and tender enthusiasm, solved that mystery — at least to himself — by admitting animals within the pale of Christian sympathy. I shall give a few of these legends here, as the best commentary on the subjects above described. It is recorded that when he walked in the fields the sheep and the lambs thronged around him, hares and rabbits nestled in his bosom; but of all living creatures he seems to have loved especially birds of every kind, as being the most unearthly in their nature: and among birds he loved best the dove. "One day he met, in his road, a young man on his way to Siena to sell some doves, which he had caught in a snare; and Francis said to him, 'O good young man! these are the birds to whom the Scripture compares those who are pure and faithful before God: do not kill them, I beseech thee, but give them rather to me'; and when they were given to him, he put them in his bosom and carried them to his convent at Ravacciano, where he made for them nests, and fed them every day, until they became so tame as to eat from his hand: and the young man had also his recompense; for he became a friar, and lived a holy life from that day forth." — St. Francis had also a great tenderness for larks, and often pointed out to his disciples the lark mounting to "heaven's gate," and singing praises to the Creator, as a proper emblem of Christian aspiration. "A lark brought her brood of nestlings to his cell, to be fed from his hand: he saw that the strongest of these nestlings tyrannized over the others, pecking at them and taking more than his due share of the food; whereupon the good saint rebuked the creature, saying, 'Thou unjust and insatiable! thou shalt die miserably, and the greediest animals shall refuse to eat thy flesh.' And so it happened, for the creature drowned itself through its impetuosity in drinking, and when it was thrown to the cats they

would not touch it." — "On his return from Syria, in passing through the Venetian Lagoon, vast numbers of birds were singing, and he said to his companion, 'Our sisters, the birds are praising their Creator, let us sing with them,' — and he began the sacred service. But the warbling of the birds interrupted them, therefore St. Francis said to them, 'Be silent till we also have praised God,' and they ceased their song and did not resume it till he had given them permission." — "On another occasion, preaching at Alviano, he could not make himself heard for the chirping of the swallows, which were at that time building their nests: pausing, therefore, in his sermon, he said, 'My sisters, you have talked enough: it is time that I should have my turn. Be silent, and listen to the word of God!' and they were silent immediately." — "On another occasion, as he was sitting with his disciple Leo, he felt himself penetrated with joy and consolation by the song of the nightingale, and he desired his friend Leo to raise his voice and sing the praises of God in company with the bird. But Leo excused himself by reason of his bad voice; upon which Francis himself began to sing, and when he stopped, the nightingale took up the strain, and thus they sang alternately, until the night was far advanced, and Francis was obliged to stop, for his voice failed. Then he confessed that the little bird had vanquished him, he called it to him, thanked it for its song, and gave it the remainder of his bread; and having bestowed his blessing upon it, the creature flew away."

Here we have a version of the antique legend of the Thessalian Shepherd and the Nightingale: but there the nightingale is vanquished and dies, here the lesson of humility is given to the man. — Mark the distinction between the classic and the Christian sentiment!

"A grasshopper was wont to sit and sing on a fig-tree near the cell of the man of God, and oftentimes by her singing she excited him also to sing the praises of the Creator; and one day he called her to him, and

she flew upon his hand, and Francis said to her, 'Sing, my sister, and praise the Lord thy Creator.' So she began her song immediately, nor ceased till at the father's command she flew back to her own place; and she remained eight days there, coming and singing at his behest. At length the man of God said to his disciples, 'Let us dismiss our sister! enough, that she has cheered us with her song, and excited us to the praise of God these eight days.' So, being permitted, she immediately flew away, and was seen no more."

When he found worms or insects in his road, he was careful not to tread upon them; "he stepped aside and bid the reptile live." He would even remove them from the pathway, lest they should be crushed by others.

One day, in passing through a meadow, he saluted the flocks which were grazing there, and he perceived a poor little lamb which was feeding all alone in the midst of a flock of goats; he was moved with pity, and he said, "Thus did our mild Saviour stand alone in the midst of the Jews and the Pharisees." He would have bought this sheep, but he had nothing in the world but his tunic; however, a charitable man passing by, and seeing his grief, bought the lamb and gave it to him. When he was at Rome, in 1222, he had with him a pet lamb, which accompanied him everywhere: and in pictures of St. Francis a lamb is frequently introduced, which may either signify his meekness and purity of mind, or it may represent this very lamb, "which lay in his bosom, and was to him as a daughter."

We now return to Giotto's frescos:—

* 16. The death of the young count of Celano. St. Francis being invited to dine with a devout and charitable noble, before sitting down to table, privately warned him that his end drew near, and exhorted him to confess his sins, for that God had given him this opportunity of making his peace in recompense of his hospitality towards the poor of Christ. The young count obeyed, confessed himself, set his house in order,

and then took his place at the entertainment; but, before it was over, sank down and expired on the spot.

17 St Francis preaching before the pope and cardinals, all seated in appropriate attitudes, under a magnificent Gothic Loggia.

The fresco and similar subjects are to be referred, I believe, to the following passage in his life. Francis hesitated long between the contemplative and the active religious life. He and his disciples were men quite unlearned. He wished to persuade others to follow, like himself, the way of salvation; but he knew not how to set about it. He consulted his brethren what he should do. "God," said he, "has given me the gift of prayers, but not the gift of words; yet as the Son of Man, when he was upon earth, not only redeemed men by his blood, but instructed them by his words, ought we not to follow his divine example?" And in his great humility, he requested not only of his brethren, but also of Clara and her sisterhood, that they would pray for him that a sign might be given what he should do. The answer was to all the same, — "Go, preach the Gospel to every creature." And, when he preached such eloquence was given to him from above, that none could resist his words, and the most learned theologians remained silent and astonished in his presence."

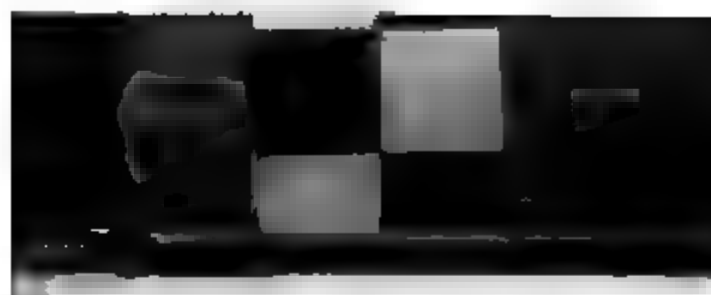
A particular sermon, which he preached at Rome before Honorius III may also be alluded to.

St Francis, in the rule given to his brotherhood, prescribed short sermons, — "because those of our Saviour were short"; and as we are not the more heard above, so neither are we the more listened to below, for "our much speaking."

* 18. When St. Antony of Padua was preaching at a general chapter of the Order, held at Arles in 1224, St. Francis appeared in the midst of them, his arms extended in the form of a cross.

19 St. Francis receiving the stigmata, as already described.

20. The death of St. Francis in the midst of his friars; angels bear his soul into heaven.



21. The dying friar. Lying at that time on his death-bed, he beheld the spirit of St. Francis rising into heaven, and, springing forward, he cried "Tarry, father! I come with thee," and fell back dead.

22. St. Francis being laid upon his bier, the people of Assisi were admitted to see and kiss the stigmata. One Jerome, sceptical like St. Thomas, would see and touch before he believed: he is here represented kneeling and touching the side, "the dead brow frowning with anguish."

* 23. The Lament at San Damiano. The body of St. Francis being carried to Assisi, the bearers halt before the porch of the church, and are received by St. Clara and her nuns: St. Clara leans over, embracing the body; another nun kisses his hand.

24. This compartment is in a ruined state.

* 25. The vision of Pope Gregory IX. This pope, before he consented to canonize St. Francis, had some doubts of the celestial infliction of the stigmata. St. Francis appeared to him in a vision, reproved his unbelief, opened his robe, and, exposing the wound in his side, filled a vial with the blood which flowed from it, and gave it to the pope, who, on waking found it in his hand.

* 26. A certain man who had been mortally wounded by robbers, and given over by his physician, invoked St. Francis, who appears, attended by two angels, and heals him.

* 27. A certain woman of Monte Marino, near Benevento, having died unshriven, her spirit was permitted, through the intercession of St. Francis, to return and reanimate the body while she confessed and received absolution. The woman sits up in bed; an angel hovers above, awaiting the final release of the soul, while a horrible little demon disappointed, flies away.

28. St. Francis the vindicator of innocence. A certain bishop had been falsely accused of heresy. The bishop's cathedral is seen on the left, the prison to the right; in the midst he is kneeling, a priest behind holds

the crosser of which he has been deprived. The jailer steps forward with manacles, and St. Francis in his habit is seen floating above in the sky, and interceding for his votary.

The series by Ghirlandajo in the Sassetti chapel (Florence, S. Trinita), consists of six subjects only:—

1. A famous Florentine legend not to be found at Assisi. A child of the Spini family fell from the window of the Palazzo Spini, and was killed on the spot. While they are carrying the child to the grave, the parents invoke St. Francis, who appears visibly, and restores him to life.

2. St. Francis renounces the inheritance of his father.

3. He stands before Pope Honorius III., to whom he presents the roses which sprang from his blood.

4. He receives the stigmata.

5. St. Francis before the Soldan. He offers to walk through the fire to prove the truth of his mission.

6. Called "the death of St. Francis," but more properly "the incredulity of Jerome." The saint lies extended on a bier, surrounded by his brethren; a bishop, with spectacles on his nose, is reciting the service for the dead, a friar, in front (most admirably painted), kisses the hand of the saint; conajuous in the group behind, Jerome stoops over, and places his hand on the wounded side. In compartments to the right and left kneel the votaries, Francesco Sassetti, and his wife Madonna Nera. This, even in its ruined condition, is one of the finest and most solemnly dramatic pictures in the world.

These frescos are engraved in Lasinio's "Early Florentine Masters."

The series of bas-reliefs by Benedetto da Maiano (Fl. Santa Croce) consists of five subjects.—

1. St. Francis receives the stigmata. 2. He receives from Honorius III. the confirmation of his Order. 3.



He appears before the Soldan. 4. The incredulity of Jerome. 5. The martyrdom of the five Franciscan missionaries, as already related.

This series was engraved by the younger Lasinio, and published in 1823.

In all these instances the subjects form what may be properly termed an *historical* series. There is, however, an example of a pictured life of St. Francis which must be taken altogether in a mystical sense. I have spoken of the veneration entertained for him by his followers. They very early compared his actions and character with those of the Redeemer; and, with a daring fanaticism, — for which I can hardly find a name, — seemed almost to consider their Seraphic patriarch less as an imitator and follower of Christ than as a being endued himself with a divine nature; in short — for it amounted to that — as a reappearance, a sort of *avatar* of the Spirit of Christ again visiting this earth; or as the Second Angel of the Revelation, to whom it was given to set a seal on the elect. A memorial of this extravagant enthusiasm still exists in a set of twenty-six small pictures, painted by Giotto for the friars of the Santa Croce at Florence. (Fl. Acad. and Berlin Gal.) It was the custom in the rich convents to have the presses and chests which contained the sacred vestments and utensils ornamented with carvings or pictures of religious subjects. These twenty-six pictures adorned the doors of the presses in the sacristy of the church of Santa Croce, and present the parallel (already received and accredited, not invented by the painter) between the life of our Saviour and that of St. Francis. The subjects have an ideal and mystical, rather than a literal, reference to each other. For some excellent remarks on this curious series, I must refer to the notes appended by Sir Charles Eastlake to Kugler's Handbook.

It remains to notice a few separate subjects which relate to St. Francis, and are not usually met with.

308 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

Nicholas V. (in 1449) descends into the tomb of St. Francis at Assisi, which had never been opened since his death. He finds the body entire and standing upright, kneeling, he lifts the robe to examine the traces of the stigmata, attendants and monks with torches stand around as in a picture by Latour in the Caravaggio style, and most striking for effect -- Another picture of the same scene, a most extraordinary and crowded composition, is engraved in the "Dusseldorf Gallery" *.

A certain poor man was cast into prison by an inexorable creditor. He besought mercy in the name of the holy St. Francis, but it was refused; but St. Francis himself appeared, broke his fetters, opened the doors of his dungeon, and set him free. There is a picture of this subject by Giovanni Santi, the father of Raphael. (At Cagli Capella Tiranni.) St. Peter, the patron saint of prisoners, stands near with his keys; an angel, attending on St. Francis, is supposed to be the portrait of Raphael when a boy. I saw a drawing from this fresco at Alton Towers, differing in some respects from the minute description given by Passavant.

I am far from supposing that we have exhausted the variety of illustration connected with the pictured life of St. Francis, but I must stop, I must not be tempted beyond the limits of my subject; I must forbear to give words to all the reflections, all the comparisons between the past and the present, which have arisen in my own mind while writing the foregoing pages, and which will, I trust, suggest themselves to the thoughtful reader. I have heard it said that the representations of this most popular of all the monastic saints, and of the wild and often revolting legends which relate to him, weary and disgust by their endless repetition. They must do

* This is a mere legend. The tomb in the hollow rock was opened Dec. 26, 1818 by order of Pius VII., when the skeleton was found recumbent and entire, it was left untouched, and the tomb reverently closed Jan. 1, 1819.

so if regarded as mere pictures; for there are few out of the vast number which are really good; and the finer they are, the more painful;—too often, at least, it is so. Their effect depends, however, on the amount of faith or of wise thoughtfulness, not less than on the taste, of the observer. I have said enough to show what sad, what thrilling, what solemn interest lies in the most beautiful and most ancient of these pictured monuments; what associations of terror and pity may be excited by some of the meanest. Many of the subjects and groups I have slightly touched upon will be better understood as we proceed to review the companions and followers of St. Francis, who are supposed to share his beatitude in heaven, and upon whom art has bestowed on earth a glory hardly less than his own.

ST. CLARA.

Lat. Sancta Clara. Ital. Santa Chiara. Fr. Sainte Claire.
August 11, 1253.

"Clara clavis præclara meritis magnis in celo claritate gloriæ
ac in terra miraculorum sublimium clare claret."

ST. CLARA, from some inevitable association of ideas, always comes before us as the very ideal of a "Gray Sister," "sedate and sweet"; or of a beautiful saintly abbess, "sober, steadfast, and demure"; and her fame and popularity as a patroness have rendered her musical and significant name popular from one end of Europe to the other, but more especially in Spain. Her story is so eminently picturesque, that we have reason to regret that as a picturesque subject so little use has been made of it.

Clara d'Assisi was the daughter of Favorino Sciffo, a noble knight; her mother's name was Ortolana. She was the eldest of their children; and her uncommon beauty, and the great wealth of her parents, exposed her to many temptations and many offers of marriage.

But she had heard of those who were seeking the crown of salvation through the thorny paths of mortification and prayer, and her heart burnt within her to follow their example. While yet in the first bloom of maidenhood, she had devoted herself in secret to a religious life; but her parents daily urged her to marry; and after a time, being distracted through the conflict within her own soul, she repaired to St. Francis and entreated his counsel. He believing that the way he had chosen for himself was the true way to salvation, advised her at once to renounce the world, and he appointed the following Palm-Sunday as the day on which she should come to him and make her profession.

On that day, according to the Catholic custom, Clara, arrayed in her most sumptuous apparel, accompanied her mother Ortolana, and her sister Agnes, and the rest of her family, to church; and when all the others approached the altar to receive the palm-branch with which to join the procession, she alone remained kneeling afar off—not lifting her eyes, through a sense of her own unworthiness; which when the bishop beheld, touched by her maidenly humility and bashfulness, he descended the steps of the altar, and himself placed the palm-branch in her hand. That same evening, being still arrayed in her festal garments, she threw a veil over her head and escaped from the city; and hurrying down the steep ascent on foot, she arrived breathless at the door of the chapel of the Porziuncula, where St. Francis dwelt with his then small brotherhood. When she craved admittance for “a poor penitent,” they met her with lighted tapers, and conducted her, singing hymns of praise, to the altar of the Virgin. Then she put off her splendid attire, and St. Francis with his own hands cut off her luxuriant golden tresses, and he threw over her his own penitential habit, and she became his daughter and disciple. “Dispose of me!” she said, kneeling at his feet. “I am yours, for, having consecrated my will to God, it is no longer my own!” He desired her to take refuge in the convent of San

Paolo, whither her father and her kinsmen pursued her, and endeavored to force her away; but she clung to the altar, calling on God to help and strengthen her; and they were compelled to desist. Soon afterwards, her younger sister Agnes, inspired by her example, fled from her home—joined her in the convent—and solemnly renounced the world at the age of fourteen: other ladies of high rank in the city of Assisi, among whom were three of the noble house of Ubaldini, united themselves to the two sisters; and at length their mother, Ortolana, — perhaps because she could not endure separation from her children: and from this time the Order of the "Poor Clares" dates its commencement.

The rule was as austere as that of St. Francis. The habit was a gown of gray wool girded with knotted cord; on the head they wore a white coif, and over it, when they went abroad, a black veil. They went barefoot or sandalled; their bed was the hard earth; abstinence and silence were strictly ordained, more especially silence: but voluntary poverty, the grand distinction of the whole Franciscan Order, was what St. Clara most insisted on; and when, on the death of her father, she inherited great wealth, she distributed the whole of her patrimony to the hospitals and the poor, reserving nothing for herself nor for her sisterhood. They were to exist literally upon charity: when nothing was given to them, they fasted. Clara herself set an example of humility by washing the feet of the lay sisters when they returned from begging, and meekly serving them at table. The extreme austerity of her life wasted her health; but, even when she had lost the use of her limbs, she sat up in bed and spun flax of marvellous fineness.

At this time the Emperor Frederic ravaged the shores of the Adriatic; and he had in his army a band of infidel Saracens, to whom he had granted the fortress of Nocera, since called, from them, *Nocera-dei-Mori*; and they sallied from this place of strength, and plan-

dered the towns and villages of the valley of Spoleto, "and made the inhabitants drink to the dregs of the chalice of wrath and cruelty." One day they advanced nearly to the gates of Assisi, and attacked the convent of San Damiano. The nuns, seized with terror and despair, rushed to the bedside of their "Mother," Clara, and cowered around her like frightened doves when the hawk has stooped upon their dove-cot. But Clara, then suffering from a grievous malady, and long bed-ridden, immediately arose, full of holy faith, — took from the altar the pix of ivory and silver which contained the Host, placed it on the threshold, and, kneeling down in front of her sisterhood, began to sing in a clear voice, "*Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever!*" whereupon the barbarians, seized with a sudden panic, threw down their arms and fled.

And the fame of this great and miraculous deliverance was spread far and wide; so that the people thronged from all the neighboring cities to obtain the prayers and intercession of Clara. Pope Innocent IV. visited her in person, solemnly confirmed the rule of her Order, and before her death she had the satisfaction of seeing it received throughout Christendom, while many princesses and ladies of the noblest houses had assumed the penitential cord of the Third Order of her community.

At the age of sixty, after years of acute bodily suffering, but always faithful and fervent in spirit, she expired in a kind of trance or rapturous vision, believing herself called by heavenly voices to exchange her earthly penance for "a crown of rejoicing."

Her sister Agnes, who had been sent to Florence as Superior of a convent there, came to attend her on her death-bed, and succeeded her as second Abbess.

After the death of St. Clara, the sisterhood, for greater safety, removed from San Damiano to San Giorgio, within the walls of Assisi, and carried with them her sacred remains. This church, now Santa

Chiara di Assisi, has become the chief church of her Order.

She was canonized in 1256. She had bequeathed to her sisterhood, in the most solemn terms, "the inheritance of poverty and humility"; but within the next half century the Clares, like the Franciscans, were released, as a body, from their vow of poverty. Their houses subsequently became the favorite asylum for oppressed and sorrowing, parentless, husbandless, homeless women of all classes.

The eloquent author of a recent *Life of St. Francis* styles St. Clara "the disobedient Clara," and indicates some alarm lest young ladies of our own time should incline to imitate her disobedience, renounce their parents, and take to mortification, almsgiving, and maiden meditation, when they ought to be thinking rather of balls and matrimony.

Now the idea that Heaven is best propitiated by the renunciation of all earthly duties and affections, is not peculiar to the period in which Clara lived; nor should she be stigmatized as disobedient because she chose what she considered the better part, — the higher obedience. The mistake lies in supposing that the affections and duties of this world can ever be safely trampled under our feet, or accounted as snares, rather than as means through which God leads us to himself. Yet it is a mistake too common to be justly made a reproach against this self-denying enthusiastic woman of the thirteenth century; who, moreover, in ignorance of the spirit of Christ's doctrine, might easily shelter herself under the letter; — "If any man come to me, and hate not his father and mother, and wife and children, and brethren and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple."

"Madam," said an English traveller to the abbess of a foreign convent, "you are here, not from the love of virtue, but from the fear of vice." Is not this principle the basis of all female education to the present

hour? Is not fear of evil, rather than faith in good, inculcated by precept, by example, by all pressure from without, leaving us unsustained from within? — without guide as to the relative value of our duties, until we are made to believe that God's earth and God's heaven are necessarily opposed to each other? A woman thus timid in conscience, thus unstable in faith, untaught to reason, with feelings suppressed, rather than controlled and regulated, — whither shall she carry her perplexed life? — where lay down the burden of her responsibility? May she not be forgiven, if, like Clara, she yield up her responsibility to her Maker into other hands, and "lay down her life in order that she may find it"?

But we must return from this moral digression to the effigies of St. Clara.

From early times she has been considered as a type of religious feeling, a personification of female piety; and I have seen figures which, no doubt, were intended to represent St. Clara in her personal character, as saint, mistaken for allegorical figures of religion.

When she bears the palm (as in this effigy after the fine intarsiatura in the choir of San Francesco di Assisi) it is not as martyr. It is the palm of victory over suffering, persecution, and temptation. Or it may represent here the palm-branch which was taken from the altar and placed in her hand.

In the very ancient portrait in her church at Assisi, which bears the date of 1281, and the name of Martin IV., pope, she carries a cross.

She also bears the lily; and is distinguished from the numerous female saints who bear the same emblem by her gray habit, and the cord of St. Francis, which stamp her identity at once.

In devotional pictures she is generally young, beautiful, and with a peculiar expression of soft resignation. She wears the habit of her Order, the gray tunic, the knotted girdle, and the black veil. Her *proper* attribute

is the Pix containing the Host, in allusion to the miraculous dispersion of the Saracens.

Sometimes she is kneeling before the Virgin, or our Saviour ; and presenting the Pix.

As the *Madre Serafica*, foundress and superior of the first community of Franciscan nuns, she stands with her book and her crosier. In the Madonna pictures painted for her Order, she usually stands on one side of the throne of the Virgin, and St. Francis on the other. (Bassano, Vienna Gal.) In a picture by Moretto she is grouped with St. Catherine, the two together symbolizing wisdom and piety ; and when grouped with Mary Magdalene, they are symbols of penitence and piety.

Pictures from her history, those at least which I have met with, are confined to three subjects : —

1. She makes her profession by night at the feet of St. Francis ; as in a picture by Zurbaran. (Agnado Gal.)

2. She opposes the Saracens. This is the great event of her life, and is often represented. I remember a picture in the Bologna Gallery (Lucio Massari), in which the Saracens, terrible bearded barbarians, are tumbling backwards over each other from their scaling-ladders, while St. Clara, carrying the Host, and attended by her sisterhood, calmly stands above.

3. The most beautiful picture of St. Clara I have ever seen represents the death of the saint, or rather the vision which preceded her death ; it was painted by Murillo, for his friends the Franciscans of Seville, — “and thence stolen by Soult.” I saw it some years ago in the Aguado Gallery. St. Clara lies on her couch, her heavenly face lighted up with an ecstatic expression. Weeping nuns and friars stand around ; — she sees them not, — her eyes are fixed on the glorious procession which approaches her bed : first, our Saviour, leading his Virgin-mother ; they are followed by a company of virgin-martyrs, headed by St. Catherine, all wearing their crowns and bearing their palms, as though they

had come to summon her to their paradise of bliss. Nothing can be imagined more beautiful, bright, and elysian than these figures, nor more divine with faith and transport than the head of St. Clara. I do not know who is now the enviable possessor of this lovely picture. There is a small poor sketch of the subject in the Louvre, there called a Murillo.

A series of pictures from her life usually begins with her profession by night at the feet of St. Francis, but I have never seen it treated with that picturesque feeling and effect of which it is susceptible. The walls of her lonely, venerable old church at Assisi are covered with a complete series of ancient frescos, attributed to Giotto, but in a most ruined state, having been white-washed over. I could just make out a few of the subjects where an attempt had been recently made to clean them. 1. She receives the palm-branch before the altar; 2. she flies from her father's house; 3. she kneels before St. Francis, and receives the habit from his hands; 4. she dies in presence of the Divine personages and the virgin martyrs, as in Murillo's picture; 5. she is carried to the tomb, — among the attendants is seen Cardinal Bonaventura.

In the vault over the choir the paintings are less injured, and must have been exquisitely beautiful. There are four compartments. 1. The Madonna and Child enthroned; beside them St. Clara standing; and around, angels bearing censers, flowers, and palms. 2. St. Catherine and St. Margaret. 3. St. Agnes, and Agnes the sister of St. Clara as a nun. 4. St. Christina and St. Cecilia. I do not know whether any copies or engravings exist of these lovely figures.

The church, as I remember, had a cold, forsaken, melancholy air. Very different was the impression made by the Church of San Francesco, which we entered at the moment when it was crowded with worshippers, and the sounds of a magnificent organ, swelled by human voices, rolled through the dimly lighted vaults, — dim, yet glorious; covered, wherever the eye

could penetrate, with groups from sacred story ; with endless variety of ornament — with color, with life, with beauty !

ST. ANTONY OF PADUA.

Lat. Sanctus Antonius Thaumaturgus. *Ital.* Sant' Antonio di Padova, IL SANTO. *Sp.* San Antonio de Padua, Sol brillante de la Iglesia, Lustre de la Religion Serafica, Gloria de Portugal, Honor de España, Tesorero de Italia, Terror del Infierno, Martillo Fuerte de la Heresia, entre los Santos por excelencia, el Milagrero. June 13, 1231.

HABIT. Gray in the earliest pictures, afterwards dark brown, with the hood and cord of St. Francis.

ATTRIBUTES. The book and lily ; a flame of fire in his hand, or in his breast. The infant Christ in his arms, or on his book. A mule kneeling.

EVEN in the lifetime of St. Francis, arose one who imbibed his spirit and carried out his views, and whose popularity in religious art is next to his own. St. Antony of Padua was a Portuguese by birth ; and at the time that the remains of the five friars who had suffered martyrdom at Morocco were brought to Libson, he was so touched by the recital of their sufferings, that he took the habit of St. Francis, and devoted himself to the life of a missionary, with a fixed determination to obtain the crown of martyrdom in the cause of Christ. For this purpose he set off for Morocco to convert the Moors, but God had disposed of him otherwise, for, having landed in Africa, he was seized with a lingering illness, which paralyzed all his efforts, and obliged him to re-embark for Europe. Contrary, or, as they may be called, favorable winds drove him to the coast of Italy, and he arrived at Assisi at the very moment when St. Francis was holding the first general chapter of his Order. St. Francis was soon aware of the value of such a coadjutor, and, feeling the want of a man of science and learning in his community, encouraged him to devote himself to his studies. Antony

did so, and taught divinity with great distinction in the universities of Bologna, Toulouse, Paris, and Padua; but at length he forsook all other employments, renounced the honors of the schools, and devoted himself wholly as a preacher among the people. To an easy graceful carriage, a benign countenance, and a flow of most persuasive eloquence, he added advantages not yet displayed by any of the Franciscan teachers, — great skill in argument, and an intimate acquaintance with the learning of the theological schools.

I will not now dwell upon the miracles which the enthusiasm of his followers afterwards imputed to him. There can be no doubt that he exercised, in his lifetime, as a missionary preacher, a most salutary and humanizing influence. Italy was at that time distracted by intestine wars, and oppressed by a tyranny so monstrous, that, if it were but possible, we should, for the honor of humanity, take refuge in unbelief. The excesses and barbarities of the later Roman emperors seemed to be outdone by some of the petty sovereigns of Northern Italy. Antony, wherever he came, preached peace, but, to use his own words, it “was the peace of justice, and the peace of liberty.” The generous boldness with which he rebuked the insane cruelties of Eccellino, seeking him in his own palace to denounce him as “intolerable before God and man,” ought to cover him with eternal honor. Everywhere he pleaded the cause of the poor, and, the crowds who assembled to hear him being greater than could be contained in any church, he generally preached in the open air. Like St. Francis, he was a man of a poetical imagination, and a tender heart, overflowing with the love of nature, and particularly of the lower creatures, appealing to them often as examples to his audience. The whiteness and gentleness of the swans, the mutual charity of the storks, the purity and fragrance of the flowers of the field, — these he dwelt on often with delight; and as St. Francis was said to have preached to the fowls of the air, so St. Antony is said to have

preached to the fishes of the sea. The plain fact seems to have been, that in preaching to some obstinate unbelievers he was heard to say that he might as well preach to the fishes, for they would more readily listen to him; but the legend relates the story thus. — "St. Antony being come to the city of Rimini, where were many heretics and unbelievers, he preached to them repentance and a new life; but they stopped their ears, and refused to listen to him. Whereupon he repaired to the sea-shore, and, stretching forth his hand, he said, 'Hear me, ye fishes, for these unbelievers refuse to listen!' and, truly, it was a marvellous thing to see how an infinite number of fishes, great and little, lifted their heads above water, and listened attentively to the sermon of the saint!" The other miracles related of St. Antony I pass over here: it will be sufficient to describe the pictures in which they are represented. After an active ministry of ten years, he died, worn out by fatigues and austerities, in his thirty-sixth year, reciting his favorite hymn to the Virgin, — "O gloriosa Domina!" The brotherhood desired to keep his death a secret, that they might bury him in their church, fearing that the citizens of Padua would appropriate the remains; but the very children of the city, being divinely instigated thereto, ran about the streets crying with a loud voice, "*Il Santo è morto! Il Santo è morto!*" whence it has been the custom in Padua, from that time even to this day, to style St. Antony *Il Santo*, without adding his name.

Within a year after his death he was canonized by Pope Gregory IX., and the citizens of Padua decreed that a church should be erected to him at the public expense. Niccolò Pisano planned and commenced this magnificent edifice in 1237, but it was not brought to its present form for two centuries later. "The exterior, with its extraordinary spires and its eight domes, has somewhat the appearance of a mosque. Within, the lofty polygonal apsis with its elongated pointed arches, and the rich Gothic screens which surround the choir,

testify to the partiality of the Franciscans for the Gothic style, which, in Italy, they seem to have considered as more peculiarly their own" (v. Murray's Handbook.)

The chapel which contains the shrine of the saint was begun in 1500 by Giovanni Muello, and Antonio his son, continued by Sansovino, and completed by Falsonetto in 1553. It is one mass of ornament, splendid with marble and alabaster sculpture, bronzes, and gold and silver lamps, — the very luxury of devotion.

There is not in all Italy a church more rich in monuments of ancient and modern art than this of Sant' Antonio. Among the most curious of these monuments must be reckoned the earliest known effigy of St. Antony, and which appears to have been followed in all the best representations of him. He is a young man, with a mild melancholy countenance, no beard, wearing the habit and cord of St. Francis, the right hand extended in benediction, the Gospel in the left; a votary kneels on each side. In the devotional figures his most usual attributes are the lily and the crucifix; the lily being sometimes twined round the crucifix. In pictures of the Siena school he holds a flame of fire in his hand, as emblem of his ardent piety. A very common representation is that of St. Antony caressing the Infant Christ, who is seen standing upon his book, or he holds the divine Infant in his arms. In such representations we must be careful to distinguish him from St. Francis.

It is related that on one occasion, as he was expounding to his hearers the mystery of the Incarnation, the form of the Infant Christ descended and stood upon his book. This is called "the Vision of St. Antony of Padua," and is a very frequent subject.

The miracles and incidents of the life of St. Antony, either treated as a series or as separate pictures, generally find a place in every Franciscan church or convent. The most celebrated series which occurs in painting is that which was executed by Titian and

Campagnola in a building near his church at Padua, called the "Scuola del Santo," a kind of chapter-house belonging to the convent. There is another example at Bologna (S. Petronio). The most celebrated instance in sculpture is the fine series of basso-relievos on the walls of the chapel which contains his shrine (Padua). In these, and in every other instance I can remember, the subjects selected are the same. The miracles attributed to St. Antony are all of a homely and prosaic character when they are not manifestly absurd ; the influence he exercised in the domestic and social relations of life seems to have suggested most of these legends :—

1. The saint, after laying aside the Augustine habit, receives the Franciscan habit at Coimbra in Portugal. On this occasion he dropped his baptismal name of Ferdinand, and took that of Antony, the patron of the convent at Coimbra.

2. A certain noble lady, dwelling in Padua, was the wife of a valiant officer ; and not less remarkable for her beauty and modesty, than for her particular devotion to the saint. Her husband, wrought upon by some malignant slanderer, stabbed his innocent wife in a transport of jealousy, and then rushed from his house in an agony of despair and remorse ; but meeting St. Antony, he was induced to return home, where he found his wife still breathing. The saint restored her by his prayers, which had such an effect upon the husband "*che di Lupo ch' egli era divenisse un agnello.*"

The fresco is by Titian.

3. A certain noble lady of Lisbon was beloved by a youth, her equal in rank ; but a deadly feud, like that of the Montagus and Capulets, had long separated the two families ; and no sooner did her brothers suspect the object of her love, than they resolved to assassinate him. Shortly after, the young man was slain in the public streets, and his body was buried in a garden belonging to Martin Bullone, the father of St. Antony.

The old man was accused as the author of his death, thrown into prison, and was about to be led to execution, when St. Antony, who at that time was preaching the Gospel at Padua, was transported by an angel to Lisbon, and suddenly appeared in bodily form before the judgment-seat, to the infinite astonishment of the judge, the accusers, and not less of the accused. "Then Antony, raising his voice, commanded that the dead body of the murdered youth should be produced, and enforced him to speak and acquit the old man of any share in his death, which wonderful and indeed *almost* incredible event is related, with all the particulars, in the life of the saint written by Lelio Mancini Poliziano."

The bas-relief of this subject is by Campagna, a pupil of Sansovino. The fresco is by one of Titian's scholars.

4. A young maiden named Carilla, being drowned, is restored by the prayers of the saint.

The bas-relief is a chef-d'œuvre of Sansovino. The fresco is poor.

5. A young child, who was scalded to death, is also restored at the intercession of the saint.

The bas-relief is by Cutaneo. The fresco is not remarkable.

6. St. Antonio, being called upon to preach the funeral sermon of a very rich man, who had been remarkable for his avarice and his usury, chose for his text, "Where the treasure is, there will the heart be also," and, instead of praising the dead, denounced him as condemned for his misdeeds to eternal punishment. "His heart," he said, "is buried in his treasure chest; go seek it there, and you will find it." Whereupon the friends and relations going to break open the chest, found there the heart of the miser, amid a heap of ducats; and this miracle was further established when, upon opening the breast of the dead man, they found his heart was gone which extraordinary event occurred in the city of Florence, and is related by the same veracious author, Lelio Mancini Poliziano.

The bas-relief by Tullio Lombardi is very dramatic

The fresco is supposed to be by Campagnola, and is also extremely expressive; the astonished physician and his assistants are in the act of anatomizing the dead usurer. There is also an elaborate bas-relief in bronze by Donatello.

There is a little picture by Pesellino of this subject, which is far superior to any of the above examples. It originally formed part of the predella of an altarpiece in Santa Croce. The group of listening women ranged in front is exquisite for simplicity, grace, and devout faith in the power of the saint. Mr. Rogers has the original drawing.

7. There was a certain youth of Padua named Leonardo, who came to make confession to the saint, and revealed to him, with many tears, that in a fit of anger he had kicked his mother. The saint, unable to restrain his horror and indignation at such an unnatural crime, exclaimed "that the foot that had so offended deserved to be cut off!" The young man, rushing from the confessional in despair, seized an axe and cut off his foot. A spectator ran to inform the saint, who hastened to the youth, and by his prayers healed the severed limb.

The bas-relief is by Tullia Lombardi. The fresco by Titian. In both the mother is interceding for her guilty son. There is another example by Trevisani.

8. There was a certain Alcardino, a soldier by profession, who, as it should seem, was little better than an atheist, for he absolutely refused to believe in the miracles of the saint; and when the children ran about the streets, crying out "*Il Santo è morto*," he only shrugged his shoulders. "I will believe," he said, "in all these wonders if the glass cup which I hold in my hand be not broken"; and he at the same time flung it from the balcony where he stood, upon the marble pavement below. The slab of marble was broken by the collision; the glass remained uninjured, a miracle that must have sufficed to convince the most obstinate

316 LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.

it were the earth, while around him floats and hovers a company of cherubs, most of them children, forming a rich garland of graceful forms and lovely faces. Gazing up in rapture at this dazzling vision, St. Antony kneels with arms outstretched to receive the approaching Saviour. On a table is a vase containing white lilies, the proper attribute of the saint, painted with such Zeuxis-like skill, that birds wandering among the aisles have been seen attempting to perch on it and peck the flowers." (Artists of Spain, p. 841.) The figures are larger than life.

St. Antony with the Infant Saviour in his arms or standing on his book, has been a favorite subject with the Spanish painters. Murillo — who, it must be remembered, was particularly patronized by the Capuchins of Seville — has painted it nine times, with variations: one of these is in possession of Mr. Munro; another, very beautiful, in the Berlin Gallery.

In the collection of Lord Shrewsbury (Alton Towers), there is a remarkable picture of this subject attributed to that extraordinary man Alonzo Cano. St. Antony sustains in his arms the Infant Christ, whom the Virgin, above, appears to have just relinquished, and holds her veil extended as if to resume her divine Child. The head of Antony is rather vulgar, but most expressive, the Child most admirably painted, looking up, as if half-frightened, to his mother. This is one of the finest pictures of the Spanish school now in England, but it is too dramatic in the sentiment and treatment to be considered as a religious picture.

ST. BONAVENTURA.

The Seraphic Doctor. Cardinal, and Bishop of Albano. July 14, 1274.

CARDINAL BONAVENTURA, styled the *Seraphic Doctor*, was not only the pride and boast of the Seraphic

Order, but is regarded as one of the great luminaries of the Roman Catholic Church. He was born at Bagnaregia in Tuscany, in the year 1221, and baptized by the name of Giovanni Fidanga. In his infancy he had a dangerous illness, in which his life was despaired of. His mother, in the extremity of her grief, laid her child at the feet of St. Francis, beseeching him to intercede with his prayers for the life of her son. The child recovered. It is related, that when St. Francis saw him he exclaimed, "O buona ventura!" and hence the mother, in a transport of gratitude, dedicated her child to God by the name of Bonaventura. She brought him up in sentiments of enthusiastic piety, and while he surprised his masters by the progress he made in his studies, she taught him that all his powers, all his acquirements, and all his faculties of head and heart, were absolutely dedicated to the Divine service. In 1243, at the age of twenty-two, he took the habit of St. Francis, and went to Paris to complete his theological studies. Within a few years he became celebrated as one of the greatest teachers and writers in the Church. He was remarkable at the same time for the practice of all the virtues enjoined by his Order, preached to the people, attended the sick, and did not shrink from the lowliest ministering to the poor. His humility was so great that he scarcely dared to present himself to receive the sacrament, deeming himself unworthy; and, according to the legend, in recompense of his humility, the Host was presented to him by the hand of an angel.

While at Paris he was greatly honored by Louis IX. (St. Louis), and consulted by him on many occasions. In the year 1256 he was chosen General of the Franciscan Order, at the age of thirty-five. At that time the community was distracted by dissensions between those of the friars who insisted upon the inflexible severity of the original rule, and those who wished to introduce innovations. By his boldness and his eloquence he succeeded in restoring harmony. Pope Clement IV., in 1265, appointed him archbishop of York; Bonaven-

ura declined the honor, and continued to teach and preach in his own country. A few years afterwards, Gregory X. raised him to the dignity of cardinal, and bishop of Albano, and sent two nuncios to meet him on the road with the ensigns of his new dignity. They found him in the garden of a little convent of his Order, near Florence, at that moment engaged in washing the plate from which he had just dined. He desired them to hang the cardinal's hat on the bough of a tree till he could take it in his hands. Hence in pictures of him, the cardinal's hat is often seen hanging on the bough of a tree. At the great council held in the city of Lyons in 1274, for the purpose of reconciling the Greek and Latin Churches, St. Bonaventura was one of the most distinguished of the ecclesiastics who were present, and the first who harangued the assembly. He appears to have acted as the Pope's secretary. The fatigues which he underwent during this council put an end to his life. Before it was dissolved, he was seized with a fever, of which he died at the age of fifty three, and was buried at Lyons in the church of the Franciscans, but during the wars of the League the Huguenots plundered his shrine and threw his ashes into the river Saône. He was canonized by Sixtus IV. (himself a Franciscan) in the year 1462.

In devotional pictures painted for the Franciscans, Bonaventura is the frequent *pendant* of St. Francis or St. Clara. In every picture I have seen he is beardless, and his face, though often worn and meagre with fasting and contemplation, is not marked by the lines of age.* He is sometimes represented wearing the cope

* The figure of one of the Doctors of the Church in the "Capella di S. Lorenzo," in the Vatican, painted by Angeles for Nicholas V. — a beautiful, simple, majestic figure, with an aged bald head and very long parted beard, the cardinal's hat at his feet, — represents, I think, St. Jerome, one of the "Four great Latin Fathers," long established as of primary importance in the system of ecclesiastical decoration prevalent from the thirteenth to the sixteenth century. The figure is certainly inscribed *St.*

over the gray habit of his Order, with the mitre on his head as bishop of Albano, and the cardinal's hat lying at his feet or suspended on the branch of a tree behind him. Sometimes he wears the simple Franciscan habit, and carries the pix or the sacramental cup in his hand, or it is borne by an angel; and, occasionally, we find him in the full costume of a cardinal (the crimson robes and the crimson hat), with a book in his hand, significant of his great learning. When grouped with St. Francis, — the superior saint, — he is, in every instance I can remember, a simple Franciscan friar, distinguished by the cardinal's hat at his feet, or the sacramental cup in his hand, or the angel presenting the Host. In the great picture by Crivelli (coll. of Lord Ward), the Host, or sacramental wafer, is seen above his head, as if descending from heaven.

According to a Spanish legend, St. Bonaventura, after his death, returned to the earth for three days to complete his great work, the Life of St. Francis. He is thus represented in a very extraordinary picture attributed to Murillo (Louvre, Sp. Gal.); he is seated in a chair, wearing his doctor's cap and gown, with a pen in his hand, and a most ghastly, lifeless expression of countenance. Mr. Stirling doubts the authenticity of this picture, but it is very striking.

“St. Bonaventura receiving the Sacrament from the hand of an Angel” was painted by Van Dyck for the

Bonaventura, but my impression, when I saw these frescos and examined them with a good glass, was, that the letters underneath are comparatively modern. We find in their proper places the other three doctors, St. Augustine, St. Ambrose, and St. Gregory: there was no reason for substituting St. Bonaventura for the greatest of all, St. Jerome; besides that Bonaventura died at the age of fifty-three, is uniformly beardless, and ought to wear the Franciscan habit and cord, which distinguish him from St. Jerome. This figure has lately been engraved in an exquisite style by Mr. Gruner for the Arundel Society; and I suggest these considerations because it seems of some consequence that the proper traditional type of a saint so important as Bonaventura should not be liable to misconception.

Franciscans at Antwerp. It has been coarsely engraved.

**ST. BERNARDINO OF SIENA, FOUNDER OF THE
OBSERVANTS.**

May 20, 1444.

THIS saint was born at Massa, a little town in the Siennese territory, in 1380. He was of the noble family of Albizzeschi; and, after his mother's death, was educated by his aunt, Diana degli Albizzeschi, to whom he appears to have owed the development of his talents, as well as that extreme purity of mind and manners which distinguished his youthful years. He was extremely beautiful and graceful in person, but so modest, and, at the same time, so dignified, that his presence alone was a restraint on the libertine conversation of his companions, as the mere appearance of the youthful Cato overawed the profligate Romans in the midst of one of their festivals.

At the age of seventeen he entered a confraternity devoted to the care of the poor and to the sick in the hospitals. Soon afterwards a pestilence broke out at Siena, which carried off a great number of the inhabitants, and, amongst the rest, many of the ministering priests, as well as the physicians, fell victims to the pestilence. Bernardino, assisted by twelve young men like himself, undertook the whole care of the plague hospital, and for four months attended night and day, during this time it pleased God to preserve him from the contagion, but his fatigues brought on a delicacy of health from which he never recovered.

At the age of twenty-three he took the habit of St. Francis, and became one of the most celebrated and eloquent preachers of his Order. His ministry was not confined to his own country; he preached from one end of Italy to the other, and published a great number of sermons and treatises of piety, which have a high reputation in his own Church. Of the wonderful suc-

cess of his preaching, many striking anecdotes are related. His hearers were not only for the moment affected and melted into tears, but in many instances a permanent regeneration of heart and life seemed to have taken place through his influence. Those who had defrauded, made restitution; those who owed money, hastened to pay their debts; those who had committed injustice, were eager to repair it. Enemies were seen to embrace each other in his presence; gamblers flung away their cards, the women cut off their hair, and threw down their jewels at his feet. wherever he came, he preached peace, and the cities of Tuscany, then distracted by factions, were by his exhortations reconciled and tranquillized, at least for a time. Above all, he set himself to heal, as far as he could, the mutual fury of the Guelphs and Ghibellines, who, at that period, were tearing Italy to pieces.

He steadily refused to accept of any ecclesiastical honors; the bishopric of Siena, that of Ferrara, and that of Urbino, were offered to him in vain.

Philip Visconti, duke of Milan, one of the tyrants of that day, took offence at certain things that he had spoken in his sermons against the oppressions which he exercised. The duke threatened him; and, finding this in vain, he thought to soften him by the present of a hundred gold ducats, which he sent to him in a silver dish. The saint of course declined the present; but as the messengers insisted, and averred that they dared not take it back, he took it from their hands, and, desiring them to follow him, he repaired to the public prison and laid out the whole in releasing the poor debtors.

He was the founder of a reformed Order of Franciscans, styled in Italy *Osservanti*, in France *Pères ou Frères de l'Observance*, because they observed the original rule as laid down by St. Francis, went barefoot and professed absolute poverty. This Order became very popular.

The health of St. Bernardino, always delicate, suf-

332 LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.

fered from the fatigues of his mission and the severe abstinence to which he had condemned himself. While preaching in the kingdom of Naples, he sank under his exertions, being taken ill at Aquila, in the Abruzzi, he there expired, and there his remains are preserved in the Church of San Francesco, within a shrine of silver. He was canonized by Pope Nicholas V in 1450 — and there are few saints in the calendar who have merited that honor so well, — none better, perhaps, than this exemplary and excellent friar. He is venerated throughout the whole of Italy, but more particularly in his native place, Siena.

It is related of San Bernardino, that when preaching he was accustomed to hold in his hand a tablet, on which was carved, within a circle of golden rays, the name of Jesus. A certain man, who had gained his living by the manufacture of cards and dice, went to him, and represented to him that, in consequence of the reformation of manners, gambling had gone out of fashion, and he was reduced to beggary. The saint desired him to exercise his ingenuity in carving tablets of the same kind as that which he held in his hand, and to sell them to the people. A peculiar sanctity was soon attached to these memorials; the desire to possess them became general; and the man, who by the manufacture of gaming-cards could scarcely keep himself above want, by the fabrication of these tablets realized a fortune. Hence in the devotional figures of St. Bernardino he is usually holding one of these tablets, the *E. M. S.* encircled with rays, in his hand.

Another attribute is the *Monte-di-Pietà*, a little green hill composed of three mounds, and on the top either a cross, or a standard on which is the figure of the dead Saviour, usually called in Italy a *Pieta*. St. Bernardino is said to have been the founder of the charitable institutions still called in France *Monts-de-Piété*, originally for the purpose of lending to the very poor small sums on trifling pledges, — what we should now call a loan society, — and which in their commencement were

purely disinterested and beneficial. In every city which he visited as a preacher, he founded a *Monte-di Pietà*; and before his death these institutions had spread all over Italy and through a great part of France.*

The best devotional figures of St. Bernardino have a general resemblance to each other, which shows them to have been painted from some known original; probably the contemporary picture by Pietro di Giovanni, (Acad. Siena) — He is always beardless, his figure tall, slender, and emaciated, his features delicate and regular, but haggard and worn; his countenance mild and melancholy: he carries in his hand either the tablet with the name of Jesus, which is the common attribute; or the *Monte-di-Pietà*.

In sculpture, the most beautiful representation of St. Bernardino is that of Agostino della Robbia, a colossal figure in high relief on the façade of the chapel of the *Confraternita di San Bernardino* at Perugia. Around him is a glory of eight angels, who are sounding his praise on various instruments of music; and the rest of the façade is covered with elaborate small bas-reliefs from his life and miracles.

In the separate subjects from his life which are to be

* Although the figures holding the *Monte-di Pietà* are, in Italian prints and pictures, styled "San Bernardino da Siena," there is reason to presume that the honor is at least shared by another worthy of the same Order, "Il Beato Bernardino da Feltre," a celebrated preacher at the end of the fifteenth century. Mention is made of his preaching against the Jews and usurers, on the miseries of the poor, and on the necessity of having a *Monte-di Pietà* at Florence. In a sermon delivered in the Church of Santa Croce in the year 1488. Of the extent to which usury was carried in those times, and of the barbarous treatment of the poorer class of debtors, we read in most of the contemporary authors, and it appears that the Franciscan friars, especially the two Bernardinos, and a certain Fra Marco di Ravenna, commemorated in a very rare and curious print called "The Seven Works of Mercy," v. *Bartsch*, xiii. p. 88, were instrumental in remedying these evils. But unless we could ascertain the date of the first *Monte-di Pietà* in Italy, it would not be easy to determine to which Bernardino the honor (and the office) properly belongs.

met with in the Franciscan churches, he is represented preaching to a numerous audience, who listen with eager upturned faces, as in a fine old fresco in the San Francesco at Perugia, or he is restoring a young girl to life who had choked herself by swallowing a bone; as in a picture by Pesellino, engraved in Rossini's work ("Storia della Pittura.")

The best series of pictures from his life is in his chapel in the Ara-Celi at Rome, painted by Bernardino Pinturicchio, who has put forth his best powers to do honor to his patron saint —

1. St. Bernardino assumes the Franciscan habit. 2. He preaches, standing on a little green hillock, the attitude and expression admirable; they are those of a preacher, not an orator. 3. He beholds the crucified Saviour in a vision. 4. He is seen studying the Scriptures in the solitude of Colombiere, near Siena. 5. He dies, and is laid on his bier, the sick, the maimed, the blind, gather around it to be healed by touching his remains; a mother lays down her dead child and seems to appeal to the dead saint to restore it. 6. His glorification: he appears in Paradise, standing between St. Louis of Toulouse and St. Antony of Padua.

A very remarkable series is that by Pesellino, which I recollect to have seen with interest in the sacristy of San Francesco at Perugia, but had not time to make a note of the separate subjects, eight in number

There is a picture by Ludovico Caracci (Modena Gal.), of St. Bernardino, "*che mostra ai Soldati la Città di Carpi, che miracolosamente non la videro.*" I have not found this legend in any life of St. Bernardino to which I have had access.



ST. ELIZABETH OF HUNGARY. 335

ST. ELIZABETH OF HUNGARY,

LANDGRAVINE OF THURINGIA.

Lat. Sancta Elisabetha Mater Pauperum. *Ital.* Santa Elisabetta di Ungheria. *Fr.* Madame Sainte Elisabeth. *La chère Sainte Elisabeth.* *Sp.* Santa Isabel. *Ger.* Die Heilige Elisabeth von Ungarn (or, von Hessen). Die liebe Frau Elisabeth. Nov. 19, 1231.

Ave gemina speciosa !
Mulierum sydnus, rosa !
Ex regali stirpe nata,
Nunc in coelis coronata ;
Mundo licet viro data
Christo tamen desponsata.
Utriusque sponsalia,
Simul servans illibata ;
Saram sequens fide pia,
Et Rebecca prudentia,
O dilecta ! O beata !
Nostra esto advocata,
Elisabeth egregia !

*From an old German Breviary, printed
at Nuremberg, 1515.*

As St. Clara was the traditional type of female piety, her contemporary, St. Elizabeth, became the traditional type of female charity. Of all the glorified — victims must I call them ? or martyrs ? — of that terrible but poetical fanaticism of the thirteenth century, she was one of the most remarkable ; and of the sacred legends of the Middle Ages, hers is one of the most interesting and most instructive. I call it a *legend*, because, though in all the material facts perfectly authentic, and, indeed, forming a part of the history of her country, there is in it just that sprinkling of the marvellous and the fanciful which has served to idealize her character and convert into a poem the story of her life.

That short, sad life, crowded as it was outwardly

with striking contrasts and vicissitudes of fortune, was yet more full — filled even to overflowing — with unseen, untold joys and sorrows, with pangs and struggles, such as then haunted the unreasoning minds of women, distracted between their earthly duties and affections and their heavenward aspirations, — as if this world were not God's world and his care, no less than that other world! The story of St. Elizabeth, and those graceful effigies which place her before us, offering up her roses, or with her fair crowned head bending over some ghastly personification of pain and misery, will be regarded with different feelings according to the point from which they are viewed. For some will think more of the glory of the saint; others, more of the trials of the woman — some will look upon her with reverence and devotion as blessed in her charities, and not less blessed in her self-sacrifice; others, with a sad heart moving pity, as bewildered in her conscience and mistaken in her faith: — but none, I think, whatever be their opinions, can read the chronicle of her life without emotion.*

In the year 1207, Andreas II was King of Hungary; and Herman, of poetical renown, the patron of the Minnesingers, was Landgrave of Thuringia, and held his court in the castle of the Wartburg.

In that year the Queen of Hungary brought forth a daughter, whose birth was announced by many blessings to her country and her kindred, for the wars which had distracted Hungary ceased, and peace and goodwill reigned, at least for a time; the harvests had never been so abundant, crime, injustice, and violence had never been so unfrequent, as in that fortunate year.

* The authorities followed in the life of St. Elizabeth are Count Montalembert's *Histoire de S. Elisabeth de Hongrie, Duchesse de Thuringe*, third edition, and the notes to Mr. Kingsley's beautiful drama, "*The Saint's Tragedy*." Both cite the original and often contemporary documents. The common legends, recounting merely her charities and her miracles, were here almost useless.



ST. ELIZABETH OF HUNGARY. 337

Even in her cradle the young Elizabeth showed sufficiently that she was the especial favorite of Heaven. She was never known to weep from childish petulance; the first words she distinctly uttered were those of prayer; at three years old she was known to give away her toys, and take off her rich dresses to bestow them on the poor; and all the land rejoiced in her early wisdom, goodness, and radiant beauty.

These things being told to Herman of Thuringia by the poets and wise men who visited his court, he was filled with wonder, and exclaimed, "Would to God that this fair child might become the wife of my son!" and thereupon he resolved to send an embassy to the King of Hungary, to ask the young princess in marriage for his son, Prince Louis. He selected as his messengers the Count Reinhard of Muhlberg, Walner de Varila, his seneschal, and the noble widow, Bertha of Beindeleben, attended by a train of knights and ladies, bearing rich presents. They were hospitably and favorably received by the King of Hungary and his queen Gertrude, and returned to Wartburg with the little princess, who was then four years old. The king, her father, bestowed on her a cradle and a bath, each of pure silver and of wondrous workmanship; and silken robes curiously embroidered with gold, and twelve noble maidens to attend upon her. He also loaded the ambassadors with gifts. He sent to the landgrave and his wife Sophia magnificent presents, — stuffs, and jewels, and horses richly caparisoned, and many precious things which he had obtained through his intercourse with Constantinople and the East, the like of which had never before been seen in Western Germany; and it is recorded that, whereas the ambassadors had set off on their mission with two baggage-wagons, they returned with thirteen.

When the Princess Elizabeth arrived at the castle of the Wartburg at Eisenach, she was received with infinite rejoicings, and the next day she was solemnly betrothed to the young Prince Louis; and the two chil-

children being laid in the same cradle, they smiled and stretched out their little arms to each other, which thing pleased the Landgrave Herman and the Landgravine Sophia, and all the ladies, knights, and minstrels who were present regarded it as an omen of a blessed and happy marriage.

From this time the children were not separated, they grew up together, and every day they loved each other more and more. They called each other by the tender and familiar names of brother and sister; but Louis knew perfectly the difference between his relationship with Elizabeth and with his own sister Agnes, and he very soon perceived that his Elizabeth was quite unlike all the other children in the court, and exercised over them some extraordinary ascendancy: all her infant thoughts seemed centred in heavenly things, her very sports were heavenly, as though the angels were her playmates; but charity, and compassion for the suffering poor, formed, so to speak, the staple of her life. Everything that was given to her she gave away; and she collected what remained from the table, and saved from her own repasts every scrap of food, which she carried in a basket to the poor of Eisenach, the children of the poor being more especially her care.

As long as her noble father-in-law the Landgrave Herman was alive, no one dared to oppose the young Elizabeth in her exercises either of devotion or charity, though both had excited some feelings of disapprobation and jealousy in the court; even her betrothed husband Louis, influenced by those around him, began to regard her as one destined to be the bride of Heaven rather than his own. When she was about nine years old, and Louis about sixteen, the landgrave died; and Elizabeth, having lost in him her father and protector, became, with all her saintly gifts and graces, a forlorn stranger in her adopted home. Louis had succeeded his father, but remained under the tutelage of his mother. The landgravine, Sophia, disliked the retiring character of her daughter-in-law; the princess Agnes openly de-



ST. ELIZABETH OF HUNGARY. 339

rided her ; and the other ladies of the court treated her with neglect.

On the occasion of some great religious festival, the landgravine carried the two young princesses to the Church of St. Catherine at Eisenach. They were attired, according to the custom of the time, in their habits of ceremony, wearing long embroidered mantles, their hair cast loose over their shoulders ; golden coronets on their heads, and bracelets on their arms. On entering the church they knelt down before the crucifix ; Elizabeth, on raising her eyes to the image of the dying Saviour, was struck with an irresistible reverence, and instinctively took off her golden crown, placing it at the foot of the cross. She then meekly continued her prayer. The landgravine whispered bitter reproaches, and ordered her to replace her crown. Elizabeth, weeping, replied : " Dear lady mother, reproach me not ! Here I behold the merciful Jesus, who died for me, wearing his crown of thorns ; how can I wear in His presence this crown of gold and gems ? my crown is a mockery of *His* ! " Then, covering her face with her long mantle, she held her peace, and continued to pray fervently. Her mother and sister, seeing the eyes of the people fixed on them, were obliged also to take off their crowns and cover their faces ; " which they disliked greatly," adds the chronicle. They were more angry than ever with Elizabeth ; and the whole court, perceiving her disgrace, failed not to treat her with contumely, and to jeer at what they called her pretended piety ; so that her life was made bitter to her even in her young days. She endured all with unvarying gentleness. The hardest trial of her patience was when the princess Agnes was wont to tell her, in a mocking tone, that " her brother Louis would never marry such a *Beguine*, but would send her back to Hungary to her father." This also Elizabeth bore in silence : she would go to her chamber and weep awhile ; then, drying her tears, she would take up her alms-basket and go to visit the poor children of whom she had made friends and

companions, and in teaching them and caressing them she found comfort.

All this time, Louis was observing her and watching her deportment under the contemptuous treatment of his mother and sister, and of those who thought to do them a pleasure by studiously neglecting or publicly insulting the object of their scorn. He did not openly show her any attention, he had some doubts whether she was not too far above him in her austere yet gentle piety. But often when she suffered from the contumely of others he would secretly comfort her with kindest words, and dry up her tears. And when he returned home after an absence, he was accustomed to bring her some little gift which he had purchased for her, either a rosary of coral, or a little silver crucifix, or a chain, or a golden pin, or a purse, or a knife. And when she ran out to meet him joyfully, he would take her in his arms and kiss her right heartily. And thus she grew up to maidenhood, looking to him, and only to him, for all her earthly comfort; trusting and loving him next to her Heavenly Father, to whom she prayed hourly for his well-being, and that his heart might not be turned away from her, for she knew that every earthly influence was employed to make him false to her and to his early vows.

It happened, on one occasion, that Louis went on a long hunting excursion with some neighboring princes, and was so much occupied by his guests, that, when he returned, he brought not his accustomed gift, nor did he salute her as usual. The courtiers, and those who were the enemies of Elizabeth, marked this well, she saw their cruel joy, and her heart sank with apprehension. She had hitherto kept silence, but now, in the bitterness of her grief, she threw herself on her old friend, Walther de Varila, who had brought her an infant from Hungary, who had often nursed her in his arms, and who loved her as his own child. A few days afterwards, as he attended the landgrave to the chase, he took the opportunity to ask him what were his intentions with

regard to the Lady Elizabeth; "For," said he, "it is thought by many that you love her not, and that you will send her back to her father." On hearing these words, Louis, who had been lying on the ground to rest, started to his feet, and, throwing his hand towards the lofty Inselberg which rose before them, "Sceest thou," he said, "yon high mountain? If it were all of pure gold from the base to the summit, and if it were offered to me in exchange for my Elizabeth, I would not give her for it! — no — I love her better than all the world! I love only her! and I will have my Elizabeth!" ("Ich will mein Elsbeth haben!") Then Walther, right joyful, said, "My sovereign lord, may I tell her this?" and Louis answered, "Yea, tell her this, that I love only her in the world!" Then from the purse which hung at his belt he drew forth a little silver mirror, curiously wrought, surmounted with an image of our Saviour. "Give her this," he added, "as a pledge of my truth."

When they returned, Walther hastened to seek Elizabeth, and gave her the loving message and the gift. And she smiled an angel smile, and kissed the mirror reverently, and saluted the image of Christ, and thanked Him for all His mercies, but most of all for that He had kept true and tender towards her the heart of her betrothed husband, and, having done this, she put the mirror in her bosom, next to her heart.

About a year afterwards, their marriage was formally solemnized with great feasts and rejoicings which lasted three days.

Louis was at this time in his twentieth year. He was tall and well made, with a ruddy complexion, fair hair, which he wore long, in the German fashion, blue eyes, remarkable for their serene and mild expression, and a noble ample brow. He was of a princely temper, resolute, yet somewhat bashful, "and in his words was modest as a maid." He was never known to be unfaithful to his Elizabeth, from the hour in which they

had been laid together in her cradle to the hour of his death.

Elizabeth was not quite fifteen. Her beauty was still immature, but, from its peculiar character, she appeared older than she really was. She had the beauty of her race and country, a tall slender figure, a clear brown complexion, large dark eyes, and hair as black as night; her eyes, above all, were celebrated by her contemporaries, — "they were eyes which glowed with an inward light of love and charity, and were often moistened with tears."

She lived with her husband in the tenderest union, but carried into her married life the austere piety which had distinguished her from infancy; and the more she loved her husband, the more she feared herself. By the side of her innocent happiness "a gulf still threatening to devour her opened wide," — a gulf of sin — misery — death; death to both, if they stood in the way of each other's salvation.

She therefore redoubled her secret penances; rose in the night, and left her couch to pray, kneeling on the bare cold earth. She wore hair-cloth next her tender skin, and would sometimes scourge herself, and cause her ladies to scourge her.

Louis sometimes remonstrated, but in general he submitted, from some secret persuasion that himself and his people were to benefit by the prayers and the sanctity of his wife. Meantime she was cheerful and loving towards him, dressed to please him, and would often ride to the chase with him. When he was absent she put on the dress of a widow and wore it till his return, when she would again array herself in her royal mantle and meet him with a joyful smile, taking him in her arms as he dismounted from his horse, and greeting him with a wifely tenderness.

She had for her spiritual director a certain priest named Conrad of Marbourg, a man of a stern character, who, after a time, through her excitable mind and

sensitive conscience and gentle womanly affections, ruled her, not merely with a rod of iron, but a scourge of fire.

Conrad had denounced as displeasing to God certain imposts which were laid on the people for the express purpose of furnishing the royal table. And he commanded Elizabeth not to eat of any food served up at table, except of such as had been justly paid for, or produced from the private and hereditary estates of her husband. Not always able to distinguish between the permitted meats and drinks and those interdicted by her confessor, Elizabeth would sit at her own royal banquets abstinent while others feasted, and content herself with a crust of bread and a cup of water. On one occasion Louis took the cup out of her hand, and, putting it to his lips, it appeared to him that he tasted wine of such a divine flavor that he had never tasted any like it. He called to the cup-bearer, and asked him of what vintage was this extraordinary wine? The cup-bearer, astonished, replied, that he had poured water into the cup of the landgravine. Louis held his peace, for he had long believed that his wife was served by the angels, and some other circumstances which occurred during their married life convinced him that she was under the especial favor and protection of Heaven.

One day that he entertained several of the neighboring princes, he desired of Elizabeth that she would appear in the presence of his guests as became his wife and the lady of his love. She, always obedient, called her maids around her, and arrayed herself in her royal robes, her tunic of green and golden tissue, her tiara of jewels confining her long dark tresses, and over her shoulders her embroidered mantle lined with ermine. Thus sumptuously attired, she was about to cross one of the courts of the castle which led to the apartment of her husband, perhaps with some secret thought that he would approve of the charms she had adorned for his sake, when she beheld prostrate on the pavement a

wretched beggar, almost naked, and shivering with cold, hunger, and disease. He implored her charity; she told him she could not then minister to him, and was about to pass on, but he, sustaining his trembling limbs on his staff, dragged himself after her, and implored her that she would not leave him to die, but that for the sake of Christ our Redeemer and the holy John the Baptist she would have pity upon him. Now Elizabeth had never in her life refused what was asked from her in the name either of the Saviour or of St. John the Baptist, who was her patron saint and protector. She paused; and, from a divine impulse of mingled piety and charity, she took off her royal mantle and threw it over his shoulders. Then she retreated to her chamber, not knowing how she should excuse herself to her husband. At that moment the landgrave came to seek her; and she, throwing herself into his arms, confessed what she had done. While he stood irresolute whether to admire or upbraid her, her maiden Guta entered the chamber, having the mantle on her arm. "Madam," said she, "in passing through the wardrobe I saw the mantle hanging in its place—why has your Highness disarrayed yourself?" And she hastened to clasp it again on her shoulders.

Then her husband led her forth, both their hearts filled with unspeakable gratitude and wonder. And when Elizabeth appeared before the guests, they arose, and stood amazed at her beauty, which had never appeared so dazzling; for a glory more than human seemed to play round her form, and the jewels on her mantle sparkled with a celestial light. "And who," says the legend, "can doubt that the beggar was our Lord himself, who had desired to prove the virtue of his servant, and who had replaced the mantle by the hand of one of his blessed angels?"

On another occasion, when Elizabeth was ministering to her poor at Eisenach, she found a sick child cast out from among the others, because he was a leper, and so loathsome in his misery that none would touch him or

even go nigh to him ; but Elizabeth, moved with compassion, took him in her arms, carried him up the steep ascent to the castle, and while her attendants fled at the spectacle, and her mother-in-law Sophia loaded her with reproaches, she laid the sufferer in her own bed. Her husband was then absent, but shortly afterwards his horn was heard to sound at the gate. Then his mother Sophia ran out to meet him, saying, " My son, come hither ! see with whom thy wife shares her bed ! " — and she led him up to the chamber, telling him what had happened. This time, Louis was filled with impatience and disgust ; he rushed to the bed and snatched away the coverlid ; " but behold, instead of the leper, there lay a radiant infant with the features of the new-born in Bethlehem : and while they stood amazed, the vision smiled, and vanished from their sight."

(We have here the beautiful legendary parable, so often repeated in the lives of the saints ; for example, in those of St. Gregory, St. Martin, St. Julian, and others ; and which doubtless originated either in the words of our Saviour, — " Inasmuch as ye have done it to the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me " ; or in the text of St. Paul, — " Be not forgetful to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.")

Elizabeth, in the absence of her husband, daily visited the poor who dwelt in the suburbs of Eisenach, and in the huts of the neighboring valleys. One day, during a severe winter, she left her castle with a single attendant, carrying in the skirts of her robe a supply of bread, meat, and eggs for a certain poor family ; and, as she was descending the frozen and slippery path, her husband, returning from the chase, met her bending under the weight of her charitable burden. " What dost thou here, my Elizabeth ? " he said, " let us see what thou art carrying away ! " and she, confused and blushing to be so discovered, pressed her mantle to her

known, but he insisted, and, opening her robe, he beheld only red and white roses, more beautiful and fragrant than any that grow on this earth, even at summer-tide, and it was now the depth of winter! Then he was about to embrace his wife, but, looking in her face, he was overawed by a supernatural glory which seemed to emanate from every feature, and he dared not touch her, he bade her go on her way, and fulfil her mission, but taking from her lap one of the roses of Paradise, he put it in his bosom, and continued to ascend the mountain slowly, with his head declined, and pondering these things in his heart.*

In the year 1225, the Landgrave Louis accompanied his liege lord, the Emperor Frederick II., into Italy.

In the same year, a terrible famine afflicted all Germany; but the country of Thuringia suffered more than any other. Elizabeth distributed to the poor all the corn in the royal granaries. Every day a certain quantity of bread was baked, and she herself served it out to the people, who thronged around the gates of the castle, sometimes to the number of nine hundred: uniting prudence with charity, she so arranged that each person had his just share, and so husbanded her resources that they lasted through the summer; and when harvest-time came round again, she sent them into the fields provided with scythes and sickles, and to every man she gave a shirt and a pair of new shoes. But, as was usual, the famine had been succeeded by a great plague and mortality, and the indefatigable and inexhaustible charity of Elizabeth was again at hand. In

* There are several different versions of this beautiful and celebrated legend. Sometimes the incident occurs before her marriage, and then it is her father-in-law, Herman, who discovers the roses; sometimes it is placed in the period of her widowhood, and then it is her cruel brother-in-law, Henry. I have given the most accredited version, that which is adopted by Count Montalembert, who must henceforth be considered as the first authority in all that concerns the legend of Elizabeth. See, in his Life of her, the chapter "*De la grande charité de la chère Sainte Elisabeth, et de son amour pour la pauvreté.*" Third edition, p. 50.

the city of Eisenach, at the foot of the Wartburg, she founded an hospital of twenty beds for poor women only ; and another, called the Hospital of St. Anne, in which all the sick and poor who presented themselves were received : and Elizabeth herself went from one to the other, ministering to the wretched inmates with a cheerful countenance, although the sights of misery and disease were often so painful and so disgusting, that the ladies who attended upon her turned away their heads, and murmured and complained of the task assigned to them.

She also founded an hospital especially for poor children. As I have already said, children were at all times the objects of her maternal benevolence. It is related by an eyewitness, that “ whenever she appeared among them, they gathered round her, crying ‘ Mutter ! Mutter ! ’ clinging to her robe and kissing her hands. She, mother-like, spoke to them tenderly, washed and dressed their ulcerated limbs, and even brought them little toys and gifts to amuse them.” In these charities she not only exhausted the treasury, but she sold her own robes and jewels, and pledged the jewels of the state. When the landgrave returned, the officers and councillors went out to meet him, and, fearing his displeasure, they began to complain of the manner in which Elizabeth, in their despite, had lavished the public treasures. But Louis would not listen to them ; he cut them short, repeating “ How is my dear wife ? how are my children ? are they well ? Let her give what she will, so long as she leaves me my castles of Eisenach, Wartburg, and Naumburg ! ” Then he hurried to the gates, and Elizabeth met him with her children, and threw herself into his arms and kissed him a thousand times, and said to him tenderly, “ See ! I have given to the Lord what is His, and He has preserved to us what is thine and mine ! ”

In the following year, all Europe was arming for the third Crusade ; and his liege lord Frederick II., having assumed the cross, summoned Louis to join his banner.

No help! Louis must go where duty called him; and he took the cross, with many other princes and nobles, from the hands of Conrad, bishop of Hildesheim. Returning thence to his castle of Wartburg, and thinking on all the sorrow it would cause his Elizabeth, he took off his cross and put it into his purse to hide it until he should have prepared her for their parting. but many days passed away, and he had not courage to tell her what was at his heart.

One evening, while they sat together in her bower, she asked him for alms for her poor; and, as he resisted, she playfully unbuckled his purse and put her hand into it, and drew forth the cross. Too well she knew that sign! The truth burst upon her at once, and she swooned at his feet. On recovering her senses she wept much, and said, "O my brother! if it be not against God's will, stay with me!" And he answered with tears, "Dear sister! I have made a vow to God; I must go!" Then she said, "Let it be as God will-eth! I will stay behind and pray for thee." So Louis departed in the summer of that year; and Elizabeth went with him two days' journey before she had the strength to say farewell. Then they parted with tears and many embracings; and her ladies and her knights brought her back half dead to the Wartburg, while Louis with his knights pursued their journey. Among these was Count Louis of Gleichen, whose monument may still be seen in the Cathedral of Erfurt, lying between his two wives. The landgrave pursued his journey happily towards Palestine, until he came to Otranto in Calabria; there he was seized with a fever, and died in the arms of the Patriarch of Jerusalem. He commanded his knights and counts who stood round his bed that they should carry his body to his native country; and defend his Elizabeth and his children — with their life-blood, if need were — from all wrong and oppression.

Now, after the departure of her husband, Elizabeth had brought forth her youngest daughter, and, occupied

with the care of her children and the care of her poor, had resolved to wait in patience the return of him who was never more to return. When the evil tidings arrived, she swooned away with grief; and if God, the Father of the widow and the orphan, had not sustained her, she had surely died.

Louis had two brothers, Henry and Conrad. The eldest of these, Henry, listened to wicked counsellors, who advised him to take possession of his nephew's heritage, and banish the widow and her children from the Wartburg. It was winter time, and the snow lay upon the ground, when the daughter of kings was seen slowly descending the rocky path which she had so often traversed in her missions of charity. She carried her newly born baby in her arms; her women followed with the three eldest. Henry had forbidden any of the people to harbor her, being resolved to drive her beyond the confines of his territory. So she wandered about with her children till she found refuge in a poor inn. It is related that in passing along the snowy, slippery way she fell; that a woman — one of the women whom she had tended in her hospital — mocked at her as she lay on the earth, — and that even this did not disturb her meek serenity. She afterwards placed her children in the care of some faithful servants, and for several weeks supported herself by spinning wool, in which she excelled.

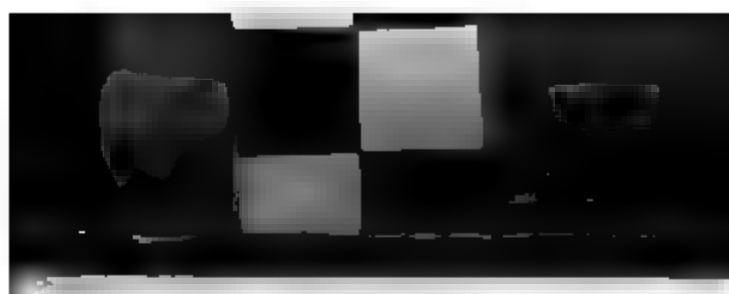
In the mean time the knights returned to Thuringia, bearing with them the remains of Louis; and having heard by the way of the cruelty and injustice with which the widow of their lord and master had been treated, they were filled with indignation. They obliged Henry to be contented with the title of Regent; they placed the young Herman on the throne; and Elizabeth received, as her dower, the city of Marbourg, whither she retired with her daughters.

She was accompanied by the priest Conrad, her confessor, whose power, no longer divided with that of a beloved husband, became more and more absolute.

Under his direction her life became one continued penance. One by one she parted with her children, lest she should love them too well. He restricted her charities, which were her only consolation, because they were a consolation. She already wore the cord as a member of the Third Franciscan Order; and when she found that she was not permitted to give away all she had, she wished to alienate her possessions, to take the vows of absolute poverty, and to beg her bread through the world; but this also Conrad refused to allow. She resolved therefore, as she might not beg, to labor for her support. She spun wool, and as her poor fingers became weaker and weaker, and she earned less and less, her clothes became ragged, and she mended them with shreds of any color, picked up here and there, so that her appearance excited the derision of the people, and the very children — those children whom she had so tended and cherished — pursued her in the streets as a mad woman! All these humiliations, and more and worse, she endured with an humble and resigned spirit, and the pious looked upon her as a second St. Clara.

But even into her poor retreat the wicked world pursued her. It was reported — but only in distant parts, where she was not known — that she was living with the priest Conrad in an unholy union; and her old friend, Walther de Varila, thought it right to visit her and to warn her of these reports. She made no answer, but, sadly shaking her head, she bared her shoulders and showed them lacerated by the penitential scourge inflicted by her harsh director. So Walther de Varila said no more, but sorrowfully went his way.

After this visit Conrad dismissed her two women, who till now had served her faithfully, and placed round her person creatures of his own, who made her drink to the very dregs the cup of humiliation. True, it was said that she was comforted by celestial visitants; that the angels, and the blessed Virgin herself, deigned to hold converse with her; but not the less did the poor



ST. ELIZABETH OF HUNGARY. 351

visionary, or favored saint, gradually fade away, till, laid upon her last bed, she turned her face to the wall and began to sing hymns with a most sweet voice: when her strength failed, she uttered the word "Silence!" and so died. The legend adds, that angels bore her spirit into heaven; and, as they ascended through the night, they were heard from afar chanting the response, "*Regnum mundi contempni.*" She had just completed her twenty-fourth year, and had survived her husband three years and a half.

No sooner had Elizabeth breathed her last breath, than the people surrounded her couch, tore away her robe, cut off her hair, — even mutilated her remains for relics. She was buried amid miracles and lamentations, and four years after her death she was canonized by Gregory IX.

In the same year was founded the Church of St. Elizabeth at Marbourg. It was completed in forty-eight years, and her shrine there was enriched by the offerings of all Germany. The church is one of the finest specimens of pure early Gothic, and in perfect preservation. The richly ornamented chapel of St. Elizabeth is in the transept, — the stone steps around it worn hollow by the knees of pilgrims. The shrine of St. Thomas of Canterbury was not more venerated and visited in England than the shrine of St. Elizabeth in Germany. This shrine is still preserved in the monastery, but merely as a curiosity; for at the time of the Reformation it was violated, with circumstances of great and brutal levity, by her own descendant, Philip, landgrave of Hesse, styled in history "the Magnanimous," and her remains were dispersed no one knows how or whither.

The Castle of the Wartburg, once the home of Elizabeth, is now almost a ruin. The chamber she inhabited is still carefully preserved, not because it was *hers*, but because it was *Luther's*. Here he found a refuge from the vengeance of priests and princes; here he completed his translation of the Bible; here, as he himself relates.

he contended bodily with the demons who came to interrupt his work, and here they still show the stain on the wall from the inkstand which he flung at the head of Satan, — looking on which, we may the more easily forgive the sick fancies and soul tortures of that gentlest and loveliest of all saints, Elizabeth.

I remember climbing the rocky by-path to the summit of the Wartburg, the path where Elizabeth was encountered with her lapful of roses, and I cannot help thinking that to have performed that feat twice a day required indeed all the aspiring fervor of the saint, as well as the tender enthusiasm of the woman, young and light in spirit and in limb. Poor Elizabeth! Her memory still lives in the traditions of the people, and in the names given to many of the localities near Eisenach and Marbourg, they still cultivate roses round the vicinity of the steep and stony Wartburg. I recollect seeing the little cemetery which lies near the base of the mountain all one blush of roses; — you could not see the tombstones for the rose-bushes, nor the graves for the rose-leaves heaped on them.

And so much for the history of Elizabeth of Hungary; which having read and considered, we now turn to the effigies which exist of her.

She ought, of course, to be always represented as young and beautiful, but some of the German artists have overlooked the historical description of her person, and converted the dark-eyed, dark-haired Hungarian beauty into the national blonde. They have also given her the features of a matron of mature and even venerable age; and it is curious that this mistake is not made in the Italian pictures. Her proper attribute is the lapful of roses, which should be red and white, the roses of paradise (*love and purity*, — like those which crown St. Cecilia). She sometimes wears the attire of a sovereign princess, sometimes the veil of a widow, and sometimes the habit and cord of a Franciscan nun: in general a cripple or beggar is prostrate at her feet, and the diseased cripple has sometimes the line-

aments of a child. Where three crowns are introduced they represent her sanctity as virgin, as wife, and as widow.

I will give some examples : —

1. The statue in the Cathedral at Marbourg is perhaps the most ancient. She stands, as patroness of the church, a grand dignified figure, with ample massive drapery falling round her form ; a crown on her head ; in one hand she holds the church (according to custom), the other hand is broken off ; — it was probably extended in benediction : at her feet is the figure of a cripple.

2. A colossal figure on one of the windows of the Cathedral of Cologne, north of the nave.

3. She stands in a niche, holding up a basket of roses, — no crown, long *golden* hair flowing over her robe of crimson and ermine. (Basle Musée.)

4. She stands, holding up with both hands the folds of her robe filled with roses. (F. Angelico.)

5. A most beautiful figure in a Coronation of the Virgin (S. Botticelli) ; she is looking up with a soft devout expression, her lap full of roses, and the three crowns embroidered on the front of her tunic.

6. She stands in the dress of a nun, veiled ; a rosary in her hand, and the roses in her lap ; — one of a group of Franciscan saints in an altar-piece of the glorified Madonna.*

7. She stands in royal attire, ministering to some diseased beggars who kneel at her feet, the leprous boy being conspicuous among them. (Holbein, Munich Gallery.)

* “Santa Elisabetta che è bellissima figura, con aria ridente e volto grazioso, e, con il grembo pieno di rose ; e pare che gioisca veggendo per miracolo di Deo che il pane, che ella stessa, gran signora, portava ai poveri, fosse convertite in rose, in segno che era accetta à Dio quella sua umile carità.” — *Vasari*, l. 659. Fl. edit. The other saints in this fine picture are St. Francis, St. Antony of Padua, St. Louis King, St. Louis of Toulouse, St. Bonaventura, St. Ives of Bretagne, and St. Eleazar of Sabran.

8. She stands, veiled as a widow, giving a vest to a kneeling beggar. As is usual with ancient votive pictures, the saint is colossal, the beggar diminutive. (Bousseré Gallery.)

9. St. Elizabeth spinning with five of her maids; in a print by Hans Burgmair.

Of the subjects taken from her life, the most ancient, I presume, are the sculptures over the altar of her chapel in the Cathedral at Marbourg. They are carved in wood, in very high relief, and in the pure German religious style, somewhat like Albert Durer, but certainly more ancient. In the centre is the death of St. Elizabeth. Seven figures of priests and attendants surround her bed: the most conspicuous and authoritative of these, which I presume to represent her confessor, Conrad, has the head broken off, and is the only figure mutilated. On one side, she is carried to the tomb; on the other is the exaltation of her relics after her canonization in presence of the Emperor Frederic.

On the doors which close in this sculpture are painted several subjects from her life; among them the following. —

1. She gives her royal mantle to the beggar. 2. The miracle of the poor leper laid in her bed. 3. The parting of Elizabeth and her husband. 4. She is expelled from her castle of the Wartburg.

But the most celebrated picture from the life of St. Elizabeth is that which Murillo painted for the church of the Caridad at Seville, one of the series of pictures illustrating "the works of charity." It is thus described by Mr. Stirling —

"The composition consists of nine figures assembled in one of the halls of her hospital. In the centre stands 'the King's daughter of Hungary,' arrayed in the dark robe and white head-gear of a nun, surmounted by a small coronet, she is engaged in washing, at a silver basin, the scald head of a beggar-boy, which being painted with revolting adherence to nature, has obtained for the picture its Spanish name *el Tueto*. Two of



ST. ELIZABETH OF HUNGARY. 353

her ladies, bearing a silver ewer and a tray with cups and a napkin, stand at her right hand, and from behind peers a spectacled duenna; to her left hand there is a second boy, likewise a *niño*, removing with great caution, and a wry face, the plaster which covers his head, a cripple resting on his crutches, and an old woman seated on the steps of the dais. More in the foreground, to the right of the group, a half-naked beggar, with his head bound up, leisurely removes the bandage from an ulcer on his leg, painted with a reality so curious, and so disgusting, that the eye is both arrested and sickened. In the distance, through a window or opening, is seen a group of poor people seated at table, waited on by their gentle hostess. In this picture, although it has suffered somewhat from rash restoration, the management of the composition and the lights, the brilliancy of the coloring, and the manual skill of the execution, are above all praise. Some objection may, perhaps, be made to the exhibition of so much that is sickening in the details. But this, while it is justified by the legend, also heightens the moral effect of the picture. The disgust felt by the spectator is evidently shared by the attendant ladies; yet the high-born dame continues her self-imposed task, her pale and pensive countenance betraying no inward repugnance, and her dainty fingers shrinking from no service that can alleviate human misery, and exemplify her devotion to her Master. The old hag, whose brown scraggy neck and lean arms enhance by contrast the delicate beauty of the saint, alone seems to have leisure or inclination to repay her with a look of grateful admiration. The distant alcove, in which the table is spread, with its arches and Doric pillars, forms a graceful background displaying the purity of Murillo's architectural taste."

Among the pictures of this "*chère Sainte Elisabeth*," I am tempted to include one in verse, which, in its vivid graphic power and truth of detail, may be com-

pared to Murillo — In the *ERLINDA* of Wolf von Goethe (the accomplished grandson of the great poet), a laughing dame ridicules the saintly charity of Elizabeth and the austerity of her court, where to cook for the sick and to serve beggars was the vocation —

Für Kranke kochen und für Bettler sparen,
Wird dort verlangt

Another lady, who had formerly attended on Elizabeth, thus replies : —

“ Deride not thou that saintly name ! I see
That mild face now, as she so cheerfully
Trod the rough path that down the Wartburg goes
To where the hospital she founded rose,
We, stumbling on, drawing our robes aside,
Impatient at the stones that round us lay, —
She, floating up down the steep mountain-side,
Spite of the rugged path and toilsome way, —
Then, like a hive, the hospital began
To stir, and send forth greetings glad and loud ;
The sickly children tottering towards her ran,
And from the windows looked a sick and aged crowd.

But the poor cripple (ofttimes scorned and vexed),
The idiots by their painful lot perplexed, —
These, who found scoffs and shame their bitter part,
Were still the dearest to her pious heart
They hung upon her robe with joyous cries,
And gazed with love into her loving eyes
The sick and dying when she strove to cheer,
Through the long room the cry arose — ‘ Here ! Oh, here ! ’
With tender care their wounds she drest,
And laid the suffering to rest
With softest words she calmed th’ impatient mood ;
And if the bandmaids who around her stood
Sought in her ministry to share,
The sick would suffer only her sweet care,
And her fair hands were kissed, her name was blest !

Deep in my heart these pious deeds I kept,
Nor could I rest to see her stand,
Drest in coarse serge — of gold and gem bereft —
Near the rich jewelled ladies of the land.

Or would I throw my splendid robes aside,
 And often to the wretched serfs would go
 (Near Eisenach, where she sometimes would abide)
 And give, like her, gold to relieve their woe.
 But as she did — how vainly have I tried,
 Life, love, and joy renouncing, and to bring
 Unto our Lord as the best offering! " *

* "Erlinde," ersten Abtheilung, p. 25.

Die heil'ge Frau versporre nicht!
 Ich sehe noch ihr mildes Angesicht,
 Wenn sie den Pfad, der sich von Wartburg windet,
 Zum Hospitale stieg, das sie gegründet.
 Wenn wir voll Ungeduld die Abste rappeten,
 Bald hierhin und bald dorthin rappeten,
 Schien sie des rauhen Weges trotz zu schweben,
 Und wie in einem Bienenhaus,
 Begann es im Spital zu leben.
 Die kranken Kinder stolperten belebt heraus.
 Am Fenster zeigten sich die alten Schwachen.
 Die Krüppel, die and're oft belachen
 Die blinden Sinnes, oft verspottet und betrübt,
 Sie hat die fromme Frau am innigsten geliebt.
 Sie hingen sich mit starrem Blick an ihr Gewand,
 Mit offnem Munde lachend, an sie fest gebannt.
 Und trat sie ein, wo schwere Sieche lagen,
 Da ging es an ein Rufen, an ein Tragen.
 „Zu mir,“ — „Zu mir,“ so scholl es durch den Saal;
 Die eklen Schanden ohne Zahl
 Verband sie, bettete die Kranken;
 Die Barmherzigen, mit unnenntbarer Huld,
 Ermahnte sie zu freundlicher Geduld.
 Das war ein Handküssen, Sagen, Danken.
 Und wollte auch eine Magd sich überwinden,
 Doch ließ von ihr kein Krankes sich verbinden.
 Es mußte im Innern mich erfassen,
 Tief solche Erbarmigkeit.
 Mir wollt' es keine Ruhe lassen,
 Wenn sie im groben Kleid
 Bei stolz gepuhten Frauen stand.
 Oft warf ich ab das Prunkgewand.

ST. ELIZABETH OF PORTUGAL, another queenly saint who wears the Franciscan habit, was the grand-niece of St Elizabeth of Hungary, and daughter of Peter III king of Aragon. She was married young to Dionysius, king of Portugal, a wise, just, and fortunate prince as regarded his people, faithless, profligate, and cruel in his conjugal and domestic relations. Elizabeth, after a long and unhappy marriage, was left a widow in 1325, and died in 1336 at the age of sixty-five. Having been canonized late by Urban VIII. (in 1625), she does not appear in early pictures; and, as I think, only in Spanish and Portuguese art, for I can recollect no instance in Italian or German pictures. She is represented, like Elizabeth of Hungary, in the habit of a Franciscan nun, or a widow's hood and veil, over which she wears the royal crown. she is usually dispensing alms, and distinguished from the *other* St. Elizabeth by her venerable age, or by having the arms of Portugal or Aragon placed in some part of the picture. Mr. Stirling mentions "a fine composition from her exemplary life," by Carreño de Miranda, but not the scene or subject chosen. Pictures of this sainted queen, so very rarely met with, ought to excite some interest and attention. She is remarkable for three things, besides the usual amount of prayers, penances, miracles, and charities which go to the making of a saint — for forty years of unflinching patience under a wifely martyrdom almost intolerable; — for having been on every occasion the peacemaker and reconciling angel

Gut letzten Hüte bin ich hingeeilt,
Wenn sie in Eisenach verweilt;
Den kleinen Schatz trieb es mich, hinzugeben,
Wie sie, den Schwachen Trost zu bringen;
Doch immer wollte' es mir gelingen
Dem Herrn mein ganzes Thun und Leben
Erfolgend, als ein Opfer darzubringen.

For the translation of this beautiful and animated picture I am indebted to the daughter of Barry Cornwall.

between her faithless but accomplished husband and his undutiful son, when she might easily have avenged her wrongs, and fomented discord, by the assertion of her own rights ; this procured her in Spain the charming title of *Sant' Isabel de Paz* ; — last, and not least, she is the original and historical heroine of Schiller's "Fridolin," though in the ballad and in Retzsch's designs the scene is transferred to Germany, and Elizabeth becomes "Die Gräfin von Savern." I have never met with this beautiful well-known legend with reference to Elizabeth queen of Portugal, to whom it rightfully belongs. It is mentioned by all her biographers, not even excepting the "*Biographie Universelle*." *

ST. LOUIS OF FRANCE.

Lat. Sanctus Ludovicus Rex. *Ital.* San Luigi, Rè di Francia.
August 25, 1270.

THE life of Louis IX. as King of France does not properly belong to our subject, and may easily be referred to in the usual histories and biographies. On his merits as a glorified saint rest his claims to a place in sacred art ; and on these I must dwell briefly, for the reasons given already in speaking of the canonized kings and princes of the Benedictine Order. The Franciscans claim St. Louis, and commemorate him in their pictures and churches, because, according to their annalists, he put on the habit of the "Third Order of

* In the French catalogue of the Royal Gallery at Naples there is a picture with this title, — "*François Albano. — Miracle de S. Rose. Un homme assiste à l'office divin dans un chapelle dédiée à S. Rose, pendant que son ennemi court vers l'endroit où il avait placé ses braves, pour voir si sa vengeance était accomplie ; mais ceux-ci s'étant mépris le brûlent dans le même four qu'ils avaient préparé pour le dévot.*" I do not remember the picture, but, from the above ill-written, almost unintelligible description, I can just surmise that it refers to this legend.

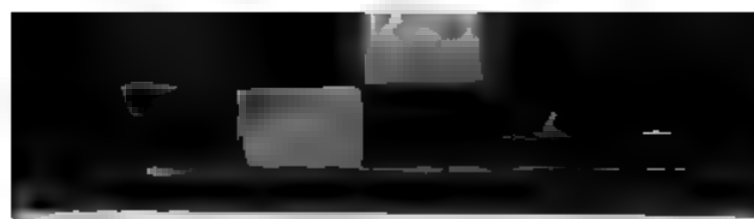
Penitence" before he embarked on his first crusade, and died in the cowl and cord of St. Francis.

St. Louis was born at Poissy in 1215. His father, Louis VIII., and his mother, Blanche of Castile, are the Louis and Blanche who figure in Shakespeare's "King John." During his minority his mother governed France with admirable discretion, and it is recorded that till his twelfth year he had no other instructor.

There is a very pretty story of Blanche of Castile, which may fitly find a place here. I have never met with any representation of it, but it would certainly form a most graceful subject.

One day, as Queen Blanche sat in her banquet-hall in great state, she marked, among the pages of honor standing around, one whom she had not seen before. Now it was the custom in those days for the sons of princes to be brought up in the courts of sovereigns, and to serve as pages before they could aspire to the honor of knighthood. Queen Blanche then, observing this youth and admiring his noble mien, and his long, fair hair, which, being parted on his brow, hung down over his shoulders, she asked who he was, and they told her that it was Prince Herman, the son of the sainted Elizabeth of Hungary. On hearing this, Queen Blanche rose from her seat, and, going towards the youth, she stood and gazed upon him for a few moments with earnest attention. Then she said, "Fair youth, thou hadst a blessed mother; where did she kiss thee?" The youth, blushing, replied by placing his finger on his forehead between his eyes. Whereupon the queen reverently pressed her lips to that spot, and, looking up to heaven, breathed a "*Sancta Elisabeth, Patrona nostra dulcissima, ora pro nobis!*"

This incident appears to me very graceful and picturesque in itself, and, besides its connection with the history of "la chère Sainte Elisabeth," it exhibits the character and turn of mind of her who formed the character of St. Louis.



I have a great admiration for St. Louis, and never could look on the effigies which represent him in his sacred character without a deep and solemn interest. There is not a more striking example of the manner in which the religious enthusiasm of the time reacted on minds of the highest natural endowments, called to the highest duties. The talents and virtues of Louis have never been disputed, even by those who sneered at his fanaticism. Voltaire, not much given to eulogizing kings, and still less saints, sums up his character by saying, "*Il n'est guère donné à l'homme de pousser la vertu plus loin !*" Gibbon allows that he united the virtues of a king, a hero, and a man. A monument of his love for his people and of his wisdom as sovereign and legislator exists in his code of laws known as "*the Ordinances of St. Louis,*" which became as dear to the French as the laws of Edward the Confessor had been to the Anglo-Saxon race. He showed the possibility of combining, as a religious king, qualities which a Machiavelli or a Bolingbroke would have held to be incompatible ; — the most tender humanity, unblemished truth, inflexible justice, and generous consideration for the rights of other princes, — infidels excepted, — with personal intrepidity, with all the arts of policy, with the most determined vindication of his own power. He was feared and respected by other nations, who made him the umpire in their disputes ; he was adored by his subjects. His chivalrous gallantry, his respect for women, his fidelity to his wife, his obedience to his noble-minded mother, his tenderness for his numerous children, complete a portrait which surely justifies the words of Voltaire : "*Il n'est guère donné à l'homme de pousser la vertu plus loin !*"

The strongest contrast that could be placed before the fancy would be the characters of Louis IX. and Louis XL It would be a question, perhaps, whether the piety of the first, or the odious tyranny of the latter, caused, on the whole, the greatest amount of individual misery ; but we look to the motives of the two men,

and to the end of time we shall continue to revere the one and to abhor the other. True, both were superstitious, but what a difference between the superstition of Louis XI on his knees before "Our Lady of Clery," and the superstition of Louis IX, walking bareheaded with the crown of thorns in his hand and moistening it with devout tears!

In the thirteenth century two passions were uppermost in the minds of Christian men, — the passion for relics and the passion for crusading.

When the Emperor Baldwin II. came to beg aid from Louis, he secured his good-will at once by offering to surrender the "holy crown of thorns," which for several centuries had been preserved at Constantinople, and had been pledged to the Venetians for a large sum of money. Of all the relics then believed in, credible or incredible, this, next to the "True Cross," was the most precious and venerable in the eyes of Christians. Louis redeemed the pledge; granted to Baldwin succors in men and money, and then, considering himself enriched by the exchange, he brought the Crown of Thorns to Paris, carrying it himself from Sens, barefoot and bareheaded: having been so thrice happy as to obtain also a small piece of the True Cross, he built in honor of these treasures the chapel since called *La Sainte Chapelle* (Paris), one of the most perfect and exquisite monuments of the artistic skill of the middle ages.

In the year 1247 Louis was seized with a dangerous malady; his life was despaired of, but, after lying for some hours insensible in a kind of trance, he revived, and the first words he uttered were, "*La Lumière de l'Orient s'est répandue du haut du ciel sur moi par la grâce du Seigneur, et m'a rappelé d'entre les morts!*" He then called for the Archbishop of Paris, and desired to receive from his hands the cross of a crusader. In spite of the grief of his wife, the remonstrances of his mother, the warnings of his prelates and of his wisest counsellors, he persisted in his resolve; and the Arch-



bishop of Paris, with tears and audible sobs, affixed the cross to his dress. In the next year, as soon as his health would permit, and accompanied by his wife, his brothers, and the flower of his nobility, he embarked for Egypt, with a fleet of eighteen hundred sail, and an army of fifty thousand men.

I need not dwell on the horrors and disasters of that campaign. The result was, that after seeing one of his brothers, and most of his followers perish, — after slaughter, famine, pestilence, and, worse than all, their own vices and excesses, had conspired to ruin his army, — Louis was taken prisoner. Throughout these reverses, amid these indescribable horrors, when the "Greek fire" fell among his maddened troops, no doubt entered the mind of Louis that he was right in the sight of God. If not destined to conquer, he believed himself called to martyrdom: he regarded as martyrs those of his people who perished round him: his faith, his patience, his devout reliance on the goodness of his cause, his tender care for his followers, with whom or for whom he every hour hazarded his life, never wavered for one moment. He was ransomed at length, and passed from Egypt to Palestine, where he spent three years. He then returned to France. He reigned for sixteen years wisely and well, recruited his finances, enlarged the bounds of his kingdom, saw a new generation of warriors spring up around him, and then, never having laid aside the cross, he set forth on a second crusade. A wild hope of baptizing the King of Tunis induced him to land in Africa; his troops again perished of some terrible malady caused by the climate, and Louis himself, after dictating to his son Philip some of the wisest precepts that ever fell from the lips of a sovereign, expired in his tent, laid on ashes as a penitent, and wearing, as the Franciscans assert, the humble habit of their Order.

He was canonized by Boniface VIII. in 1297, twenty-seven years after his death. Part of his body was carried by Charles of Anjou to his capital, Palermo, and

ST. LOUIS OF TOULOUSE.*Ital. San Ludovico Vescovo. August 19, 1297.*

LOUIS OF ANJOU was the nephew of St. Louis, king of France, and son of Charles of Anjou, king of Naples and Sicily. His mother, Maria of Hungary, who had the direction of his education in childhood, brought him up in habits of piety and self-denial. "It is no hardship," she said, "for a Christian to practise for the sake of virtue, that severe sobriety which the Lacedæmonians and other warlike nations exacted from their children for the attainment of martial strength and hardihood."

It happened that, when Louis was only fourteen, his father was taken prisoner by the king of Aragon; and was obliged to deliver up his three sons, with several of his nobles, as hostages. Louis spent several years in captivity. The inhumanity exercised towards himself and the other hostages, according to the barbarous customs of that period, broke altogether a spirit naturally gentle and contemplative. A sense of the instability of human greatness caused a feeling of disgust against the world, and an indifference to the rank to which he was born. On regaining his liberty in 1294, he yielded all his rights to the kingdom of Naples to his brother Robert, divested himself wholly of all his princely and secular dignities, and received the tonsure and the habit of St. Francis at the age of twenty-two. Soon afterwards, Pope Boniface nominated him Bishop of Toulouse. He travelled to take possession of his bishopric, barefoot, and in his friar's habit, and during the short remainder of his life, endeared himself to his people by the practice of every virtue. Travelling into Provence in the discharge of his charitable duties, he came to his father's castle of Brignolles, where he first saw the light, and died there in his twenty-fourth year. He was canonized in 1317 by Pope John XXII, and his body, which was first deposited with the Franciscans at Marseilles, was afterwards carried away by Alphonso of Aragon, and enshrined at Valencia.

Louis, bishop of Toulouse, is in general represented as youthful, beardless, and with a mild expression; wearing his episcopal robes over his Franciscan habit. His cope is sometimes richly embroidered with golden fleurs-de-lys upon a blue ground, or the fleur-de-lys is introduced as an ornament on some part of his dress. or a crown and sceptre lie at his feet, alluding to his rejected kingdom of Naples. He wears the mitre as bishop, or he carries it in his hand, or it is borne by an angel.

In the altar-pieces of the Franciscan convents and churches he is often grouped with the other saints of his Order; as in a beautiful picture by Moretto, in which he stands with San Bernardino (Milan, Brera): in another by Cosimo Roselli, a Coronation of the Virgin, in which he stands with St. Bonaventura. (Louvre, No. 1204.)

St. Louis is also conspicuous in a large picture by Carlo Crivelli (Gal. of Lord Ward), formerly in the Brera, and certainly painted as an altar-piece for one of the great Franciscan churches in the North of Italy. In the centre is the Virgin enthroned: on her knee the Infant Christ, from whom St. Peter, kneeling reverently, receives the mystical keys; an altogether poetical version of the subject, as I have already observed. (Sacred and Legend. Art.) On one side is a martyr-bishop, no otherwise distinguished than by his palm; * behind him St. Bernardino of Siena, with the standard as preacher. On the other side stands St. Louis of Toulouse; behind him, St. Bonaventura with the sacramental cup, while the Host is suspended from heaven above his head. St. Francis and St. Augustine, as the two patriarchs of the Order, look out from behind the throne.

* There is reason to suppose that the picture was painted at Ascoli, in the March of Ancona (v. *l'Ape Italiana*, vol. iv.). In that case the bishop represented is probably Sant' Emigio (*Lat. Emygdinus*), the first bishop and patron of the city of Ascoli, and martyred about the year 308.

upon the lake of Thrasymene, — over the battle-field where the Roman legions encountered the forces of Hannibal, and left the plain strewn with their dead and the rivulets running with their blood. From these terrible and magnificent associations, we turn, at length, to enter the church of the lowly Penitent, where the first thing that strikes us is her statue in white marble, standing out of the shadowy gloom, cold, calm, and pale, her dog crouching at her feet. Her shrine, in which she lies beneath the high altar, is faced with silver in very modern taste. The ancient tomb which contained her remains before she was canonized is now preserved in a small chapel adjoining the church. It is placed over a door. She lies extended under a double Gothic arch, the canopy over her head sustained by lovely angels: her face is beautiful; the attitude particularly simple and graceful, and the drapery so disposed as to show that, beneath its folds, her hands are clasped in prayer. The lower part of the tomb is adorned with four bas-reliefs. On one side she takes the penitential habit; on the other she dies and her spirit is borne into heaven. The two central compartments struck me as beautifully significant and appropriate with reference to the history of the saint: — 1. The Magdalene anointing the feet of our Saviour, expressing the pardoning grace which had redeemed her. 2. The raising of Lazarus, expressing her hopes of resurrection. The whole exceedingly beautiful and in the finest taste of the best time of Gothic art, — about the end of the thirteenth century.

In the portico of the same church is a quaint old fresco, representing St. Margaret at the moment she discovers the body of her lover.

When Pietro di Cortona was ennobled by his native city, he testified his gratitude by presenting a crown of gold to the shrine of St. Margaret, of whom he painted several pictures.

There is a very beautiful drawing by this master in the Goethe Collection at Weimar, representing St. Margaret



of Cortona at the foot of the crucifix ; and so expressive, that I have thought it might have suggested to Goethe the scene of the penitence of Margaret in the "Faust."

ST. IVES OF BRETAGNE, whose proper style is "Saint Yves-Helori, Avocat des Pauvres," is claimed by the Franciscans on rather uncertain grounds. They assert that he took the habit of the Third Order of this Community at Quimper in 1283. This being denied, or at least doubted, by the Jesuit authorities, it has followed that in pictures painted for the Franciscan churches he wears the knotted cord, and in those painted for the Jesuits it is omitted. But wherever we find him, — in church, chapel, or gallery, — we may be sure that the effigy was painted for, or dedicated by, one of the legal profession.

This famous saint — of whom it was wickedly said that the lawyers had chosen him for their *patron*, but not their *pattern* — was born in 1253. He was descended from a noble family in Bretagne. His mother, Aza Du Flessis, attended carefully to his early education ; from her he derived his habits of truth, his love of justice, his enthusiastic piety. When quite a child he was heard to declare he would be a saint, — just as a lively boy of our own times announces his intention to be admiral or lord chancellor ; — and in this saintly ambition his mother encouraged him.

At the age of fourteen he was sent to Paris, to study jurisprudence, and afterwards to Orleans, where he made himself master of civil and canon law. But, true to his first vocation, he lived in these cities the life of an anchorite, and the hours not devoted to study were given to religious meditation and to the most active charity. On his return to his own country his parents wished him to marry, but he had already made a secret vow of celibacy, to which he adhered during the rest of his life.

About this time he studied theology under a learned

3-2 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

Franciscan friar, and henceforth he made the Holy Scriptures his guide and interpreter in his legal knowledge. When he was about thirty, the Bishop of Treguier appointed him Judge Advocate of his diocese. In this office his profound knowledge of law, his piety, and his charity were equally conspicuous. He pleaded gratuitously the cause of the widows and orphans, and when adverse parties were brought before him, he exhorted them, in the most moving language, to be reconciled as Christians, and often settled their differences without the intervention of the law. After some years spent in the exercise of every virtue, he entered the priesthood. On the eve of his ordination, he went to the hospital where he had been accustomed to minister to the poor and sick, and, taking off his legal habiliments, his furred gown, his tippet, his bonnet, and his boots, he distributed them to four poor old men. He retired thence bareheaded and barefoot. He afterwards united his duties of pastor with those of advocate of the poor, still using his legal knowledge to defend the cause of the destitute and the oppressed, and leading the life of an apostle and minister of religion, while conducting the most complicated legal affairs of the diocese. His health sank under his official labors and his religious austerities, and he died, at the age of fifty, in the year 1303.

His countrymen of Bretagne, who idolized him while living, regarded him as a saint when dead; and Jean de Montfort, duke of Bretagne, went himself to Avignon, then the seat of the popes, to solicit his canonization. It was granted by Clement VI. in 1347. Since then, St. Ives has been honored as the patron saint of lawyers, not merely in Basse-Bretagne, but all over Europe. Through the intercourse between our southern shores and those of Brittany, St. Ives was very early introduced into England, and by our forefathers held in great reverence.

Pictures of this good saint are not common, but they are very peculiar and interesting and easily recognized. He has no especial attribute, but is always represented



in his legal attire, as Judge, or as Doctor of Laws, holding a paper in his hand; sometimes his furred robe is girded with the Franciscan cord. In a picture by Empoli (Florence Gal.), he is seated on a throne, wearing the lawyer's bonnet, the glory round his head, before his throne stand various persons of all classes, rich and poor, widows and orphans, to whom he is dispensing justice. The costume is not that of the thirteenth, but the seventeenth century. In a picture by De Klerck (Brussels), he rejects a bribe. In a picture by Rubens (Louvain), he stands as patron saint, attired as "Docteur en Droit": a widow and an orphan are kneeling at his feet. In another picture by Empoli (Louvre) he is kneeling, and St. Luke presents him to the Virgin and Child, who are seen above.

The Franciscans are rich in princely saints; besides those already mentioned we have another in ST. ELZEAR or ELEAZAR, Count of Sabran in 1300. He had, like most other saints, a wise and pious mother, who loved him infinitely, but prayed in his infancy that he might be taken away from her then, rather than live to be unacceptable to his Maker. He was married young to Delphine, heiress of Glendènes, with whom he lived in the strictest continence and harmony, and both were equally remarkable for their enthusiastic piety and devotion. "Let none imagine," says the writer of his life, "that true devotion consists in spending all our time in prayer or falling into a slothful and faithless neglect of our temporal concerns. It is a solid virtue to be able to do the business we undertake well and truly." The piety of Eleazar rendered him more honest, prudent, and dexterous in the management of temporal affairs, public and private, valiant in war, active and prudent in peace, and diligent in the care of his household. His wife Delphine emulated him in every virtue; both enrolled themselves in the Third Order of St. Francis, and, after the death of Eleazar at

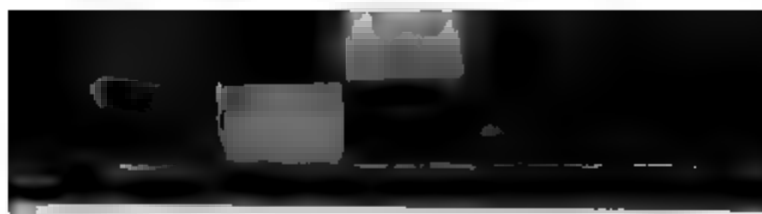
37. *ISLANDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

the age of twenty-eight, Delphine, after residing for some years with her friend Sancha, Queen of Naples (widow of Robert of Anjou, who was the brother of St. Louis of Toulouse), withdrew to complete seclusion, and died very old about 1369.

St. Eleazar and St. Delphine appear in the Franciscan pictures, generally together. They are richly dressed, and St. Eleazar is distinguished by holding in his hand a bundle of papers, from which seals are depending, in allusion to the following beautiful incident. After his father's death, while looking over his papers, he discovered certain letters containing the most false and bitter calumnies against himself, even urging his father to disinherit him, as unfit to reign, &c. He was urged to avenge himself on the traitor; but, instead of doing so, he sent for him, burned the letters in his presence, forgave him, and dismissed him with kind words and gifts, so that he converted a secret enemy into an open, true, and devoted friend. In the picture of Morando, already mentioned, St. Eleazar appears without his wife, holding sealed papers in his hand.

The **ST. ROSA DI VITERBO** who figures in that city, and in the churches on the road between Monte Pulciano and Rome, with her gray tunic, her knotted girdle, and her chaplet of roses, was not a professed nun, but a member of the Third Order of St. Francis. She lived in the thirteenth century, and was conspicuous for her charity, her austerity, her eloquence, and the moral influence she exercised over the people of Viterbo. Living, she was their benefactress, and has since been exalted as their patroness in heaven. Besides the local effigies, which are numerous, I remember her in a beautiful picture by Frà Paolino da Pistoia (a scholar of Frà Bartolomeo), an "Assumption of the Virgin," in which she figures below with St. Francis and St. Ursula. (Florence Acad.)

"Santa Rosa di Viterbo haranguing an audience," is the subject of a picture by Sebastian Gomez.



We must be careful to distinguish St. Rosa di Viterbo, the Franciscan nun, from St. Rosa di Lima, the Dominican nun.

ST. FRANCIS DE PAULA, founder of the reformed Franciscan Order of the Minimes, was born at Paola, a little city in Calabria, on the road between Naples and Reggio. His parents, who were poor and virtuous, had from his earliest infancy dedicated him to a religious life. He accompanied them on a pilgrimage to the shrine of his patron saint, St. Francis of Assisi; on his return home he withdrew to a solitary cavern near Reggio, and turned hermit at the age of fifteen.

After a while the fame of his sanctity caused others to join him; the people of the neighborhood built for them cells and a chapel, and from this time (1496) dates the institution of the Minimes, or Hermits of St. Francis. They followed the Franciscan rule with additional austerities, keeping Lent all the year round.

Francis de Paula took for the motto of his brotherhood the word *Charity*, because the members professed intimate love and union not only towards each other, but to *all* mankind; and they were to be styled Minimes, as being not only *less*, but the *least* of all in the Church of God.

The fame of his sanctity, and of many miraculous cures performed for the sick, at length reached the ears of Louis XI. of France, who was then dying in his castle of Plessis-le-Tours, like an old wolf in his den. He sent to desire the presence of the man of God (for so he termed him), promising him great privileges for his Order, and princely recompense, if he would visit him. Francis, who thought that this desire to see him proceeded more from a wish to prolong life than to prepare for death, declined the invitation. Louis then addressed himself to Sixtus IV., and, by the command of the pontiff, Francis repaired to Tours.

When he arrived at Amboise he was met by the

dauphin and by the greatest lords of the court, — honored, says Philippe de Comines, "*comme s'il eut été le Pape*." On his arriving at the castle of Plessis, Louis fell prostrate at his feet, and entreated of him to obtain from Heaven the prolongation of his life. The good simple friar displayed on this occasion more good sense and dignity, as well as more virtue, than the king, descended from a line of kings: he rebuked Louis, told him that life and death were in the hands of God, and that no hope remained for him but in submission to the Divine will; he then performed for him the last offices of religion. After the death of Louis, Charles VIII. and Louis XII. detained the good saint almost continually in France, and near the court, where he had great influence. The courtiers called him, in derision, "*Le Bontomme*", but the people gave that title to him and to his Order in a different spirit, and the "*Bons-hommes*" became very popular in France.

St. Francis de Paula died at Plessis-le-Tours in 1507. Louise d'Angoulême, the mother of Francis I., prepared his winding-sheet with her own hands, and he was canonized by Leo X. in 1519. In 1562 the Huguenots rifled his tomb, and burned his remains, using for that purpose the wood of a large crucifix which they had hewed to pieces. This circumstance, at once a desecration and a consecration, rather increased his popularity with the opposite party. There was no saint whose effigy was so commonly met with in France — *was*, for since the Revolution "*nous avons changé tout cela.*"

Of course there are no very early pictures of St. Francis de Paula. The best are Spanish, and the best of these by Murillo, who painted him for his beloved Capuchins at least six times.

The saint is represented as a very old man with a long gray beard. He wears a dark-brown tunic and the cord of St. Francis. The peculiarity of the habit, and that which distinguishes the Minimes from the Cordeliers, consists in the short scapulary hanging down



in front a little below the girdle and rounded off at the ends, to the back of which is sewn a small round hood (not pointed behind like that of the Capuchins), frequently drawn over the head. In pictures the word "Charitas" is generally introduced, sometimes it is displayed in a glory above, sometimes it is written on a scroll carried by an angel.

There is a picture by Lavinia Fontana (Bologna Gal.) representing Louise, duchesse d'Angoulême, attended by four Ladies of honor, kneeling at the feet of St. Francis de Paula, to whom she presents her infant son, afterwards Francis I. The heads in this picture, as might be expected from Lavinia Fontana, one of the best portrait painters of her time, have all the spirited and life-like treatment of portraiture. The whole picture is beautifully painted, — in some parts equal to Guido.

It is related in the legendary life of this saint, that when he was about to cross the strait from Reggio to Messina, and the mariners refused to convey him, he spread his mantle on the waves, stepped upon it, accompanied by two lay brothers, and thus they were borne over the sea, till they landed safely at Messina. This, as I have already observed, is a legend common to many saints, from whom St. Francis de Paula is distinguished by his dress, as described, and by his two companions. There is a fine picture of this subject in the Louvre (Sp. Gal.), in which the calm trust of the saint and his companions, and the astonishment of the Sicilian peasants who behold their approach to the shore, are very well expressed.

A large and fine picture by Solimene (Dresden Gal. No. 954) exhibits St. Francis de Paula kneeling, and commending to the care of the Madonna and Infant Saviour a beautiful little boy about three years old, who is presented by his guardian Angel. The divine Child, with a most sweet and gracious expression, stretches out his hand to receive his little votary, whom I suppose to be the godson of the saint, Francis I.

Kings, not children, figure in the legend of St. Francis de Paula.

For this saint Charles VIII. founded and endowed the Church of the Trinità-de-Monti, at Rome.

ST. JUAN DE DIOS was the founder of the Hospitallers, or Brothers of Charity : he is the subject of one of Murillo's finest pictures, and his story is very interesting.

He was born in Portugal, at Monte-Mayor, in the diocese of Evora, in the year 1495. His parents were poor, and unable to do anything for his education, but his mother brought him up in habits of obedience and piety. It happened that, when he was about nine years old, a certain priest, travelling in those parts, came to their door and asked hospitality. He was kindly received and lodged for some time in their house. This man had been a great traveller, and had passed through many vicissitudes of fortune. His conversation awakened in the child that love of adventure which distinguished him for so many years of his life. He ran away from his father's cottage in company with this priest, who, after seducing him from his home, abandoned him on the road to Madrid, and left him at a little village near Oropesa, in Castile.

The boy, thus forsaken, hired himself to a shepherd, in whose service he remained some years ; he then enlisted in the army, served in the wars between Charles V. and Francis I., and became a brave, reckless, profligate soldier of fortune. Once or twice the impressions of piety, early infused into his mind by his good mother, were revived through the reverses he met with. He was wounded almost to death on one occasion ; and on another, having been placed as sentinel over some booty taken from the enemy, which, in one of his reveries, he suffered to be carried off, his commanding officer ordered him to be hanged upon the spot : the rope was already round his neck, when another officer



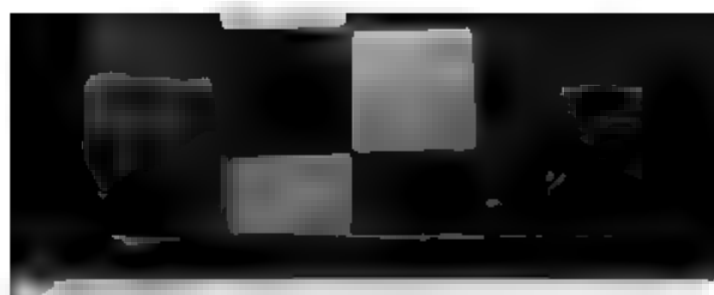
of high rank, passing by, was touched with compassion, and interfered to save his life, but only on condition that he should immediately quit the camp. Juan returned to his old master at Oropesa, and resided with him some years; but his restless spirit again drove him forth into the world, and he joined the levies which the Count d'Oropesa had raised for the war in Hungary. (A. D. 1532.) He remained in the army till the troops were sent back to Spain and disbanded; then, after paying his devotions at the shrine of Compostella, he returned to his native village of Monte-Mayor. Here he learned that, in consequence of his flight, his mother and his father had both died of grief. Remorse took such possession of his mind as to shake his reason. He regarded himself as a parricide. He determined that the rest of his life should be one long expiation of his filial ingratitude and disobedience. Not knowing for the present how to gain a living, he hired himself as shepherd to a rich widow, Donna Leonora de Zuniga, who had a large farm near the city of Seville. In this situation he gave himself up to prayer and to meditation on his past life. The vices, the misery, the suffering of every kind which he had witnessed had left a deep impression upon a character which appears to have been singularly endowed by nature, and perpetually at strife with the circumstances of his position. He contrasted the treatment of the miserable poor with that of the horses in Count d'Oropesa's stable; even the sheep of his flock were better cared for, he thought, than multitudes of wretched souls for whom Christ had died. These reflections pressed upon him until at length he quitted the service of his mistress, and repaired to Morocco with the intention of ministering to the captives amongst the Moors: he even aspired to the glory of martyrdom. Being come to Gibraltar, he found there a Portuguese nobleman, who, with his wife and four daughters, had been banished to Ceuta, on the opposite coast of Africa: he thought he could not do better than engage in the service of this unfortunate family. At

and dream of the grandeur of the Moors, ever think of him.

Juan de Dios died at Granada in 1550. He was beatified by Urban VIII., and canonized by Alexander VIII. in 1690. In France he was honored as "*le bienheureux Jean de Dieu, Pere des Pauvres*."

There are few good pictures of this saint, but many hundreds of bad ones. Formerly, every hospital "*della Misericordia*," and every "*Maison de Charite*," contained his effigy in some form or other. In general he is represented wearing the dark-brown tunic, hood, and large falling cape of the Capuchins; he has a long beard, and holds in his hand a pomegranate (*pomo-de-Granada*), surmounted by a cross, a poor beggar kneeling at his feet. He is thus represented in the colossal statue of white marble which stands in St. Peter's. Pictures of him often exhibit in the background the interior of a hospital, with rows of beds.

The only representation of this good saint which can rank high as a work of art is a famous picture by Murillo, painted for the church of the "*Caridad*" at Seville. In a dark stormy night, Juan is seen staggering — almost sinking — under the weight of a poor dying wretch, whom he is carrying to his hospital. An angel sustains him on his way. "The dark form of the burden, and the sojer gray frock of the bearer, are dimly seen in the darkness, through which the glorious countenance of the seraph, and his rich yellow drapery, tell like a burst of sunshine" (*Artists of Spain*, p. 860.) Mr. Ford says of this picture, "equal to Rembrandt in powerful effect of light and shade." I have heard others say, that in power of another kind, appealing irresistibly to the heart, it also excels; they could not look up to it without being moved to tears. The companion picture was the "*St. Elizabeth*" already described. The latter, rescued from the Louvre, was on its way to Seville, to be restored to the church whence it had been stolen; but, detained by government officials, it now hangs on the walls of the Academy at



Madrid, "and no pale Sister of Charity, on her way to her labors of love in the hospital, implores the protection, or is cheered by the example, of the gentle St. Elizabeth." It is some comfort that "The Charity of San Juan de Dios" remains in its original situation.

We do not in this country decorate hospitals and asylums with pictures, — unless, perhaps, ostentatious portraits of Lord Mayors, donors, and titled governors; otherwise I would recommend as a subject, "Dr. Johnson carrying home, in his arms, the wretched woman he had found senseless in the street": — even though it might not equal in power Murillo or Rembrandt, the sentiment and the purpose would be sufficient to consecrate it.

ST. FELIX DE CANTALICIO is chiefly remarkable for having been the first saint of the Order of the Capuchins, and figures only in the convents of that Order. He was born at Citta Ducale, in Umbria, in the year 1513, of very poor parents. He betook himself to a Capuchin convent, and was at first received as a lay brother; but afterwards took the habit, and was sent to the Capuccini at Rome, here he passed forty-five years of his life in the daily mission of begging for his convent. It was his task to provide the bread and the wine, and it was observed that there had never been known, either before or after, such an abundance of these provisions as during his time. His prayers and penances, his submission and charity, were the admiration of his own community, and at length of all Rome. He died in the year 1587. The Capuchins were extremely anxious to have him canonized, and the usual miracles were not wanting as proofs of his beatitude; but it was not till the year 1625 that Urban VIII., at the urgent entreaty of his brother, Cardinal Barberini, who had himself been a Capuchin, consented to give him a place in the Calendar of Saints.

At this time the Italian schools of painting were on the decline, and the Spanish schools rising into pre-

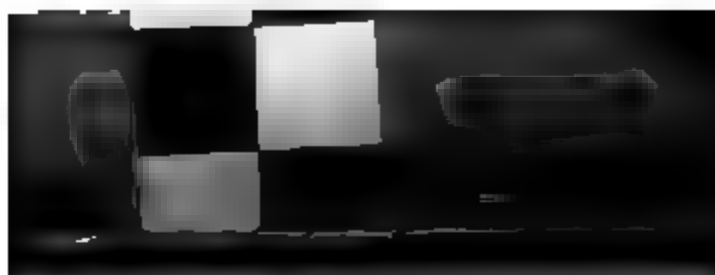
fore, after some murmuring, withdrew his projects of litigation, and consented to pay the 1600 crowns, the other 400 having been paid in advance. And now began between the two painters a contest of a far different kind. Annibal insisted on giving 1200 crowns to Albano, and keeping only 400 for himself which he said overpaid him for the little he had executed, and a few sorry drawings (*Miseri disegni*) not worth the money. Allan, not to be outdone in generosity, absolutely refused to take anything; saying, that he was only his master's creature and disciple, working under his orders, and profiting by his instructions. At length they agreed to submit to the arbitration of Herrera, who decided that the 1600 crowns should be equally divided between them. even then it was with the greatest difficulty that Annibal could be persuaded to receive his share, and when he did, it was with a certain air of timidity and bashfulness, — *mostrando in certo modo temeraria e vergognarsene*.

Soon afterwards poor Annibal died; the figure of San Diego over the altar being one of his last works. Albano, I need hardly say, became subsequently one of the most famous painters of the Bologna school.

I have given this charming anecdote, as related by Malvasia, because it is in such delightful contrast with the stories of the mutual jealousies, poisonings, and stabbings which disgraced that period of Italian art.

With regard to the frescos, they were taken from the walls when the Church of San Giacomo was destroyed a few years ago, and transferred to canvas. I saw them in this state when at Rome in 1846. They comprise the following subjects. —

1. San Diego takes the Franciscan habit. 2. A mother shut her child in an oven, and lighted a fire under by mistake; the saint, in pity to the mother, takes out the child uninjured. 3. Travelling with another lay-brother, and being ready to perish with hunger by the way, an angel spreads for them a repast of bread



and wine. 4. He restores sight to a blind boy, by touching his eyes with oil from a lamp suspended before an altar of the Madonna. (This was in some respects imitated, but far surpassed, by Domenichino, in his fresco of the Epileptic Boy.) 5. San Diego, being the porter, or, as some say, the cook of his convent, is detected by the guardian giving away bread to the poor, and, on opening his tunic, finds his loaves converted into roses (an impertinent version of the beautiful legend of St. Elizabeth).

There were some others, but I do not well remember what they were. The whole series was engraved at the time by Guilain.

I will mention one or two other pictures of this saint.

By Murillo. 1. San Diego, bearing a cross upon his shoulders, holds up his tunic full of roses. 2. He kneels, in the act of blessing a copper pot of broth. 3. San Diego, while cooking for the brotherhood, is rapt in ecstasy, and raised above the earth, while angels are performing his task of boiling and frying below. Three ecclesiastics entering on the left, regard this miracle with devout admiration. (Sold from the Soult Gal., May 20, 1852.) 4. San Diego stands fixed in devotion before a cross. (Aguado Gal.) Behind Diego, and observing him, is seen the Cardinal Archbishop of Pampeluna with several friars; the consummate vulgarity of the head of Diego, with the expression of earnest yet stupid devotion, as fine as possible, — as fine in its way, perhaps, as the San Juan de Dios. But now I have done with San Diego d'Alcalá.

We must be careful not to confound St. Francis de Paula with St. VINCENT DE PAUL, who wears the habit of a Cordelier, and not of a Minime. He also was very popular in France. Those who have been at Paris will remember the familiar effigies of this amiable

nant, with his foundling baby in his arms or lying at his feet. He was the first institutor of hospitals for deserted children (that is to say, the first in France, there had existed one at Florence from the thirteenth century), and the founder of the Sisters of Clarity. He was born in 1576 at Puy, in Gascony, not far from the foot of the Pyrenees. His parents were small farmers, and he began life as his father's shepherd. The contemplative sweetness and piety of his disposition, something which distinguished him from the peasants around, induced his father to send him for education to a convent of Cordeliers, and he assumed the habit of the Franciscan Order at the age of twenty. The next ten years were spent as a theological student and a tutor, and his life would probably have passed in the quiet routine of conventual duties if a strange accident had not opened to him a far wider career. He had occasion to go to Marseilles to transact some affairs, and, returning by sea, the small bark was attacked midway in the Gulf of Lyons by some African pirates; and Vincent de Paul, with others on board, was carried to Tunis, and there sold for a slave.

Vincent spent two years in captivity, passing from the hand of one master to that of another. The last to whom he was sold was a renegado, whose wife took pity on him. She would occasionally visit him when he was digging in their field, and would speak kindly words to him. One day she desired him to sing to her. He, remembering his sacred profession, and at the same time thinking of his home and country, burst into tears, and when he found voice he began to sing "*By the waters of Babylon we sat down and wept,*" and then, as if taking heart, he ended with the triumphant strain of the "*Salve Regina*." Either by his songs or his preaching, this woman was turned to the true faith. She converted the husband, and they all escaped together and landed at Aiguesmortes. Vincent, having placed his converts in a religious house, repaired to Rome, whence he was despatched by Paul V. on some eccle-

ecclesiastical business to Paris: he arrived there in 1603. From this period may be dated his long apostleship, of which I can give only a short abstract. His compassion had been strongly excited by the condition of the wretched galley-slaves at Marseilles. He himself had tasted of chains and slavery; he himself knew what it was to be sick and neglected and friendless. He began by visiting the prisons where criminals were confined before they were sent off to the galleys, he beheld, to use his own expressions, "*des malheureux renfermés dans de profondes et obscures cavernes, mangés de vermillon, atténués de langueur et de pauvreté, et entièrement négligés pour le corps et pour l'âme.*" The good man was thrown into great perplexity; for on the one hand he could not reconcile such a state of things with the religion of Christ, which it was his profession to uphold and to preach, and on the other hand he could not contravene the laws of justice. He knew not how to deal with ruffians so abused, who began by responding to his efforts for their good, only by outrage and blasphemy; and he was himself poor and penniless, a mendicant friar. Yet this precursor of Howard the Good did not lose courage; he preached to them, comforted them, begged for their maintenance. His next efforts were for the wretched girls abandoned in the streets of Paris, many of whom he reclaimed, and established the hospital of "*La Madeleine*" to receive them. A few years afterwards he instituted the Order of the Sisters of Charity, an order of nuns "*qui n'ont point de monastères que les maisons des malades, pour cellules qu'une chambre de louage, pour chapelle que l'église de leur paroisse, pour cloître que les rues de la ville et les salles des hôpitaux, pour clôture que l'obéissance, pour grille que la crainte de Dieu, et pour voile qu'une sainte et exacte modestie, et cependant elles se préservent de la contagion du vice, elles font germer partout sur leurs pas la vertu.*" This beautiful description is applicable to this day;—to this day the Institution remains one of those of which Christendom has

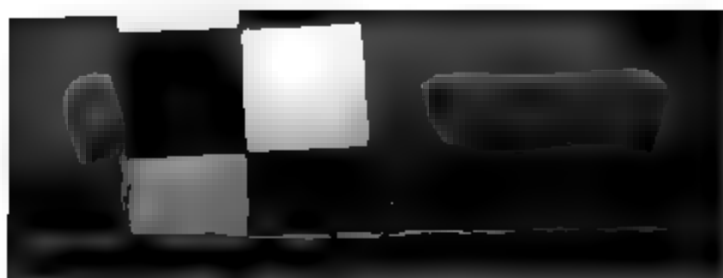
most reason to be proud. The rules and regulations which Vincent de Paule drew up for this new Order were admirable, and within a few years afterwards he had the satisfaction to see these congregations of charity spring up in all the cities of France.

One of the most singular things in the history of this saint is his intercourse with the haughty Richelieu, with whom he remained on terms of friendship till the death of the cardinal in 1642. The following year he was called from the bedsides of the galley-slaves and the sick in the hospital, to attend Louis XIII. in his last moments. In 1648 he instituted the hospital for foundlings: he had been accustomed to pick up the poor children out of the street, and carry them home either to his charitable Sisters or some of the ladies of rank who aided him in his good works, but these wretched orphans accumulated on his hands, and at length he succeeded in founding "*la Maison des Enfants trouvés*," which he placed under the superintendence of the Sisters of Charity.

When the wars of the "*Fronde*" broke out, he was everywhere found ministering to the sufferers and preaching peace.

Amongst the charitable projects of Vincent de Paule was one to assist the Catholics of Ireland, then horribly oppressed, and he carried his enthusiasm so far as to forget his peaceful and sacred profession, and endeavored to persuade Richelieu to send troops into that country, offering to raise a hundred thousand crowns towards their pay. Richelieu contented himself with smiling at the request; perhaps also gave him a hint to be content with looking after his Sisters of Charity, instead of meddling with the angry politics of the time.

The enthusiastic admiration with which this excellent man was regarded throughout the country was honorable to the people who had given him, by common consent, the name of "*l'Intendant de la Providence, et Père des Pauvres*." He died at St. Lazare, in 1660.



ST. JOHN CAPISTRANO.

391

in his eighty-fourth year, and was canonized by Pope Clement XII in 1747.

The effigies of St. Vincent de Paule which meet us in the churches of Paris, and more particularly in the magnificent church lately dedicated to him (in 1844), represent him in his Franciscan habit, generally with a new-born infant in his arms, and a Sister of Charity kneeling at his feet. We have, fortunately, authentic portraits of the man; and it is a pleasure to feel that the benevolent features, the bright clear eye, the broad forehead, and the silver hair and beard, fill up the outline suggested by the imagination.

Over the entrance of his church at Paris is a fine circular window of stained glass, representing St. Vincent surrounded by the Sisters of Charity.

ST. PETER OF ALCANTARA, one of the latest of the canonized Franciscans, was born at Alcantara in Estremadura, in 1499, and, after a long life of sanctification, died in 1562; he was canonized by Clement IX., 1669. Of this friar we have the oft-repeated legend of walking on the water, through trust in God. About the time he was canonized, Claudio Coello painted an exceedingly fine picture of this subject. (Munich Gal.) The saint appears walking on the sea, with a terrified lay-brother at his side: pointing up to heaven, he calmly bids him trust, like Peter, in divine aid. The picture is life-size, and struck me as admirably fine, — dramatic, without exaggeration. Another beautiful picture of this saint, by Murillo, was in the Aguado Gallery; it represents him kneeling at his devotions, and the Holy Dove hovering over his head.

ST. JOHN CAPISTRANO is only met with in late pictures. At the time that all Europe was thrown into consternation by the capture of Constantinople by the Turks, the popes, Eugenius IV., Nicolas V., and Pius

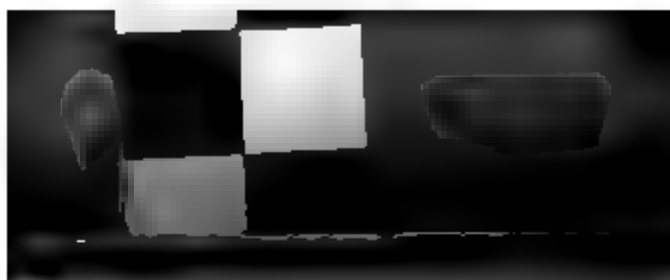
II, endeavored to set on foot a crusade for the defence of Christendom, and sent forth this eloquent and enthusiastic friar to preach through Europe.

At the siege of Belgrade where Mahomet was repulsed by the brave Hungarians under John Corvinus (A. D. 1465), the Franciscan preacher was everywhere seen with his crucifix in his hand, encouraging the troops, and even leading them on against the infidels. He died the same year, and was canonized by Alexander VIII, in 1690, a few years after the deliverance of Vienna from the Turks in 1683, and in commemoration of that event.

The proper attribute of this saint is the crucifix, or the standard with the cross. In the little Franciscan *Predella* (an early work of Raphael, in the Gallery of Lord Ward), the figure with the standard is styled, in the account of the picture, "San Giovanni Capistrano"; but having been painted before his canonization, it represents, I think, St. Antony of Padua. A colossal statue of St. John Capistrano stands on the exterior of the cathedral at Vienna, a very appropriate situation - he has a standard in one hand, a cross in the other, and tramples a turbaned Turk under his feet.

ST. PETER REGALATO of Valladolid is another Franciscan saint, who appears in the late Italian and Spanish pictures painted for the Order. He was remarkable only for the extreme sanctity of his life and his "sublime gift of prayer." He died at Aquileria, in the province of Osona, in Spain, in 1456, and was canonized by Benedict XIV. in 1746.

Before concluding these notices of the Franciscan worthies connected with art, I must mention ST. CATHERINE OF BOLOGNA, called also *Santa Caterina de' Vigri*, for, although one of the latest who were formally canonized, she had been venerated previously in her own city for nearly two centuries under the title of LA SANTA.



THE DOMINICANS.

393

She was of a noble family, and early placed in the court of Ferrara as maid of honor to the Princess Margaret d'Este.* After the marriage of the princess, from motives and feelings which are not clearly explained, she entered a convent of Poor Clares, where she became distinguished not only for the sanctity and humility of her life, which raised her to the rank of abbess at an early age, but also for a talent for painting. Several specimens of her art are preserved, it is said, in the churches and convents at Bologna. I have seen but one, — the figure of St. Ursula (v. Legend of St. Ursula), which has been inserted in the first series of this work. It is painted in distemper on panel; the face mild and sweet, but, from the quantity of gilding and retouching, it is difficult to judge of the original style and execution of the picture.

In a small chapel in her convent at Bologna they still preserve, and exhibit to strangers, the black and shrivelled remains of Santa Caterina de' Vigri, dressed out sumptuously in brocade, gold, and jewels. And in the Academy is a picture by Morina, in which she stands with St. Stephen and St. Laurence, wearing her Franciscan habit and veiled. Her proper attributes would be, perhaps, her palette and pencils; but I have never seen her so represented.

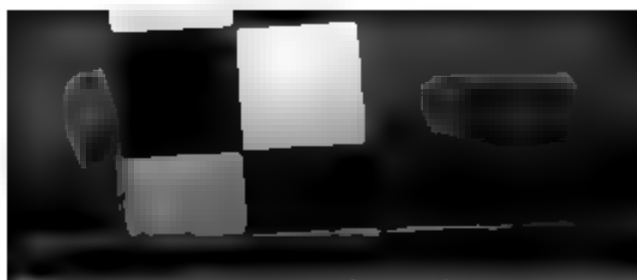
THE DOMINICANS.

ST. DOMINICK and the worthies of his Order are glorious in the history of art. They are conspicuous

* Nicholas III. of Ferrara had, by his second wife, Parisina (the heroine of Lord Byron's poem), two daughters, twins, — Lucia and Ginevra. The princess Margaret mentioned here must have been his eldest natural daughter of that name, who married, in 1427, Galeotti Roberto Malatesta, Lord of Rimini, "*e colla sua ambizione, fece esercitar tanta pazienza al marito che diventò santo.*" Who knows but that this lady, who converted her husband into a saint by trying his patience, may, by a similar process have assisted in the beatification of her maid of honor?

in some of the grandest works which have been consecrated to sacred purposes since the revival of painting and sculpture. The cause is not to be attributed to their popularity, which never seems to have equalled that of St. Francis and his followers, nor to their greater riches and magnificence as patrons; but to their pre-eminence as artists. They produced from their own community two of the most excellent painters who have drawn their inspiration from religious influences, — Angelico da Fiesole, and Bartolomeo della Porta. Of ~~these two~~ celebrated friars I have already spoken in their relation to the general history and progress of art. I should call them emphatically *religious* painters, in contradistinction to the mere *church* painters. It is true that, as Dominicans, they worked for the glorification of their own Order, and the decoration of their own churches and convents; no doubt they had a share of that *esprit de corps* which characterized more or less all the religious communities, and most especially the Dominicans. But had they worked with no higher aim, from no purer inspiration, their pictures would not have remained to this day the delight and wonder of the world, — could not have the power, even now, to seize on our sympathies, to influence us through our best feelings. They do so still, because, however differing in other respects, they were in this alike, that each was deeply impressed with the sanctity of his vocation, and did, in heart and soul, and in devout faith and earnestness, dedicate himself to the service of God and the teaching of men — and as it was said of Angelico that every picture he painted was “an act of prayer,” through which his own pure spirit held communion with a better and a purer world, so it might be said of Bartolomeo, with his bolder genius and more ample means, that every picture he painted was as an anthem of praise sung to the pealing organ, and lifting up soul and sense at once, like a divine strain of harmony.

Neither of them worked for money, though even in their lifetime the sale of their works enriched their con-



vents: nor for fame;—that “infirmity of noble minds” had not penetrated into their cells, whatever other infirmities might be there. Even the exaltation of their community was present in their minds as a secondary, not as a primary, object. The result has been, that the Dominicans, at all times less popular as an Order, and as subjects less poetical and interesting than the Franciscans, are important in their relation to art through the consummate beauty of some of the works in which they are represented. No pictures painted for the Franciscans, however curious and instructive as specimens, however finished as performances, can be compared with those which these inspired Dominican painters executed for the convents of their Order at Florence, Rome, and elsewhere.

The habit I have already described. We find in reference to it the usual legend, that the form and color were dictated by the Blessed Virgin herself in a vision to one of the brethren, a monk of Orleans. It is white and black: the white denoting purity of life; the black, mortification and penance. Hence, when the Dominicans are figured as dogs (*Domini Canes*), a common allegory, they are always white, with patches of black. In the famous and otherwise very remarkable fresco of the “Church Militant,” painted by Simone Memmi in the chapel “degli Spagnuoli,” we see five or six of “these dogs of the Lord” engaged in worrying the heretics, who figure as wolves; while two others guard the flock of the faithful, figured as sheep, peacefully feeding at the foot of the pope’s throne, and within the shadow of the Church. A particular description of the other parts of this elaborate composition may be found in Kugler.

There are four principal saints who are of universal celebrity, and are to be found in all the Dominican edifices:—

St. Dominick, as patriarch and founder of the Order.

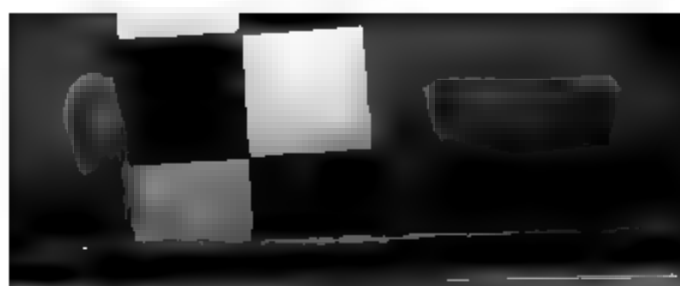
St. Peter Martyr, distinguished by the gash in his head. In early pictures usually the companion or pendant of St. Dominick.

The following legend is more daringly significant, and, besides being repeated in various forms, has been represented in art —

“St. Dominick, being at Rome, had a vision in which he beheld Christ, who was sitting in judgment, and held in his hand three sharp arrows, which were the arrows of the divine wrath; and his mother hastened and threw herself at his feet, and said, ‘What wouldst thou do, O my Son?’ and he replied, ‘The world is so corrupt with pride, luxury, and avarice, that I am come to destroy it.’ Then the Blessed Virgin wept in supplication before him, and she said, ‘O my Son, have pity upon mankind!’ and he replied, ‘Seest thou not to what a pitch they have carried their iniquity?’ and she said, ‘O my son, restrain thy wrath and be patient for a while, for I have here a faithful servant and champion, who shall traverse the whole earth and subdue it to thy dominion, and to him I will join another who shall fight valiantly in thy cause.’ And Christ replied, ‘Be it so!’ Then the Virgin placed before him St. Dominick and St. Francis; and our Lord, looking upon them, relented from his wrath.”

There are many old prints, perhaps also pictures, which appear to be founded on this legend: St. Dominick or St. Francis, or both, are either prostrate on the earth, or covering it with the skirts of their habits or mantles, while Christ (the *Saviour*!) appears above as the stern avenger, armed to punish or destroy, with the Virgin-mother interceding at his feet.

Rubens has been severely censured for a profane picture of this kind, in which St. Francis figures as the redeeming angel, shielding the earth with his extended robe. But Rubens did not invent the subject, nor did St. Francis, it originated, I presume, from this characteristic vision of St. Dominick, — of whom we are now to speak.



ST. DOMINICK.

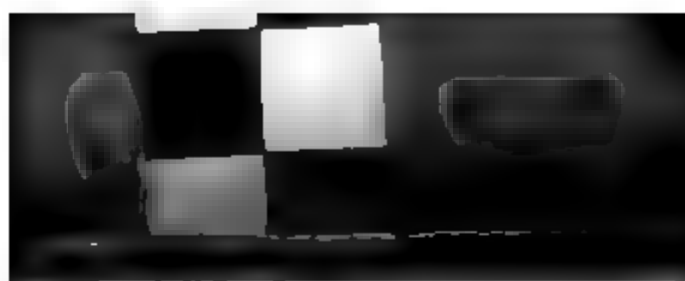
Lat. Sanctus Dominicus, Pater Ordinis Predicatorum. *Ital.* San Domenico. *San* Domenico Calaroga. *Fr.* Saint Dominique, Fondateur des Frères Prêcheurs. *Sp.* San Domingo. August 4, 1221.

IN the days when Alexander III. was pope, and Frederic Barbarossa emperor of Germany, Don Alphonso IX. then reigning in Castile, Dominick was born at Calaruga, in the diocese of Osma, in the kingdom of Castile. His father was of the illustrious family of Guzman. His mother, Joanna d'Aza, was also of noble birth. His appearance in the world was attended by the usual miracles. Before he was born, his mother dreamed that she had brought forth a black and white dog carrying in his mouth a lighted torch. When his godmother held him in her arms at the font, she beheld a star of wonderful splendor descend from heaven and settle on his brow. Both these portents clearly denoted that the saint was destined to be a light to the universe. Moreover, such was his early predilection for a life of penance, that when he was only six or seven years old he would get out of his bed to lie on the cold earth. His parents sent him to study theology in the university of Valencia, and he assumed the habit of a canon of St. Augustine at a very early age. Many stories are related of his youthful piety, his self-inflicted austerities, and his charity. One day he met a poor woman weeping bitterly; and when he inquired the cause, she told him that her only brother, her sole stay and support in the world, had been carried into captivity by the Moors. Dominick could not ransom her brother; he had given away all his money, and even sold his books, to relieve the poor; but he offered all he could, — he offered up himself to be exchanged as a slave in place of her brother. The woman, astonished at such a proposal, fell upon her knees before him. She refused his offer, but she spread the fame of the young priest far and wide.

Dominick was about thirty when he accompanied Diego, bishop of Osma on a mission to France. Diego was sent there by King Alphonso to negotiate a marriage between his son, Prince Ferdinand, and the daughter and heiress of the Count de la Marche. They had to pass through Languedoc, where, at that time, the opinions of the Albigenes were in the ascendant, and Dominick was scandalized by these heretical "reveries." Their host at Toulouse being of this persuasion, Dominick spent the whole night in preaching to him and his family. Such was the effect of his arguments, that the next morning they made a public recantation. This incident fixed the vocation of the future saint, and suggested the first idea of a community of preachers for the conversion of heretics.

The marriage being happily arranged, Dominick soon afterwards made a second journey to France with his bishop, accompanying the ambassadors who were to conduct the young princess to Spain. They arrived just in time to see her carried to her grave, and the sudden shock appears to have left a deep and dark impression on the mind of Dominick. If ever he had indulged in views and hopes of high ecclesiastical preferment, to which his noble birth, his learning, his already high reputation appeared to open the way, such promptings of an ambitious and energetic spirit were from this time extinguished, or rather concentrated into a flame of religious zeal.

On a journey which he made to Rome in 1207, he obtained the pope's permission to preach in the Vaudois to the Albigenses. At that time the whole of the South of France was distracted by the feuds between the Catholics and the heretics. As yet, however, there was no open war, and the pope was satisfied with sending missionaries into Languedoc. Dominick, armed with the papal brief, hastened thither, he drew up a short exposition of faith, and with this in his hand he undertook to dispute against the leaders of the Albigenes. On one occasion, finding them deaf to his



arguments, he threw his book into the flames, and, wonderful to relate! it leaped three times from the fire, and remained uninjured, — while the books which contained the doctrines of the heretics were utterly consumed! By this extraordinary miracle many were convinced; but others, through some strange blindness, refused to believe either in Dominick or his miracles.

Then began that terrible civil and religious war, unexampled in the annals of Europe for its ferocity.

What share Dominick may have had in arming the crusade against the miserable Albigenses is not ascertained. His defenders allege that he was struck with horror by the excesses of barbarity then committed in the name and under the banners of the religion of Christ. They assert positively that Dominick himself never delivered over the heretics to the secular power, and refused to use any weapons against them but those of argument and persuasion. But it remains an historical fact, that at the battle of Muret, where twenty thousand of the Albigenses were massacred by the troops of Simon de Montfort, Dominick was kneeling on an eminence, — some say in a neighboring chapel, — with his crucifix in his hand, praying that the Church might prevail: he has been compared to Moses holding up the rod of the Lord while the captains of Israel slew their enemies with the edge of the sword, "sparing not the women nor the little ones." That Dominick, however mistaken, was as perfectly convinced as ever Moses was of the righteousness of his cause and of the Divine protection, I see no room to doubt: the man was a fanatic, not a hypocrite.

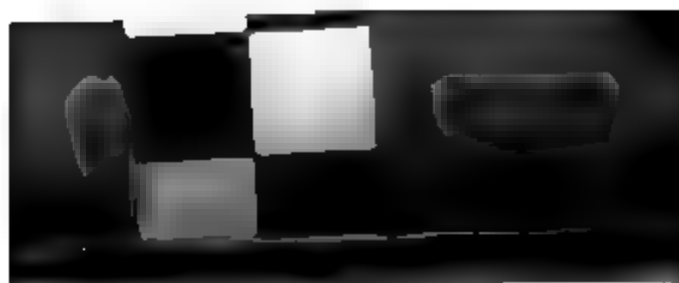
About this time he united with himself several ecclesiastics, who went about barefoot in the habit of penitents, exhorting the people to conform to the Church. The institution of the Order of St. Dominick sprang out of this association of preachers, but it was not united under an especial rule, nor confirmed, till some years later, — by Pope Honorius in 1216.

It was during his sojourn in Languedoc that St.

Dominick instituted the *rosary*. The use of a chaplet of beads, as a memento of the number of prayers recited, is of Eastern origin, and dates from the time of the Egyptian Anchorites. Beads were also used by the Benedictines, and are to this day in use among the Mohammedan devotees. Dominick invented a novel arrangement of the chaplet, and dedicated it to the honor and glory of the Blessed Virgin, for whom he entertained a most especial veneration. A complete rosary consists of fifteen large and one hundred and fifty small beads, the former representing the number of *Pater-nosters*, the latter the number of *Ave-Marys*. In the legends of the Madonna I shall have much to say of the artistic treatment of the "mysteries of the rosary". meantime, with reference to St. Dominick, it will be sufficient to observe that the rosary was received with the utmost enthusiasm, and by this simple expedient Dominick did more to excite the devotion of the lower orders, especially of the women, and made more converts, than by all his orthodoxy, learning, arguments, and eloquence.

In 1218, St. Dominick having been charged by the pope with the care of reforming the female convents at Rome, persuaded them to accept of a new Rule which he drew up for them. and thus was instituted the Order of the Dominican Nuns. The institution of the "Third Order of Penitence" followed soon after, but it never was so popular as the Third Order of St. Francis.

From this time we find Dominick busily employed in all the principal cities of Europe, founding convents. He was in Spain in the beginning of 1219, afterwards at Paris, where, by permission of Blanche of Castile, mother of St. Louis, he founded the magnificent convent of his Order in the Rue St. Jacques, from which the Dominicans in France obtained the general name of Jacobins. At Paris, meeting Alexander II king of Scotland, he at the earnest request of that prince sent some of his brotherhood into Scotland, whence they spread over the rest of Great Britain.



From Paris he returned to Italy, and took up his residence in the principal convent of his Order at Bologna, making occasional journeys to superintend the more distant communities. Wherever he travelled he fulfilled what he had adopted as the primary duty of his institution. He preached wherever he stopped, though it were only to repose for an hour : everywhere his sermons were listened to with eagerness. When at Bologna he preached not only every day, but several times in the day, to different congregations. Fatigue, excitement, and the extreme heat of the season brought on a raging fever, of which he died in that city on the 6th of August, 1221. He was buried in a modest tomb in a small chapel belonging to his Order ; but on his canonization by Gregory IX., in 1233, his remains were translated to the splendid shrine in which they now repose.

The adornment of the "Arca di San Domenico" (Bologna) — for so this wonderful tomb is styled in Italy — was begun as early as 1225, when Niccolò Pisano was summoned to Bologna to design the new church of the Dominicans, and the model of the shrine which was to be placed within it. The upper range of bas-reliefs, containing scenes from the life of the saint, by Niccolò and his school, dates from 1225 to about 1300. The lower range, by Alfonso Lombardi, was added about 1525, in a richer, less refined, but still most admirable style.

We come now to the various representations of this famous saint ; and, first, it will be interesting to compare the innumerable effigies which exist of him with the description of his person left by a contemporary, Suor Cecilia, one of his Roman disciples. The accuracy of the portrait has been generally admitted : —

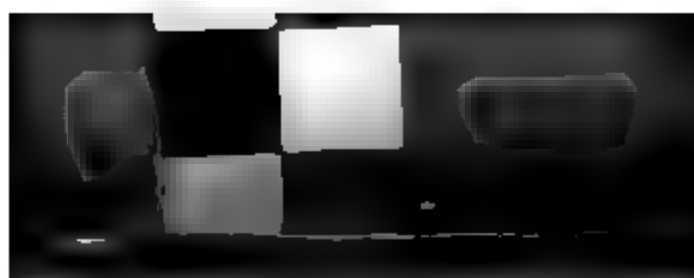
"In stature he was of moderate size ; his features regular and handsome ; his complexion fair, with a slight color in his cheek ; his hair and beard inclining to red, and in general he kept his beard close shaven. His eyes were blue, brilliant, and penetrating ; his hands

were long, and remarkable for their beauty; the tones of his voice sweet, and at the same time powerful and sonorous. He was always placid, and even cheerful, except when moved to compassion." The writer adds, that "those who looked on him earnestly were aware of a certain radiance on his brow; a kind of light almost supernatural." It is possible that the attribute of the star placed on his brow or over his head may be derived from this traditional portrait, and, as in other instances, the legend of the godmother and the star afterwards invented to account for it.

The devotional figures of St. Dominick always represent him in his proper habit, — the white tunic, white scapulary, and long black cloak with a hood. In one hand he bears the lily; in the other a book. A star is on his forehead, or just above his head. The dog with the flaming torch in his mouth is the attribute peculiar to him. Every one who has been at Florence will remember his statue, with the dog at his side, over the portal of the Convent of St. Mark. But in pictures the dog is frequently omitted, whereas the lily and the star have become almost indispensable.

It is related in one of the Dominican legends, that a true portrait of St. Dominick was brought down from heaven by St. Catherine and Mary Magdalene, and presented to a convent of Dominican nuns.

There is a head of St. Dominick in Angelico's "Coronation of the Virgin," in the Louvre. There is, certainly, nothing of the inquisitor or the persecutor in this placid and rather self-complacent head; rather, I should say, some indication of that self-indulgence with which the heretics reproached this austere saint. In other heads by Angelico we have an expression of calm, resolute will, which is probably very characteristic, as in the standing figure in an altar-piece now in the Pitti Palace, and many others. In the pictures by Fra Bartolomeo, St. Dominick has rather a mild full face. In no good picture that I have seen is the expression given to St. Dominick severe, or even ascetic. In



the Spanish pictures the head is often coarse, with a black beard and tonsure: altogether false in character and person.

A very ancient and interesting figure of St. Dominick, formerly in the Church of St. Catherine of Siena at Pisa, is now in the Academy there. It was painted for a certain "Signore di Casa Cascia," by Francesco Traini. The character of the head agrees exactly with the portrait drawn by Suor Cecilia. "*Il volto trà il severo e il piacevole; i capelli rossucce, tagliati a guisa di corona; barba rasa.*" He holds a lily in his right hand, in the left an open book on which is inscribed "*Venite filii, audite me, timorem Domini docebo vos.*" The hands very small and slender. Around this figure are eight small subjects from his life.

Besides the devotional figures, in which he stands alone, or grouped with St. Peter Martyr or St. Catherine of Siena near the throne of the Virgin, there are some representations of St. Dominick which are partly devotional, partly mystical, with a touch of the dramatic. For example, where he stands in a commanding attitude, holding the keys of St. Peter, as in a fresco in the S. Maria-sopra-Minerva (Rome); or where the Infant Christ delivers to him the keys in presence of other saints, as in the altar-piece of Orcagna in the Strozzi chapel (Florence): and in the innumerable pictures which relate to the institution of the rosary; which, as a subject of art, first became popular after the victory of Lepanto in 1571. Gregory XIII. instituted the Festival of the Rosary to be held in everlasting commemoration of that triumph over the infidels. From this period we find perpetual Madonnas "*del Rosario*"; and St. Dominick receiving the rosary from the hand of the Virgin, or distributing rosaries, became a common subject in the Dominican churches.

The most famous example is by Domenichino (Bologna Acad.), a large, splendid picture; but the intention of the artist in some of the groups does not seem

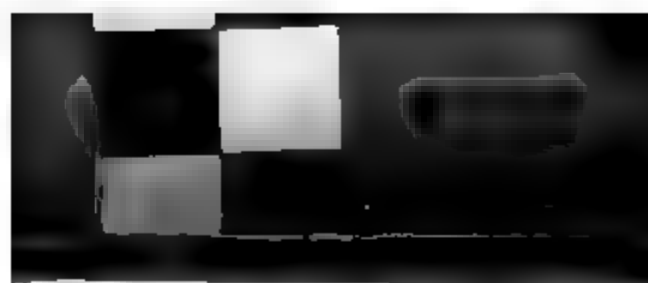
clear. The Madonna del Rosario is seated above in glory; in her lap the Divine Infant, both scatter roses on the earth from a vase sustained by three lovely cherubs. At the feet of the Virgin kneels St. Dominick, holding in one hand the rosary; with the other he points to the Virgin, indicating by what means she is to be propitiated. Angels holding the symbols of the "Mysteries of the Rosary" (the joys and sorrows of the Virgin) surround the celestial personages. On the earth, below, are various groups, expressing the ages, conditions, calamities, and necessities of human life — lovely children playing with a crown, virgins attacked by a fierce warrior, representing oppressed maidenhood; a man and his consort, representing the pains and cares of marriage, &c. And all these with rosaries in their hands are supposed to obtain aid, "*per intercessione dell' Sacratissimo Rosario*." I confess that this interpretation appeared to me quite unsatisfactory when I looked at the picture, which, however, is one blaze of beauty in form, expression, and transcendent coloring. — "*Ma se videro putti e più cari e amorosi; ma verginelle più raghe e spiritose; ma uomini più fieri, più gravi, più maestosi!*" I remember once hearing a Polish lady recite some verses in her native language, with the sweetest voice, the most varied emphasis, the most graceful gestures imaginable, and the feeling with which I looked and listened, — at once baffled, puzzled, and enchanted, — was like the feeling with which I contemplated this masterpiece of Domenichino.

A series of subjects, more or less numerous, from the life of St. Dominick, may commonly be met with in the Dominican edifices.

The most memorable examples are —

1. The bas-reliefs on the four sides of his tomb or shrine, by Niccolò Pisano and Alfonso Lombardi. (Bologna.)

2. The set of six small and most beautiful compositions by Angelico, on the predella of the "Coronation of the Virgin." (Louvre.)



3. The set of eight subjects round the figure by Traini, already mentioned. (Pisa.)

I shall here enumerate, in their order, all the scenes and incidents I have found represented, either as a series or separately : —

1. The dream of the mother of St. Dominick. Giovanna d'Aza is asleep on her couch, and before her appears the dog holding the torch. In front, two women are occupied washing and swaddling the infant saint.

2. The dream of Pope Innocent III. (exactly similar to his Vision of St. Francis). He dreams that the Church is falling to ruin, and that Dominick sustains it.

3. When St. Dominick was at Rome, praying in the church of St. Peter that the grace of God might be upon his newly-founded Order, he beheld in a vision the blessed apostles, Peter and Paul. Peter presented to him a staff, and Paul a volume of the Gospel, and they said to him, "Go, preach the Word of God, for He hath chosen thee for that ministry." Of this subject, the bas-relief by Niccolò Pisano is as fine as possible.

4. The burning of the heretical books. The book of St. Dominick is seen leaping from the fire. In the picture by Angelico, the Albigenses are dressed as Turks; the good painter could form no other idea of heretics and infidels. The grand dramatic fresco by Liouello Spada, in the chapel at Bologna, should be compared, or rather contrasted, with the simple elegance of Angelico.

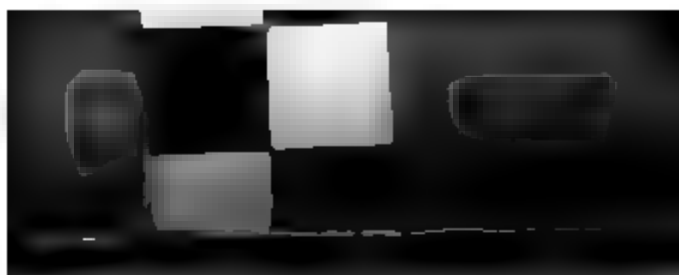
5. On Ash Wednesday in 1218, the abbess and some of her nuns went to the new monastery of St. Sixtus at Rome, to take possession of it; and, being in the chapter-house with St. Dominick and Cardinal Stephano di Fossa-Nova, suddenly there came in one, tearing his hair, and making great outcries, for the young Lord Napoleon, nephew of the cardinal, had been thrown from his horse and killed on the spot. The cardinal fell speechless into the arms of St. Dominick, and the

women and others who were present were filled with grief and horror. They brought the body of the youth into the chapter-house, and laid it before the altar; and Dominick, having prayed, turned to the body of the young man, saying, "*O adolescens Napoleo! in nomine Domini nostri J. C. tibi dico surge!*" and thereupon he arose sound and whole, to the unspeakable wonder of all present.

This is a subject frequently repeated. The bas-relief by Nicolo, the little picture by Angelico, and the fresco by Mastelletta, should be compared. In the first two, the saint and the dead youth fix the attention; in the last, it is the *furibondo cavallo* which makes us start.

6. The supper of St. Dominick. "It happened that when he was residing with forty of his friars in the convent of St. Sabina at Rome, the brothers who had been sent to beg for provisions had returned with a very small quantity of bread, and they knew not what they should do, for night was at hand, and they had not eaten all day. Then St. Dominick ordered that they should seat themselves in the refectory, and taking his place at the head of the table, he pronounced the usual blessing and behold! two beautiful youths clad in white and shining garments appeared amongst them; one carried a basket of bread, and the other a pitcher of wine, which they distributed to the brethren; then they disappeared, and no one knew how they had come in, nor how they had gone out. And the brethren sat in amazement; but St. Dominick stretched forth his hand, and said calmly, 'My children, eat what God hath sent you'; and it was truly celestial food, such as they had never tasted before nor since."

The treatment of this subject in the little picture by Angelico is perfectly exquisite. The friars, with their hoods drawn over their heads, are seated at a long table; in the centre is St. Dominick, with his hands joined in prayer. In front, two beautiful ethereal angels seem to glide along, distributing from the folds of their drapery the "bread from paradise."



7. The English pilgrims. When Simon de Montfort besieged Toulon, forty pilgrims on their way from England to Compostella, not choosing to enter the heretical city, got into a little boat to cross the Garonne. The boat is overset by a storm, but the pilgrims are saved by the prayers of St. Dominick.

This subject is often mistaken; I have seen it called, in Italian, "*la Burrasca del Mare*." In the series by Traini it is extremely fine: some of the pilgrims are struggling in the water; others, in a transport of gratitude, are kissing the hands and garments of the saint.

8. He restores to life a dead child. The great fresco of this subject in the chapel "dell' Arca" at Bologna is by Tiarini, and a perfect masterpiece in the scenic and dramatic style; so admirably got up, that we feel as if assisting, in the French sense of the word, in a side-box of a theatre. To understand the scene, we must remember that St. Dominick, being invited to the funeral banquet, ordered the viands to be removed, and the child to be placed on the table instead; the father, with outstretched arms, about to throw himself at the feet of the saint, — the mother, with her eyes fixed on her reviving child, seeming only to live in his returning life, — are as fine and as animated as possible. It is Rubens, with Italian grace and Venetian color.

9. "Pope Honorius III. confirms the Order of St. Dominick," often met with in the Dominican convents. There is a fine large picture of this subject in the sacristy of *St. John and St. Paul* at Venice, painted by Tintoretto with his usual vigor. The small sketch is, I think, in the collection of the Duke of Sutherland.

10. St. Dominick, in the excess of his charity and devotion, was accustomed, while preaching in Languedoc, to scourge himself three times a day; — once for his own sins, once for the sins of others; and once for the benefit of souls in purgatory. There is a small, but very striking, picture of this subject by Carlo Dolci. (P. Pitti.) Dominick, with bared shoulders, kneels in a cavern; the scourge in his hand; on one side, the

310 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

souls of sinners liberated by his prayers, are ascending from the flames of purgatory : far in the background is seen the death of Peter Martyr.

11 The death of the saint. In the early pictures of this subject we often find inscribed the words of St. Dominick, "*Caritatem habete, humilitatem servate, paupertatem voluntariam possidete*"

12 Fra Guala, prior of a convent at Brescia, has a vision, in which he beholds two ladders let down from heaven by the Saviour and the Virgin. On these two angels ascend, bearing between them a throne, on which the soul of St. Dominick is withdrawn into paradise.

13 The solemn translation of the body of St. Dominick to the chapel of San Domenico in Bologna ; in the series by Traini

14. The apotheosis of the saint. He is welcomed into heaven by our Saviour, the Virgin, and a choir of rejoicing angels, who hymn his praise. Painted by Guido with admirable effect on the dome of the chapel at Bologna.

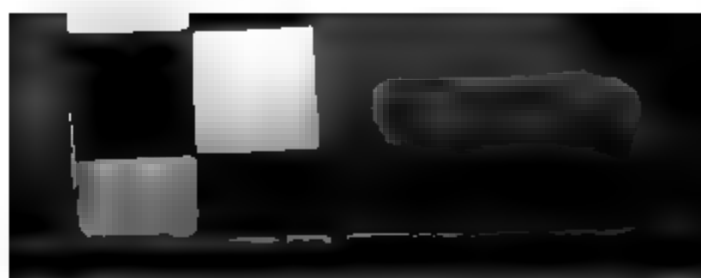
We must now turn from St. Dominick to his far more stern disciple —

ST. PETER MARTYR.

St. Peter the Dominican. *Ital.* San Pietro (or San Pier) Martire.
Fr. Saint Pierre le Dominicain, Martyr April 23, 1252.

THIS saint, with whom the title of Martyr has passed by general consent into a surname, is, next to their great patriarch, the glory of the Dominican Order. There are few pictures dedicated in their churches in which we do not find him conspicuous, with his dark physiognomy and his bleeding head.

He was born at Verona about the year 1205. His parents and relatives belonged to the heretical sect of the *Cathari*, prevalent at that time in the North of Italy. Peter, however, was sent to a Catholic school, where he



learned the creed according to the Catholic form, and for repeating it was beaten on his return home. St. Dominick, when preaching at Verona, found in this young man an apt disciple, and prevailed on him to take the Dominican habit at the age of fifteen. He became subsequently an influential preacher, and remarkable for the intolerant zeal and unrelenting cruelty with which he pursued those heretics with whom he had formerly been connected. For these services to the Church he was appointed Inquisitor-General by Pope Honorius III. At length two noblemen of the Venetian states, whom he had delivered up to the secular authorities, and who had suffered imprisonment and confiscation of property, resolved on taking a summary and sanguinary vengeance. They hired assassins to waylay Peter on his return from Como to Milan, and posted them at the entrance of a wood through which he was obliged to pass, attended by a lay brother. On his appearance, one of the assassins rushed upon him and struck him down by a blow from an axe; they then pursued and stabbed his companion: returning, they found that Peter had made an effort to rise on his knees, and was reciting the Apostles' Creed, or, as others relate, was in the act of writing it on the ground with his blood. He had traced the word "*Credo*," when the assassins coming up completed their work by piercing him through with a sword. He was canonised in 1253 by Innocent IV.; and his shrine, in the Sant' Eustorgio at Milan, by Balduccio of Pisa, is one of the most important works of the fourteenth century.

In spite of his celebrity in art, his fame and his sanctity, the whole story and character of this man are painful to contemplate. It appears that in his lifetime he was not beloved by his own brotherhood, and his severe persecuting spirit made him generally detested. Yet, since his death, the influence of the Dominican Order has rendered him one of the most popular saints in Italy. There is not a Dominican church in Romagna,

Tuscany, Bologna, or the Milanese which does not contain effigies of him; and, in general, pictures of the scene of his martyrdom abound.

In the devotional figures he wears the habit of his Order, and carries the palm as martyr, and the crucifix as preacher, the palm, if not in his hand is placed at his feet. He is otherwise distinguished from St. Dominick by his black beard and tonsure, St. Dominick being of a fair and delicate complexion; but his peculiar attribute — where he stands as martyr — is the gash in his head with the blood trickling from it; or the sabre or axe struck into his head, or he is pierced through with a sword, which is less usual.

I will now mention a few examples: —

1. By Guercino (Milan Gal.) — St. Peter M., kneeling with the sabre at his feet.

2. By Bevilacqua (Milan Gal.): — He presents a votary to the Madonna — on the other side is Job, the patriarch of patience, holding a scroll on which is inscribed, "*Fruet Te De Morte et Bello de Manu Gladii.*"

3. By Angelico (Fl. Gal.) — He stands on one side of the throne of the Madonna pierced through with a sword; with a keen, ascetic, rather than stern and resolute, expression.

The finest, the most characteristic, head of St. Peter Martyr I have ever seen is in a group by Andrea del Sarto (P. Pitti), where he stands opposite to St. Augustine, "*in aria e in atto fieramente terribile*," as Vasari most truly describes him; and never, certainly, were fervor, energy, indomitable resolution, more perfectly expressed. I have mentioned in another place the significant grouping of the personages in this wonderful picture.

The assassination — or, as it is styled, the "martyrdom" — of St. Peter occurs very frequently, and seldom varies in the general points of treatment. The two assassins, the principal of whom is called in the legend Carino; the saint felled to the earth, his head



ST. PETER MARTYR.

411

wounded and bleeding, his hand attempting to trace the word "Credo"; — these, with the forest background, constitute the elements of the composition.

We have an example of the proper Italian treatment in a small picture, by Giorgione, in our National Gallery, which is extremely animated and picturesque. But the most renowned of all, and among the most celebrated pictures in the world, is the "San Pietro Martire" of Titian; painted as an altar-piece for the chapel of the saint, in the church of SS. Giovanni e Paolo (which the Venetians abbreviate and harmonize into *San Zanipolo*), belonging to the Dominicans. (Venice.) The dramatic effect of this picture is beyond all praise; the death-like pallor in the face of San Pietro, the extremity of cowardice and terror in that of his flying companion, the ferocity of the murderers, the gloomy forest, the trees bending and waving in the tempest, and the break of calm blue sky high above, from which the two cherubim issue with their palms, render this the most perfect scenic picture in the world.

It is a mistake to represent St. Peter Martyr assassinated on the steps of an altar or within a church, as in some Spanish pictures.

I must mention another most interesting work which relates to St. Peter Martyr. Fra Bartolomeo has introduced him into most of the large pictures painted for his Order, and has given him the usual type of head; but in one picture he has represented him with the features of his friend Jerome Savonarola, that eloquent friar who denounced with earnest and religious zeal the profane taste which even then had begun to infect the productions of art, and ended by entirely depraving both art and artists. After the horrible fate of Savonarola, strangled and then burned in the great square at Florence, in 1498, Bartolomeo, who had been his disciple, shut himself up in his cell in San Marco, and did not for four years resume his pencil. He afterwards painted the head of his friend, in the character of Peter Martyr, with a deep gash in his skull, and the blood

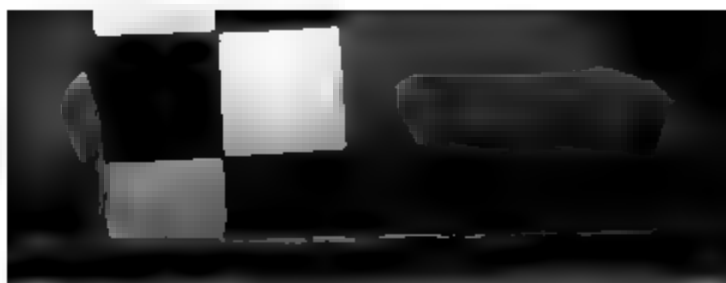
414 LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.

trickling from it, — probably to increase his veneration for a man who had been his spiritual director, and who by his disciples was regarded as a martyr, and if ever the Dominicans regain their former influence, who knows but that we may have this resolute adversary of the popes and princes of his time canonized as another “St. Jerome”?

ST. THOMAS AQUINAS.

Ital. San Tomaso di Aquino, Dottore Angelico March 7, 1274.

ST THOMAS AQUINAS, as a theologian one of the great lights of the Roman Catholic Church, was of the illustrious family of the Counts of Aquino, in Calabria. His grandfather had married the sister of the Emperor Frederic I.: he was, consequently, grand-nephew of that prince, and kinsman to the emperors Henry VI. and Frederic II. His father Landolfo Count of Aquino, was also Lord of Loretto and Belcastro, and at this latter place St Thomas was born in the year 1226. He was remarkable in his infancy for the extreme sweetness and serenity of his temper, a virtue which, in the midst of the polemical disputes in which he was afterwards engaged, never forsook him. He was first sent to the Benedictine school at Monte Casino, but when he was ten years old his masters found they could teach him no more. When at home, the magnificence in which his father lived excited rather his humility than his pride: always gentle, thoughtful, habitually silent, piety with him seemed a true vocation. The Countess Theodora, his mother, apprehensive of the dangers to which her son would be exposed in a public school, was desirous that he should have a tutor at home: to this his father would not consent, but sent him to finish his studies at the University of Naples. Here, though surrounded by temptations, the warnings and advice of his mother so far acted as a safeguard, that his modesty and piety were not less remarkable than his assiduity in his studies. At the age of seven



teen he received the habit of St. Dominick in the convent of the Order at Naples. The Countess Theodora hastened thither to prevent his taking the final vows: feeling that he could not resist her tenderness, he took flight, and, on his way to Paris, was waylaid near Acquapendente, by his two brothers Landolfo and Rinaldo, officers in the emperor's army. They tore his friar's habit from his back, seized upon him and carried him to their father's castle of Rocca-Secca. There his mother came to him, and in vain supplicated him to change his resolution. She ordered him to be confined and guarded from all communication with others; no one was suffered to see him but his two sisters, who were directed to use their utmost persuasions to turn him from his purpose. The result was precisely what one might have foretold; he converted his two sisters, and they assisted him to escape. He was let down from a window of the castle in a basket. Some of the Dominican brethren were waiting below to receive him, and in the following year he pronounced his final vows.

Notwithstanding his profound learning, the humility with which he concealed his acquirements and the stolid tranquillity of his deportment procured him the surname of *Bos*, or the *Ox*. One instance of his humility is at once amusing and edifying. On a certain day, when it was his turn to read aloud in the refectory, the superior, through inadvertence or ignorance, corrected him, and made him read the word with a false quantity. Though aware of the mistake, he immediately obeyed. Being told that he had done wrong to yield, knowing himself in the right, he replied, "The pronunciation of a word is of little importance, but humility and obedience are of the greatest."

From this time till his death, he continued to rise in reputation as the greatest theological writer and teacher of his time. Pope Clement IV. offered to make him an archbishop, but he constantly refused all ecclesiastical preferment. In 1274 he was sent on a mission to Naples, and was taken ill on the road, at Fossanova,

418 LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.

recompense dost thou desire ?" The saint replies, "Non aliam nisi te, Domine!" (Thyself only, O Lord!) "A companion of St. Thomas, hearing the crucifix thus speaking, stands utterly confounded and almost beside himself," (Vasari) This refers to a celebrated vision related by his biographers (not by himself), in which a celestial voice thus spoke to him. The same subject was painted by Francesco Vanni in the Church of San Romano at Pisa.

5. By Zurbaran, his masterpiece, the "San Thomas" now in the Museum at Seville. This famous picture was painted for the Dominican college of that city. Not having seen it, I insert Mr. Stirling's description. —

"It is divided into three parts, and the figures are somewhat larger than life. Aloft, in the opening heavens, appear the Blessed Trinity, the Virgin, St. Paul, and St. Dominick, and the angelic doctor St. Thomas Aquinas ascending to join their glorious company; lower down, in middle air, sit the four Doctors of the Church, grand and venerable figures, on cloudy thrones; and on the ground kneel, on the right hand, the Archbishop Diego de Deza, founder of the college, and on the left the Emperor Charles V., attended by a train of ecclesiastics. The head of St. Thomas is said to be a portrait of Don Agustin de Escobar, prebendary of Seville, and, from the close adherence to Titian's pictures observable in the grave countenance of the imperial adorer, it is reasonable to suppose that in the other historical personages the likeness has been preserved wherever it was practicable. The dark mild face immediately behind Charles is traditionally held to be the portrait of Zurbaran himself. In spite of its blemishes as a composition, — which are perhaps chargeable less against the painter than against his Dominican patrons of the college, and in spite of a certain harshness of outline, — this picture is one of the grandest of altar-pieces. The coloring throughout is rich and effective, and worthy of the school of Roelas: the heads are all of them admirable studies, the draperies of the doctors

and ecclesiastics are magnificent in breadth and amplitude of fold; the imperial mantle is painted with Venetian splendor; and the street view, receding in the centre of the canvas, is admirable for its atmospheric depth and distance."

On a certain occasion, when St. Thomas was returning by sea from Rome to Paris, "a violent storm terrified the crew and the passengers, the saint only was without fear, and continued in tranquil prayer till the storm had ceased." I suppose this to be the subject of a picture in *St. Thomas-d'Aquin* at Paris, painted by Schieffer.

I must mention two other learned personages who have been represented, though very rarely, in art, and who may be considered in connection with St. Thomas Aquinas.

ALBERTUS MAGNUS, a Dominican, and a famous teacher of theology, was the master of St. Thomas. He is sometimes called in Italy *Sant' Alberto Magno*, and is painted as the pendant to St. Thomas Aquinas in two pictures, by Angelico da Fiesole, now in the Academy at Florence (Nos. 14 and 20).

Of DUNS SCOTUS, the Franciscan, the rival and adversary of St. Thomas in theological disputation, there is a fine and striking picture at Hampton Court; it belonged to James II., and is attributed to Ribera, by whom it was probably painted for a Franciscan convent. I shall have more to say of this celebrated friar in reference to the legends of the Virgin, as he was one of the earliest defenders of the *Immaculate Conception*. The disputes between him and St. Thomas gave rise to the two parties called *Thomists* and *Scotists*, now forgotten.

Dante has placed S. Thomas Aquinas and S. Albertus Magnus as companions in paradise. —

"Questi che m'è a destra più vicino
Frate e maestro summi, ed esso Alberto
È di Cologna, ed io Tomas d' Aquino."

440 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

In the collection of Mr Rogers there is a fine old head of St. Thomas Aquinas, with his book, pen, and inkhorn. It is in the manner of Ghirlandajo.

ST. CATHERINE OF SIENA.

Lat Sancta Catharina Senese, Virgo admirabilis, et gloriosa Sponsa Christi. *Ital* Santa Caterina di Siena. La Santissima Vergine Senese. *At Siena, La Santa.* April 30, 1380.

WHAT St. Clara is for the Franciscans, St. Catherine of Siena is for the Dominicans, - the type of female sanctity and self-denial, according to the rule of her Order.

She is represented, in many beautiful and valuable pictures, alone, or grouped with St. Dominick or St. Peter Martyr, or with her namesake St. Catherine of Alexandria, as types respectively of wisdom and sanctity. At Siena, where she figures as protectress of the city, she is often grouped with the other patrons, St. Ansano and St. Bernardino the Franciscan. It is from the painters of that peculiar and beautiful school of art which flourished at Siena that we are to look for the finest and most characteristic effigies of St. Catherine as their native saint and patroness. Some very singular representations from the legends of her life and from her ecstatic visions, which, critically, do not rank high as works of art, derive a strong, an almost painful, interest from the *facts* of her history, from her high endowments, from her real and passionate enthusiasm, - her too real agonies and errors, and from the important part which she played in the most troubled and eventful times of Italian story. Whether we regard her under the moral and religious, or the poetical and picturesque, aspect, Catherine of Siena is certainly one of the most interesting of the female saints who figure in art.

The city of Siena, as those who have not seen may read, is situated on the highest point of one of those

lofty eminences which rise up from the barren hilly district to the South of Tuscany. The country, as we approach it, has the appearance of a great volcanic sea, consolidated even while the waves were heaving. The Campagna of Rome, in its melancholy yet glorious solitude, is all poetry and beauty compared to the dreary monotony of the hilly waste which surrounds Siena. But the city itself, rising with its ample walls and towers, is wonderfully striking. It is built on very unequal ground. You look down into peopled ravines, — you gaze up at palace-crowned heights, and every now and then you come on wide vacant spaces of greensward and trees, between the inhabited part of the city and the massive walls, and heaps of ruined buildings showing the former size and splendor of the city, when it could send out a hundred thousand fighting men from its twenty-four gates.

Between two high ridges, — one crowned by the beautiful cathedral barred with white and black marble, the other by the convent of St. Dominick — sinks a deep ravine, to which you descend precipitately by narrow lanes; and at the bottom of this ravine there is a famous fountain, — the Fonte-Brandea (or Brandia). It is called a fountain, but is rather a gigantic well or tank: a wide flight of steps leads down to a great Gothic hall, open on one side, into which pour the gathered streamlets of the surrounding hills, pure, limpid, abundant.

This ancient fountain was famous for the coldness and affluence of its waters in the days of Dante (*Inferno*, c. 30). Adam of Brescia, the hypocrite and corner, when tormented in fire, says that "to behold his enemies in the same plight would be to him sweeter and more refreshing than the waters of Brandea to his burning tongue":

"Per Fonte-Brandea non darei la vista";

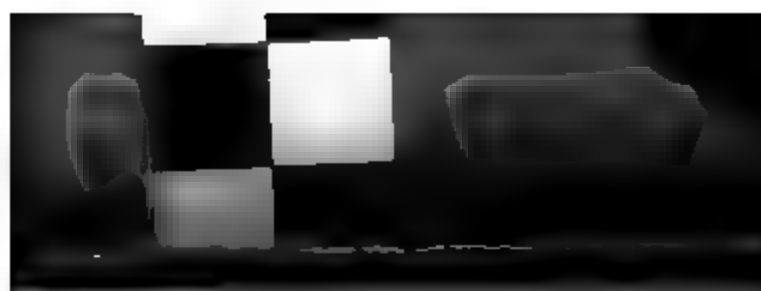
— a horrid association of ideas which, with those who have seen the fountain itself, is merged in a never-for-

412 LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.

gotten picture of gay and busy life, and sunshine, and sparkle waters. Around the margin of this cool, capacious, shadowy well congregate men, women, and children in every variety of costume, with merry voices, — merry, not musical, — and cattle and beasts of burden, with their tinkling bells. From time immemorial the Fonte Branda has been the favorite resort of the gossip and lozgers of the city. The dwellings of dyers, wookombers, bleachers, and fullers, and all other trades requiring an abundant supply of water, are collected in the neighborhood of this fountain. And on the declivity of the hill stands an oratory, once the dwelling of St. Catherine of Siena. From it we look up to the convent and church of St. Dominick, the scene of many passages in her story, which is thus related : —

In the year 1347 there dwelt in the city of Siena a certain Giacomo Benincasa, who was a dyer by trade, and for his station a rich and prosperous man ; for those were the palmy days of Siena, when as a free republic she equalled Florence in arts and arms, and almost rivalled her in the production of the fine woollen fabrics which are still the staple manufacture of the place. Benincasa and his wife Lapa dwelt, as I have said, not far from the Fonte Branda ; and they had many children, of whom the youngest and the most beloved was named Catherine. She was so fair, so gay, so graceful in her infancy, that the neighbors called her Euphrosyne ; but they also remarked that she was unlike her young companions ; and as she grew up, she became a strange, solitary, visionary child, to whom an unseen world had revealed itself in such forms as the pictures and effigies in the richly adorned churches had rendered familiar to her eye and her fancy.

One evening Catherine, being then about seven years old, was returning with her elder brother, Stefano, from the house of her married sister, Bonaventura, and they sat down to rest upon the hill which is above the



Fonte-Branda; and as Catherine looked up to the Campanile of St. Dominick, it appeared to her that the heavens were opened, and that she beheld Christ sitting on a throne, and beside him stood St. Peter, St. Paul, and St. John the Evangelist. While she gazed upon this vision, lost in ecstasy, her brother stretched forth his hand and shook her, to recall her to herself. She turned to him, — but when she looked up again, the heavens had closed, and the wondrous vision was shut from her sight, — she threw herself on the ground and wept bitterly.

But the glory which had been revealed to her dwelt upon her memory. She wandered alone away from her playmates; she became silent and very thoughtful. She remembered the story — she had seen the pictures — of her holy patroness and namesake, Catherine of Alexandria; and she prayed to the Virgin Mary that she would be pleased to bestow her divine Son upon her also, and that He should be her chosen bridegroom. The most blessed Virgin heard and granted her prayer, and from this time forth did Catherine secretly dedicate herself to a life of perpetual chastity, being then only eight years old.

Her mother and her father were good and pious both, but they understood not what was passing in the mind of their child. Her love of solitude, her vigils and her dreams, her fastings and penances, seemed to them foolishness. Her mother rebuked her; and her father, as she grew up fair and beautiful to look upon, wished her to marry like her sisters; but Catherine rejected all suitors; she asked only to dwell with Him whom, in her heart, she had espoused: she regarded herself as one consecrated and set apart, and her days were passed in solitude, or before the altar in prayer. Her parents were excited to anger by her disobedience; she was no longer their well-beloved child; they dismissed the woman servant, and laid all the household duties, even the meanest and most toilsome, on Catherine. Moreover, they treated her harshly, and her broth-

ers and sisters mocked her. But Catherine thought in her heart, "Were not the saints thus afflicted? did not the martyrs of old suffer far more and worse?" and she endured all unrepining, she performed submissively and diligently whatever duties were required of her, but she lived almost without food and sleep, and, to discourage her earthly suitors, she became negligent in her attire, and cut off her long and beautiful tresses, offering them up at the foot of the altar. Her mother and her sister Bonaventura spoke hard words to her; they again pressed her to accept a husband approved by her father, but she refused. Shortly afterwards Bonaventura died in child birth, which Catherine knew was a judgment upon her for her wicked advice, nevertheless, she prayed so earnestly that her sister might be delivered from purgatory, that her prayer was granted, and it was revealed to her that the soul of Bonaventura was translated into paradise.

But, for all this, her parents still urged her with offers of marriage; until one day, as Benincasa entered his daughter's chamber, or cell, he found her kneeling in prayer, and on her head sat a snow-white dove. She appeared unconscious of its presence. Then the good man trembled within himself, and he feared lest, in opposing her vocation, he might offend against the Holy Spirit, who thus, in visible form, attended and protected her. So, from this time forth, he resolved to say no more, and left Catherine free to follow the promptings of her own heart. She went up to the convent of St. Dominick, humbly entreated admission, and was received as a Penitent of the Third Order. She never inhabited the convent as a professed and secluded nun; but she vowed herself to an absolute silence for three years, slept on a deal board with a log for a pillow, and shut herself up in the little chamber or garret she had appropriated in her father's house, ascending at early dawn, or coming night, the steep path which led to the summit of the hill, to perform her devotions in the convent church, afterwards the scene of her miraculous visions.

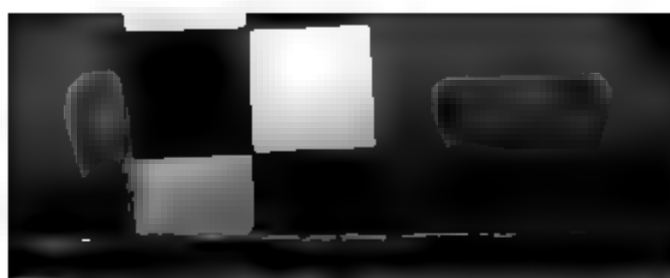
But in her vocation Catherine did not find that peace which she had looked for. The story relates, that the arch-enemy of man rendered her task of self-denial as difficult as possible; that he laid in her path horrible snares, — tortured her, tempted her with foulest images and fancies and suggestions, just as he had tempted the holy hermit St. Antony in the days of old. In these visitations, as it is recorded, Catherine did not argue with her spiritual deceiver; she knew from experience that the father of lies could argue better than she could, — that argument, indeed, was one of his most efficient weapons. She prayed, she fasted, she scourged herself at the foot of the altar till the blood flowed down from her shoulders; and she called on Christ, her affianced bridegroom, to help her. He came, he comforted her with his *visible* presence. When at midnight she arose and went into the church to compose her soul by prayer, He appeared before her, walked up and down the cold pavement with her, talked to her with ineffable graciousness and sweetness: — thus she herself related, and some believed; but others, wicked and doubting minds, refused to believe; and there were times when she distrusted herself and the goodness of God towards her: "If these mysterious graces vouchsafed to her should be after all but delusions, but snares, of the enemy!" For a time she laid aside her strict austerities and her reclusal life, and devoted herself to the most active charity. She visited the poor around, she nursed the sick; but, through the ill offices of Satan, she was tried and tempted sorely, even through her charitable self-devotion.

There was a poor woman, a neighbor, whose bosom was half eaten away by a cancer, and whom few could venture to approach. Catherine, overcoming the strong repugnance of her nature to such an office, ministered to her, sometimes in the cold winter night carrying the wood on her back to make a fire, and, although the woman proved ungrateful and even spiteful towards her, forsook her not till death had released her. There

was another woman who was a leper, and, as such, was banished beyond the walls of the city. Catherine sought her out and brought her home, gave up her bed to her, tended her and nursed her, and in consequence was herself infected by leprosy in her hands. Now this woman also proved ill-conditioned and thankless, and peevishly exacted as her right what was bestowed in Christian charity. But Catherine endured everything from her with unwearied patience; and when at length the woman died, and there was no other to undertake the perilous and disgusting office, she washed her, laid her out, and buried her with her own hands, which, from being diseased, were from that moment miraculously healed.

Another time, as she was wending her way through the city on some compassionate errand, she saw two robbers carried forth to the place of execution without the walls and they filled the air with imprecations and cries of despair, rejecting the offices of religion, while the multitude followed after them with curses. And Catherine was moved with a deep and holy compassion, for these men, thus hurried along to a shameful, cruel, merited death, were they not still her brethren in Christ? So she stopped the car and demanded to be placed by their side, and so tender and so persuasive were the words she spoke, that their hard hearts were melted; they confessed their sins and the justice of their sentence, and died repentant and reconciled.

Catherine, that her virtue and her sanctity might be fully manifested, was persecuted and vilified by certain envious and idle nuns of the convent of St. Dominick, among whom a sister, Palmerina, was especially malignant; and these insisted that her visions were merely dreams, and that all her charitable actions proceeded from vainglory. She laid her wrongs, weeping, at the feet of Christ. He appeared to her, bearing in one hand a crown of gold and jewels, in the other a crown of thorns, and bid her choose between them: she took



from his hand the crown of thorns and placed it on her own head, pressing it down hastily, and with such force that the thorns penetrated to her brain, and she cried out with the agony. Palmerina afterwards repented, and, falling at the feet of Catherine, begged her forgiveness, which was immediately granted.

Catherine would often pray in the words of Scripture for a new heart: whereupon, as it is related, our Saviour appeared to her in a vision, took her heart from her bosom, and replaced it with his own; and there remained a wound or scar on her left side from that time.

Many other marvellous gifts and graces were vouchsafed to her, but these I forbear to relate, for the greatest of all remains to be recorded.

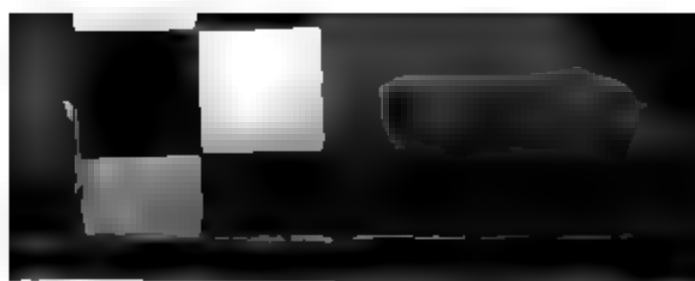
When Catherine was at Pisa she was praying at early dawn in the chapel of St. Christina, before a crucifix venerable for its sanctity; and while she prayed, being absorbed in rapturous devotion, she was transfixed, that is, received the stigmata, as St. Francis had done before; which miracle, notwithstanding her endeavor to conceal it, was attested by many who knew her, both in her lifetime and after her death.*

The conversion, through her prayers or her eloquence, of many wicked and unjust persons to a new life, the revelations with which she was favored, her rigorous self-denial, and her extraordinary virtues, spread the fame of Catherine through all the cities of Tuscany, and even as far as Milan and Naples. At this time (about 1376) the Florentines, having rebelled against the Holy See, were excommunicated by the pope, Gregory XI. They would have braved his displeasure, but that it reacted on their commercial relations with other countries, with France more particularly; and

* The crucifix commemorated in this legend is a painting on panel by Giunta Pisano (about 1300). It was afterwards removed from Pisa by a special decree of the Pope, and placed in the sanctuary of St. Catherine at Siena, where I saw it in 1847.

they wished for a reconciliation. They chose for their ambassadress and mediator Catherine of Siena.

She set out therefore for Avignon, where the popes then resided, and, being received by the Papal court with all respect and deference, she conducted the negotiation with so much discretion that the pope constituted her arbitress, and left her to dictate the terms of peace between himself and the turbulent Florentines. But on her return to Florence she found the whole city in a state of tumult, and when she would have harangued the populace they not only refused to listen to her, but obliged her to take refuge in a convent of her Order, where she remained concealed till the sedition was put down. Catherine, and others too, believed that much of the misery and marude which then afflicted Italy arose from the absence of the Roman pontiffs from their own capital. She used all her influence with the pope to induce him to return to Rome, and once more fix the seat of government in the Lateran; and it is related that her urgent and persuasive letters, at this time addressed to the pope and the cardinals, decided their wavering resolution. The pope left Avignon in September, 1376; Catherine met him on the way, attended on him when he made his public entry into Rome, and when, in his alarm at the consequences of the step he had taken, the Holy Father was about to return to Avignon, she persuaded him to remain. He died the following year. The "Great Schism of the West" followed; and Christendom beheld two infallible popes, supported by two factions arrayed against each other. Catherine took the part of the Italian pope, Urban VI, and showed, in advocating his cause, more capacity, good sense, and honesty of purpose than the most favorable of his biographers ever discovered in the character and conduct of that violent and imbecile pontiff. He appointed her his ambassadress to the court of Joanna II. of Naples, and she at once accepted the mission; but those who were to accompany her refused to undertake a journey so beset with dangers, and, after various de-



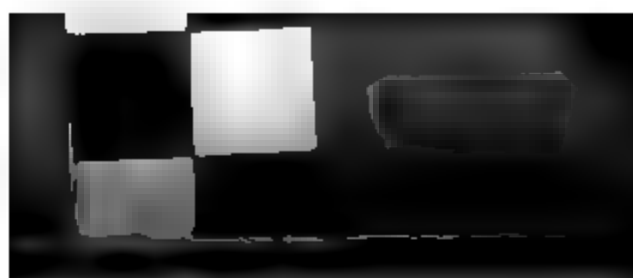
lays, the project was abandoned. Pity that the world was not edified by the spectacle of Catherine of Siena, the visionary ascetic nun, playing the part of plenipotentiary in the most licentious court of Europe, and brought face to face with such a woman as the second Joanna of Naples!

In the midst of these political and religious dissensions Catherine became sick to death, and after a period of grievous bodily suffering, still full of enthusiastic faith, she expired, being then thirty-three years old. In her last moments, and while the weeping enthusiasts who surrounded her bed were eagerly gathering and recording her dying words as heavenly oracles, she was heard to murmur, — “No! no! no! — not vainglory! — not vainglory! — but the glory of God!” — as if she were answering some accuser within; — as if to the half-alarmed conscience there had been a revelation of some merely human purposes and feelings lurking behind the ostensible sanctity. But who can know this truly? — and it is fair to add that the words have been differently interpreted, indeed in quite an opposite sense, as expressing an *assertion*, not a *doubt*.

Among the devout admirers of Catherine during her lifetime was the painter Andrea Vanni. He belonged to a family of artists, the first of whom, his grandfather, flourished in the beginning of the fourteenth century; the last, Raffaello Vanni, died towards the end of the seventeenth. The family was noble; and it appears that Andrea, besides being the best painter of his time, was Capitano del Popolo, and sent as ambassador from the republic of Siena to the Pope, and afterwards to Naples, where, during his embassy, he painted several pictures; hence he has been styled by Lanzi the Rubens of his age. St. Catherine appears to have regarded him with maternal tenderness. Among her letters are three addressed to him during his political life, containing excellent advice with respect to the affairs intrusted to him, as well as his own moral and religious conduct.

These letters bear as superscription on the outside, "*A Maestro Andrea de Vanni, Dipintore*", and begin "*Cattolici non si possono in questo*". In one of them she points out the tactics of obtaining an influence over the minds of those around her, as I then adds "*Ma non veggo il modo che non potessimo ben reggere altrui se prima non reggiamo noi medesimi*" (I do not see how we are to govern others unless we first learn to govern ourselves.) Among the works of Andrea in his native city was a head of Christ, said to have been painted under the immediate instruction of St. Catherine, representing the Saviour as she had, in her visions, beheld him. Unhappily, this has perished: it would certainly have been a most curious document, and would have thrown much light on Catherine's own mind and character. Equal, however, in importance and interest is the authentic effigy of his sainted friend and patroness which Vanni has left us. This portrait was painted originally on the wall of the Church of San Domenico, in that part of the nave which was the scene of Catherine's devout and mystic visions, and which has since been divided off and enclosed as a place of peculiar sanctity. The fresco, now over a small altar, has long been covered with glass and carefully preserved, and is in all respects most striking and life-like. It is a spare, worn, but elegant face, with small regular features. Her black mantle is drawn round her; she holds her spotless lily in one hand, the other is presented to a kneeling nun, who seems about to press it reverentially to her lips: this figure has been called a votary, but I think it may represent the repentance and pardon of her enemy Palmerina.

In the single devotional figures, so commonly met with in the Dominican churches, St. Catherine is distinguished by the habit of the Order and the stigmata; these together fix the identity at once. It is true that one of the earliest of her biographers, the good St. Antonino of Florence, who was born seven or eight years after her death, asserts distinctly that the stigmata were not impressed visibly on her body, but on her



and about a century later, the Franciscans petitioned Pope Sixtus IV. that Catherine of Siena might not be represented in a manner which placed her on an equality with their own great saint and patriarch. Sixtus, who before his elevation had been a Franciscan friar, issued a decree, that in the effigies of St. Catherine the stigmata should thenceforth be omitted. This mandate may have been in some instances, and at the time, obeyed; but I cannot, on recollection, name a single picture in which it has not been disregarded.

The lily is an attribute scarcely ever omitted; and she also (but rarely) bears the palm, — not as martyr, but expressing her victory over temptation and suffering. The book so often placed in her hand represents the writings she left behind her. The crown of thorns is also given to her, in reference to the legend already related.

I will now give a few examples: —

1. In a rare Siennese print of the fifteenth century. (B. Museum.) She stands with a hideous demon prostrate under her feet: in one hand the lily and the palm; in the other a church, which may represent the Church, of which she was styled the defender, in its general sense, or a particular church dedicated to her.

2. She stands holding her lily; probably one of the first pictures of her in her character of saint, painted for the Dominicans at Perugia.*

3. She stands with Mary Magdalene "rapt in spirit," and looking up at a vision of the Virgin and Saviour: by Fra Bartolomeo, in the church of San Romano at Lucca, — as fine as possible. Vasari says, "*è una figura, della quale, in quel grado, non si può far meglio.*"

4. She stands holding a cross and a book. A beautiful figure by Ghirlandajo.

* This elegant figure, which is engraved in Rossetti's *Storie della Pittura* (vol. I.), is not by Buffalmacco, to whom it is attributed, nor in his style. Buffalmacco painted about 1360-66; Catherine died in 1380, and was not canonised till a century afterwards.

5 She stands holding her book and lily. Statue in white marble by Attichianti

6 She kneels with St Dominick before the throne of the Madonna, the lily at her feet. The Infant Saviour is turned towards her, and with one hand he crowns her with thorns, with the other he presents the rosary. This small but most beautiful altar-piece was painted by Sasso Ferrato for the Santa-Sabina on the Aventine, the first Church of the Dominicans at Rome. The composition of this picture is the masterpiece of the painter, with all his usual elegance, and without his usual insipidity

7 She kneels, and our Saviour, a majestic figure, standing, places on her head the crown of thorns; behind St Catherine are Mary Magdalene, St Raphael, with Titus, St. Peter, St. Paul, and St. Philip the apostle. A magnificent group, painted by F Bissolo. (Venice Acad.)

8 She receives the stigmata, fainting in a trance before the crucifix, and sustained in the arms of two sisters of her Order. (Siena. S. Domenico.) The fresco in her chapel, by Razzi, is justly celebrated. Here St. Catherine and her companions wear the white tunic and scapulary, without the black mantle,—an omission favorable to the general effect of the color, which is at once most delicate, rich, and harmonious; and the beauty of the faces, the expression of tender anxiety and reverence in the nuns, the divine languor on the pallid features of St. Catherine, render this fresco one of the marvels of art.

As a subject, St. Catherine fainting before the crucifix is of very frequent occurrence, but generally she is sustained in the arms of angels, as in the picture by Raffaello Vanni, and in another by Tiarini, or, while she sleeps or swoons angels hover round her.

The Sposalizio of St. Catherine of Siena is variously represented, and often in a manner which makes it difficult to distinguish her from St. Catherine of Alexandria, except by the habit and the veil



The earliest and finest example is perhaps the beautiful altar-piece by Fra Bartolomeo, painted for his Convent of St. Mark at Florence, but, since the time of Francis I., one of the ornaments of the Louvre.

The Virgin sits enthroned, holding her divine Son ; before her kneels St. Catherine, receiving from the Infant Christ the mystic ring. On one side of the throne stand St. Peter, St. Bartholomew, and St. Vincent Ferraris ; on the other, St. Francis and St. Dominick are embracing each other. This was one of the pictures seen and admired by Raphael when he visited Fra Bartolomeo at Florence between 1505 and 1507, and which first roused his attention and emulation with regard to color.

Historical subjects relative to St. Catherine are rarely met with out of her native city ; all those of which I have preserved memoranda exist in the churches and oratories at Siena.

In her chapel in the San Domenico, besides the beautiful fresco by Razzi, already described, we have on one side the scene with the robbers, by the same painter ; on the other the healing of a demoniac, by Francesco Vanni.

In her oratory (formerly the *Bottega di Tintoria* of her father) is the cure of a sick man, who at her command rises from his bed ; by Pacchiarotti : and by Salimbeni, the scene in which she harangues the revolted Florentines. St. Catherine before Gregory XI. at Avignon, pleading the cause of the Florentines, — and her return to Florence, — are by Sebastian Folli, a late Sienese painter : and by Pacchiarotti, the finest of all, — the pilgrimage of St. Catherine to visit the tomb of St. Agnes of Montepulciano. This St. Agnes was a Dominican nun, who, uniting great intelligence and activity of mind with superior sanctity, was elected abbess of her convent at the age of fifteen and died about 1317. Although held in great veneration by the people of the South of Tuscany, she was not formally

434 LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS

canonized till 1604, consequently we see few pictures of her, and those of a very late date and confined to the locality. But to return to St. Catherine. She was among those who, through respect and devotion, visited the tomb of Agnes, accompanied by two of her nieces, who, on that occasion took the veil. The fresco is magnificent, and contains heads which for depth and beauty of expression have been compared to Raphael.

The library of the Duomo is decorated with a series of ten large frescos representing the principal events in the life of Pius II, painted by Pinturicchio with the assistance of Raphael. The last of these is the ceremony of the canonization of Catherine of Siena, performed by Pius II with great solemnity in 1461. The body of the saint, exhumed for the purpose, lies extended before the pope; a lily is placed in her hand; several cardinals, and a crowd of assistants bearing tapers, stand around.

In the year 1648, a special Office was appointed in honor of St. Catherine of Siena by Urban VIII, in which it was said that Catherine was descended from "the same family as the Borghesi, — she who was only the daughter of a dyer! That noble house, greatly scandalized by such an imputation, made a formal complaint to the papal court — "c'était injurieusement faire passer leur maison pour roturière et plébéienne, et laisser également à leurs descendants un affront éternel dans toute la Chrétienté" (Baillet, *Vies des Saints*); and they insisted on having these obnoxious passages expunged from the Ritual. There cannot be a stronger proof of the change which had taken place in point of religious feeling between the fourteenth and the seventeenth century.

Gregory XI., the friend of St. Catherine, lies buried in the Church of S. Francesca Romana (Rome.) Over his tomb is a very fine bas-relief representing his solemn entry into Rome, on the occasion of the return



ST. ANTONINO OF FLORENCE. 435

of the papal court from Avignon. Catherine of Siena is seen conspicuous in the assemblage of cardinals, prelates, and princes who form the triumphant procession.

ST. ANTONINO, ARCHBISHOP OF FLORENCE.

May 10, 1461.

THE story of this good saint is connected in a very interesting manner with the history of art.

He was born at Florence, of noble parents, about the year 1384. While yet in his childhood the singular gravity of his demeanor, his dislike to all childish sports, and the enthusiasm and fervor with which he was seen to pray for hours before a crucifix of particular sanctity, — then, and I believe now, in the Or San Michele (Florence), — caused his parents to regard him as one set apart for the service of God. At the age of fifteen he presented himself at the door of the Dominican convent at Fiesole, and humbly desired to be admitted as a novice. The prior, astonished at the request from one so young, and struck by his diminutive person and delicate appearance, deemed him hardly fit to undertake the duties and austerities imposed on the Order, but would not harshly refuse him. "What hast thou studied, my son?" he asked, benignly; the boy replied modestly that he had studied the Humanities and the Canon Law. "Well," replied the prior, somewhat incredulous, "return to thy father's house, my son; and when thou hast got by heart the Libro del Decreto, return hither, and thou shalt have thy wish," — and so with good words dismissed him, not thinking, perhaps, to see him again. Antonino, though not gifted with any extraordinary talents, had an indomitable will, and was not to be frightened by tasks or tests of any kind from a resolution over which he had brooded from infancy.

He turned away from the gate of the convent and sought his home. At the end of a year he appeared again before the prior — "Reverend father, I have learned the book of Decrees by heart; will you now admit me?" The good prior, recovering from his astonishment, put him to the proof, found that he could repeat the whole book as if he held it in his hand, and therefore, seeing clearly that it was the will of God that it should be so, he admitted him into the brotherhood, and sent him to Cortona to study during the year of his novitiate. At the end of that period (A. D. 1405), he returned to Fiesole and pronounced his vows, being then sixteen. The remainder of his life showed that his had been a true vocation. Lowly, charitable, and studious, he was above all remarkable for the gentle but irresistible power he exercised over others, and which arose not so much from any idea entertained of his superior talents and judgment as from confidence in the simplicity of his pure unworldly mind and in his perfect truth.

Now in the same convent at Fiesole where Antonino made his profession there dwelt a young friar about the same age as himself, whose name was Fra Giovanni, and who was yet more favored by Heaven; for to him, in addition to the virtues of humility, charity, and piety, was vouchsafed the gift of surpassing genius. He was a painter. early in life he had dedicated himself and his beautiful art to the service of God and of His most blessed saints; and, that he might be worthy of his high and holy vocation, he sought to keep himself unspotted from the world, for he was accustomed to say that "those who work for Christ must dwell in Christ." Ever before he commenced a picture which was to be consecrated to the honor of God, he prepared himself with fervent prayer and meditation, and then he began, in humble trust that it would be put into his mind what he ought to delineate; and he would never change nor deviate from the first idea, for, as he said, "*that was the will of God*" (*così fusse la volontà di Dio*), and this he said, not in presumption, but in faith and simplicity

of heart. So he passed his life in imaging those visions of beatitude which descended on his fancy, sent indeed by no fabled Muse, but even by that Spirit "that doth prefer before all temples the upright heart and pure"; and surely never before nor since was earthly material worked up into soul, nor earthly forms refined into spirit, as under the hand of this most pious and most excellent painter. He became sublime by the force of his own goodness and humility. It was as if paradise had opened upon him, — a paradise of rest and joy, of purity and love, where no trouble, no guile, no change could enter — and if, as it has been said, his celestial creations seem to want power, not the less do we feel that they need it not, — that before those ethereal beings power itself would be powerless — such are his angels, resistless in their soft serenity; such his virgins, pure from all earthly stain, such his redeemed spirits gliding into paradise; such his sainted martyrs and confessors, absorbed in devout rapture. Well has he been named *IL BEATO* and *ANGELICO* whose life was "participate with angels" even in this world!

Now this most excellent and favored Giovanni, and the good and gentle hearted Antonino, dwelling together in their youth within the narrow precincts of their convent, came to know and to love each other well. And no doubt the contemplative and studious mind of Antonino nourished with spiritual learning the genius of the painter, while the realization of his own teaching grew up before him in hues and forms more definite than words and more harmonious than music, and when in after years they parted, and Antonino was sent by his superiors to various convents, to restore, by his mild influence, relaxed discipline, — and Angelico by the same authority to various churches and convents at Florence, Cortona, Arezzo, Orvieto, to adorn them with his divine skill, — the two friends never forgot each other.

Many years passed away, in which each fulfilled his vocation, walking humbly before God; when at length

the fame of Angelico having gone forth through all Italy the pope called him to Rome to paint for him there a chapel of wondrous beauty, with the pictured actions and sufferings of those two blessed martyrs, St. Stephen and St. Laurence, whose remains repose together without the walls of Rome, and while Angelico was at his work, the pope took pleasure in looking on and conversing with him, and was filled with reverence for his pure and holy life, and for his wisdom, which, indeed, was not of this world.

At this period the Archbishop of Florence died, and the pope was much troubled to fill his place, for the times were perilous, and the Florentines were disaffected to the Church.

One day, conversing with Angelico, and more than ever struck with his simplicity, his wisdom, and his goodness, he offered him the dignity of archbishop; and great was the surprise of the Holy Father when the painter entreated that he would choose another, being himself addicted to his art, and not fit to guide or instruct or govern men; adding, that he knew of one far more worthy than himself, one of his own brotherhood, a man who feared God and loved the poor, — learned, discreet, and faithful. and he named the Frate Antonino, who was then acting in Naples as vicar general. When the pope heard that name, it was as if a sudden light broke through the trouble and darkness of his mind, he wondered that he had not thought of him before, as he was precisely the man best fitted for the office. Antonino therefore was appointed archbishop of Florence, to the great joy of the Florentines, for he was their countryman, and already beloved and honored for the sanctity and humility of his life: when raised to his new dignity he became the model of a wise and good prelate, maintaining peace among his people, and distinguished not only by his charity, but his justice and his firmness.

He died in 1459, at the age of seventy, having held the dignity of archbishop thirteen years, and was buried

in the Convent of St. Mark. Adrian VI. canonized him, and the bull was published in 1523.

There are, of course, no effigies of St. Antonino in his character of saint earlier than this date, and, except at Florence, I do not recollect meeting with any. As, however, he is the only distinguished canonized prelate of the Order, it may be presumed that an episcopal saint introduced into the Dominican pictures, and not accompanied by any particular attribute, represents St. Antonino. He is always exhibited as archbishop. In a characteristic full-length figure the size of life, by Domenico Ghirlandajo, he wears the pallium as archbishop over his Dominican habit. In his splendid chapel in the San Marco at Florence, dedicated by the Salviati, is his statue in white marble, by John of Bologna. The frescos on each side represent the ceremonies which took place on his canonization. In the first, he is lying in state in the church, surrounded by five cardinals and nineteen bishops; in the second, he is borne to his resting-place in the chapel, in a procession of prelates, princes, and magistrates. As these frescos contain portraits from the life of the most distinguished Florentines then living (about 1500), they have become invaluable as documents, and are, besides, admirably painted by Passignano in his best manner, — that is to say, very like Paul Veronese.

There is also a well-known figure of St. Antonino, one of the first objects we meet when entering the Duomo of Florence by the principal door. He is seated on a throne, attired in his episcopal robes, and in the act of blessing the people.

One among the legendary stories of St. Antonino is frequently represented. During a terrible pestilence and famine which afflicted Florence in his time there were two blind men, who were beggars by profession, and who had amassed in their vocation many hundred crowns; yet, in this season of affliction, they not only

withheld their hoards, but presented themselves among those who sought aid from public charity. The moment Antonino fixed his eyes on them, the true state of the case was by a miracle made known to him. Severely did he then rebuke those selfish hypocrites, took from them their hidden wealth, which he sent to the hospital, and, though he maintained them generously during the rest of their lives, he made them perform strict penance for their former sinful and unfeeling avarice.

ST. RAYMOND DE PEÑAFORTE, who figures chiefly in Spanish art, was of an illustrious family of Barcelona, nearly allied to the kings of Aragon. He was born at his father's castle at Peñaforte in Catalonia, in 1173; entered the Church early, and became a perfect model to the clergy by his zeal, devotion, and boundless liberality to the poor, whom he called his creditors. He assumed the habit of the Order of St. Dominick a few months after the death of its founder and devoted himself to the duties it enjoined, — those of preaching, instructing the poor, and converting sinners and heretics. Late in life he was elected the third General of his Order. It is said of him, by way of eulogy, that, being commissioned by the pope's legate to preach a holy war against the Moors, this servant of God acquitted himself with so much prudence, zeal, and charity, that he sowed the seeds of the overthrow and total expulsion of these infidels in Spain. He died at Barcelona in the year 1275, in the hundredth year of his age, and was canonized by Pope Clement VIII. in 1601. His miracles, performed before and after his death, filled fifteen folio pages.

The most celebrated of these, and one which is frequently represented in pictures, being authenticated by the bull of his canonization, is thus related. — He was confessor to Don James, king of Aragon, called *el Conquistador*, a warlike and accomplished prince after the fashion of princes, — that is, he was inclined to



ST. RAYMOND DE PEÑAFORTE 441

serve God and obey his confessor in all things that did not interfere with his policy or his pleasures. He had, in fact, but one fault; he was attached to a certain beauty of his court, from whom Raymond in vain endeavored to detach him. When the king summoned his confessor to attend him to Majorca, the saint refused unless the lady were left behind: the king affected to yield, — but soon after their arrival in Majorca, Raymond discovered that the lady was also there in the disguise of a page: he remonstrated: the king grew angry; Raymond intimated his resolution to withdraw to Spain; the king forbade any vessel to leave the port, and made it death to any person to convey him from the island. The result is thus gravely related: "St. Raymond, full of confidence in God, said to his companion, 'An earthly king has deprived us of the means of escape, but a heavenly King will supply them!' — then, walking up to a rock which projected into the sea, he spread his cloak on the waters, and, setting his staff upright and tying one corner to it for a sail, he made the sign of the cross, and boldly embarked in this new kind of vessel. He was wafted over the surface of the ocean with such rapidity that in six hours he reached Barcelona." This stupendous miracle might perhaps have been doubted if five hundred credible witnesses had not seen the saint land on the quay at Barcelona, take up his cloak, which was not even wetted by the waves, throw it round him, and retire modestly to his cell, more like an humble penitent than one in whose favor Heaven had so wonderfully wrought. It is pleasant to know that Don Jayme afterwards repented, and governed his kingdom (and his conduct) by the advice of Raymond till the death of the saint.

Devotional effigies of St. Raymond are found in the Dominican churches and convents, and are in general productions of the Spanish and Bologna schools about the period of his canonization (1801). He wears the habit of his Order; in the background, the sea, over

which he is gliding on his black mantle. The representation of the miracle as an historical subject is frequent; the best is that of Ludovico Caracci in the San Domenico at Bologna; it exhibits the saint kneeling on his black mantle, looking up to heaven with a devout and confident expression, and thus borne over the waves.

Sir Edmund Head, in the "Handbook of the Spanish and French schools," mentions a series of six pictures from the life of Raymond painted by Pacheco for the *Merced* at Seville, — but does not say what are the subjects chosen.

It appears to me that there is some confusion here, and also in Mr Stirling's "Artists of Spain" (p. 318), between this St. Raymond of Peñafort, the Dominican, and St. Raymond Nonnatus of the Order of Mercy, who died in 1240, after having been created a cardinal by Gregory IX.

Another Spanish Dominican who figures in art is **ST. VINCENT FERRARIS**. He was born at Valencia in Spain, in 1357, of virtuous and religious parents, who stinted themselves of necessary things to provide for his education and that of his brother Boniface. He took the habit of the Order of St. Dominick in his eighteenth year; and became one of the greatest preachers and missionaries of that Order. There was scarce a province or a town in Europe that he did not visit; he preached in France, Italy, Spain, and, by the express invitation of Henry IV, in England.

From the descriptions we have of this saint, it appears that he produced his effect by appealing to the passions and feelings of his congregation. The ordinary subjects of his sermons were sin, death, the judgments of God, hell, and eternity; delivered, says his eulogist, with so much energy, that he filled the most insensible with terror. Like another Boanerges he preached in a voice of thunder; his hearers often fainted away, and he was obliged to pause till the tears, soba

and sighs of his congregation had a little subsided : he possessed himself what has been called an extraordinary gift of tears ; and, take him altogether, this saint appears to be a Roman Catholic Whitfield. It is said that he performed many miracles, and that preaching in his own tongue he was understood by men of different nations — Greeks, Germans, Sardians, Hungarians, and others, declared that they understood every word he uttered, though he preached in Latin or in the Spanish dialect as spoken at Valencia. The last two years of his life were spent in Brittany and Normandy, then desolated by the English invasion ; there he was seized with his last illness, and died in Vannes, at the age of 62. Jeanne de France, duchess of Brittany, washed his body and prepared it for the grave with her own hands. He was canonized by Calixtus III. in 1455.

The proper attribute of this saint is the crucifix, held aloft in his hand as preacher and missionary. In allusion to the fervor and inspiration which characterized his discourses, he is sometimes represented with wings to his shoulders : likening him, in his character of a preacher of the Gospel, to the Evangelists, being, like them, a messenger of good tidings : but I am not sure that this attribute has been sanctioned by ecclesiastical authority ; and, at all events, these large emblematical wings, in conjunction with the Dominican habit, have a strange uncouth effect.

The finest existing picture of him is that of Fra Bartolomeo, painted for his convent of San Marco at Florence — it represents the saint addressing his congregation from the pulpit, one hand extended in exhortation, the other pointing to heaven. There can be no doubt that the head was painted from some known portrait ; and the impressive fervor of the countenance and manner must have been characteristic, as well as the features. It is, in fact, as fine as possible, in its way. Here he has no wings ; but in the picture by Murillo, painted a hundred and fifty years later, and which I saw

444 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDEPS.*

in the Agnado Gallery some years ago, he has the large symbolical wings. I do not know where this picture now is

ST HYACINTH, though an early saint, is found only in very late pictures.

At the time that St. Dominick was at Rome, in 1218, Ivo, bishop of Cracow, and chancellor of Poland, arrived there on a mission from his government to the Holy See. In his train were his two nephews, Hyacinth and Ceslas. Ivo, moved by the preaching of St. Dominick, and the success which attended his mission, requested of him to send some of the brethren of his Order to preach the Gospel in his distant and half-barbarous diocese. Dominick excused himself, having otherwise disposed of all his disciples. This circumstance made a deep impression upon Hyacinth, the eldest of the bishop's nephews, of whom we are now to speak. He was born of the noble family of the Aldrovanski, one of the most illustrious in Silesia, had recently completed his studies at Bologna, and was distinguished by his virtues, talents, piety, and modesty, and by the prudence and capacity with which he managed the secular affairs of life without allowing them to interfere with his religious duties. He was struck by the preaching of St. Dominick, and by the recollection of the barbarism, the heathenism, the ignorance which prevailed in many parts of his native country; he offered himself as a missionary, and, with his cousin Ceslas, he took the habit of the Order of St. Dominick, and pronounced his vows in the Church of St. Sabina at Rome, in 1218.

The event showed that it was in no transient fit of enthusiasm that he took this resolution. From that time he devoted himself to the preaching of the Gospel in the wild unsettled countries of the North; he penetrated to the shores of the Black Sea, he preached amongst the Tartars, the Russians the Slavonians; thence travelling towards the North, he preached amongst the Danes, the Swedes, the Norwegians,

and in other countries round the Baltic: it is said that he left no region unvisited, from the borders of Scotland to China. If we consider in what a condition these countries still were in the thirteenth century, his missionary services can only be compared to some which have distinguished these later days.

Hyacinth had to traverse uninhabited wilds, uncleared forests still infested with wild beasts, hordes of barbarians to whom the voice of the Gospel had never reached; -- on foot, without arms, and thinly clad, without money, without an interpreter, often without a guide, and trusting only in the cause of truth and in Divine Providence. Thus forty years of his life were spent. Worn out by fatigue, he had merely strength to return to his cell in the monastery of his Order which he had founded at Cracow, and died there on the 15th of August, 1257. He was canonized by Clement VIII., more than three hundred years after his death, in 1594. Anne of Austria, wife of Lewis XIII., carried into France her hereditary veneration for St. Hyacinth. At her request, Ladislaus, king of Poland, sent her some relics of the saint, which she placed in the Dominican convent at Paris, and he became an object of the popular veneration. This, I presume, is the reason why so many pictures of St. Hyacinth are found in the churches of Paris even to this day.

The effigies of St. Hyacinth represent him in the habit of his Order, bearing the crucifix as preacher, and frequently the pix containing the Host (*Le Saint Ciboire*). It is related of him, that when his convent at Kiov in Russia was sacked by the Tartars he escaped, carrying with him the pix and the image of the Virgin, which he had snatched up from the altar. On arriving at the banks of the Dniester he found it swollen to a raging torrent: the barbarians were behind him; and, resolved that the sacred objects he bore should not fall into the hands of the pagans, after recommending himself to Heaven he flung himself into the stream: the waters

446 LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.

miraculously sustained him, and he walked over their surface as if it had been dry land. This is the incident of his life which is usually represented in his pictures, and great care must be taken not to confound him with St. Raymond.

Another of his miracles was the resuscitation of a drowned youth, who had remained lifeless for twenty-four hours.

All the pictures I have met with of this saint have been painted since the date of his canonization, and are found in the Dominican convents —

By Leandro Bassano St. Hyacinth passing the river Dniester with the Ciborio and the image of the Virgin. (Louvre.)

By L. Caracci The apparition of the Virgin and Child to St. Hyacinth. An angel holds a tablet, on which are inscribed the words which the Virgin addresses to him — "Be at peace, O Hyacinth, for thy prayers are agreeable to my Son, and all that thou shalt ask of him through me shall be granted" (Felsina Pittrice, vol. 1 p. 292, edit. 1841.) Painted for the Capella Turini in Bologna, but carried off by the French, and never restored. There is an interesting account of this picture in Malvasia. When Guido first saw it he stood silent, and then exclaimed that "it was enough to make a painter despair and throw away his pencils!" How different from the modest Correggio's "*anch'io sono pittore*"! The sight of excellence makes the vain man not the great man — despair.

By Malosso of Cremona: St. Hyacinth preaches to a multitude, and converts the heathen by curing the bite of a scorpion which lies at his feet. Painted for the Church of the Dominicans at Cremona.

By Brizzio: St. Hyacinth restores a drowned youth (*l'Annegato*). A very fine dramatic picture, in the Church of St. Dominick at Bologna.

In the modern decorations of "Notre Dame de Lo-



rette" at Paris, we find in two large frescos the two famous miracles of St. Hyacinth. The first represents the restoration of the drowned youth: in the other he is on the point of crossing the Duilester.

ST. LOUIS BELTRAN, or BERTRAND, a native of Valencia, and a celebrated Dominican preacher and missionary in the sixteenth century. He believed himself called by God to spread the light of the Gospel through the New World, and embarked for Peru, where he spent several years. It was not, says his biographer, from the blindness of the heathens, but from the cruelty, avarice, and profligacy of the Christians, that he encountered the greatest obstacles to his success. After a vain attempt to remedy these disorders, he returned to Spain, died at Valencia, and was canonized by Clement X. in 1671. He was a friend of St. Theresa, and seems to have been a sincere and energetic man as well as an exemplary priest.

Pictures of this saint abound in the Dominican churches in Spain, and particularly in the Valencian school. I do not know that he is distinguished by any particular attribute: he would wear, of course, the habit of his Order, and carry the crucifix as preacher; Peruvian scenery or Peruvian converts in the background would fix the identity.

In the year 1647 (the year in which he was declared a Beato), the plague broke out at Valencia, and the painter Espinosa placed himself and his family under the guardianship of San Louis Beltran, who preserved, by his intercession, the whole family. Espinosa, in gratitude, vowed to his protector a series of pictures, which he placed, in 1655, in the chapel of the saint in the convent of San Domingo at Valencia. They are said to be in "a masterly style"; but the subjects are not mentioned.

There is a picture of him in the Church of S. Maria-

sopra-Minerva at Rome, under his Italian appellation, San Ludovico Bertrando.

SANTA ROSA DI LIMA, I believe the only canonized female saint of the New World, was born at Lima in Peru, in 1586. "This flower of sanctity, whose fragrance has filled the whole Christian world, is the patroness of America, the St. Theresa of Transatlantic Spain" (Surling's Artists of Spain, p. 1008). She was distinguished, in the first place, by her austerities. "Her usual food was an herb bitter as wormwood. When compelled by her mother to wear a wreath of roses, she so adjusted it on her brow that it became a crown of thorns. Rejecting a host of suitors she destroyed the lovely complexion to which she owed her name, by an application of pepper and quacklime. But she was also a noble example of filial devotion, and maintained her once wealthy parents, fallen on evil days, by the labor of her hands." All day she toiled in a garden, and at night she worked with her needle. She took the habit of the Third Order of St. Dominick, and died in 1617. She was canonized by Clement X. According to the Peruvian legend, the pope, when entreated to canonize her, absolutely refused, exclaiming "*India y santa! así como llueven rosas!*" (India and saint! as likely as that it should rain roses!); whereupon a miraculous shower of roses began to fall in the Vatican, and ceased not till the incredulous pontiff acknowledged himself convinced.

The best pictures of this saint are by the late Spanish painters. One by Murillo, which has been engraved, represents her crowned with thorns, and holding in her hand full blown roses, on which rests the figure of the Infant Saviour.

A large picture of St. Rosa di Lima, with the Infant Saviour, on which is inscribed the name of Murillo, is in the collection of Mr. Bankes, at Kingston Hall, Dorset.

With this Transatlantic saint we conclude the notices of the Dominican Order, as illustrated in Art.

THE CARMELITES

Ital. I Carmini *Fr.* Les Carmes.

NEITHER as an Order, nor individually, are the Carmelites interesting or important in their relation to art.

They pretend, as I have already observed, to a very high antiquity, claiming as patriarch and founder the prophet Elijah, "who dwelt solitary in the midst of Carmel." he gave example to many devout anchorites, of whom an uninterrupted succession from the days of Elijah inhabited Mount Carmel, and early embraced the Christian faith; and this community of the Hermits of Mount Carmel continued till the thirteenth century. They built a monastery near the fountain of Helias (Elijah), and an oratory dedicated to the Virgin, thence called "Our Lady of Mount Carmel" ("La Madonna del Carmine"). but, as yet, they had no written rule; wherefore, by the advice of one of their number, Berthold by name, they desired of Albert, patriarch of Jerusalem, that he would give them a rule of discipline. He prescribed to them a form taken from the rule of St. Basil, but more severe; and a party-colored mantle of white and red stripes, — for such, according to an ancient tradition, was the miracle-working mantle of Elijah the prophet, the mantle famed in Holy Writ. When, however, the Carmelites arrived in the west, and Pope Honorius III. was induced to confirm the Rule of the Order, he altered the color of the mantle, and appointed that it should be white, and worn over a dark-brown tunic. Hence, in England, the Carmelites were called *White Friars*. They were introduced into this country direct from Palestine, by Sir John de Vesci on his return from the Holy Wars. He settled them near his castle at Alzwick,

and they became subsequently more numerous and popular here than in any other country of Europe before the time of St. Theresa. The third General of their Order was an English Carmelite, St. Simon Stock, who introduced an alteration in the habit, the scapulary, the long narrow strip of cloth hanging down to the feet, of the same color as the tunic. this, in pictures, distinguishes the Carmelites from the Premonstratensians, who also wear the brown tunic and white cloak, but no scapulary.

The Carmelites chose for the protectress of their Order the Virgin Mary; and Honorius III. commanded that they should be styled "The Family of the Most Blessed Virgin." Hence, in all the convents of the Carmelites, the Virgin, under her title of the "*Madonna del Carmine*," holds such a conspicuous place. She is frequently exhibited standing with her white mantle outspread, while her "Family" — the friars and nuns of the Order — are gathered beneath its protecting folds; and among them St. Albert as bishop, St. Angelus the Martyr, and, in late pictures, St. Theresa of Spain, are generally distinguished above the rest.

The rosary, having been instituted in especial honor of the Virgin, also found favor with the Carmelites, and sometimes the Virgin is represented as presenting a rosary to a Carmelite saint.

Next in importance to the Virgin, we find, in the Carmelite churches, Elijah the prophet, as patriarch of the Order, or the Scriptural stories of his life. He is fed by ravens in the wilderness; or he is sacrificing on Mount Carmel before the priests of Baal; or he is carried up to heaven in the chariot of fire. Thus a whole series of subjects from the life of Elijah decorates the cloisters of the Carmine at Florence; and on entering the Carmine at Venice the first objects which strike us are the statues in white marble, of Elijah and Elisha.

Next after the Virgin and Elijah, we shall generally find conspicuous —

St. ALBERT, bishop of Vercelli, and patriarch of Jerusalem, regarded by historians as the real founder of the Carmelite Order. He wears the episcopal robes, and carries the palm as martyr; for it is recorded in his Life, that being summoned from Palestine by Innocent III to attend a council in the Lateran, as he was preparing to embark he was assassinated at Acre by a wretch whom he had reprov'd for his crimes *

In the cathedral at Cremona they preserve a singular ancient vessel ornamented at the four corners with winged monsters, and apparently of the ninth or tenth century, in which, according to tradition, St. Albert kneaded bread for the poor.

St ANGELUS the Carmelite, bearing the palm as martyr, is found in late pictures only. According to the apocryphal legend, this St. Angelus came from the East about the year 1217, landed in Sicily, and preached at Palermo and Messina. He was assassinated by a certain Count Berenger, a powerful lord of that country, who for several years had lived openly in unhal- lowed union with his own sister. St. Angelo rebuked him severely, as John the Baptist had formerly rebuked Herod, and found the same recompense. By command of Berenger he was hung upon a tree and shot with arrows - at least his martyrdom is thus represented in a disagreeable picture by Ludovico Caracci, where St. Angelo is hanging from a tree with his white and brown habit fluttering against the blue sky, — the city of Palermo, very like the city of Bologna, being seen in the background

Another picture by the same painter represents the

* We must not confound St. Albert the Carmelite with St. Albert Cardinal and Bishop of Lige. It is this last St. Albert who, as patron saint of the Archduke Albert, figures in Rubens's fine picture of St. Ildefonso; but, except in this single instance, I have not met with him. He may probably be found in Flemish prints of the seventeenth century, as a compliment to the Archduke whose wife, the celebrated Clara-Eugenia, made St. Clara fashionable in her time.

452 LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.

supposed meeting of St. Angelo, St. Francis, and St. Dominick, or, as it is expressed in Italian, "*San Francesco e San Domenico che complimentano affettuosamente con Sant' Angelo Carmelitano.*"

Both these pictures were painted for the Carmelites at Bologna, and are in the Academy there.*

I have seen prints and pictures of St. Angelo in which red and white roses are falling from his mouth, symbols of his eloquence, and I remember one in which two graceful angels are picking up the roses as they fall.

In the year 1668 the learned authors of the *Acta Sanctorum* (known as the Bollandists) not only threw discredit on the whole legend of St. Angelo, but treated as chimerical the supposed origin and high antiquity of the Carmelites as an Order. Thereupon arose a most bitter contest. The Carmelites were loud and angry in refutation and expostulation. From the time of St. Theresa they had had so much influence in Spain, that they procured the condemnation of the obnoxious volumes by the Spanish Inquisition. The Bollandists who belonged to the Society of Jesuits appealed to the pope against this judgment, and the dispute ran so high between the Carmelites and Jesuits, and caused such general scandal, that Innocent XII. published a brief, commanding the two parties to keep silence on the subject from that time, forever.

It was during this contest, that is, about the middle of the seventeenth century, that we find the churches of the Carmelites filled with pictures, in general very bad ones, which were intended as an assertion of their claims to superior sanctity as well as superior antiquity, — pictures of Elijah, as their patriarch, of St. Albert, as their lawgiver; of St. Angelo, as their martyr; of St. Simon Stock, receiving the scapulary from the hands

* They were formerly styled subjects from the life of San Pier Toma, another Carmelite friar, who lived in the fourteenth century, who was not a martyr, and was never formally canonized. He was, however, a real personage, while the very existence of St. Angelo has been called in question.



ST. THERESA.

453

of the Virgin ; and, particularly, of their great saint, the "*Seráfica Madre Teresa*," of whom we are now to speak.

ST. THERESA.

Ital. Santa Teresa, Fondatrice dei Scalzi. *Fr.* Sainte Thérèse de Jésus des Carmes-Déchaussés. *Sp.* La Nuestra Seráfica Madre Santa Teresa de Gesù. Patroness of Spain. Oct. 17, 1582.

"Scarce has she learnt to lip the name
Of martyr, yet she thinks it shame
Life should so long play with that breath
Which, spent, could buy so brave a death.
She never undertook to show
What death with love should have to do ;
Yet, though she cannot tell you why,
She can love, and she can die ;
And has a heart dares hope to prove
How much less strong is death than love !"

(From *Crashaw's Hymn* "In memory of the virtuous and learned ladye Madre de Teresa, that sought an early martyrdom.")

ST. THERESA, even setting aside her character as saint and patroness, was an extraordinary woman, — without doubt the most extraordinary woman of her age and country ; which, perhaps, is not saying much, as that country was Spain, and she lived in the sixteenth century. But she would have been a remarkable woman in any age and country. Under no circumstances could her path through life have been the highway of commonplace mediocrity ; under no circumstances could the stream of her existence have held its course untroubled ; for nature had given her great gifts, large faculties of all kinds for good and evil, a fervid temperament, a most poetical and "shaping power" of imagination, a strong will, singular eloquence, an extraordinary power over the minds and feelings of others, — genius, in short, with all its terrible and glorious privileges. Yet what was she to do with these energies, — this genius ? In Spain, in the sixteenth century, what work-

ing sphere existed for such a spirit lodged in a woman's form? Mr Ford calls her a "love-sick nun"; in some respects the epithet may be deserved, - but there have been, I am afraid, some thousands of love-sick nuns: there have been few women like St. Theresa. It is impossible to consider in a just and philosophic spirit either her character or her history without feeling that what was strong, and beautiful, and true, and earnest, and holy, was in herself; and what was morbid, miserable, and mistaken, was the result of the influences around her.

Theresa d'Avila was born at Avila in Castile on the 26th of March, 1515, one of twelve children. Her father, Don Alfonso Sanchez de Cepeda, was a nobleman of distinguished character, exceedingly pious. Her mother, Beatrix, appears to have been in all respects an admirable woman; her only fault was, that she was a little too much given to reading romances and books of chivalry. Between the piety of the father and the romance of the mother was the character of Theresa formed in her childhood, and these early impressions influenced her through life. Amongst her brothers was one whom she distinguished by particular affection - she tells us that they read together the lives of the saints and the holy martyrs, until they were filled with the most passionate desire of obtaining for themselves the crown of martyrdom, and when they were children of eight or nine years old they set off on a begging expedition into the country of the Moors, in hopes of being taken by the infidels and sacrificed for their faith. She adds that, when she and her little brother were studying the lives of the saints, what most impressed their minds was, to read, at every page, that the penalties of the damned are to be forever, and the glory of the blessed also forever. They tried to conceive the idea of eternity, and they repeated, looking in each other's faces, awe-struck, "What! forever! forever!" and the idea filled them both with a vague terror. As they had

been disappointed in their hope of obtaining martyrdom amongst the Moors, they resolved to turn hermits; but in this also they were prevented. However, she tells us that she gave all her pocket-money in alms; and if she played with other children of her age, they were always nuns and friars, walking in mimic processions, and singing hymns. Theresa lost her mother at the age of twelve, a loss to her irreparable: what her destinies might have been, had this parent lived, it is in vain to speculate. The few years which follow exhibit her as passing from one extreme to another. The love of pleasure, the love of dress, self-love and the pride of position, the desire to be loved, to be admired, — all the passions and feelings, in short, natural to a young girl of her age, endowed with very extraordinary faculties of all kinds, made her impatient of restraint. The influence of some worldly minded relations, and, above all, the increasing taste for poetry and romance, conspired to diminish in her mind the pious influences which had been sown there in her early youth. In fact, at the age of sixteen, there seems to have remained no settled principle in her mind but that thoroughly feminine principle of womanly dignity. Her father, however, seems to have been aware of the dangers to which she was exposed, and placed her in a convent, with orders that she should be kept for a time in strict seclusion.

In a girl of a different character this would have been a perilous experiment. With Theresa her enthusiastic and ardent nature took at once the turn towards religion. Something whispered to her that she could be safe nowhere but within the walls of a cloister — she abhorred the idea of a marriage which had been proposed to her, but she equally abhorred the idea of seclusion. In the midst of these internal struggles she fell dangerously ill. A feeling of the vanity and insecurity of all earthly things grew upon her mind, and after another struggle, which ended in another fit of illness, she took to reading the epistles of St. Jerome, and this decided her vocation. She obtained the permission of her father

to take the vows ; but, passionate in all her affections, the separation from her family had nearly cost her her life. She was twenty when she entered the convent of the Carmelites at Avila. After she had pronounced her vows, her mind became more settled ; not, however, her health, which for many years seems to have been in a most precarious state. She tells us that she passed nearly twenty years without feeling that repose for which she had hoped when she sacrificed the world. She draws a striking picture of her condition at this time. " On one side I was called as it were by God, on the other side I was tempted by regrets for the world. I wished to combine my aspirations towards heaven with my earthly sympathies, and I found that this was impossible ; I fell, I rose, but it was only to fall again ; I had neither the calm satisfaction of a soul reconciled with God, nor could I taste those pleasures which were offered by the world. I tried to think, and could not think ; disgust and weariness of life seized upon me ; and in the midst of pious meditations and prayers, nay, in the midst of the services of the Church, I was impatient till the bell rang and relieved me from duties to which I could give but half my heart. But at length God took pity upon me. I read the Confessions of St. Augustine, I saw how he had been tempted, how he had been tried, and at length how he had conquered." This seems to have been the turning-point in her life. She threw herself with more confidence upon the resources of prayer, and at length her enthusiastic and restless spirit found peace. When her mind was too distracted or too weak for the exaltation of religious thought, instead of tormenting herself with vain reproach and penance, she sought and found relief and a fresh excitement to piety in the practice of works of charity : she labored with her hands. she tried to fix her thoughts upon others, and nothing is more striking in the history of this remarkable woman than the real piety, simplicity, modesty, and good sense which every now and then break forth in the midst of

her visionary excitement, her egotism, her pretensions to superior sanctity and peculiar revelations from heaven. — the first were native to her character, the latter fostered and flattered by the ecclesiastics around her.

It was in the year 1561 that she conceived the idea of reforming the Order of the Carmelites, into which several disorders had crept. Most of the nuns in her monastery entered into her views. many of the inhabitants of her native town, over whom she had gradually acquired a strong influence, assisted her with money. In 1562 she laid the foundation of the new monastery at Avila. She dedicated it to St. Joseph, the spouse of the Virgin, to whom she had early vowed a particular devotion, and whom she had chosen for her patron saint. It is perhaps for this reason, as well as in his relation to the Virgin, that we find St. Joseph a popular subject in the Carmelite churches, and particularly in those dedicated to St. Theresa. She had many difficulties, many obstacles to contend with. She entered the little convent she had been enabled to build with eight nuns only; but in the course of twenty years she had not only reformed the female members of her Order, but had introduced more strict obligations into the convents of the men. It was her principle that the convents of the Carmelites under her new rule should either have no worldly possessions whatever, and literally exist upon the charity of others, or that they should be so endowed as not to require any external aid. This was a principle from which her spiritual directors obliged her to depart: such, however, was her success, that at the period of her death she had already founded seventeen convents for women and fifteen for men. During the later years of her life, her enthusiastic and energetic mind found ample occupation. She was continually travelling from one convent to another, called from province to province to promulgate her new regulations for the government of her Order. She had to endure much opposition and per-

secution from the Friars; and a schism took place which obliged Gregory XV. to interfere and to divide the Carmelites into two different congregations, placing Theresa at the head of that styled the "Barefooted Carmelites" — in Italy, *Scalzi*, the unshod; and sometimes *Pauci Terram*.

Besides composing exhortations and treatises for the use of her nuns, she wrote, at the express command of her spiritual directors, a history of her own life; and left behind her some mystical compositions, singularly poetical and eloquent, even judging from the French translation. Crashawe thus alludes to her writings. —

"O, 't is not Spanish, but 't is Heaven she speaks!"

Sometimes, indeed, the language has the orientalism of the Canticles; and in this instance, as in others, may it not be possible that fervor of temperament was mistaken for spiritual aspiration? Theresa, in the midst of all her terrors of sin, could find nothing worse to say of Satan himself than "Poor wretch! he loves not!" and her idea of hell was that of a place whence love is banished. It appears to me that she was right in both instances: is not *hate*, as a state of being, another word for *hell*? and does not the incapacity of love, with conscious intellect, stamp the arch-fiend? But I am writing a book on art, not on morals or religion; else there would be something more to be said of the works of Theresa. To return, therefore, to my subject, and conclude the life of our saint. She had never, since the terrible maladies of her youth, entirely recovered the use of her limbs, and increasing years brought increasing infirmities. In 1582 she was seized with her last illness, in the palace of the Duchess of Alba. She refused, however, to remain there, and was carried back to her convent of San José. She died a few days afterwards, repeating the verse of the Miserere, "*A broken and a contrite heart, O Lord, thou wilt not despise!*" She was canonized in 1621 by Gregory XV., and was declared by Philip III. the second patron saint of the

Spanish monarchy after Santiago; a decree solemnly confirmed by the Spanish Cortes in 1812

Her shrine is at Avila, in the church of her convent. "Her statue sanctifies the portal. The chapel is a very holy place, and frequented by pilgrims, — in smaller numbers, however, than heretofore. The nuns never presume to sit on the seats of the choir, but only on the steps, because the former were occupied by the angels whenever St. Theresa attended mass." (I must observe that the angels are *always* supposed to assist invisibly at mass.)

There is so much in St. Theresa's life and character eminently picturesque, that I must regret that, as a subject of art, she has been — not neglected, but, in all senses of the word, ill-treated.

The authentic portraits of her which exist in Spain, and which were all taken in the later years of her life, after she had become celebrated, and also corpulent and infirm, represent her person large, and her features heavy, — in some pictures even coarse. In the devotional figures she is generally kneeling at prayer, while an angel hovers near, piercing her heart with a flame-tipped arrow to express the fervor of Divine love with which she was animated. All the Spanish pictures of her sin in this respect; but the grossest example, — the most offensive, — is the marble group of Bernini, in the Santa Maria della Vittoria at Rome. The head of St. Theresa is that of a languishing nymph; the angel is a sort of Eros, the whole has been significantly described as a "*parody of Divine love.*" The vehicle, white marble, — its place in a Christian church, — enhance all its vileness. The least destructive, the least prudish in matters of art, would here willingly throw the first stone.

Other representations of St. Theresa exhibit her looking up in rapture at the holy dove, which expresses the claim to direct inspiration made for her, — never by

her. And sometimes she holds a heart with the name of Jesus, the I H S, engraved on it as in a figure, by Bramantino, which, like all the other Italian figures of St. Theresa, is wholly uncharacteristic.

"An excellent work of Ribalta adorns the saloon of the Valencian Academy of San Carlos. It represents St. Theresa seated at table and writing from the dictation of the Holy Spirit, hovering at her ear in the likeness of a snow white dove—her countenance beaming with heavenly light." (*Artists of Spain*)

The finest picture I have seen of St. Theresa is by Rubens, painted for the "Petits Carmes" at Antwerp, and now in the Musée of that city. It represents the saint pleading at the feet of the Saviour in behalf of sinners in purgatory. In the Rubens religious style, in color, and character, and life, this picture is as fine as possible, and it must accomplish its purpose in point of expression, for, as I well recollect, I could not look on it without emotion. Rubens, who had been in Spain, has here given a real and characteristic portrait of the saint. The features are large and heavy, yet bright with enthusiastic adoration and benignity.

Another picture by the same painter represents St. Theresa in her cell, enraptured by an apparition of the Saviour, an angel behind him bears the fire-tipped arrow of Divine love. This, I believe, is one of the few pictures of Rubens never engraved.

By Massarotti:—St. Theresa intercedes for the city of Cremona when besieged by the French.

By Guercino:—St. Theresa with her patron saint, Joseph. Another, in which our Saviour reveals to her the glory of Paradise. Another, in which the Virgin presents to her the rosary. Another, in which St. Theresa receives the habit from the hand of the Blessed Virgin, in presence of her patron St. Joseph, St. Albert, and St. Juan de la Cruz: painted for the Carmelite nuns at Messina. (*Milan Gal.*)

Attributed to Alonzo Cano (Sp. Gal. of King Louis Philippe):—A St. Theresa, crowned with thorns and

holding in her hands the instruments of the Passion. Another, in which she ministers to a sick child. Both pictures too poor and bad for Alonzo Cano; the heads, however, are characteristic.

In a small picture in the possession of Mr. Ford, St. Theresa is kneeling on one knee, sustaining on the other an open book, in which she is about to write; an inkhorn and a distaff lie at her feet; above, the Holy Dove is seen descending from the skies. On a prie-dieu behind are the words, "*Miser cordia Domini eternam cantabo.*"

There are some pictures of her in the magnificent Church of the Scalzi at Venice, but none good.

The fame and the effigies of St. Theresa have been extended to the East. Miss Martineau found a figure of her in the convent of her Order on Mount Carmel; and I extract the beautiful and animated account of this picture, as equally characteristic of the writer and the subject. —

"The church of the convent is handsome, and it contains a picture worth noting, — the portrait of St. Theresa, whom I agree with Bossuet in thinking one of the most interesting of the saints of his Church. The bringing together of remote thoughts in travel is as remarkable to the individual as the bringing together of remote personages in the action of human life. How I used to dwell on the image of St. Theresa in my childhood, and long, in an ignorant sympathy with her, to be a nun! And then, as I grew wiser, I became ashamed of her desire for martyrdom, as I should have been in any folly in a sister, and kept my fondness for her to myself. But all the while that was the Theresa of Spain, — now wandering among the Moors in search of martyrdom, and now shutting herself up in her hermitage in her father's garden at Avila. It had never occurred to me that I should come upon her traces at Mount Carmel. But here she was, worshipped as the reformatrix of her Order. It was she who made the Carmelites barefooted, i. e. sandalled, instead

of shod. It was she who dismissed all the indulgences which had crept in among her Order; and she obtained, by her earnestness, such power over the baser parts of human nature in those she had to deal with, as to reform the Carmelite Order altogether — witness, before her death, the foundation of thirty convents, wherein her rule was to be practised in all its severity. Martyrdom by the Moors was not good enough for her; it would have been the mere gratification of a selfish craving for spiritual safety. She did much more for God and man by living to the age of sixty-seven, and bringing back the true spirit into the corrupted body of her Order. There she is, — the woman of genius and determination, — looking at us from out of her stiff head-gear, — as true a queen on this mountain-throne as any empress who ever wore a crown! — *Eastern Life*, vol. iii. p. 285.

In companionship with St. Theresa we find her friend SAN JUAN DE LA CRUZ, a Spanish Carmelite, whom she had united with herself as coadjutor in her plans of reform. He was the first barefooted Carmelite, and famous for his terrible penances and mortifications. He is often represented in pictures with St. Theresa, kneeling before the throne of the Virgin. He died in 1591, and was canonized by Clement X. in 1675. Mr. Stirling mentions a series of fifty-eight plates on the history of St. Juan de la Cruz, "a holy man who was frequently favored with interviews with our Saviour, and who on one of these occasions made an uncouth sketch of the Divine apparition, which was long reserved as a relic in the Convent of the Incarnation at Avila."

A fine picture by Murillo, in the gallery of the King of Holland, represents San Juan de la Cruz in his Carmelite habit, kneeling before an altar, on which he a crucifix and some lilies; four vellum folios, lettered with the titles of his works, are on the ground at his feet.

ST. ANDREA CORSINI, though he lived in the fourteenth century, was not canonized till the middle of the seventeenth, some years later than St. Theresa.

He was born in 1302, one of the noble family of Corsini at Florence, and, until his sixteenth year, was wild, disobedient, and addicted to vicious company, so that his parents were wellnigh in despair. One day his mother, in a passion of grief and tears, exclaimed, "Thou art the wolf whom I saw in my dream!" The youth startled by this apostrophe, looked at her, and she continued, fixing her eyes upon him, "Before thou wert born I dreamed I had given birth to a wolf, but I saw that wolf enter in at the open door of a church, and behold he was changed into a lamb!" He heard her in silence. The next day, passing by the church of the Carmelites, an irresistible impulse induced him to enter; and, kneeling down before the altar of the Virgin, he poured out his soul in penitence and prayer. So complete was the change in his mind and disposition, that he refused to return to the house of his parents, and became a Carmelite friar at the age of seventeen. From this time to the age of seventy he lived an example of humility and piety, and died Bishop of Fiesole in 1373. He was so much venerated by the Florentines, that they attributed to his especial intercession and protection their victory over Niccolò Piccinino, in the battle of Anghiari in 1440. He was canonized by Urban VIII. in 1629.

Soon after his canonization, Guido painted for the Corsini family the beautiful picture which is now at Bologna. It represents St. Andrea as Bishop of Fiesole, standing and looking up to heaven with the finest expression it is possible to conceive. In one hand he holds the pastoral staff, in the left, which is gloved, he holds the Scriptures. Another picture, painted for the Corsini family at Rome, represents St. Andrea kneeling, and surrounded by a choir of angels.

His sumptuous chapel in the Carmine at Florence is adorned with bas-reliefs from his life, in white marble.

464 *LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.*

The one on the left represents his first celebration of mass, in his great humility he avoided the festive and triumphant preparations made by his family to solemnize the occasion, and withdrew to a little chapel at some distance from the city, where, instead of the usual cortege of prelates, priests, and singers, the Virgin herself and a choir of angels assisted in the celebration. On the other side is the victory of the Florentines at Anghiari, the saint appears hovering above, with his pastoral staff in one hand, and a sword in the other. In the bas-relief over the altar, he is carried up to heaven by angels. Guercino painted him for the Carmeli at Brescia, and in general he may be found in the Carmelite churches, always attired as bishop; but the pictures are of a late date, and not good. The palm distinguishes St. Albert from St. Andrea Corsini.

SANTA MARIA MADDALENA DE' PAZZI was another Florentine saint of this Order, one of the noble family of the Pazzi, of whom nothing is recorded but her extreme sanctity and humility, and the temptations and tribulations of her solitude. She was beatified by Urban VIII. in 1626, and canonized by Alexander VIII. in 1670. There is a church at Florence bearing her name.

The pictures in her honor are, of course, of the latest Italian school. The best of these, by Luca Giordano, represents the mystic Sposalizio, always the chief incident in the life of a sainted nun. Here an angel gives her away, and presents her hand to the Saviour, another angel holds the hly emblem of the purity of these espousals.

I cannot quit the subject of the Carmelites, in their connection with Art, without mentioning one of their Order, conspicuous as a favorite theme for painters and poets, — the SÆUR LOUISE DE LA MISÉRICORDE, who, when she lived in the world and for the world,


SŒUR LOUISE DE LA MISÉRICORDE. 465

was the Duchesse de la Vallière. She was never canonized, therefore the pictures of her in her Carmelite dress do not properly belong to sacred art; but if sorrow and suffering and a true repentance,—if the lasting influence of her example, and undying interest and celebrity of her story,—could be regarded as a species of canonization, she might well claim a place among the martyrs as well as among the saints. She entered the Carmelite Order in the year 1674, at the age of thirty. The picture of "Mary Magdalene renouncing the world," which Le Brun painted by her command as an altar-piece for the convent in which she made her profession, has been considered as a portrait of her; but I believe there is no foundation for the traditional interest given to this picture, and to the still more famous print of Edelinck, the masterpiece of the engraver. The fine penitent Magdalene in the Munich Gallery, a head in profile, is more likely to be the portrait of La Vallière so often alluded to by writers on her life and that of Le Brun. Pictures and prints of the "*Sœur Louise de la Miséricorde*," in her Carmelite habit, were once very popular: there is a very good one in the British Museum.





THE JESUITS.

ONFINING myself within the limits of my subject, I have but little to say of the Jesuits in their relation to sacred art.

It seems to me, looking on them from this point of view, a misfortune to them that their rise as a religious community, and the period of their greatest influence, should have been coeval with the decline and absolute depravation of the fine arts. It was also a misfortune to art and artists, that there was nothing in the spirit of the Order which conduced to their regeneration. There was no want of means, no want of munificence. Wealth incalculable was lavished on the embellishment of their sumptuous churches. Decorations of gold and silver, of alabaster and lapis-lazuli, of rare and precious marbles, — light, brilliance, color, — all was combined that could render the temples, built under the Jesuit auspices, imposing and dazzling to the vulgar eye. The immediate end was gained; the transient effect was produced: but, in absolutely ignoring the higher powers and neglecting the more lasting effects in art, they have lost — at least they have failed to gain — some incalculable advantages which might have been theirs, in addition to others of which they well knew how to avail themselves.*

* In the first edition of this volume, the Jesuits were represented as having neglected the capabilities of art as a means of instruction. This, on further consideration, must be retracted;

THE JESUITS.

469

If the Jesuits were not wholly insensible to the ancient influences of art as a vehicle of instruction, they yet showed themselves incapable of arresting — they even did much in assisting — the downward tendencies of the later schools. Some two or three pictures painted for the Order are really fine in their way; some may be valuable as documents; none are in any degree allied to the poetry of art. And this was, perhaps, not to be imputed to them as a reproach: we are not to infer that the Jesuits, as a body, were answerable for the decline of art in the seventeenth century: it had begun a hundred years before their gorgeous great saint, a hundred years before those worldly tendencies in art which, if they did not cause, they at least did not cure. Nor, amid the many distinguished and enlightened men, — men of science, classical scholars, antiquarians, astronomers, mathematicians, — which their Order sent forth to every region of the world, can I recollect the name of a single artist, unless it be Father Pozzi, renowned for his skill in perspective, and who used his skill less as an artist than as a conjurer, to produce such illusions as make the vulgar stare; — to make the impalpable to the grasp appear as palpable to the vision; the near seem distant, the distant near; the unreal, real; to cheat the eye; to dazzle the sense, — all this has Father Pozzi most cunningly achieved in the Gesù and the Sant' Ignazio at Rome; but nothing more, and nothing better, than this. I was angry with him; I wearied of his mock altar pieces, and his wonderful roofs which pretended to be no roofs for certainly, as a means of education, and for their own religious views and political purposes, the arts were, by this sagacious and powerful Order, largely employed. The innumerable engravings and illustrated books of the lives of the Saviour, the Virgin Mary, and the saints, some in a very cheap, and almost all in an attractive form, which inundated the Low Countries and Germany during the seventeenth century, were issued mostly under the direction and at the expense of the Jesuits. They were also the chief patrons — crown heads excepted — of Rubens and Vandyck.

at all. Scenic tricks and deceptions in art should be kept for the Theatre. It appeared to me nothing less than profane to introduce *shams* into the Temples of God!

Certainly it cannot be said of the principal saints of the Jesuits that they deserved this fantastic treatment. Their Ignatius Loyola, their Francis Xavier, their Francis Borgia, are among the most interesting, as well as the most extraordinary, men the world has seen. Nothing can be conceived more picturesque, as well as instructive, than their lives and characters: nothing finer as subjects of art, — but art has done little or nothing for them, therefore I am here constrained to say but little of them.

In pictures the Jesuits are not easily distinguished. They wear the black frock buttoned up to the throat; but the painters of the seventeenth century, avoiding the mass of black, and meagre formal lines, have generally given to the Jesuit saints, those at least who were ordained priests, the dress of priests or canons, — the albe or the chasuble, and, where the head is covered, the square black cap. In Spain and Italy they now wear a large black hat turned up at each side, — such as Don Basilio wears in the opera, but such hats I have never seen in sacred pictures. By an express clause in their regulations, the Jesuits were permitted to assume the dress in use in the country they inhabited, whenever they deemed it expedient.

ST. IGNATIUS LOYOLA, the founder of the Jesuits, was born in his father's castle of Loyola, in the year 1491, of a race so noble that its head was always summoned to do homage to the throne by a special writ. He began life as page in the court of Ferdinand the Catholic, and afterwards entered the army, in which he was distinguished for his romantic bravery and his love of pleasure. His career under ordinary circumstances

would probably have been that of the cavaliers of his time, who sought distinction in court and camp; but it was suddenly arrested. At the siege of Pampeluna, in 1521, he was wounded in both legs by a cannon-ball. Dreading the disfigurement of his handsome person, he caused his wounds to be twice reopened and a protruding bone sawed off, at the hazard of his life; but the intense agony, though borne with unshrinking courage, was borne in vain, — he was maimed for life.

In the long confinement consequent on his sufferings he called for his favorite books of romance and poetry, but none were at the moment to be found; they brought him the Life of Christ and the Lives of the Saints. A change came over his mind: he rose from his sick couch another man. The "lady" to whom he henceforth devoted himself was to be "neither countess nor duchess, but one of far nobler state," — the Holy Virgin, Mother of the Saviour; and the wars in which he was to fight were to be waged against the spiritual foes of God, whose soldier he was henceforth to be.

As soon as he was sufficiently recovered he made a pilgrimage to Our Lady of Montserrat, and hung up his sword and lance before her altar. He then repaired to Manresa. Here he gave himself up for a time to the most terrible penances for his past sins, and was thrown into such a state of horror and doubt that more than once he was tempted to put an end to his miserable existence. He escaped from these anares. He beheld visions, in which he was assured of his salvation; in which the mysteries of faith were revealed to him: he saw that which he had formerly only believed. For him what need was there to study, or to consult the Scriptures, for testimony to those divine truths which were made known to him by immediate intercourse with another world? He set off for Jerusalem with the intention of fixing his residence in the holy city, but this was not permitted, and he returned to Spain. Here he was opposed in his spiritual views by those who condemned him for his former life and his total want

472 LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.

of theological learning. He could not obtain the privilege of teaching till he had gone through a course of study of four years' duration. He submitted; he had to begin with the rudiments, to sit on the same form with boys studying grammar, — to undergo whatever we can conceive of most irksome to a man of his age and disposition. After conquering the first difficulties he repaired to Paris. Here he met with five companions, who were persuaded to enter into his views. Faber, a Savoyard of mean extraction, but full of talent and enthusiasm; Francis Xavier, a Spaniard of a noble family, handsome in person, and singularly accomplished; the other three were also Spaniards, then studying philosophy at Paris, — Salmeron, Laynez, and Bobadilla. These, with four others, under the direction and influence of Ignatius, formed themselves into a community. They bound themselves by the usual vows of poverty, chastity, and obedience; and they were to take besides a vow of especial obedience to the head of the Church for the time being, devoting themselves without condition or remuneration to do his pleasure, and go to any part of the world to which he should see fit to send them.

Ignatius repaired to Rome, and spent three years there before he could obtain the confirmation of his Institute. It was at length granted by Paul III. The essential duties of the new Order were to be three: — preaching in the first place; secondly, the guidance of souls through confession, and, thirdly, the education of the young. As Ignatius carried into his community the ideas and habits of a soldier, so the first virtue inculcated was the soldier's virtue, — absolute, unhesitating obedience; and he called his society the "Company of Jesus," just as a company of soldiers is called by the name of its captain.

He died first General of his Order in 1556, and was canonized by Gregory XV. in 1622.

When once we have seen a head of St. Ignatius Loy-



els in a print or a picture, we can never afterwards mistake it. The type does not vary, and has never been idealized. It does not appear that any portrait of him was painted during his life, although they show such a picture in the Casa Professa at Rome. Impressions in wax were taken from his features after death; and from these, assisted by the directions of Father Ribadeneira, Sanchez Coello painted a head which afterwards served as a model. In its general character, this head is familiar to us in art: a square, high, powerful brow; a melancholy and determined, rather than stern, countenance; short black hair, bald on the temples, very little beard, and a slight black mustache. "So majestic," says his biographer, "was the aspect of Loyola, that, during the sixteenth century, few, if any, of the books of his Order appeared without the impress of that imperial countenance."

The figure painted by Rubens for the Jesuits at Antwerp is now at Warwick Castle. The head is wonderfully fine, and quite true to the Spanish type: he wears the chasuble as priest, and his hand is on an open book, on which are inscribed the first words of his Rule, — *Ad Majorem Dei gloriam*. The square black cap hangs behind him. The chasuble is splendid, — of a deep scarlet embroidered with gold.

In general, Ignatius is distinguished by the *I N S*, the monogram of the Order, — sometimes in a glory in the sky above, sometimes on a tablet borne by angels. The heart crowned with thorns, the *Sacred Heart*, is also an attribute; it is the crest or device of the Order.

The subjects taken from his life have not been, as far as I know or can learn, the most striking and picturesque incidents of that wonderful life: — not Ignatius studying on his sick-bed; — nor Ignatius performing his midnight watch in the chapel of Our Lady, hanging up his lance before her altar, and dedicating himself to her service; — nor the solemn vows in the chapel at Montmartre; — nor the prayer at Jerusalem; — nor even his death scene. These may exist, but neither in

prints nor in pictures have I met with them. The favorite subjects have been his miracles, his visions, or his penances.

After his penances in the cavern at Manresa, he began his vocation of saint in the usual manner, by healing the sick, and casting out demons. The particular time and locality chosen by Rubens for his splendid picture of "the Miracles of St. Ignatius" (Vienna Gal.) I cannot fix, but it must have been a later period for Ignatius is here dressed as an ordained priest, and stands on the steps of an altar, which could not have occurred before 1540. One hand rests on the altar; the other is raised as in command. Near him stand his nine companions, Pierre Faber, Francisco Xavier, Iago Laynez, Alfonso Salmieron, Nicolas Bobadilla, Simon Rodriguez, Claude le Jay, Jean Codur, and Pasquier Brunet. These formed the first Society; all became historically memorable, and the heads here are so fine, so diversified, and have so much the air of portraits, that I think it probable Rubens had authority for each of them — (I speak, of course, of the picture, and not of the print, which, though fine, is in this respect defective). The principal group at the foot of the altar consists of a demoniac woman, with her relatives, among whom the son and the daughter of the afflicted creature are admirable: another demoniac, who has broken his bonds, lies raging and struggling on the ground. On the right, a young mother presents her sick child; — another points out the saint to her two children; — over the head of the saint are angels who seem to chase away the hideous demons, disappearing in the distance. All the figures are life-size, and the execution, in the manner of Rubens, is as fine as possible.

"The Vision of St. Ignatius" represents the miraculous comfort afforded to him when on his way to Rome. Having gone aside into a little chapel to pray, leaving Laynez and his companions on the outside, he beheld the form of our Saviour, bearing his cross, who, stand-

ing before him, pronounced the words "*Ego volas Romæ propitius ero.*" There is another Vision of St Ignatius, which I have seen represented, in which our Saviour commands him to give to his new community the divine name. An angel generally holds a tablet, on which are the words "*In hoc vocabitur tibi nomen.*" Both these subjects I have seen in the Jesuit churches.

"Loyola haunted by demons in his sleep," is a fine sketch by Ruens.

The statue of St. Ignatius, cast in silver from the model by Pierre le Gros (in his usual bad taste), the glory round the head being of precious stones, was formerly in the church of the Gesù at Rome, but disappeared soon after the suppression of the Order in 1773. An imitation of it now stands in the same place.

Prints of St. Ignatius are without number. I believe that the foregoing legend will sufficiently explain them.

ST. FRANCIS XAVIER, the Patron Saint and Apostle of the Indies, was born in 1505. He, also, was of a most illustrious family, and first saw the light in his father's castle among the Pyrenees. He was sent to study philosophy and theology at Paris. Here, in the college of St. Barbara, he became the friend and associate of Loyola. It appears from his story that he did not at once yield up his heart and soul to the guidance and grasp of the stronger spirit. Learned himself, a teacher in the chair of philosophy, gay, ardent, and in the prime of life, he struggled for a while, but his subjugation was afterwards only the more complete. He took the vow of obedience, and when John III, king of Portugal, sent a mission to plant the Christian religion in the east, where the Portuguese were at one time what the Spaniards had become in the west, lords of a territory of which the boundaries were unknown, Francis Xavier was selected by his spiritual guide, Ignatius, as leader of the small band of missionaries who sailed

for Goa. and, adds his biographer, a happier selection could not have been. "Never was a summons to toil, to suffering, and to death so joyously received. In the visions of the night, he had often groaned beneath the incumbent weight of a wild Indian, of ebony hue and gigantic stature, seated on his shoulders. In those dreams he had often traversed tempestuous seas, enduring shipwreck, famine, and persecution in their most ghastly forms, and, as each peril was encountered, his panting soul invoked yet more abundant opportunity of making such glorious sacrifices for the conversion of mankind. And now, when the clearer sense and the approaching accomplishment of those dark intimations were disclosed to him, passionate sobs attested the rapture which his tongue was unable to speak. He fell on his knees before Ignatius, kissed the feet of the holy father, repaired his tattered cassock, and, with no other provision than his breviary, left Rome on the 15th of March, 1540, for Lisbon, his destined port of embarkation for the East." *

The rest of his life was wholly spent in India, principally in Japan and on the coasts of Travancore and Malabar. By such a spirit as his we can conceive that toils and fatigues, chains and dungeons, would be encountered with unflinching courage; and death, which would have been to him a glorious martyrdom, met not only with courage, but exultation. But ruffian vices, all but filth, the society of the most depraved and most sordid of mankind, — for such were the soldiery and the traders of Portugal, who were the companions of his voyages from coast to coast, — these must in truth have been hard to bear, these must have tried him sorely. Yet in the midst of these he writes of his *happiness*, as if it were too great; as if it were beyond what ought to be the lot of mortals! He never quailed

* *Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography*. My brief sketch of the Jesuit saints is taken principally from these volumes, from Baillet; and from Ribadeneira, himself one of the early Jesuits, and for some time confessor to St. Francis Borgia.



under obstacles; never hesitated when called upon: his cheerfulness equalled his devotion and his charity. "Whatever may have been the fate of Xavier's missions or the cause of their decay, it is nothing more than wanton scepticism to doubt that, in his own lifetime, the apparent results were such as to justify the most sanguine of his anticipations. Near Cape Comorin he appointed thirty different teachers, who, under himself, were to preside over the same number of Christian churches; many an humble cottage there was surmounted by a crucifix, the mark of its consecration to public worship; and many a rude countenance reflected the sorrows and the hopes which they had been taught to associate with that sacred emblem."

It was the happiness of Xavier that he died in the full belief of the good he had done, and of the unspeakable, the everlasting benefits which, in conferring merely the rite of baptism, he had obtained for hundreds of thousands of human souls, thereby saved from perdition.

He died in an attempt to reach China. Its jealous coasts were so guarded, that it was only by bribing a mercenary Chinese trader that he obtained the boon of being carried thither and left in the night-time on the shore, or concealed till he could travel to the city of Canton. He had reached the little island of Sancian, where the Portuguese had a factory; there he was abandoned by his guide and his interpreter, and, being seized with fever, he first took refuge on board a crowded hospital-ship, among the sick sailors and soldiers: growing rapidly worse, he entreated to be taken on shore: they took him out of the vessel and laid him on the sands, where he remained for many hours, exposed to the extremes of heat and cold, — the burning sun, the icy night-blast, — and none were there to help, or to soothe his last moments. A Portuguese, at length moved with a tardy compassion, laid him under a rude shelter; and here he breathed his last breath,

We have the "Miracles of St. Francis Xavier" by Poussin, treated in his usual classical style, which, in this instance, spoils and weakens the truth of the representation. The Japanese look like Athenians, and the Bonzes might figure as high-priests of Cybele.

It is related that when Xavier was on his voyage to India he preached and catechized every day, so that the vessel in which he sailed was metamorphosed from a floating *inferno* into a community of orderly and religious men. Like the Vicar of Wakefield in his prison, he converted his own miseries and privations into a means of solacing the wretched, and awakening the most depraved and evil-minded to better hopes and feelings. But the legend spoils this beautiful and faithful picture of a true devotedness. It tells us that one day as Xavier was preaching to the sailors and passengers, his crucifix fell into the sea, and was miraculously restored at his earnest prayer, for a craw-fish or lobster appeared on the surface of the waters bearing the crucifix in its claws. I have seen this legend painted in the Jesuit churches, and well remember the pulpit of a little chapel in the Tyrol, dedicated to St. Francis Xavier, on the top of which was a carving of a lobster holding the cross or crucifix in its claws. It is also related that St. Francis multiplied the fishes in the net of a poor fisherman. This also I have seen represented, and at first I supposed it to allude to the miraculous draught of fishes, but it was explained by this legend.

There is a picture in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge, which represents a vision of St. Francis Xavier. It is by one of the Caracci.

St. Francis Xavier preaching to the Pagans in the East is a very common subject. So is the death of the saint, of which I remember two good pictures: one by Carlo Maratta, in the Gesù, and another remarkable for the pathos and the beauty of the treatment, by Gianbattista Gauli, in the church of the Jesuit Novices at Rome.

A picture by Seghers, which I only know from the engraving of Bolswert, represents St. Francis Xavier, in his sleepless nights, comforted by a vision of the B. Virgin, surrounded by a glory of angels.

I have seen a picture entitled "St. Francis Xavier baptizing a Queen of India," which probably refers to the baptism of the queen of Saxuma in Japan: she was converted by the beauty of a picture which Xavier had shown her of the Madonna and the Infant Christ; "but," adds the faithful historian, "her conversion was merely superficial." The Japanese queen contemplating with reverence and admiration the image of the Virgin-mother would be a most picturesque subject.

On the whole, I have never seen a picture of St. Francis Xavier which I could consider worthy either of him, or of the rich capabilities of character and scenery with which he is associated.*

The third great saint of the Jesuit community is ST. FRANCIS BORGIA. His family was at once most illustrious and most infamous. On one side he was nearly allied to the Emperor Charles V.; on the other, he was of the same race as Alexander VI. and Cæsar Borgia. Hereditary Duke of Gandia, a grandee of Spain, distinguished in his youth and manhood as courtier, soldier, statesman, a happy husband a happy father, — nothing that this world could offer of greatness or prosperity seemed wanting to crown his felicity, if this world could have sufficed for him. But what was the world of this enthusiastic, contemplative, tender, poetical nature? It was the Spanish court in the sixteenth century; it was a subserviency to forms from which there could have been but two means of escape,

* For an account of the miracles of St. Francis Xavier performed in Japan, see the Life of the saint by the Père Bouhours, translated by Dryden, 1688.

431 LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.

of Lerma (the famous minister of Philip III.), his remains were exhumed, and borne in state to Madrid, where they now lie. To the last he had firmly refused to lend the sanction of his name and co-operation to the Inquisition, to the last he was busied with the great scheme of education devised by Loyola, but perfected by himself. He was beatified by Pope Urban VIII. in 1624, but not canonized till 1716.

Such is the mere outline of the history of this interesting and admirable man. — a life so rich in picturesque incident, that we should wonder at the little use which has been made of it by the artists of his own country, did we not know to what a depth of degradation they had fallen at the time he took rank as a canonized saint, and it is in his saintly character only, — as the Jesuit preacher, not as the cavalier, — that he is generally represented. With regard to the proper character of head, we must remember that no authentic portrait remains of St. Francis Borgia. He absolutely refused, when General of the Order, to allow any picture to be painted of him. When he was seized with his last illness, he again refused, and when, in spite of this refusal, in his dying moments a painter was introduced into his room, he testified his disgust by signs and gestures, and turned his face to the wall. Those heads I have seen of him, particularly one engraved for the Jesuit Society by Wierx, represent a narrow, meagre face, weak in the expression, with a long aquiline nose: altogether such a face as we do not like to associate with the character of Francis Borgia. The picture by Velasquez, in the Duke of Sutherland's gallery, I suppose to have been painted about the period of his beatification. It represents him on his arrival at Rome at the moment he is about to renounce the world; he appears to have just dismounted from his horse, and with only two gentlemen in his train, is received at the door of the Jesuit College by Ignatius Loyola, and three others of the Society, one of whom

is probably intended to represent Laynez. The picture is deeply interesting; but, considering the fame and acknowledged powers of the painter, and the singular capabilities of the subject in expression, form, and color, I confess it disappointed me. It ought to be one to command, — to rivet, the attention; whereas it is flat and sombre in effect and not very significant in point of character.

Goya painted a series of pictures from the life of St. Francis Borgia, which are now in the cathedral at Valencia. They must be bad and unworthy of the subject, for Goya was a caricaturist and satirist by profession, and never painted a tolerable sacred picture in his life.

St. Francis Xavier baptizing in Japan, with St. Francis Borgia kneeling in the foreground, is the subject of a large picture by Luca Giordano, painted at Naples for the Church of San Francesco Saverio, — it is said in three days, — thus justifying his nickname of *Luca-Fu-Presto*. There are many other pictures of St. Francis Borgia, unhappily not worth mentioning, being generally commonplace; with the exception, however, of a very striking Spanish print, which I remember to have seen I know not where; — Borgia in his Jesuit habit, with a fine melancholy face, holds in his hand a skull crowned with a diadem, in allusion to the Empress Isabella.

ST. STANISLAS KOTZKA, the son of a Polish nobleman and senator, was among the first-fruits of the Jesuit teaching, and distinguished for his youthful piety. He was educated, till he was fourteen, chiefly by his mother, studied afterwards at Vienna, and entered the Jesuit community through the influence of St. Francis Borgia. He did not, however, live to complete his novitiate, dying at Rome at the age of seventeen. The sanctity and purity of his young life had excited deep interest and admiration, and he was canonized by Benedict XIII in 1727.

426 LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.

ST. FRANCIS DE SALES, of a noble family of Savoy, was born near Annecy in 1567. His mother, who had reared him with difficulty, and loved him with inexpressible tenderness, had early dedicated him in her heart to God, and it is recorded that the first words he uttered distinctly were "*Dieu et ma mere m'aiment bien!*" and to the last moment of his life, love, in its Scriptural sense of a tender, all-embracing charity, was the element in which he existed.

He was Bishop of Geneva from 1602 to 1622, and most worthily discharged all the duties of his position. He is celebrated for his devotional writings, which are almost as much admired by Protestants as by Catholics for their eloquence and Christian spirit. He is yet more interesting for his benign and tolerant character; his zeal, so tempered by gentleness. The learned Cardinal du Perron, famous as a controversialist, once said, "If you would have the heretics convinced, bring them to me; if you would have them converted, send them to the Bishop of Geneva." The distinction here drawn, and the feeling expressed, seem to me alike honorable to the speaker.

By the *unco guid* of his own time and faith, St. Francis de Sales was blamed for two things especially. In the first place, he had, in his famous book, the "*Introduction to a Devout Life*," permitted dancing as a recreation. Even his eulogists think it necessary to explain and excuse this relaxation from strict discipline;—and a fanatic friar of his own diocese had the insolence, after preaching against him, to burn his book in the face of the congregation: the mild bishop did not even remonstrate.

The second subject of reproach against him was, his too great gentleness to sinners who came to him for comfort and advice. The most lost and depraved of these he would address in words of encouragement: "All I ask of you is, not to despair!" To those who remonstrated against this excess of mercy, he contented



STE. JEANNE-FRANCOISE DE CHANTAL. 487

himself with replying, "Had Saint been rejected, should we have had St. Paul?"

This good prelate died suddenly in 1622, and was canonized by Alexander VII. in 1665. Bossuet, Bourdaloue, and Fléchier *enshrined* him in their eloquent homage.

Portraits and devotional prints and pictures of St. Francis de Sales were formerly very popular in France. In the churches of the convents of the Visitation, and in the churches of the Minimes, they were commonly met with. The Minimes have enrolled him in their own Order, in consequence of his extreme veneration for their patriarch St. Francis de Paula; but if he is to be included in any Order, I believe it should be that of the Augustines, as a regular canon or priest.

He was so remarkable for the beauty of his person, and the angelic expression of his regular and delicate features, that painting could hardly idealize him. He is represented in the episcopal cope, generally bare-headed; and in prints the usual attribute is a heart pierced and crowned with thorns, and surmounted by a cross placed within a glory of light.

The finest devotional figure of him I have ever seen is in the large picture, by Carlo Maratta, in the Church of the *Filippini* (Oratorians) at Forlì.

STE. JEANNE-FRANÇOISE DE CHANTAL, the latest of the canonized saints who is of any general interest, was the grandmother of Madame de Sevigné; and some people will probably regard her as more interesting in that relationship than even as a canonized saint.

Mademoiselle de Fremiot, for that was her maiden and secular name, was even as a child remarkable for her religious enthusiasm. One day a Calvinist gentleman who visited her parents, presented her with some *bons-bons*. She immediately flung them into the fire, saying, as she fixed her eyes upon him,

438 LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS.

"Voilà, monsieur, comment les hérétiques brûleront dans l'enfer!"

She did not, however, grow up a cruel fanatic, though she remained a devout enthusiast. She married, in obedience to her parents, the Baron de Chantal; at the same time making a secret vow, that if ever she were left a widow she would retire from the world and dedicate herself to a religious life.

Her husband died when she was in her twenty-ninth year, and for the next ten years of her life she was sedulously employed in the care and education of her four children, still preparing herself for the fulfilment of her vow.

In the year 1610 she assisted St. Francis de Sales in the institution of the Order of the Visitation. Having arranged the future destinies of her children, and married her son advantageously to Mademoiselle de Coulanges, she prepared to renounce all intercourse with the world, and to assume the direction of the new Order, as "*la Mère Chantal*." Her children, who seemed to have loved her passionately, opposed her resolution. On the day on which she was to withdraw from her home, her son, the father of Madame de Sevigné, threw himself on the ground before the threshold of her door. She paused for a moment and burst into tears; then stepping over him, went on, and the sacrifice was consummated.

Before her death, Madame de Chantal counted seventy-five houses of her Order in France and Savoy; and, from its non-exclusive spirit, this community became useful as well as popular. When St. Vincent de Paul instituted the *Hospice de la Madeleine*, as a refuge for poor erring women, he placed it under the superintendence of the Sisters of the Visitation, called in France "*Sœurs de Sainte-Marie*."

La Mère Françoise died in 1641, and was canonized by Clement XIV. (Ganganelli) in 1769. Madame de Sevigné did not live to see her "*sainte Grande-Maman*" receive the honors of beatification; but, from various

STE. JEANNE-FRANCOISE DE CHANTAL. 489

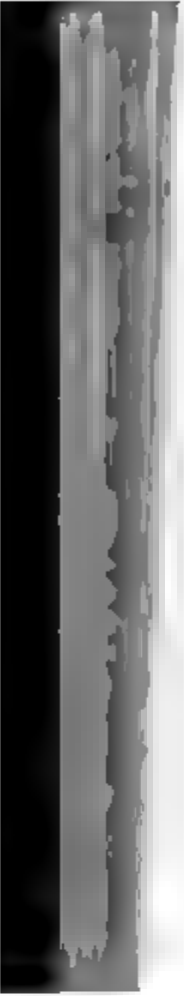
passages of her letters, she appears to have regarded her with deep veneration, and to have cherished for her sake "une espèce de fraternité héréditaire avec les Sœurs de Ste.-Marie, qu'elle ne manquait point de visiter partout où elle allait."

Long before her canonization, pictures and prints of La Mère de Chantal as foundress of her community were commonly met with; the only subject from her life represents her receiving from the hands of St. Francis de Sales the Rule of the Order of the Visitation.

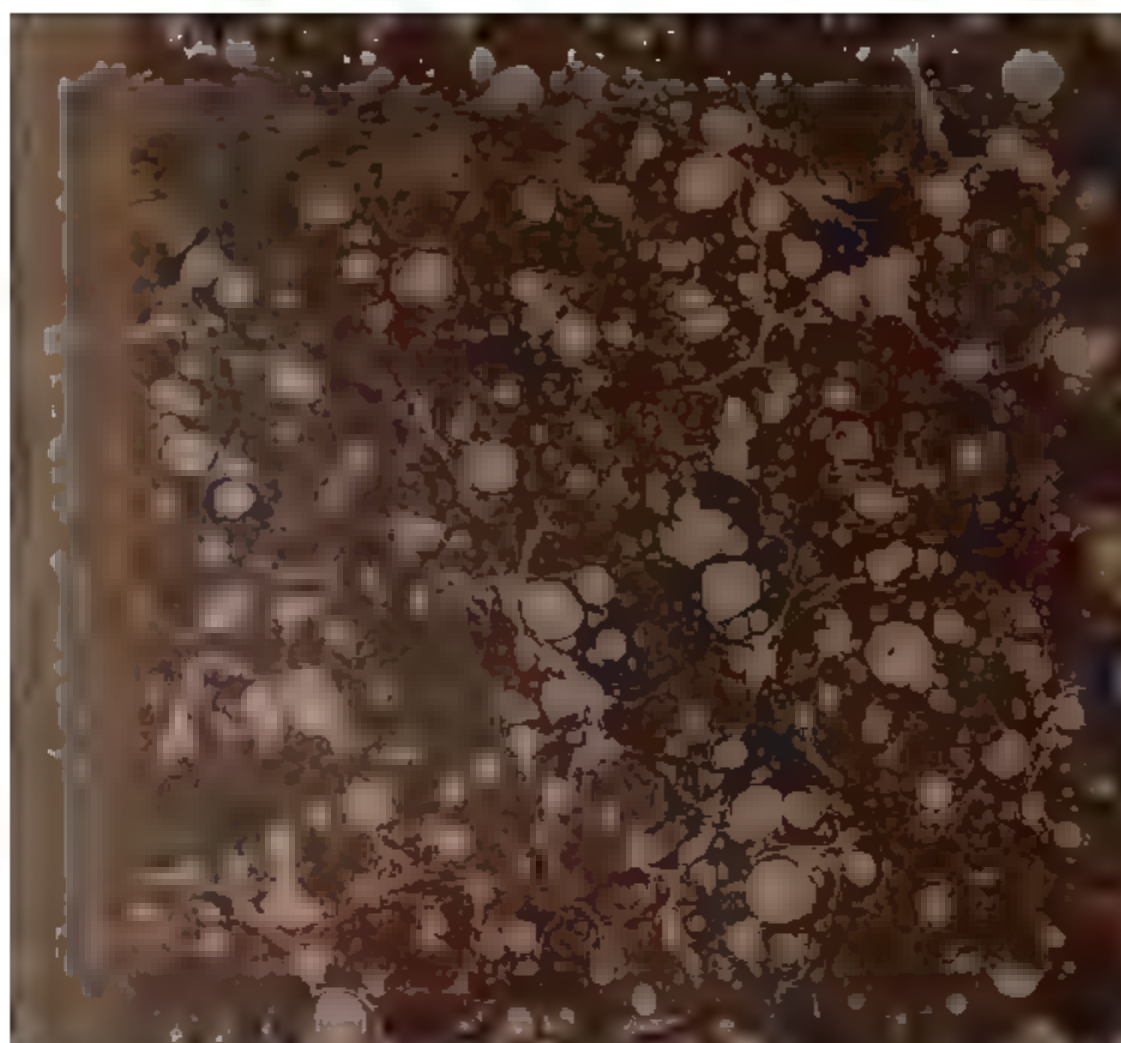












DATE DUE

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004

msd



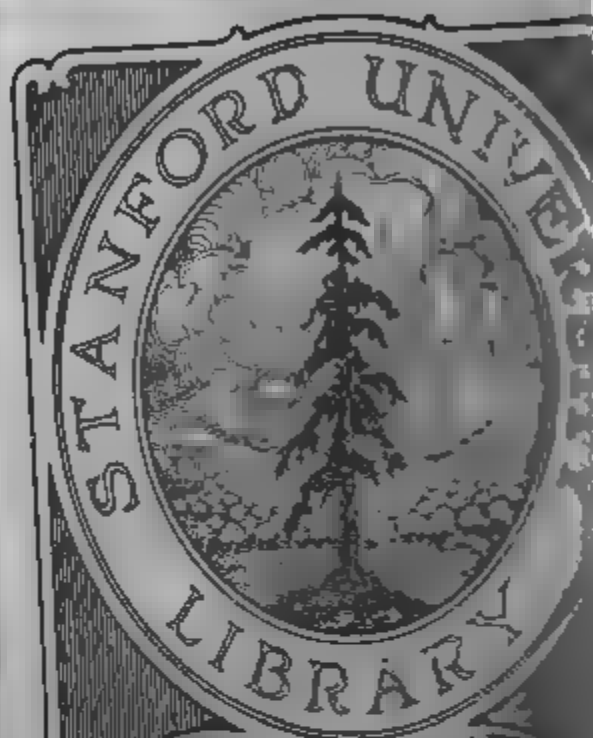
3 6105 121 176 650

LORD IN ART



ILLUSTRATED WITH DESIGNS FROM
ANCIENT AND MODERN ART





Gift of

Dr. Eph. Weiss







CHRIST AND PHILIP (BENIVENTINI) Page 252)





THE LIFE OF OUR LORD IN ART

WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF
THE ARTISTIC TREATMENT OF
THE LIFE OF ST. JOHN
THE BAPTIST

BY

ESTELLE M. HURLL

EDITOR OF *MRS. JAMESON'S SACRED AND
LEGENDARY ART*

IN HIM WAS LIFE ; AND THE LIFE WAS THE LIGHT OF MEN



BOSTON AND NEW YORK
HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY

The Riverside Press, Cambridge

M DCCC XCIX

fa

N 8000
149

512352

**COPYRIGHT, 1898, BY ESTELLE M. HURLL
AND HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN & CO.
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED**



YMA 921 0000000000

TO
FATHER AND MOTHER
THIS VOLUME IS DEDICATED
IN LOVE AND GRATITUDE



PREFACE

THE life of Our Lord is the grandest subject in sacred art, the culminating point of interest of all study in this direct line. The present book is the natural outgrowth of the writer's editorial work upon the revision of Mrs. Jameson's "Sacred Legendary Art." It was a cause of great regret to all admirers of Mrs. Jameson, that upon her death in 1860, the crowning work of her series, which was to take up the history of Our Lord, was still so far from completion. She had made ready material on the most important of all Christian subjects, Lord's Passion; and on various other incidents in his life, collected notes were quite insufficient. In this lack of material from the favorite author's own hand, and with almost innumerable stores of art information made available by recent investigation, there has for some years been a very apparent need for the work which the present writer has attempted.

The book is intended to be a brief descriptive history of art illustrating the incidents in the historic life of Christ. A few connected incidents from the life of St. John the Baptist are also included in due course. All symbolical and allegorical Christ art and the history of Christ portraiture are entirely omitted as lying outside a theme quite sufficient in itself for a single volume.

The subjects are arranged not according to the group system which has sometimes been adopted, but in the chronological order approved in accepted Harmonies, Robinson being the leading authority. Great pains are taken to distinguish incidents which have frequently been confused, as the circumcision and the Presentation, the miracles of feeding

multitude, the two occasions of cleansing the Temple, and the various feast scenes. Thus, it is hoped, the book will be more useful to Bible students.

A systematic plan of treatment has been followed throughout, and in connection with every subject a certain number of points are uniformly set forth: the relation of the subject to the life and character of Christ; the origin and history of its art treatment; the reasons for its popularity or neglect; its appropriateness for representation; the traditional type of composition and the variations possible to it; and, finally, a descriptive account of the leading representative pictures from the origin of the subject to the present day. All these points are necessarily very briefly touched in order to bring so much material into reasonably small compass. In some few cases (not more than six) where Mrs. Jameson's researches were of unusual interest, quotations are made direct from her notes. Otherwise descriptive quotations have been as a rule avoided, as marring the homogeneity of the text. Usually an author's own words are of more value to the reader than a far more eloquent and authoritative statement by another, simply because the former are in better harmony with the general trend of thought. As art is here treated from the standpoint of illustration, the matter of first importance in describing a picture has been the dramatic *motif* of the composition. The position of the principal figure, the action and gesture which express his intention, the relation of the subordinate figures to the central thought, these are the points which reveal the artist's interpretation of the narrative. The external history of a picture and its artistic qualities are matters which also claim some attention, so that in the end we may know what the painter meant to say, how he has said it, and what impression his work has made in history.

In a book of this sort the illustrations form so important a part that some explanation on this subject may be permitted. With some half dozen exceptions every subject treated is illustrated, and in several cases by two pictures, making a total of 104 illustrations. The selection made for full-page plates is

from those sixteen subjects which present the main facts in the history of Jesus the Christ: that he was humbly born in the Bethlehem manger; that he awoke to his sacred mission at the age of twelve; that he was set apart for his work at his baptism; that he went about doing good, gracing the wedding feast, blessing the children, encouraging the fishermen, healing the sick, forgiving sinners, raising from the dead; that he was transfigured before three of his disciples; that he was crucified on Calvary; that he rose again from the dead; and that he finally ascended into heaven. All the minor incidents are illustrated by drawings inserted in the text.

As to the particular pictures used, many considerations guided the choice, the primary object being to present an historical set of pictures properly illustrative of the text, and to represent therein the greatest names of the history of art. As there are about fourteen subjects from Christ's life which date from a very early period in the Christian era, examples of all these primitive compositions are reproduced to show the germ from which was evolved the final type composition.

Of the great old masters the following will be found well represented: Giotto, Duccio, Raphael, Bonifazio, Titian, Tintoretto. The principal northern engravers also appear: Dürer, Schongauer, Holbein, and Rembrandt.

A goodly number of other famous names are included in the list of artists with fairly representative work: Angelico, Borgognone, Carpaccio, Cima, Correggio, Ghirlandajo, Mantegna, Moretto, Murillo, Perugino, Rubens, Van Dyck, Veronese. The modern schools have also their share of attention: pre-Raphaelitism in Holman Hunt, Sir John Millais, Sir Edward Burne-Jones, and Ford Madox Brown; the German mystic realism in Fritz von Uhde; while Sir Charles Eastlake, Hofmann, Bida, Doré, Vedder, and others are included.

Many times choice was made difficult by an embarrassment of riches, where certain subjects inspired the best sacred work of several artists. For instance, the Descent from the Cross is the best work of Christ art by Fra Angelico, Rubens, and Volterra; the Baptism represents the best order of Chris

... in Cima, Bellini, and Verocchio. Conversely, some of the greatest artists must be inadequately represented because they painted so few incidents from Christ's life, and these for mechanical reasons unavailable for our purpose. Thus Da Vinci's only Christ picture, the Last Supper, is unavailable because already preoccupied in the illustrations of "Sacred and Legendary Art," while Veronese's best works, the feast scenes, are too large and crowded to be reproduced successfully on a small scale.

In spite of trifling difficulties of this kind, the scheme of illustrations, as completed, is one which the writer trusts will commend itself to the kind consideration of the critic.

ESTELLE M. HURLL.

NEW BEDFORD, MASS., May, 1898.

CONTENTS

AUTHORITIES CONSULTED BY THE AUTHOR

I. INTRODUCTION

- I. SERIAL ART TREATMENT OF THE LIFE OF CHRIST
- II. SERIAL ART TREATMENT OF THE LIFE OF ST.
JOHN THE BAPTIST

II. THE PREPARATION FOR OUR LORD'S ADVENT

- I. THE ANNUNCIATION TO ZACHARIAS
- II. THE ANNUNCIATION TO MARY THE VIRGIN
- III. THE ANNUNCIATION TO JOSEPH
- IV. THE BIRTH OF ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST
- V. THE CIRCUMCISION AND NAMING OF ST. JOHN
THE BAPTIST
- VI. THE ANNUNCIATION TO THE SHEPHERDS
- VII. THE STAR APPEARING TO THE WISE MEN

III. THE INFANCY AND CHILDHOOD OF OUR LORD

- I. THE NATIVITY OF OUR LORD
- II. THE ADORATION OF THE SHEPHERDS
- III. THE CIRCUMCISION
- IV. THE PRESENTATION IN THE TEMPLE
- V. THE ADORATION OF THE MAGI
- VI. JOSEPH'S DREAM; THE FLIGHT; THE SOJOURN IN
EGYPT AND RETURN
- VII. THE MASSACRE OF THE INNOCENTS
- VIII. THE CHILD JESUS IN THE TEMPLE

IV. THE PREPARATION FOR THE MINISTRY

- I. THE PREACHING OF ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST
- II. THE BAPTISM OF OUR LORD
- III. THE TEMPTATION OF OUR LORD
- IV. THE MARRIAGE AT CANA

V. FROM THE FIRST TO THE SECOND PASSOVER

I. THE FIRST CLEANSING OF THE TEMPLE	99
II. THE DISCOURSE WITH NICODEMUS	101
III. THE DISCOURSE WITH THE WOMAN OF SAMARIA .	102
IV. THE CALL OF PETER AND ANDREW; JAMES AND JOHN; AND THE MIRACULOUS DRAUGHT OF FISHES	106
V. THE HEALING OF THE DEMONIAC IN THE SYNA- GOGUE	113
VI. CHRIST HEALING THE SICK	114
VII. THE LEPER CLEANSED	117
VIII. THE PARALYTIC HEALED	118
IX. THE CALL OF MATTHEW	120

VI. FROM THE SECOND TO THE THIRD PASSOVER

I. THE IMPOTENT MAN HEALED AT THE POOL OF BETHESDA	124
II. THE MAN WITH THE WITHERED HAND HEALED .	126
III. THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT	127
IV. THE HEALING OF THE CENTURION'S SERVANT .	131
V. THE RAISING OF THE WIDOW'S SON AT NAIN .	132
VI. CHRIST GIVING SIGHT TO THE BLIND	134
VII. THE FEAST IN THE HOUSE OF SIMON THE PHARI- SEE	135
VIII. THE FIRST GROUP OF PARABLES: THE SOWER AND THE ENEMY SOWING TARES	139
IX. CHRIST STILLING THE TEMPEST	144
X. THE DEMONIACS OF GADARA HEALED	145
XI. CHRIST RAISING THE DAUGHTER OF JAIRUS .	146
XII. CHRIST HEALING THE WOMAN WHO TOUCHED THE HEM OF HIS GARMENT	149
XIII. CHRIST HEALING TWO BLIND MEN IN CAPERNAUM	152
XIV. CHRIST WALKING ON THE WATER	153
XV. CHRIST FEEDING THE FIVE THOUSAND	155

VII. FROM THE THIRD PASSOVER TO THE ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM

I. CHRIST AND THE CANAANITE (OR SYRO-PHœNI- CIAN) WOMAN	161
II. CHRIST FEEDING THE FOUR THOUSAND	163
III. CHRIST HEALING THE BLIND MAN OF BETHSAIDA	164

IV. THE TRANSFIGURATION	165
V. CHRIST HEALING THE DEMONIAK CHILD	169
VI. THE TRIBUTE MONEY MIRACULOUSLY PROVIDED	170
VII. THE TEN LEPERS HEALED	172
VIII. CHRIST WITH THE WOMAN TAKEN IN ADULTERY	173
IX. THE GOOD SAMARITAN	178
X. CHRIST IN THE HOUSE OF MARTHA AND MARY	180
XI. THE RESTORATION OF THE MAN BORN BLIND	184
XII. THE RAISING OF LAZARUS	185
XIII. THE PARABLES OF THE LOST SHEEP, THE LOST MONEY, AND THE PRODIGAL SON	194
XIV. THE PARABLE OF THE UNJUST STEWARD	202
XV. THE PARABLE OF THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS	203
XVI. THE PARABLE OF THE PHARISEE AND THE PUB- LICAN	207
XVII. CHRIST BLESSING LITTLE CHILDREN	208
XVIII. CHRIST AND THE RICH YOUNG MAN	212
XIX. THE PARABLE OF THE LABORERS IN THE VINE- YARD	214
XX. THE REQUEST OF THE MOTHER OF JAMES AND JOHN	216
XXI. CHRIST HEALING THE BLIND MEN OF JERICHO	218

VIII. THE PASSION

I. INTRODUCTION: SERIAL ART TREATMENT OF THE PASSION	219
II. THE ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM	226
III. CHRIST WEeping OVER JERUSALEM	231
IV. CHRIST CLEANSING THE TEMPLE	231
V. CHRIST DISCUSSING THE TRIBUTE MONEY WITH THE PHARISEES	233
VI. THE PARABLE OF THE TEN VIRGINS	234
VII. THE LAST SUPPER	239
VIII. CHRIST WASHING THE DISCIPLES' FEET	246
IX. OUR LORD'S FAREWELL DISCOURSE	251
X. THE AGONY IN THE GARDEN, OR CHRIST ON THE MOUNT	252
XI. THE BETRAYAL AND ARREST OF JESUS; CHRIST LED AWAY CAPTIVE	258
XII. CHRIST BEFORE ANNAS	262
XIII. CHRIST BEFORE CAIAPHAS	263
XIV. THE MOCKING	266
XV. CHRIST'S FIRST APPEARANCE BEFORE PILATE	268
XVI. CHRIST BEFORE HEROD	269

XVII.	CHRIST'S LAST APPEARANCE BEFORE PILATE	271
XVIII.	THE FLAGELLATION OR SCOURGING	275
XIX.	CHRIST CROWNED WITH THORNS	278
XX.	ECCE HOMO	281
XXI.	CHRIST LED TO CALVARY	287
XXII.	THE PREPARATION FOR THE CRUCIFIXION	291
XIII.	THE CRUCIFIXION	292
XXIV.	THE DESCENT FROM THE CROSS	303
XXV.	THE DEPOSITION AND PREPARATION FOR BURIAL	307
XXVI.	THE ENTOMBMENT	311
XVII.	THE DESCENT INTO LIMBUS	314

C. FROM THE RESURRECTION TO THE ASCENSION

I.	THE RESURRECTION	315
II.	THE ANGEL APPEARING TO THE WOMEN AT THE TOMB	321
III.	CHRIST APPEARING TO MARY MAGDALENE: NOLI ME TANGERE	325
IV.	THE WALK TO EMMAUS	330
V.	THE SUPPER AT EMMAUS	332
VI.	THE UNBELIEF OF THOMAS	335
VII.	THE ASCENSION	339
	INDEX	345

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	Artist	Page
Christ and Philip (p. 252) (Venice Academy)	<i>Bonifazio</i> . Frontispiece	
The Angel appearing to Zacharias (S. Croce, Florence)	<i>Giotto</i>	22
The Annunciation to the Virgin (Uffizi Gallery, Florence)	<i>School of Botticelli</i> . . .	27
Joseph's Dream (Dresden Gallery)	<i>Raphael Mengs</i>	29
The Birth of St. John the Baptist (Berlin Gallery)	<i>Roger van der Weyden</i>	32
The Circumcision of St. John the Baptist (Urbino)	<i>Giacomo San Severino</i> .	32
The Angel appearing to the Shepherds (S. Croce, Florence)	<i>Taddeo Gaddi</i>	38
The Star appearing to the Kings (Berlin Gallery)	<i>Roger van der Weyden</i>	41
The Nativity (Siena Cathedral pulpit)	<i>Niccolò Pisano</i>	42
The Nativity	<i>Burne-Jones</i>	46
The Adoration of the Shepherds (Prado Gallery, Madrid)	<i>Murillo</i>	51
The Circumcision (Uffizi Gallery, Florence)	<i>Mantegna</i>	52
The Presentation in the Temple (Louvre, Paris)	<i>Borgognone</i>	58
The Kings before Herod and the Adoration of the Kings (bas-relief from early Christian sarcophagus)		62
The Adoration of the Kings (Florence Academy)	<i>Gentile da Fabriano</i> .	64
Joseph's Dream (Belvedere Gallery, Vienna)	<i>Daniele Crespi</i>	69
The Flight into Egypt (Arena Chapel, Padua)	<i>Giotto</i>	70
Christ found in the Temple (Birmingham Art Gallery)	<i>Holman Hunt</i>	74

he Return to Nazareth (S. Francis, Assisi)	<i>Giotto</i>	77
he Baptism (S. Giovanni in Bragora, Venice)	<i>Cima da Conegliano</i>	82
he Baptism (ivory bas-relief from throne of Bishop Maximian) (Ravenna Cathedral) . . . . .	. . . . .	83
he Temptation (Florence Baptistery)	<i>Ghiberti</i>	80
Christ changing Water into Wine (bas-relief from early Christian sarcophagus) . . . . .	. . . . .	94
he Marriage at Cana (S. Maria della Salute, Venice)	<i>Tintoretto</i>	96
Christ and the Woman of Samaria (bas-relief from early Christian sarcophagus) . . . . .	. . . . .	103
Christ and the Woman of Samaria (Seminario, Venice)	<i>Filippino Lippi</i>	104
he Call of Peter and Andrew (pulpit in Church of St. Andrew, Antwerp) . . . . .	. . . . .	109
he Miraculous Draught of Fishes (Mechlin)	<i>Rubens</i>	110
he Call of James and John (Venice Academy)	<i>Basaiti</i>	111
Christ healing the Leper (Sistine Chapel, Rome)	<i>Cosimo Roselli</i>	117
Christ healing the Lame Man (bas-relief from early Christian sarcophagus) . . . . .	. . . . .	119
he Call of Matthew (Antwerp Museum)	<i>Otto Voenius</i>	123
Christ and the Lame Man (Munich Gallery)	<i>After Van Dyck</i>	125
he Sermon on the Mount (Sistine Chapel, Rome)	<i>Cosimo Roselli</i>	129
Christ and the Centurion (Dresden Gallery)	<i>Veronese</i>	132
Christ raising the Son of the Widow of Nain	<i>Bida</i>	133
Christ giving Sight to the Blind (bas-relief from early Christian sarcophagus) . . . . .	. . . . .	135

The Feast in the House of Simon (S. Maria della Pietà, Venice) . . .	<i>Moretto</i>	136
The Sower	<i>Millet</i>	141
The Enemy sowing Tares	<i>Vedder</i>	145
Christ raising the Daughter of Jai- rus	<i>Doré</i>	147
Woman kneeling at Christ's Feet (bas-relief from early Christian sarcophagus) . . . . .	. . . . .	150
Christ healing the Woman who touched the Hem of his Garment (Belvedere Gallery, Vienna) . .	<i>Veronese</i>	151
Christ and Peter on the Water (Span- ish Chapel, Florence)	<i>Attributed to Antonio Veneziano</i>	154
The Multiplication of Loaves (wall painting in the Cemetery of SS. Marcellino e Pietro) . . . . .	. . . . .	157
Christ blessing the Loaves (Convent of S. Anna, Pienza)	<i>Sodoma</i>	159
Christ and the Canaanite Woman (Venice Academy)	<i>Palma</i>	162
The Multiplication of Loaves (bas- relief from early Christian sarco- phagus) . . . . .	. . . . .	164
The Transfiguration (Vatican Gal- lery, Rome)	<i>Raphael</i>	166
The Miracle of the Tribute Money (Corsini Gallery, Rome)	<i>Ribera</i>	171
Christ and the Adulteress (S. Afra, Brescia)	<i>Giulio Campi</i>	175
The Good Samaritan (Louvre, Paris)	<i>Rembrandt</i>	179
Christ with Martha and Mary . . .	<i>Siemiradzki</i>	185
The Raising of Lazarus (wall paint- ing in the Cubiculum of S. Cecilia)	. . . . .	189
The Raising of Lazarus	<i>Rembrandt</i>	191
The Lost Sheep (Siena Cathedral Library)	<i>Liberale da Verona</i> . . .	195
The Lost Piece of Money	<i>Millais</i>	196
The Prodigal's Repentance	<i>Dürer</i>	197
The Prodigal's Return (Museum of Fine Arts, Boston)	<i>W. M. Hunt</i>	200
The Unjust Steward (Siena Cathe- dral Library)	<i>Liberale da Verona</i> . .	205

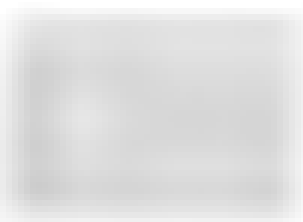
Lazarus (. . .	<i>Bonifazio</i>	203
Publican (Sienna	<i>Liberali da Verona . . .</i>	206
	<i>Kastlke</i>	210
	<i>Hofmann</i>	213
	<i>Liberali da Verona . . .</i>	215
Mother of James	<i>Bonifazio</i>	217
Gallery, Rome)		
usalem (bas-relief		227
ian sarcophagus)		
usalem (Opera	<i>Duccio</i>	220
)		
Money Changers		
(detail) (Arena	<i>Giotto</i>	232
		
ite Money (Dres-	<i>Titian</i>	234
	<i>Schongauer</i>	236
	<i>Schongauer</i>	237
	<i>Fritz von Uhde</i>	240
		
igni Santi, Flor-	<i>Ghirlandajo</i>	243
		
ter's Feet (bas-		247
Christian sarco-		
		
ter's Feet (Na-	<i>Paul Madax Brown . . .</i>	250
ndon)	<i>Schongauer</i>	255
arden	<i>Ghiberti</i>	259
ence Baptistery)		
has (Basle Mu-	<i>Holbein</i>	264
	<i>Fra Angelico</i>	267
ence Academy) .	<i>Dürer</i>	270
		
(bas-relief from		272
rcophagus) . . .		
 : (S. Rocco, Ven-	<i>Tintoretto</i>	273
		
(Brera, Gallery,	<i>Signorelli</i>	277
		
Thorns (Munich	<i>Titian</i>	279
	<i>Ciseri</i>	280

Christ led to Calvary (sixth century mosaic) . . . . .	. . . . .	28
Christ bearing the Cross (Verona Gallery)	<i>Morando</i>	28
The Crucifixion (twelfth century mo- saic) (S. Marco, Venice) . . . . .	. . . . .	29
The Crucifixion (detail) (S. Rocco, Venice)	<i>Tintoretto</i>	29
The Crucifixion (Dresden Gallery) .	<i>Dürer</i>	30
The Descent from the Cross (Trinità de' Monti, Rome)	<i>Daniele da Volterra</i> . .	30
The Deposition (Venice Academy) .	<i>Marconi</i>	30
The Entombment	<i>Mantegna</i>	31
The Resurrection (Vatican Gallery, Rome)	<i>Perugino</i>	31
The Resurrection	<i>Dürer</i>	31
The Holy Women at the Tomb (Opera del Duomo, Siena) . . .	<i>Duccio</i>	32
Mary Magdalene in the Tomb . . .	<i>Burne-Jones</i>	32
The Supper at Emmaus (S. Salva- tore, Venice)	<i>Carpaccio</i>	33
Christ appearing to Mary Magdalene (Prado Gallery, Madrid)	<i>Correggio</i>	32
The Walk to Emmaus (National Gal- lery, London)	<i>Altobello de' Melloni</i> .	33
Christ and Thomas (Or San Michele, Florence)	<i>Verocchio</i>	33
The Ascension (Duomo, Florence) .	<i>Luca della Robbia</i> . .	34

The pen and ink drawings were made by John Huybers and Pietro Valerio.



.



AUTHORITIES CONSULTED BY THE AUTHOR

EARLY AND MEDIÆVAL ART

- Seroux d'Agincourt. *Histoire de l'art par les monumens.* Paris, 1823.
- Monographie de la Cathédrale de Chartres, publiée par les soins du ministre de l'instruction publique. Paris, 1867.
- P. Raffaello Garrucci. *Storia della Arte Cristiana.* Prato, 1879.
- P. Gélis-Didot et H. Laffillée. *La peinture décoratif en France du XI an XVI siècle.* Paris.
- Gravina. *Duomo di Monreale.* Palermo, 1859.
- Charles I. Hemans. *History of Ancient Christianity and Sacred Art in Italy.* London, 1866. *Mediæval Christianity and Sacred Art.* London, 1869.
- Alex. Ferd. Wil. Rob. Quast, editor of *Denkmaeler der Kunst des Mittelalter's in Unteritalien*, by Heinrich Wilhelm Schultz. Dresden, 1860.
- Franz von Reber. *History of Mediæval Art.* New York, 1887.
- John Ruskin. "Our Fathers have told us." Part I. *The Bible of Amiens.* New York, 1898.
- Westwood. *Facsimiles of the Miniatures of Anglo-Saxon and Irish Manuscripts.* London, 1868.

ITALIAN ART: GENERAL WORKS

- Bernhard Berenson. *The Venetian Painters of the Renaissance.* New York and London, 1894. *The Florentine Painters of the Renaissance.* New York and London, 1896. *The Central Italian Painters of the Renaissance.* New York and London, 1897.
- Timothy Cole. *Old Italian Masters.* With Notes by W. J. Stillman. New York, 1892.
- Crowe and Cavalcaselle. *History of Painting in Italy.* London, 1864. *History of Painting in North Italy.* London, 1871.
- Luigi Lanzi. *Storia Pittorica della Italia.* Milan, 1824.
- Sir A. H. Layard's Revision of Kugler's *Handbook of the Italian Schools.* London, 1887.

..... critical Studies of the Italian Painters.
Translated by Constance Jocelyn Ffoulkes. London, 1892.
Eugène Müntz. Histoire de l'art pendant la renaissance. Paris,
1892.

Aviglie dell' Arte. Padua, 1835-37.
monds. Renaissance in Italy. The Fine Arts.

..... of the Painters. Edited by E. H. and E. W. Blash-
mond and A. A. Hopkins. New York, 1897.

ITALIAN ARTISTS

Correggio. Julius Meyer. Antonio Allegri da Correggio. Edited
by Mrs. C. Heaton. London, 1876.

Corrado Ricci. Antonio Allegri da Correggio, his Life, his
Friends, and his Time. Translated by Florence Simmonds.
London, 1896.

Giotto. John Ruskin: Giotto and his Works in Padua. New
York, 1898.

Lotto. Bernhard Berenson. Lorenzo Lotto, an essay in construc-
tive art criticism. New York, 1895.

Raphael. Mrs. Henry Ady ("Julia Cartwright"): The Early
Work of Raphael. Portfolio Monograph. London, 1895.

Raphael in Rome. Portfolio Monograph. London, 1895.

Eugène Müntz: Raphael, translated by Walter Armstrong.
London, 1882.

Luca della Robbia. Cavalucci et Moliner. Les Della Robbia, leur
vie et leur œuvre. Paris, 1884.

Marcel Reymond. Les Della Robbia. Florence, 1897.

Titian. Crowe and Cavalcaselle. Titian, his Life and Times.
London, 1877.

Claude Phillips: The Earlier Work of Titian. Portfolio
Monograph. London, 1897. The Later Work of Titian. Port-
folio Monograph. London, 1898.

Tintoretto. Frank Preston Stearns. Life and Genius of Jacopo
Robusti. New York, 1891.

NORTHERN ART: GENERAL WORKS

Eugène Fromentin. Old Masters of Belgium and Holland.
Translated by Mary C. Robbins. Boston, 1882.

L. Janitschek. Geschichte der Deutschen Kunst. Berlin, 1890.

Ugler's Handbook of the German, Flemish, and Dutch Schools.
Revised by J. A. Crowe. London, 1889.

John Smith. A Catalogue Raisonné of the works of the most eminent Dutch, Flemish, and French Painters. London, 1831.

NORTHERN ARTISTS

Dürer. Amand-Durand. Œuvre de Dürer. Paris.

Lionel Cust : Albrecht Dürer, a Study of his Life and Work. London, 1897.

Moritz Thausing : Dürer, his Life and Works. Translated by F. A. Eaton. London, 1882.

Lucas van Leyden. Amand-Durand. Œuvre de Lucas van Leyde. Paris.

Rembrandt. L'œuvre complet de Rembrandt, décrit et commenté par M. Eugène Dutuit et reproduit à l'aide des procédés de l'héliogravure par M. Charreyre. Paris, London, and Leipzig, 1883.

Emile Michel : Rembrandt, his Life, his Work, and his Time. Translated by Florence Simmonds. London, 1894.

Schongauer. Amand-Durand. Œuvre de Schongauer. Paris, 1881.

SPANISH ART

Charles B. Curtis. Velasquez and Murillo; Description and historical catalogue of their works. London and New York, 1883.

Sir William Stirling-Maxwell. Annals of the Artists of Spain. London, 1891.

FRENCH ART

Clara Cornelia Stranahan. History of French Painting. New York, 1888.

MODERN ART: GENERAL WORKS

Richard Muther. The History of Modern Painting. New York, 1896.

Will Low. A Century of Painting. McClure's Magazine, January to May, 1896.

MODERN ARTISTS

Bastien-Lepage. Mrs. Henry Ady ("Julia Cartwright"): Jules Bastien-Lepage. Portfolio Monograph, 1894.

Burne-Jones. Malcom Bell : Edward Burne-Jones, a Record and Review. London and New York, 1893.

Ford Madox Brown. Ford M. Hueffer : Ford Madox Brown, a Record of his Life and Works. London, New York, and Bombay, 1896.

Eastlake. W. Cosmo Monkhouse: Pictures by Sir Eastlake, with a Biographical and Critical Sketch of its London, 1878.

ern: John La Farge. Portfolio Mono-

kinson: Overbeck. London, 1882.

Other Wood Dante Gabriel Rossetti

ette a .ement. New York, 1894.

. Stephens: Dante Gabriel Rossetti. Portfolio Mono-
London, 1894.

fer. Mrs. Grote: Memoir of the Life of Ary Scheffer,
, 1860.

re de Ary Scheffer, reproduit en photographie par Bing-
compagné d'une notice sur la vie et les ouvrages de Ary
r, par L. Vitet. Paris, 1860.

WORKS ON SACRED ART

n Dyke. The Christ Child in Art. New York, 1894.

rar. The Life of Christ as Represented in Art. London
w York, 1894.

eson. Sacred and Legendary Art. The Legends of the
ia. Edited, with additional Notes, by Estelle M. Hurl.
1896.

neson and Lady Eastlake. The History of our Lord as
ified in Works of Art. London, 1864.

Isay. Sketches of Christian Art. London, 1885.

. L'Art Chrétien. Paris, 1861.

GUIDE-BOOKS, CATALOGUES, AND DICTIONARIES

Northern Italy. Central Italy. Southern Italy.

Dictionary of Painters and Engravers. Revised by Robt.
d Graves. London, 1886.

ison Champlin, Jr., and Charles C. Perkins. Cyclopedia
ters and Painting. New York, 1886.

J. C. Hare. Walks in Rome. Thirteenth edition,
London, 1896.

l Joanna Horner. Walks in Florence. London, 1873

ly. A Guide to the Paintings of Florence. London and
rk, 1893. A Guide to the Paintings of Venice. London
w York, 1895.

ues of official catalogues of the principal art galleries in
owing cities: Antwerp, Berlin, Boston, Brussels, Dres-
orence, Hampton Court, London, Madrid, Milan, Mu-
ew York, Paris, St. Petersburg, Rome, Seville, Venice,
Windsor

THE LIFE OF OUR LORD IN ART

I. INTRODUCTION

I. SERIAL ART TREATMENT OF THE LIFE OF CHRIST

CHRISTIAN art was developed by a long and gradual process of evolution from the simplest origins. It was not a graft upon any existing growth, but the independent product of an entirely new germ. Its original purposes were purely symbolic and instructive, an aid to faith rather than a gratification of the æsthetic sense.

In the reaction of the early Christian converts against the æstheticism of the Romans, beauty was despised and outward things were valued only for their significance to the soul. Hence it required some four or five centuries for Christian art to take root, and during this primitive period the results were very crude.

PRIMITIVE PERIOD

There were three main art forms of this time, — the frescoes of the catacombs, the bas-relief ornamentations of marble sarcophagi, and the mosaic decorations of churches. The subjects treated did not include many incidents from the historical life of Christ, but such as were selected were so constantly and so widely repeated that they together form a very distinctive cycle. All of the following list appeared commonly in these early centuries, though ordinarily not more than three or four on a single art work: The Adoration of the Kings; the Raising of Lazarus; the Multiplication of Loaves; the Miracle of turning Water into Wine; the Healing of the Lame Man; the Healing of the Blind Man; the Woman kneeling at Christ's Feet; the Woman of Samaria; the Entry into Jerusalem; Christ before Pilate. There are others less common, —

activity; the Baptism; Christ washing Peter's Feet; the Bearing.

inter

monument of the sixth century which
the early Christian cycle is the carved
Maximian, preserved in the sacristy of

The different parts of the work are
were doubtless executed at different

The main body of the chair consists of a series of bas-
panels illustrating the life of St. John the Baptist, the
of Joseph (the patriarch), and the life of Our Lord.
latter includes nearly all the subjects which have been
oned above, thus bringing into a single series the various
its which had previously occurred only singly or in small
s.

it is always impossible to draw a hard and fast line of
cation between any two historical periods, no fixed date
e assigned to the beginning of the second or mediæval
l of Christian art. Already in the sixth century there
tendency to enlarge the existing art cycle with several
ubjects from the life of Christ. The most conspicuous
ce of such innovations was in the mosaics of S. Apollinare
o, Ravenna, which are by far the most interesting art
ct of the period.

ese adorn the walls of the nave, and date from the erec-
of the original church edifice by Theodoric the Great.
are arranged above the windows, twelve on each side.
irst set on the left contains the following subjects illus-
e of Christ's ministry: Raising of Lazarus; Christ and
oman of Samaria; Christ and the Woman who touched
arment; the Calling of Peter and Andrew; the Multipli-
of Loaves; Christ healing the Paralytic; Christ healing
emoniacs; the Last Judgment; Call of Matthew; Para-
the Pharisee and Publican. On the opposite or right
the following subjects from the Passion are treated,
s one composition which is obliterated: The Last Sup-
the Ascension; the Betrayal; Christ led away Prisoner;
; before the Sanhedrim; Denial of Peter; Peter and the
; Judas and the High Priest; Christ before Pilate;
t led to Calvary; Women at Tomb.

MEDIÆVAL PERIOD

The mosaics of S. Apollinare may be considered as marking the transition from the primitive to the mediæval Christian art cycle. In the centuries that followed, the three original art forms were supplemented by many new ones. It was the age of monasticism and cathedral building, and each of these two new institutions opened new art opportunities. The establishment of monastic libraries led to the art of illuminating manuscripts; while the building of cathedrals involved all sorts of decorations in stone, bronze, wood, and ivory, as well as extensive mural paintings, mosaics, and stained windows. Through all these vehicles the historic life of Christ was made a vivid reality to the people. Certain subjects were selected to form in chronological sequence a complete graphic gospel.

Every province of Christendom possessed such series, and thus, even in a time of dense ignorance, the historic basis of the Christian faith was indelibly impressed upon the popular imagination. The study of these mediæval serials of the life of Christ is of great interest and importance, not only as a part of the history of art, but as a necessity to Biblical scholarship. "No man can in any large sense understand the Bible itself," says Ruskin, in his "Bible of Amiens," "until he has learned also to read these national commentaries upon it, and has been made aware of their collective weight."

By examining the lists of the subjects selected we learn what were the vital points of faith to the mediæval Christian. By the analysis of the compositional forms employed we discover what was to the mediæval mind the leading significance in each particular act of Our Lord. In both matters the standard was set by ecclesiastical authority, and all individual variations were within the limits of this standard. This point is made clear in the decision of the Second Nicene Council in 787: "It is not the invention of the painter which creates the picture, but an inviolable law, a tradition of the Catholic Church. It is not the painters, but the holy fathers who have to invent and to dictate. To them manifestly belongs the composition; to the painter, only the execution."

Hampering as these restrictions were to the artistic imagination they effected precisely the result intended, namely, a uniform understanding among the people as to the acts of

The mediæval Christians thus had a Bible as truly to all classes as the printed word of our own day. It is also, that the graphic form of the designs so closely to the literary form, say in those old days of deciphering every thought received its full share.

Now mention some few representative examples of mediæval art series illustrative of the life of Christ.

Of frescoes of this period we have very incomplete information, as they have in most cases entirely disappeared. The most monumental paintings preserved in Germany are those of the dates 984-990, and are in the Church of St. Michael at Oberzell, on the island of Reichenau. They form a series over the arcades of the nave, and represent the miracles of Christ. On the south wall are: The Raising of Lazarus; the Raising of the Daughter of Jairus; the Raising of the Son of the Widow of Nain; Healing the Woman of the Issue of Blood; Cleansing the Leper. On the north wall are: Casting out the Unclean Spirit; Stilling the Tempest; Healing the Man born Blind. Von Reber

states the fact that this work is singularly free from the influence, showing no traces of the rigid conventionalities of the Greek compositions.

The church at Ingelheim, built by Charlemagne, was decorated with frescoes representing the New Testament History.

The Annunciation to the Resurrection, but we have no account of their character.

The cathedral at Brunswick was also very profusely decorated. The choir, transept, and apse, with Romanesque frescoes, are supposed to have been executed before 1250.

The apse and the cupola were devoted to the life of Christ from the Nativity to the Day of Pentecost.

The church at Vic, France (Department of the Indre et Loire) contains some interesting frescoes still remain which are ascribed to the twelfth century, and which illustrate various scenes from the life of Our Lord. On one wall are three compartments, — Christ in the centre of the upper row, the twelve apostles on either side; while the lower compositions

represent the Annunciation, and the Adoration of the Kings; the Descent from the Cross, and the Descent from the Cross. On another

wall we have the Entry into Jerusalem, and the Last Judgment. The colors used are white, red, yellow, and black, and, though the drawing is extremely crude, the action is bold and spirited.

In Italy a typical example of mediæval frescoes was in the series of St. Urban alla Caffarella, near Rome. The following subjects from the life of Christ are engraved in Seroux d'Agincourt's "*Histoire de l'Art par les Monumens*:" The Magi seeing the Star; the Magi bringing Gifts; the Annunciation; Flight into Egypt; Joseph's Dream; Raising of Lazarus; Entry into Jerusalem; Christ washing the Disciples' Feet; the Last Supper.

A more durable form of the art connected with church decoration was that of the ornamental bronze doors common in the mediæval period. Some of these were entirely covered with a well-ordered series of bas-reliefs illustrative of sacred subjects. Of those devoted to the life of Christ, a notable German example is the door of the Hildesheim Cathedral assigned to the date 1015. In Italy, of about the same date, is the door of San Zeno, at Verona, while that of the Benevento Cathedral is probably the work of the early twelfth century.

A curious and entirely unique work of mediæval sculpture is the Gaeta column in front of the cathedral at Gaeta. This is a marble pillar twenty feet high, supported on the backs of carved lions. All four sides are covered with bas-reliefs of sacred subjects, and two are given to the life of Our Lord. These old compositions are most interesting to the student. Some are repetitions of familiar forms, but others are more original, and to a certain extent foreshadow the work of Niccolò Pisano and Giotto. The two lists of subjects are as follows: — On one side: Annunciation; Adoration of the Shepherds; Adoration of the Kings; Presentation; Baptism; Last Supper; Christ at the Column; Resurrection; Women at the Tomb; Ascension; Last Judgment. On another side: Visitation; Nativity; Flight into Egypt; Massacre of the Innocents; Temptation; Entry into Jerusalem; Crucifixion; Descent into Limbus; Unbelief of Thomas; Resurrection of the Dead; Last Judgment.

Mediæval sculpture found its most extensive scope in the elaborate stone carvings with which Gothic builders decorated the exterior of churches, above the principal entrances, some

times even extending over the whole façade. These schemes of decoration are too elaborate for analysis here, as scenes from the life of Christ are intermingled with the lives of the Virgin and saints, together with many mystical religious allegories.

This form of external church sculpture is peculiar to Gothic art, and is coupled with another decorative art feature which is an effective contrast. This is the stained glass window through which the dim religious light of the northern cathedral is broken into myriads of rich colors. The designs were drawn from all sorts of sacred story, historical and allegorical, and among other subjects the life of Our Lord was duly represented. A twelfth century window at Chartres is filled with compositions of this kind, including the following subjects: Angel appearing to the Shepherds; Magi before Herod; Annunciation; Visitation; Nativity; Presentation; Adoration of the Kings; Kings warned by Angel in Dream; Flight into Egypt; Massacre of Innocents; Baptism; Entry into Jerusalem.

The purposes which were served in Gothic architecture by the stained windows were served in Romanesque architecture by the use of mosaics.

Mosaics were introduced, it is believed, as early as the fourth century, and we have already referred to the fine sixth century examples in S. Apollinare Nuovo, Ravenna. The art was steadily continued through the succeeding centuries, and towards the close of the twelfth century there was produced in the Cathedral of Monreale a series illustrative of the life of Christ, which ranks with the Ravenna series as one of the great store-houses of Christian art. So complete is the set of subjects treated that it is worth while to set down the entire plan as one which the student of sacred art will find interesting for constant reference. It will be remarked how many of Our Lord's miracles of healing are included in the subjects, — incidents which are seldom elsewhere treated.

Group 1. Angel appears to Zacharias in the Temple; People wonder at Zacharias' Dumbness; Annunciation; Visitation; Angel appearing to Joseph; Flight into Egypt.

Group 2. Dream of Joseph; Nativity; Bathing of Infant Jesus; Shepherds; Presentation; Christ among the Doctors.

Group 3. Magi seeing Star; Magi offering Gifts; Herod ordering the Massacre; the Massacre; Marriage at Cana; Baptism.

Group 4. Temptation, in three scenes.

Group 5. Woman of Samaria; Transfiguration; Raising of Lazarus; Disciples leading Asses to Christ; Christ washing the Disciples' Feet; Agony in the Garden; Betrayal.

Group 6. Healing the Paralytic; Healing Blind Man; Entry into Jerusalem; Last Supper; Christ before Pilate; Denial of Peter.

Group 7. Crucifixion of Peter; Healing Daughter of Syro-Phœnician Woman, in two scenes.

Group 8. Healing Man possessed of Devil; Healing Leper; Healing Man with Withered Hand; Peter walking on Water; Raising Son of Widow of Nain; Woman with Issue of Blood; Raising Daughter of Jairus; Healing Peter's Wife's Mother.

Group 9. Pharisees object to Christ's Healing on Sabbath; Ten Lepers healed; Two Blind Men healed; Money Changers cast out of Temple; Christ, and the Woman taken in Adultery; Healing the Paralytic; Blind Man healed; Magdalene anointing Feet of Christ.

Group 10. Miracle of Loaves and Fishes; Miracle of De-crepit Woman healed.

Group 11. Christ healing Nobleman's Son, in two scenes.

Group 12. Christ at Cross; Crucifixion; Tomb of Christ; Christ appearing to Mary Magdalene; Unbelief of Thomas.

Group 13. Descent from Cross; Entombment; Resurrection; Christ appearing to Peter; Christ appearing to Disciples.

The last form of mediæval art which we have to consider is the illuminated manuscript. This was made of parchment, on which the text was laboriously transcribed by the patient hand of the monk, in elaborate letters, which are often in themselves highly decorative, while in addition many of the pages are richly ornamented with arabesques. Inserted in these decorative borders, or encircled by the initial letters, are tiny pictures or miniatures illustrating the text. These are usually in bright solid colors, richly intermixed with overlaid gold leaf. Every monastery in Europe became a sort of manufactory of these articles, and as the production extended over a period of some ten centuries (fifth to fifteenth) the total result is an enormous amount of material, immeasurably exceeding in quantity any other kind of art product in the period.

There are some magnificent specimens in the ninth and tenth centuries, of which the following are particularly noteworthy:

of Maximilian, written for the Emperor
 Macedonian (880-886); the Menologium of the
 art. a sort of sacred calendar executed for the
 5), and containing four hundred
 d ground; the Benedictionale of
 of Winchester from 963 to 984.
 h. 1370. The manuscript before 970, and containing
 pictures. As the titles of these three manuscript
 miniatures they contain refer to a variety of sacred
 among them are many scenes from the life of
 re exclusively devoted to Our Lord's life is the
 uscripts known as Gospel Books.

oltmann and Woermann in their valuable "History
 r to three books of this kind, dating from the
 manesque period of miniature art, extending from

These are the Gospel Books of Gotha, Munich,
 ich may be taken as fairly representative of medi-
 re art at its best. These three books taken
 ain a total of about seventy different subjects
 of Our Lord, of which twenty-two are common
 inciation; Nativity; Adoration of the Kings;
 he Innocents; Baptism; Healing Leper; Healing
 ind; Healing Woman with Issue of Blood; Driv-
 ls; Miracle of Loaves and Fishes; Christ asleep
 Tempest; Raising of Lazarus; Entry into Jeru-
 yal; Christ before Caiaphas; Peter denying Christ;
 Descent from Cross; Entombment; Marys at the
 me Tangere; Incredulity of Thomas.

general summary of mediæval Christian art, we
 upon the slight basis of the primitive cycle of
 e was gradually built up a new and well-defined
 strations of the life of Christ. Most of the art
 d — particularly the illuminated manuscripts —
 e for a very extended treatment, so that we have,
 o the old subjects, an entirely different order of
 ely, those centring in the Lord's Passion. We
 r, that these new subjects, rather than the old, are
 ortance, so that where space is limited, as on the
 1, they have precedence over others, and that thus
 vere once very prominent, as the Miracles of Heal-
 Multiplication of Loaves, are entirely sacrificed.

as we proceed to the next period we shall find that the changes thus inaugurated move steadily on in the same direction.

THE PERIOD OF MODERN PAINTING

At the close of the thirteenth century modern painting, properly so called, was well under way, so that we may date a new era in Christian art from the beginning of the fourteenth.

Mediaeval influences, both religious and artistic, were not to be easily outgrown, but a new spirit of liberty invested the old traditional forms and the progress of technique gave them new life. The period opens splendidly with Giotto's great frescoes of the Arena Chapel, at Padua. These were painted in 1306, and completely cover the walls and vaulting of the interior, constituting one of the greatest existing monuments of Christian painting. The principal compartments are ranged in three rows on the two long sides of the chapel, the upper row being devoted to the life of the Virgin, and the remainder to the life of Christ in the following subjects: Nativity; Adoration of the Kings; Presentation; Flight into Egypt; Massacre of the Innocents; Dispute in the Temple; Baptism; Marriage at Cana; Raising of Lazarus; Entry into Jerusalem; Casting out Money Changers; the Bargain of Judas; Last Supper; Christ washing the Disciples' Feet; Kiss of Judas; Christ before Caiaphas; Christ crowned with Thorns; Christ bearing the Cross; Crucifixion; Lamentation over the Dead Christ; Christ appearing to the Magdalene; Ascension; Descent of the Holy Spirit.

For the general arrangement of his compositions Giotto confined himself for the most part to Byzantine tradition, but for the delineation of character he made bold to go direct to nature. He had the born story-teller's faculty for portraying an incident precisely as if he had seen it. Within the limits of imperfect drawing, his figures were drawn from the people about him, in attitude and gesture true to the life. The painter's meagreness of setting serves rather to enhance the dramatic reality of his pictures; attention is concentrated on the action, and the chief interest is in the story that is told.

At Assisi, also, in the lower church of S. Francesco, Giotto painted some scenes from the infancy of Christ, but here

d to U ion of St Francis. The frescoes
 r church which represent the life of Christ are of
 athorsh e out of the eighteen are obliterated.

Giotto's works are those of the
 and whose damaged frescoes at
 S. Crispin almost nothing is known. Those
 r place represent the life of Our Lord, and the list
 is set down here as an interesting parallel with
 action. Annunciation; Nativity; Adoration of the
 circumcision; Massacre of the Innocents; Flight into
 Egypt among the Doctors; Baptism; Call of Peter;
 Cana; Transfiguration; Raising of Lazarus; En-
 trance into Jerusalem; Last Supper; Bargaining with Judas; Agony
 in the Garden; Kiss of Judas; Christ at the Praetorium;
 Christ mocked; Meeting of the Mother and Son (ring the Cross); Crucifixion.

ly of the period will be made more complete by
 with these Italian series some of those produced in
 t. There was one such in the twenty-six frescoes
 r monastery of S. Emaus (Jerome) consecrated in
 a smaller scale is a series by some master of the
 school dating about 1380, and consisting of a painting
 on thirty-five small panels in the Berlin Gallery.
 The subjects represent scenes from Christ's life:
 Annunciation; Visitation; Journey to Bethlehem; Nativity;
 Adoration of the Magi; Presentation; Dispute
 in the Temple; Baptism; Preaching in the Temple; Entry into
 Jerusalem; Last Supper; Christ washing the Disciples' Feet;
 Christ in the Garden; Christ advancing to meet the Soldiers;
 Christ before Annas (?); Christ before Caiaphas;
 Christ before Herod (?); Flagellation; Mocking; Christ
 bearing the Cross; Christ stripped of his garments;
 Elevation of Cross; Crucifixion; Descent from the Cross;
 Entombment; Resurrection, Ascension.

Giotto's many pupils and followers a single series of art
 of the life of Christ has come down to us. This is
 a series of panels in the Florence Academy which were formerly
 in the sacristy of S. Croce. The following
 were represented: Visitation; Nativity; Adoration of
 the Magi; Presentation; Christ among the Doctors; Baptism;

Transfiguration; Last Supper; Crucifixion; Resurrection; Christ appearing to Mary Magdalene; Unbelief of Thomas. The last panel of the set is the Descent of the Holy Spirit, and is in the Berlin Gallery (attributed to Gaddi).

Another series of panels in the Florence Academy were also originally the doors of presses. These are the thirty-five small pictures by Fra Angelico once ornamenting the plate cupboards of SS. Annunziata. They are treated after the charming idyllic manner of this unique painter, well composed, and admirably adapted to their original decorative purpose. As far removed as possible from Giotto's great story-telling gift, Fra Angelico's own peculiar sweetness of touch makes this a notable series. Among the subjects treated, three show evidence of an inferior hand: The Marriage at Cana; the Baptism; and the Transfiguration. The list is as follows: Vision of Ezekiel; Annunciation; Nativity; Circumcision; Adoration of the Kings; Presentation; Flight into Egypt; Massacre of the Innocents; Christ among the Doctors; Baptism; Marriage at Cana; Transfiguration; Raising of Lazarus; Entry into Jerusalem; Bargain of Judas; Last Supper; Christ washing the Disciples' Feet; Institution of the Eucharist; Agony in the Garden; Betrayal; Capture of Jesus; Mocking; Christ before Caiaphas; Flagellation; Journey to Calvary; Christ stripped of his Garments; Crucifixion; Deposition; Women at the Tomb; Christ in Limbus; Ascension; Descent of Holy Ghost; Coronation of the Virgin; Golden Candlestick; Last Judgment.

Somewhere nearly contemporaneous with Fra Angelico's panels is the bronze gate of the Florence Baptistery on which Ghiberti wrought out in bas-relief (1424) the life of Christ in twenty subjects. Strong, simple, and effective, these compositions tell the sacred story with forcible directness. There is no superfluity of figures or ornamentation, but the groups are well balanced, and the lines are simple and artistic. The subjects illustrated are as follows: Annunciation; Nativity; Adoration of the Kings; Christ among the Doctors; Baptism; Temptation; Christ driving the Money Changers from the Temple; Apostles with Christ on the Lake; Transfiguration; Raising of Lazarus; Entry into Jerusalem; Last Supper; Agony in the Garden; Betrayal; Flagellation; Christ before Pilate; Christ bearing the Cross; Crucifixion; Resurrection; Descent of the Holy Spirit.

Angelico and Ghiberti were active in Florence in the life of Christ, Jacopo Bellini, the Venetian school, added some contributions to which undoubtedly exercised a great influence on

A series of fifteen subjects which he painted in the *Evangelista*, Venice, have entirely disappeared. The Museum contains a sketch-book by him (dated 1493) which consists of drawings very much faded but still remarkable for the force and originality with which this artist conceived Scriptural episodes. A number of them from the life of Our Lord, as the Presentation, Adoration of the Kings, the Baptism, the Marriage at Cana, the Raising of Lazarus, the Flagellation, and

of the fifteenth century the spirit of the Italian Renaissance had taken possession of Italian art, and in the departments of painting sacred art no longer held its old place of preëminence. The life of Christ as a subject series declined in favor, yet we are not left without a few notable examples of such treatment, even at the close of the fifteenth century. A series of this kind was the first part of the decoration in the Sistine Chapel, several painters were called to Rome to contribute to the work, which now adorns the side walls. The pictures naturally show the disadvantages of comparison with the later and more perfect work of Michael Angelo; in juxtaposition with the brilliant frescoes they are relatively insignificant. The series included: The Nativity, by Perugino, afterwards replaced by Raphael; the Baptism, by Verrocchio; the Temptation, by Botticelli; the Call of St. Matthew, by Ghirlandajo; the Sermon on the Mount, by the same; the Charge to Peter, by Perugino; Last Supper, by Roselli; the Resurrection, by Ghirlandajo, and the Descent into Hell, by Sandro Boticchio.

In the sixteenth century the Cremona Cathedral was decorated with frescoes by various painters, chiefly the pupils of the fifteenth century.

The pictures have suffered from decay, and are no longer seen in their high position on the walls of a

Their excellence varies somewhat with the artist, but in the main they characterize the decline of Cremonese art at this time. The following

Subjects from the life of Christ are illustrated: The Nativity and Circumcision, by Boccaccino; the Adoration of the Kings and the Presentation in the Temple, by Bembi; the Flight into Egypt, and the Massacre of the Innocents, by Altobello de' Melloni; Christ among the Doctors, by Boccaccino; the Last Supper, Christ washing the Disciples' Feet, the Agony in the Garden, the Arrest of Jesus, Christ before Herod, all by Altobello de' Melloni; Christ before Caiaphas, and Christ bound to the Column, by Cristoforo Moretti; Christ crowned with Thorns, and Christ presented to the People, by Romanino; Christ led to Death, Pilate washing his Hands, Christ bearing the Cross, Christ nailed to the Cross, and the Crucifixion, all by Pordenone; the Resurrection, by Bernardino Gatti.

At about the same time that the Cremona Cathedral was in process of decoration, Gaudenzio Ferrari was set to work (1513) upon a series of frescoes in the Church of S. Maria delle Grazie at Varallo. These illustrate twenty-one scenes from the life of Christ, and while some of the compositions show the tendency of the period to substitute artistic and dramatic effect for religious earnestness, there are a few conspicuous subjects which are worthy contributions to Christian art. The list of subjects reads as follows: The Annunciation; the Nativity; the Adoration of the Kings; the Flight into Egypt; the Baptism; the Raising of Lazarus; the Entry into Jerusalem; the Last Supper; Christ washing the Disciples' Feet; the Agony in the Garden; Christ taken Captive; Christ before Caiaphas; Christ before Pilate; the Flagellation; Pilate washing his Hands; the Journey to Calvary; Christ at Calvary; the Crucifixion; the Deposition; the Descent to Limbus; the Resurrection.

In connection with Varallo, mention should be made of a famous resort of pilgrims on a hill outside the town, called the Sacro Monte. This was founded in 1486 by a Milanese nobleman, Bernardino Caloto, and consists of a series of forty-six chapels, through which the pilgrim passes progressively from the Fall of Man to the Entombment of the Virgin, the majority of the subjects being devoted to the life of Our Lord. The subjects are represented by groups of life-size terra-cotta statues, arranged in tableau compositions against a frescoed background, and illustrating the scenes with startling realism.

In the sixteenth century few great masters devoted to the life of Christ the extended study of an entire series of sub

Instead, separate incidents were selected for single
ages, and all the best artists of the period painted one,
three, or more of such, which in many cases were the
works they ever produced. Thus Carpaccio in the *Ador-
ation*, in the *Presentation*, Sebastian del *Promis-*
so in the *Resurrection*, Raphael in the *Transfiguration*, Leonardo
in the *Last Supper*, Titian in the *Tribute Money*, and Ver-
one in the *Supper at Emmaus*, set the record of their highest
of work upon the grand old cycle of Christ art.

Raphael and Tintoretto alone of all the greater painters of
Renaissance grants set their hands to serials of Christ's
Raphael's attempt was interrupted by his death, and
fine cartoons which were based upon his first rough-
ies de him no honor.

Tintoretto then belongs the sole distinction of a great
ement of this kind in the Cinque Cento, the series of
cuola San Rocco, Venice, his counterpart of the work of
Giotto, marking the climax of a period of which the Arena
d frescoes were the initiative. The contrast between
two great art monuments is full of suggestiveness. Nearly
centuries separate them, constituting the most remarkable
ried in the history of the world. Giotto had taken the
step towards emancipation from Byzantine models. Tin-
o, throwing off all fetters, paints with perfect liberty of
nation and reproduces each subject as it takes shape in
own mind. Delicately poetic in fancy and always im-
as in execution he appears to have dashed off every
osition upon the first impulse of his inspiration. The
of the Scuola San Rocco contain some seventy subjects
the life of Christ, the life of San Rocco, with a number
egorical figures and cherub heads, most of them painted
1577.

e painter's originality is seen quite as much in the sub-
he selected as in his method of treatment. In the three
ries preceding his work the Passion subjects occupied
urger portion of every serial treatment of Christ's life.
e Arena Chapel, Giotto devotes thirteen out of twenty-
subjects to the Passion. In the panels of the Florence
my, Fra Angelico gives twenty-two out of thirty-five to
me class of subjects. In Gaudenzio Ferrari's series the
on subjects occupy fifteen out of the twenty-one frescoes.

Tintoretto entirely revolted from this precedent. To him the great Passion fact was sufficiently set forth in the four main subjects, — the Agony in the Garden, the Last Supper, Christ before Pilate, and the Crucifixion. The two other adjacent paintings, devoted to related subjects, the Ecce Homo and the Cross Bearing, are attributed to Titian. For the rest Tintoretto showed admirable insight into the significance of Christ's life in selecting those almost entirely neglected subjects, the Temptation, the Miracle of Loaves and Fishes, and the Healing of the Lame Man at Bethesda. The remaining subjects of the set are the Annunciation, the Adoration of the Kings, the Flight into Egypt, Massacre of the Innocents, Circumcision, Adoration of the Shepherds, the Baptism, the Raising of Lazarus, and the Resurrection. The place is too dark for the pictures to be properly seen, and they are on the whole deficient in the splendid qualities of color so peculiar to Venetian art. But the original spirit in which they are conceived gives them a unique interest above that of any other series devoted to the life of Christ.

In our own century the art serial of the life of Christ has assumed the form of the illustrated Bible. A few notable examples should be mentioned: —

By Johann Friedrich Overbeck. A series of forty cartoons designed during the period extending from 1842 to 1853, engraved and published in 1853–1854, as the “*Darstellungen aus den Evangelien*” or “*L'Évangile Illustré*.” In these forty compositions we find the spiritual simplicity of Fra Angelico united with the superior technique of a more advanced age. The early Tuscans were the object of Overbeck's highest admiration, and like them he made his work the expression of spiritual ideas rather than an exhibition of artistic excellence. He had no ambition to originate new compositions, but followed the traditional types.

By Gustave Doré. The Bible, illustrated by two hundred and thirty drawings. First published in 1865 and creating such enthusiasm that three other editions have since appeared. Doré's style is too well known to require comment. Sometimes unexcelled in powerful dramatic effect, it too often verges upon the theatrical.

By Alexandre Bida. “*Les Saints Évangiles*,” published in 1873. The text of the four Evangelists is given, enriched by

and twenty-eight etchings. Bida's treatment is tinged in reverence, and his Christ type is refined and not over-strong. Some of the compositions are and interesting.

James Tissot. A series of three hundred and fifty and a great number of pen drawings, which occupied of the artist's labor (1886-1896). Some of these exhibited in Paris in 1894, and have since (1897) been in lithographs accompanying the text which they the most important being full-page plates. Tissot's aim was to reconstruct Palestine in the Christian era as it was Jerusalem and the Jews as they were known in Nazareth. His is the only series ever attempted with archaeological accuracy of detail. The compositions are very picturesque and effective. The figure of Christ though then is not the commanding Presence we expect in sacred art, but simply one of a company portrayed with oriental realism.

THE ART TREATMENT OF THE LIFE OF ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST

The life of St John the Baptist has an important bearing on the life of Our Lord. He was the Forerunner who was to prepare the way for the Messiah. The miraculous circumstances attending his birth and naming are circumstantially recorded in Luke as a proper introduction to the narrative of his life. We next hear of him in the wilderness where he was lifted in a call to repentance and baptism. Then comes the recognition of Jesus as the Lamb of God, and the baptism of the Saviour. This was the supreme act of his life, the fulfillment of the purpose of his being. From this point his history is no longer closely connected with the life of Jesus. His condemnation of Herod and Herodias and his imprisonment and final execution are events with which the Gospel is not directly concerned except to send a significant message in reply to the Baptist's question as to the Messiah.

As a whole, the singularly dramatic career of this straightforward man has a distinctive interest which has been recognized in art. Series of representations, contain-

g all the incidents from his life mentioned by the Evangelists and various others supplied by tradition, are very common. The forms in which they appear are as varied as those treating the life of Our Lord. Some of the most prominent will be enumerated here very briefly with the lists of subjects they include. A few of these subjects are selected for description in the following pages because of their relation to our main line of study.

1. A series of twenty bas-relief panels ornamenting the bronze (southern) gate of the Florence Baptistery, executed by Andrea Pisano in 1330. Admirable in simplicity of line and purity of design. Subjects: 1. Angel appearing to Zacharias. 2. Zacharias struck Dumb. 3. Visitation. 4. Birth of St. John the Baptist. 5. Naming of St. John. 6. St. John departs for the Wilderness. 7. St. John preaches to Pharisees. 8. St. John preaches to People. 9. St. John baptizes in Jordan. 10. St. John baptizes Christ. 11. St. John reproves Herod. 12. St. John led to Prison. 13. St. John questioned by Jews. 14. St. John announces advent of Christ. 15. Daughter of Herodias asks for St. John's Head. 16. Beheading of St. John. 17. Herod at Supper receives St. John's Head. 18. Daughter of Herodias carries St. John's Head to her Mother. 19. Disciples obtain St. John's Head. 20. Disciples bury St. John's Body.

2. A series of six bas-relief panels decorating the font of the Siena Cathedral, the joint work of several Tuscan sculptors of the fifteenth century. 1. The Call of Zacharias, by Giacomo della Quercia. 2. Birth of St. John, and (3) the Preaching of St. John, by Turino di Sano and his son Giovanni. 4. Baptism, and (5) Condemnation, by Ghiberti. 6. Feast of Herod, by Donatello. The last three of these panels are compositions of strong dramatic power.

3. A series of six bas-relief panels in enameled terra-cotta in the Church of San Leonardo, Cerreto Guidi, 1511, from the workshop of Giovanni della Robbia. The compositions are apparently imitated from Ghirlandajo's frescoes, and treat: Angel appearing to Zacharias; Birth of St. John; Naming of St. John; St. John the Baptist as Child; Baptism; Beheading.

4. A series of twelve bas-relief panels ornamenting the solid silver *devant-autel* of the Florence Baptistery, enriched with enamel and lapis lazuli. This was more than one hundred

in making and was the joint work of many artists, including Michelozzo di Bartolommeo, Tommaso Finiguerra, Sandrolli, Antonio Pollajuolo, Antonio Saba.

A series of six compartments sculptured in high relief on the wall in the choir in the cathedral at Amiens. The reliefs are painted and gilt, and were made in 1531. Subjects: 1. St. John points out Jesus to the People. 2. St. John preaching. 3. Baptism of Christ. 4. St. John preaching penitence. 5. Capture of St. John. 6. Banquet of Herod and Request of Salome. 7. Beheading of St. John. Below are sixteen medallions representing legendary scenes in St. John's life.

A series of frescoes by Giotto in the Peruzzi Chapel of S. Maria Novella, Florence. Subjects: Angel appearing to Zacharias; Birth of St. John the Baptist; Naming of St. John the Baptist; Dance of Salome; Salome presenting St. John's Head to Herod.

A series of frescoes in the Oratorio della Confraternità di S. Giovanni, at Urbino, by Lorenzo and Giacomo da San Severino, 1416. The work is impressive, and contains interesting graceful portrait heads. Subjects: Angel appearing to Zacharias; Birth and Circumcision of St. John; Parting of St. John from Elizabeth and Zacharias; St. John preaching; St. John baptizing; Baptism of Christ; St. John preaches to the people.

A series of frescoes in the Baptistery at Castiglione della Pescaia (a small town between Saronno and Varese, near Milan), by Masolino, painted 1420-1437 at order of Cardinal Francesco Sforza Castiglione. The works are poor in composition, but their excellence lies in the careful study of nature they exhibit, especially in the character of the heads. Subjects: Angel appearing to Zacharias; Naming of St. John; St. John preaching; Baptism; Salome before Herod; St. John in prison; St. John brought before Herod; Execution.

A series of frescoes by Ghirlandajo in S. Maria Novella, Florence (1490). These works are thoroughly characteristic of the artist, showing at once his best qualities and his most glaring defects. The compositions are symmetrical and well-planned, filled with portrait figures which are graceful and interesting. The colors are "bricky and tawny yellows." Subjects: St. John preaching; Baptism of Christ; St. John preaching penitence; St. John pointing out Jesus to the People; St. John's capture; St. John's head on a platter; St. John's execution.

cts: Angel appearing to Zacharias; Visitation; Birth of St. John the Baptist; the Naming of St. John the Baptist; St. John preaching; the Baptism of Christ; the Dance of Salome.

10. A series of frescoes by Filippo Lippi in the choir of the Pieve at Prato. They were painted in 1456 as a companion subject of the life of Stephen, and cover the lunette and lower courses of the right side. Some of the compositions are admirable for the arrangement and distribution of figures and for harmony of line. Subjects: Birth of St. John the Baptist; St. John's Departure from his Parents; St. John preaching; Decapitation; Head brought to Salome; Dance of Salome.

11. A series of frescoes in the cloisters of the Scalzo Monastery, Florence, painted in *grisaille*, by Andrea del Sarto, 1517-1526. Competent critics pronounce this the most interesting series of frescoes of the period outside the Sistine Chapel and the Vatican Stanze. The painter combines certain of the best characteristics of Michael Angelo and Raphael, many of his figures possessing both force and beauty. Subjects: Faith; Annunciation to Zacharias; Visitation; Birth of St. John the Baptist; Departure of St. John from his Father's House, by Franciabigio; Meeting of St. John and Jesus, by Franciabigio; Baptism, by Franciabigio and Andrea del Sarto; Charity; Justice; St. John preaching; St. John baptizing; St. John made Prisoner; Dance of Herodias' Daughter; Beheading of St. John; Bringing St. John's Head to Herod; Hope.

12. A series of pictures by Andrea Sacchi in the baptistery of the Church of St. John Lateran, Rome. They have no remarkable qualities and are lacking in sentiment. Subjects: 1. Angel appearing to Zacharias. 2. Visitation. 3. Birth of St. John the Baptist. 4. Rejoicing over the Birth of the Baptist. 5. Naming of St. John. 6. St. John preaching. 7. Baptism of Christ. 8. The Executioner presenting St. John's Head to Salome.

THE PREPARATION FOR OUR LORD'S ADVENT

. THE ANNUNCIATION TO ZACHARIAS

In the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named the course of Abia : and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and was Elisabeth.

They were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments of the Lord blameless.

And he had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were stricken in years.

And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in his course,

according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense into the temple of the Lord.

And while the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of

his appearing, appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of him.

And Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

And the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias : for thy prayer is heard ;

and Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name

John. And of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the Lord ; that he may ready a people prepared for the Lord.

And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this ? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of the Lord ; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which were fulfilled in thee.

And when the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long

outside the temple, he came out, he could not speak unto them : and they perceived that he was dumb. And it came to pass, when he had given thanks, that he returned into the temple : for he beckoned unto them, and were dumbfounded. — LUKE I. 5-22.

The philosophic insight of the true historian, St. Luke, in beginning of the life of Our Lord from the appear-

ance of the angel Gabriel to Zacharias, to announce the birth of St. John the Baptist. The first of the series of angelic visitations which prepared the way of the Lord, it marks the initial movement of the great Christian drama. Some four hundred years had elapsed since Malachi foretold the arising of the Sun of Righteousness to be preceded by one who was to "turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers." (Mal. iv. 6.) The birth of this one is now at hand (Luke i. 17), the prophecy is to be fulfilled.

From the nature of the subject the Vision of Zacharias is adapted to artistic treatment only in such connections as make the meaning clear, hence it occurs chiefly among historical art series. Perhaps the earliest instance of its appearance is among the fifth century mosaics of S. Maria Maggiore, at Rome, where it is placed beside the Annunciation to the Virgin.

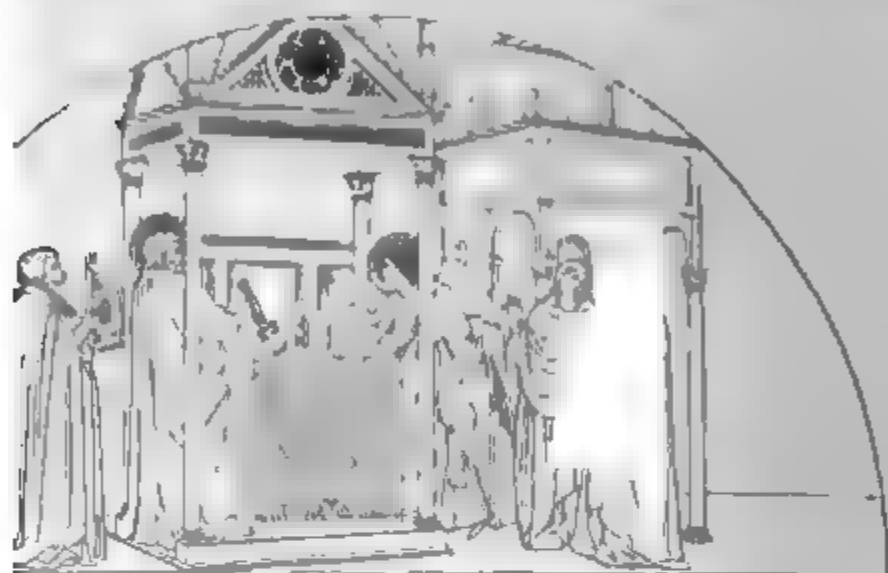
Next may be mentioned a curious example on the old doors of the grotto sanctuary of St. Michael, Monte Santangelo, near Manfredonia in Southern Italy.¹ Here some mediæval sculptor wrought in bronze relief the successive incidents in Holy Writ when angels were sent to earth with divine messages, the Annunciation to Zacharias taking its due place among them.

The subject is important as the first in every series treating the life of St. John the Baptist, being as inevitable in this connection as is the Annunciation to the Virgin in the life of the Virgin. Both belong in a larger sense to the life of Our Lord, and this fact was recognized by the old designers of the Monreale mosaics, who placed them among the introductory subjects of Christ's life.

The Gospel narrative fixes definitely the setting for the Vision of Zacharias; the scene is at the altar of the temple. This is represented according to the plan of the Christian church. Zacharias stands at one side of the table swinging a censer. The angel approaches from the opposite side to deliver the message, with hands crossed over the breast (Andrea del Sarto), or with the right hand raised in blessing (Andrea Pisano), or pointing heavenward (Ghirlandajo). As the priest was officiating in the Holy of Holies, it is somewhat disturbing to the modern Christian's sense of fitness to find the place

¹ The bas-relief compositions on these doors are engraved in Quast's edition of *Denkmaeler der Kunst des Mittelalters in Unteritalien*, by Heinrich Wilhelm Schulz, Dresden, 1860.

with witnesses of the sacred event. This fault, common to the Renaissance painters, is most noticeable with Giotto, who fills his picture with two long rows of hurried Florentine contemporaries extending from the background to the foreground. They form a splendid gallery of faces, but their presence is no less an intrusion. Andrea



The Angel appearing to Zacharias (Giotto)

Della Robbia with the simpler *motif* of the sculptor, has made the scene far more solemn by giving only the two figures.

Not of expression (Giotto's treatment of the subject in the frescoes of the Peruzzi Chapel (S. Croce, Florence)) has been surpassed. With his characteristic story-telling

Giotto depicts in the face and gesture that moment when the angel "appeared" to the troubled priest at the startling apparition.

What Zacharias required of the angel some sign of his presence seems never to have impressed any artist before Michelangelo of the modern French Bible-illustrator. His archaic, mystic floating figure, places the left hand on the shoulder of the priest to command dumbness.

The coming out of the Temple is made the subject of the central composition in the mosaics of Monreale, and in the panels by Andrea Pisano on the Florence Baptistery.

It is also one of the subjects in the embroideries preserved in the Baptistery.

II. THE ANNUNCIATION TO MARY THE VIRGIN

And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth.

To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary; for thou hast found favour with God.

And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her. —LUKE i. 26–38.

The Annunciation to Mary followed soon after the Vision of Zacharias. To her, too, the archangel Gabriel was sent as the messenger of the divine revelation. Their mysterious interview has been one of the favorite subjects of Christendom. Appearing first, though not frequently, among the sculptures and mosaics of the early centuries, it grew steadily in popularity in miniatures, frescoes, altar-pieces, in the serial treatment of the lives of the Virgin and our Lord, and in separate compositions. In our own day it still holds its own as one of the most frequently chosen among the sacred art subjects, and appears among the pictures of almost every art exhibition.

The elements of the composition remain the same throughout the centuries, consisting simply of two figures opposite each other. In the great majority of cases the Virgin is at the right and the angel enters at the left. Exceptions to this arrangement are, however, by no means hard to find, especially in northern art, as in the Cologne Cathedral *dombild*, and in works by unknown masters in the Louvre and Berlin Gallery. In the seventeenth century Rubens and Murillo both

he figures and later artists have frequently taken liberty. Other cases are noted in the succeeding

of so simple a basis for the composition there is abundant variety in setting and details, in attitude. Many of these matters were suggested by legends. Dion explains in the "Legends of the Madonna" how the Protevangelion of St. James accounts for the choice of a court for the background, as well as for symbols of the Virgin's occupation, the distaff and spindle. St. Bernard's "Perfect Legend" is responsible for picturing the Virgin as reading from the Scriptures, a habit which has been widely adopted. Sometimes she holds her book open upon the *prie-dieu*; sometimes with it resting on her lap or stands holding it closed in her hand.

The angel may be standing or kneeling or flying in mid-air. He appears as having just arrived and in haste. He carries a wand or sceptre as the attribute of a herald, a scroll as a messenger's message, a branch of olive as a token of peace, a lily stalk as a tribute to the Virgin's purity. His head is adorned by a jeweled tiara, a simple fillet, a wreath of flowers, or is ornamented by a tiny, tongue-shaped leaf.

The tiara belongs to early art, both German and French, the olive wreath to the Siennese, and the flowers and garland to the Florentines. Filippo Lippi has several times used the Annunciation,² and his characteristic figure of the angel wears a charming garland of flowers on his fair ringlets. The flame-touched brow belongs to the two monk painters, Giotto, Monaco and Fra Angelico.

The angel is seen in the lovely Annunciation by Bartolommeo della Porta at Villa Ferati di San Marco, and in the altar-piece of the same subject in the Lubeck Cathedral. Many pictures show the angel's hair unbound and unadorned. In a few rare instances the angel has no wings, as in the bas-relief by John of Pistoia on the door of the Pisa Cathedral. This concep-

John Burne-Jones has revived this legend in the Annunciation among the decorations of St. Paul's American Episcopal Church at Rome. Pictures are in the National Gallery, London, in the Pinacoteca at the Doria at Rome, in the Academy at Florence, in the Church of the Carmine, Florence, and in a private collection at Rome.

1 was adopted by Rossetti in his famous *Ecce* *mini*.

In general treatment the German Annunciation is far more elaborate than the Italian. The background is usually a furnished bedroom, with fine Gothic windows and tiled floors. The draperies of both figures are voluminous and heavy. The Italian Annunciation is more often seen in an open *colonna*, *loggia*, and the treatment of draperies is much simpler.

Both German and Italian art, ancient and modern, use of the sacred symbol of the dove as the embodiment of the Holy Ghost, though this rule, like all others, is not without exception.

Properly understood, the subject of the Annunciation is intensely dramatic. Untold ages of divine love lie behind the angel's message; untold ages of human joy reach beyond the Virgin's answer; the destiny of the race hinges upon this moment of history. Thus the highest point of interest in the Virgin's reception of the message, and the religious significance of the picture is gauged by the artist's comprehension of the fact. In general this was better understood in northern art than in Italy, though there are not lacking Italian pictures worthy of the theme. Many artists have laid the emphasis upon the fact that Mary was "troubled," and "cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be." Others have indicated by some appropriate gesture her wonder and question, "How shall this be?" The more seriously minded have sought to express her humility, "Be it unto me according to thy word." Too many, unfortunately, have not shown any sympathetic understanding of Mary's mood, but have simply given us a pretty young woman and a pretty angel bowing and smiling politely to each other across the canvas. It is useless to attempt any enumeration of such works. Let us consider only a few examples of the principal types.

Ghiberti's panel on the Baptistery gate (Florence) pictures the troubled aspect of Mary's experience very vividly. She falls back affrighted at the vision, raising her arm almost to ward off a blow. Van Eyck, Roger van der Weyden, and the painter of the Cologne *dombild* all chose the *marvel* of surprise, showing the Virgin turning from her kneeling position at the *prie-dieu*, her hand raised with an air of mild as-

Fra Angelico is the painter of humility. His gentle mind finds its best expression in his favorite subject of the Visitation, and always he makes it the occasion for his most joyous angels and for his most timid and Virgin. The best example is perhaps the fresco on the wall of San Marco, Florence, opposite the altar; and a second is a fresco in one of the convent cells, and a third an easel picture in still another cell. The church of Cortona also contains a lovely Annunciation by him. There is little variation in all these upon the single theme which possessed the painter's imagination. The scene is the convent *loggia*, with a glimpse of the garden court. The angel stands or kneels at the left, his face aglow with pure happiness. The Virgin is a girl, timid and shrinking, receiving her visitor with bashful dignity she can summon, and bowing humbly to the message, with her hands crossed upon her

breast. Fra del Sarto's painting in the Pitti, Florence, is an interesting variation upon the ordinary composition, being an interior scene, with the Virgin standing at the left. She is in the majestic pose of an antique statue, wearing her strong beauty with the confidence of mature womanhood. It is hard to imagine a figure in greater contrast to the maiden of Fra Angelico. The Annunciation in the Pitti, Florence, attributed to Botticelli, carries the peculiar stamp of that painter's unique individuality. As in all the pictures inspired by him, the chief charm of the picture is as an illustration of the poetry of motion. The attitude of the angel suggests the story of his rapid flight and sudden entrance. The attitude of the Virgin as she turns from her prayer is full of dramatic significance. Surprise and humility are blended in her pose, and her face is full of solemn awe.

It has been seen that all these old masters followed the custom of their predecessors in the mechanical literalness of their representations. To them the angelic visitation was a matter of fact, a reality to be treated precisely like the visit of any messenger. With rare divination the Bergamesque painter, Lotto, sets the event on quite a different plane. In his picture the angel enters at the right in the rear, and the Virgin couches in the foreground at the left, looking directly



The Annunciation to the Virgin (School of Botticelli)

out of the picture and not at all at the messenger. Thus his presence is felt rather than seen by her; it is the message itself which overwhelms her, and not the bearer thereof. His figure seems introduced chiefly for the benefit of the spectator, as an external symbol to account for the Virgin's emotion. Her hands are thrown up like those of an orante in the ancient attitude of prayer; her face is illumined by the visionary smile of a mystic. The picture is in the Church of S. Maria sopra Mercanti, at Recanati.

Lotto's conception was far in advance of his time, and was never fully worked out until modern pre-Raphaelitism laid hold of the same idea. Both Rossetti and Sir Edward Burne-Jones have expressed the same underlying thought in their version of the Annunciation. With them the message is spoken directly to the Virgin's soul. In Rossetti's picture

(Gallery, London) it comes as in a dream, and Mary
 is couch staring wistfully into space, her sweet, wan
 face with perplexity. The angel stands in front of
 her, he sees him not with the eye of sense, absorbed in
 the present to his imagination. Sir Edward Burne-
 Jones a less ascetic ideal of the Virgin; he paints her as a
 girl standing in a court. The angel hovers over
 her upon the branches of a bay-tree. She does not see
 she hears the Voice and is smitten with wonder.
 He is the only other recent painter who has shown any
 man handling the theme. His picture is one of the
 water-color illustrations of the life of Christ. The
 Virgin is asleep on her rug and has risen to a sitting
 with head bowed humbly before the Vision. The
 attendant is a curious mystic figure in mid-air, similar to
 the Dream of Joseph presently to be described.
 The visit of Mary to Elizabeth, following immediately upon
 the Annunciation, is an important art subject belonging specially
 to the life of the Virgin. It is fully treated in Mrs. James
 Prentiss's *Legends of the Madonna*."

III. THE ANNUNCIATION TO JOSEPH

Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a
 public example, was minded to put her away privily.

When he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared
 to him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take
 unto thee thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy

Spirit, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he
 shall save his people from their sins.

When Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bid-
 den him, and took unto him his wife. — MATT. i. 19-24.

The Virgin Mary having heard and accepted the royal mes-
 sage, the angel of the Lord now appears to Joseph, her espoused
 husband, in a dream, explaining the divine character of the
 experience, revealing the sacred mission of the com-
 ing child and committing the mother to his guardianship.
 Fully realize, I think, the importance of this Annuncia-
 tion and its bearing upon the life of our Lord. It was, in
 necessary complement of the Annunciation to the



Joseph's Dream (Raphael Mengs)

gin, in order that the good man in whose keeping the holy
ld was to be placed should have the same assurance of his
ine origin as did the mother. Art has, however, made

very little of the event, doubtless because Joseph's second angelic visitation, when warned to take flight into Egypt, has completely overshadowed the first with its larger pictorial possibilities.

I have found in early art a single representation of the event on a carved box whose ornamentations are reproduced in Garrucci's "*Storia della Arte Cristiana*." Joseph lies with his head supported on his right hand, the left thrown over his head. An angel with large wings stands at his feet, raising the right hand with finger extended. The subject is identified here as the first Dream of Joseph from its position just preceding the Visitation. On the sculptured façade of Amiens Cathedral is a group which Ruskin has taken for the same subject in his "*Bible of Amiens*." It also occurs among the mosaics of the Monreale Cathedral. For other early examples we must search illuminated manuscripts. The Gospel Book of Trier contains such an one.

From these we must pass over the centuries to Murillo among whose works was a small painting representing Joseph lying asleep on a bank while an angel whispers in his ear.

With Raphael Mengs the subject seems to have been a favorite, as he painted it several times. The Belvedere Gallery Vienna, and the Dresden Gallery both contain such pictures. The scene is the carpenter's shop, in which Joseph is seated at his bench deep in sleep, while the angel brings the message. In the Dresden picture, the carpenter's face is lifted in the act of listening, while the messenger, floating gracefully on a cloud just above and behind him, points directly heavenward to emphasize the assurance that the Holy Ghost is the source of the immaculate conception.

In Bida's illustrations of the Evangelists the subject is treated very poetically. Joseph lies asleep on a long couch with the angel figure extending lengthwise across the picture hovering just above the couch.

In Tissot's "*Illustrated Life of Christ*" we have an interpretation of Joseph's Dream from the standpoint of a student of Jewish traditions and customs. Joseph is lying on a rug in oriental fashion, and is just starting up, his hands raised in surprise, as the vision appears to him. This vision takes form from the descriptions which would be most familiar to the reader of the Hebrew Scriptures. Six overlapping wings, pink

ipped, form the chief substance of the angel's body, as in the seraphim of Isaiah's vision. A face gleams from the centre of the whirl of yellow light which veils the whole figure. In dim outline one sees two tiny hands pointing up. That all this is in a dream we may know from the fact that Joseph does not look up at the angel, but takes rather the attitude of one listening.

Closely connected with Joseph's Dream, and an imaginary sequel thereto, is a subject which received some attention in early art and which for lack of a better title I may call Joseph's Formal Recognition of the Virgin's Purity. I have seen some curious examples in ancient bas-reliefs. One of these on a carved book cover shows the two figures *vis-à-vis*, Joseph raising his hand in benediction. In another on the carved *cattedra* (or bishop's chair) of Maximian, Ravenna, an angel stands behind the Virgin as witness of the scene. In the Berlin Gallery is a quaint picture by an unknown master of the fourteenth century. The catalogue describes it in these words: "Under a Gothic canopy-like structure, from the gable of which hangs a lamp, sit Joseph and Mary on a bench, at the left Joseph, a staff in his hand. He begs Mary's pardon for his distrust, now that an angel who appeared to him in a dream has shown him that the child which Mary is to bear is the Saviour and springs from the Holy Ghost. On each side is a musical angel."

IV. THE BIRTH OF ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST

Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her. — LUKE i. 57, 58.

The Birth of St. John the Baptist is naturally a prominent art subject in every serial treatment of the forerunner's life, and is also not infrequent as a separate composition. It is a chamber interior with the mother lying on the bed surrounded by various attendants, while the babe is in the hands of some maids in the foreground, who bathe him (as in Filippo Lippi's fresco), or feed him (as in Ghirlandajo's picture).

The type of Elizabeth is as distinctly fixed in art as is that of the Virgin, and in direct contrast to the latter. She is a

past middle with large, well-built figure, a strong masculine face, swarthy in tint and seamed with wrinkles. She lies or sits on her bed with a stately dignity. Pisano is almost the only artist who gives her any of motherhood. He shows her raising the coverlid to her babe, who lies in the bend of her arm.

rejoicing of "the neighbors and cousins" with the mother is by some artists made the occasion of adding extra personages to the scene. Ghirlandajo seized the unity to introduce a number of portrait figures as guests of gratulation, among them the famous Florentine beauty, a Benci. (Series of frescoes in S. Maria Novella, ca.)

infrequently, by a happy stretch of the artist's imagination guest of honor is the Virgin Mary herself, who is supposed to have prolonged her visit with her cousin until this

If she is present, it is to her naturally that the privilege of presenting the babe to his father. A particularly striking example is the fresco at Urbino, by one of the Sano family, where the Virgin, standing in the central group, holds the tiny swaddled babe with pretty tenderness, her face to his, as she so often does to the Christ

in there is nothing in the picture to identify the names of the characters, this fact being sufficiently clear from the position of the subject in a series. In other cases, as in the works of Andrea del Sarto and Filippo Lippi, the subject is made identifiable by the figure of Zacharias seated at the head or foot of the bed, writing on his tablet.

In some compositions, as in that of Filippo Lippi in the series, there is a vista of apartments, in one of which (at the rear) is the Birth scene, and in another (in front) Zacharias with his son.

A very beautiful illustration is in the Berlin triptych, by van der Weyden. Every detail is so exquisitely finished that we look from the carved archway in the foreground through the entire length of the house. In the first large room lies Elizabeth, waited upon by a single attendant. Under the arch sits Zacharias, whom the Virgin approaches with the Baptist.

This picture seems to be a typical Teutonic treatment of



The Birth of St. John the Baptist (Roger van der Weyden)

the subject, for we find it very similarly rendered in Van Noord's window in St. Jan's Kerk at Gouda, except that here Zacharias is in a rear apartment instead of in the foreground, the change of position changing the relative importance of the two incidents.

A Dutch painting of the seventeenth century is by Bernhard Fabritius, in the National Gallery, London. The babe lies in a wicker cradle, and the mother sits beside it, offering an apple to a child. Zacharias writes on his tablet near by.

V. THE CIRCUMCISION AND NAMING OF ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST

And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all. — LUKE i. 59-63.

It was the Jewish custom to administer the rite of circumcision on the eighth day after the birth of a male infant, and on this occasion the child formally received his name. The circumstances connected with the naming of St. John the Baptist were so peculiar that the incident has entirely overshadowed the actual administration of the rite itself.

It would appear from the words of the evangelist that the questioning of Zacharias took place at the moment of the ceremony, and we should naturally expect that art would so represent it. This, however, is not the case with any of the old masters. The Naming is either treated as an independent subject or in combination with the Birth, in the manner we have noted. The Circumcision is usually entirely ignored, or in rare exceptions, as in the series at Urbino, and on the embroidered cope of the Florence Baptistery, it is a separate subject.

In the Urbino fresco, the Circumcision is just outside the house door, under a vine-covered trellis.¹ A table has been

¹ In locating the ceremony at the residence of the parents, the artist shows a knowledge of Jewish custom entirely disregarded by the painters of Our Lord's Circumcision.



The Circumcision of St. John the Baptist (Giacomo San Severino)

ed there, over which a woman holds the naked babe
 est performs the rite. Several spectators crowd
 way.

mong those who have made a separate subject,
 ing are Giotto, Ghirlandajo, and Andrea Pisano. F
 ighly praised the antique simplicity of Pisano's co
 and other critics have expatiated on the excelle
 to's work. There is a lovely picture by Fra Ange

the Uffizi Gallery, Florence, with the same general *motif* as Giotto's. Zacharias is seen seated at the left in a courtyard a group of women standing before him, the Virgin Mary with the babe, all awaiting with sweet seriousness the father's written verdict on the name.

In artistic qualities Ghirlandajo's fresco does not compare favorably with others of the same series in S. Maria Novella but he shows a certain quaint sense of humor which is irresistible. He seems to appreciate the contrast between the engendered otherworldiness of the neighbors in discussing the name, and the quiet decision of the father, to whom it is not a matter of choice, but of divine appointment. Zacharias, seated in the centre of a large court, looks not at the neighbors, nor yet at his tablet, but at his boy, held by a woman kneeling beside him. An old man unable to restrain his curiosity peeps over his shoulder to read the tablet.

Overbeck's composition in his Gospel series unites admirably all the concomitant circumstances of the event. The scene is laid in the portico of a house, from the rear of which we catch a glimpse of a pleasant landscape. In the background at the left on a higher level and in the shadow is seen the mother sitting up on a curtained bed, with two or three attendants about her. The foreground is filled with the group of interest. Zacharias is seated bending over his tablet, while an onlooker peeps over his shoulder as in Ghirlandajo's picture. The Virgin Mary, known by her halo, awaits the father's decision, holding the babe in her arms. Behind her are two women and a child, and still farther to the right, beside a table prepared for the rite, sits the priest, who has come for the circumcision. He holds a knife in one hand, watching Zacharias with bland interest.

VI. THE ANNUNCIATION TO THE SHEPHERDS

And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

And the angel said unto them, Fear not, for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

And this shall be a sign unto you ; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swathing clothes, lying in a manger.

And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying,

Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will to men of good will.
LUKE ii. 8-14.

As Our Lord was to come among us as the Good Shepherd seeking the sheep which had wandered from his fold, the shepherds of Galilee who received the first glad tidings of his arrival.

The Annunciation to the Shepherds is conceived as coinciding simultaneously with the Nativity, and Christianizing the connection between the two events, and placing them in a single picture. Treated in this way, the Annunciation is made subordinate to the Nativity. In the early pictures, the little being known of perspective, the scene is laid on the side of the manger. Sometimes a single shepherd receives the message, as in the Greek Menologium of the Vatican, sometimes there are two, as in the Nativities of Duccio and Giotto, sometimes three, as in The Great Latin Psalter of the Vatican Library. When art became more advanced "the scene was relegated to the distant background, and to give the shepherd prominence it is a hillside rather than a plain. A good example is Luini's Nativity in the Louvre, and a fine one is a Nativity by Peter Cristus in Berlin. The Annunciation to the Shepherds is also combined frequently and in various ways with both the Adoration of the Shepherds and the Adoration of the Magi. Examples of the former are in the Louvre, by Aspertini in Berlin, and by Signorelli in the National Gallery. Examples of the latter are by Mantegna in the Foundling Hospital at Florence, and by Verrocchio in the Città della Pieve.

In such pictures the "multitude of the heavenly host" whose song followed close upon the annunciation of the angel, appear above the roof of the stable, transferred from the field by poetic license. Three figures or three angels for the "multitude" in the early days, the number increasing with mystic significance. In later times, when the art of picture-making were greater, the number expanded into a genuine multitude.

The Annunciation to the Shepherds takes on a new importance when introduced into an art series as a separate scene. We find it among the other angelic apparitions on

of St. Michael, Monte Santangelo. It is frequent in
tures, two notable examples being the *Codex* of Egbert,
Bishop of Treves (eleventh century), and the *Livre d'Heures*
de Bretagne (fifteenth century). Mr. Thomas F.
arldson, of Washington, D. C., has in his valuable collec-
at least three miniatures of this subject, full page illumina-
in service books of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries,
all after the same type. In every case there are three
herds, with considerable variety in attitude and gesture.
is playing on bagpipes, a quaint, realistic touch which
a pity to have lost. The angel is only an apparition of
and shoulders, holding a scroll with the motto *Gloria in*
hois.

Gaddi's fresco of the Baroncelli Chapel, S. Croce, Flor-
there are only two shepherds lying on the hillside in the
mist of dawn. The angel is a dainty bird-like creature,
ng a sceptre and flying towards them on a yellow cloud.
artist's perfect technique cannot injure the wonderful
iveness of his work. Here we have the atmosphere of
d mystery which we ought to associate with the event.
shepherds show a sense of awe quite different from the
d amazement seen in some early miniatures, or the super-
us terror portrayed by the seventeenth century Dutch.
itside series of the life of Christ, the Annunciation to the
herds as an independent subject is rare and belongs dis-
y to artists specially fond of pastoral scenes, of cattle, and
nt life. It was a favorite with the Da Ponte family, who
shed in Bassano, Italy, in the sixteenth century and were
real originators of the *genre* style. I have counted six
res attributed to various painters of this name in the gal-
of Europe. They are fine landscapes, with well-rendered
s of cattle and men, but without religious significance.
hat raises them above the ordinary clever pastoral picture
e strange solemn light on the horizon, an atmospheric
which is peculiar to the early twilight of mountain-girt
no.

the seventeenth century the *genre* style reached its high-
erfection in the Dutch school, hence we naturally find
among them who attempted the appearance of the angel
e shepherds. The list of those who treated the subject,
ding Dutch, Flemish, and German masters, contains the



The Angel appearing to the Shepherds (Taddeo Gaddi)

ames of Rembrandt and his pupil, Govert Flinck, Berchem, Dietrich, Wouverman, Van Haensbergen, and Van der Werff. Rembrandt stands out from all the others by virtue of his wizard power of managing light. Even in black and white, which is the only form in which he gives us the subject, he makes a marvelous contrast between the inky blackness of the lain and the whirl of glory from which the herald angel

Rembrandt, Meissner, and Van Haensbergen return to the original text and show us with the herald angel "a multitude of the heavenly host praising God." This gives greater vividness to the event, but the effect is otherwise spoiled by the seemingly comical expressions of the shepherds — now become quite comical — falling down one over another in their fright. Meissner shows a better insight in his picture (Dresden), where an old man stretches out his arms as if to welcome the vision. In general, we must say of the Dutch school that they degraded the theme, already made homely by the Flemish painters, to the painfully commonplace.

For seventeenth century pictures of the Annunciation to the shepherds are by Poussin and Benedetto Castiglione. By the latter is an interesting monotype in the Albertina at Vienna, entirely unlike his painting in the Brunswick Gallery. A number of notable pictures of the subject have been painted in the latter part of the nineteenth century.

Ernestien Lepage, one which has received high praise from trustworthy critics as Mrs. Henry Ady ("Julia Cartwright") and Mrs. Stranahan.

Labanel, a striking picture, reproduced in the "Masterpieces of European Art."

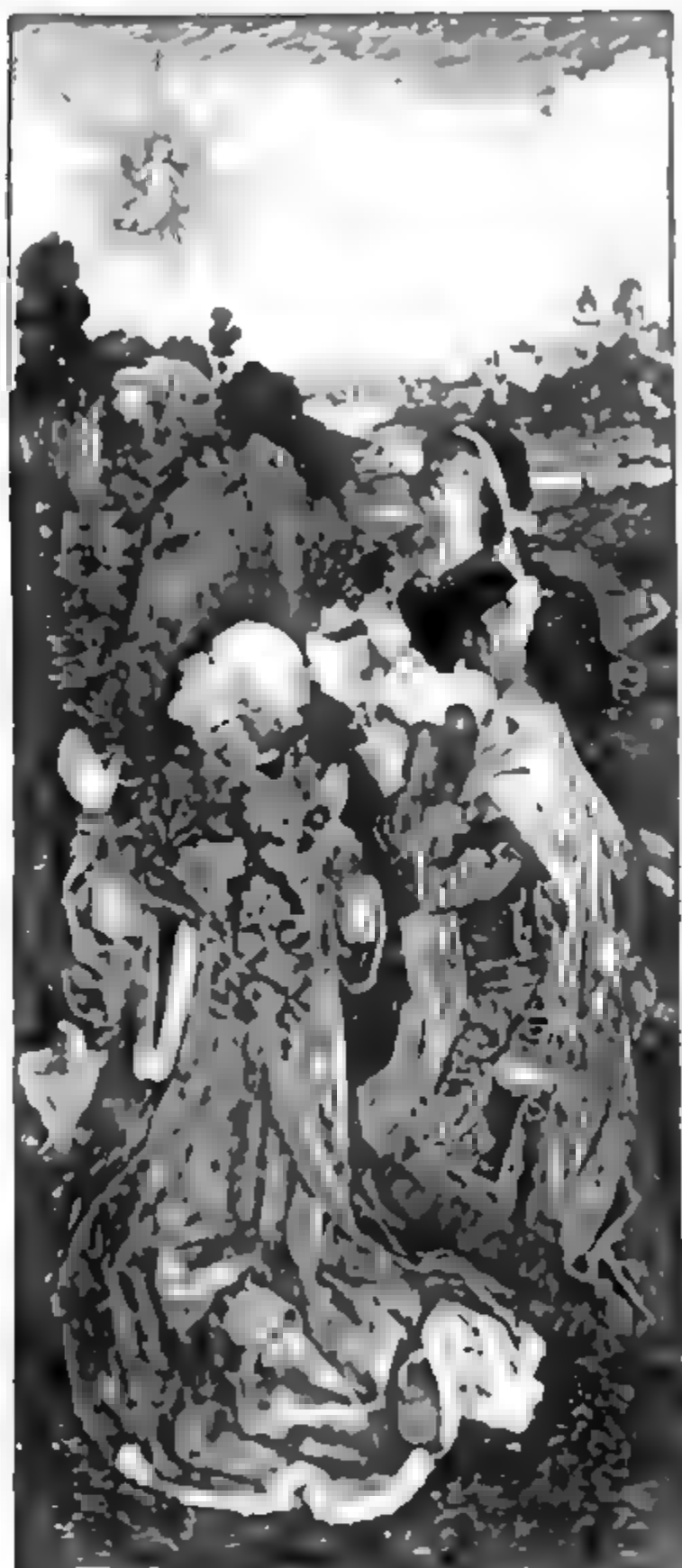
Ernst von Uhde, a picture exhibited at the Columbian Exposition, 1893.

J. Perrault, a picture exhibited at the Paris Salon, 1896. These pictures bear witness to the perennial interest of a story so simple and impressive and worthy of the brush of the greatest master.

I. THE STAR APPEARING TO THE WISE MEN

When Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. — MATT. II. 1, 2.

The coming of Our Lord was to all sorts and conditions of men; his message was brought to high and low alike. So he called to his service not only the ignorant shepherds of the East, but the learned sages of the East. To the latter the sign came in the vision of a star, but exactly how or when we do not know.



The Star appearing to the Kings (Roger van der Weyden)

allowing ample time for a journey which was probably begun as early as the Annunciation to the Virgin, as early as the Annunciation to the Shepherds. If Biblical criticism discredit this chronology, it must still remain true that the two revelations belong together in a very real way. The great modern English artist, Burne-Jones, manifests a deep sense of great realities in his picture of Angels leading a shepherd and a king, both peasant and wise man yielding in simple faith to the same divine influence which draws them to the manger.

The Wise Men's Vision of the Star has seldom been made a subject of art, except in rather early Christian centuries. A few curious and interesting examples are well worth mentioning.

It appears in the carvings of an ivory book cover, sixth century, preserved in the Milan Cathedral. Three men stand looking up at a star, the two outer figures pointing to the vision, the middle one clasping his hands in prayer. Very similar is an eleventh century fresco in the Church of St. Urban alla Caffarella, near Rome, although on a far larger scale. The Magi here wear the Phrygian cap, and beside each one is naively inscribed the name supplied by legend, "Gaspar, Melchior, Baldasar." The Magi seeing the star is the subject of one of the mosaics of the Monreale Cathedral.

Mrs. Jameson tells us that, according to an early commentary on St. Matthew, the miraculous star had the form of a triangle. This legend explains the fresco of Taddeo Gaddi in the Baroncelli Chapel, S. Croce, Florence. The composition is a worthy companion to the Annunciation to the Shepherds in the same series. We now have the three men clearly differentiated to represent three ages of life. The old man has the head of a genuine sage. The middle-aged one is of a more matter-of-fact temperament. The youth is ill-drawn and resembles the shepherd of the other picture, but his attitude and expression are truly devout.

A similar treatment of the theme illustrates perfectly the northern spirit of art. It is the wing of a triptych in the Berlin Gallery, by Roger van der Weyden. The star is again the Christ-child vision viewed by old age, manhood, and youth. But from the "wise men" of St. Matthew they are transformed into the "kings" of the legend, trailing their rich embroidered robes over the ground.

Modern versions of the subject are by Portaels, a Belgian artist, and by Bida in his illustrations of the Evangelists. These revert to the original interpretation of the story, and show the three figures in the desert with faces lifted to a meteor-like star, which sends forth a great burst of glory. In the Belgian picture they are standing with robes trailing along the ground; in Bida's illustration they are mounted on fine Arab steeds.

The Magi en Route is one of the subjects in Tissot's illustrated "Life of Christ," and is a very picturesque composition in which a caravan moves straight out of the picture. The approach of the three to Jerusalem is also the subject of a picture by La Farge.

III. THE INFANCY AND CHILDHOOD OF OUR LORD

I. THE NATIVITY OF OUR LORD

And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem ; . . .

To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

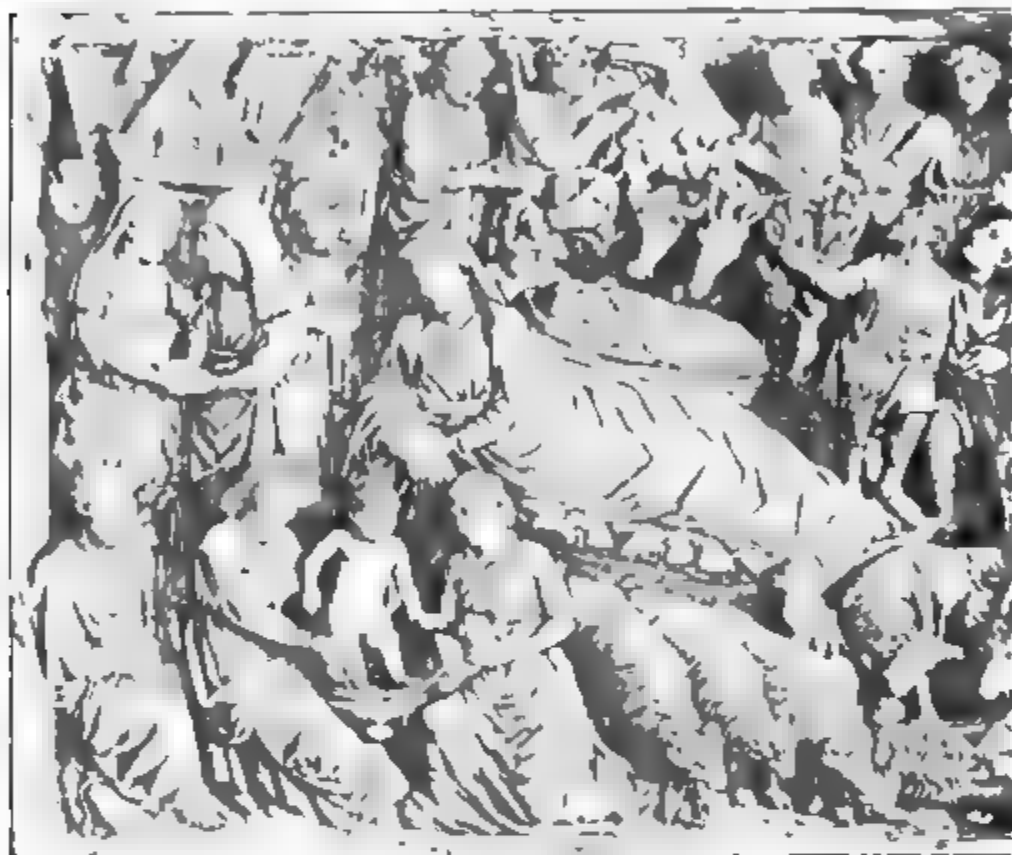
And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger ; because there was no room for them in the inn. — LUKE ii. 1-7.

THE literal beginning of Our Lord's earthly life dates from the Bethlehem manger where Mary laid her firstborn son "because there was no room for him in the inn." The very lowliness of these surroundings forms one of the chief elements in the artistic adaptability of the event. The bed-chamber of a prince would be commonplace, indeed, in comparison.

The Nativity is extremely rare in the earliest Christian art cycle, but appears early in mediæval art in all the many available art materials. The typical composition was so definitely fixed from the outset that to describe a single picture is to describe all the primitive examples. In complete form it is a crowded combination of many details. The setting — when there is any — is either a sort of rock cave or the open framework structure known as the pent-house, ornamented with a large star above. In the centre lies the mother beside the manger, a table-like affair, on which is placed the child, heavily swaddled. Joseph is seated at one side, and an ox and an ass are seen in the rear. The moment just preceding may be represented by a group below busy with the babe's natal bath. The moment just following is indicated by the approach of shepherds from the right, above whom hovers the heraldic

angel. In the upper air is an angel choir bearing a scroll inscribed *Gloria in Excelsis*. The group at the bath is sometimes omitted, and occasionally the mother's position is changed from the reclining to the sitting posture. With such slight variations, this composition obtains throughout the illuminated manuscripts, and was adopted without change by Duccio in the predella of the Siena Cathedral altar-piece, the picture now being in the Berlin Gallery. The whole interior of the sta-



The Nativity (Niccolò Pisano)

is exposed to view by the omission of the front wall. The Virgin's couch runs across the entire width, the manger standing in the rear with the heads of the ox and ass seen above the edge. The structure is completely surrounded on the outside by the accessory figures above the roof, a double choir of adoring angels; at the sides, Joseph on the left and the three shepherds on the right; below, the group at the bath and flock of sheep.

As a typical example from sculpture we may compare with Duccio's work Pisano's Nativity on the pulpits at Siena's

Fig., in which the only important difference is the omission of the angel choir. But where Perugino's composition is Byzantine his figures are distinctly classical, the Virgin, motherly in her attitude, in the statuesque beauty of her face and robust maternal dignity.

All this time the attitude of the Virgin has drawn attention to herself rather than to the child. She turns her back to him, looking directly out of the picture. It was a tremendous innovation upon existing ideas when Giotto took hold to treat a genuine mother who takes her babe into her own arms. We may study this new *motif* best at Assisi and Padua. In the Assisi fresco, St. Francesco, lower half, the Virgin sits up on her bed looking down at the Christ-child whom she holds upright, stiffly swaddled, like a doll. In the fresco at Padua, Arena Chapel, she turns with eager motherly interest to receive him from the hands of an attendant. At Assisi Giotto follows his predecessors in introducing the group of women bathing the child, but in his later fresco at Padua it is left out. Taddeo Gaddi imitated the Assisi composition with the omission of the group in the foreground. His picture is in the Berlin Gallery.

The representation of the Nativity in its historical simplicity ceased almost entirely with the beginning of the fifteenth century, and an entirely new *motif* was introduced, which characterizes the essential character of the subject. With the same traditional setting, the ox and ass still conspicuous, and the shepherds approaching as before from one side, the three principal figures undergo a marked change in position. The child lies on the ground in the centre, and at the sides Mary and Joseph kneel in adoration. Properly speaking, this subject should be called the Adoration of the Child, or if the term Nativity be applied, it should be qualified as an ideal or devotional treatment to distinguish it from the historical. It speaks of this subject as Umbrian in origin and peculiarly characteristic of this school. Perugino indeed furnishes the most conspicuous examples of its adoption in the fresco of the Cambio at Perugia and in the altar-pieces often repeated, of which there are specimens in the National Gallery, London, and the Pitti, Florence.

Lorenzo di Credi, Perugino's Florentine contemporary, was also particularly fond of this subject. The Florentine school



THE TRIAD OF THE TEMPLE OF APOLO, MARSEILLE, FRANCE



is full of lovely examples by many others, both sculptors (as Andrea della Robbia and Antonio Rossellino) and painters (as Botticelli and Filippo Lippi). In the best typical examples of the Nativity in northern art we find the same ideal method of treatment, — the mother kneeling before her new-born babe as his first worshiper. Memling's Nativity, in the Hospital of St. John's at Bruges, and Dürer's woodcut in the series "Life of the Virgin," are cases in point. Here the homeliness of the surroundings and the simple realism of the peasant types portrayed give the scene a more historical character than in the Italian counterpart. Joseph does not join in the adoration but stands apart, while angels add their worship to the mother's. A radiant star above the roof, a group of angels hovering just outside, some shepherds approaching from one side, are the other features corresponding to the Italian composition.

Besides the change in the mother's attitude, the fifteenth century brought another innovation into the traditional composition of the Nativity. This was the advancement of the shepherds into a conspicuous position about the manger, making the essentially new subject the Adoration of the Shepherds, though the old title of the Nativity was still incorrectly retained. The prevalence of this subject makes a genuine Nativity, strictly so called, a rarity in the best art of the Renaissance. It is rare, also, at the present day, when the love of elaboration still makes the larger subject more popular. With Sir Edward Burne-Jones the Nativity has been a frequent subject for various forms of church decoration. One of these is in mosaic over the arch in St. Paul's (American) Church, Rome. The mother is kneeling before her child under the frail shelter of a shed upon which the snow is falling heavily. On either side shepherds are climbing up a steep hillside, dazzled by the light from the Holy Child.

Still another design is intended for stained glass, and is a tall narrow panel. In the lower part of the picture the tiny babe lies on the floor of a cave, while the mother bends ecstatically over him. Joseph, on the opposite side, also stands in reverent adoration, while three angels approach from the rear. In the upper part of the composition, above the roof of the cave, the shepherds stand with shaded eyes gazing at a company of angels floating towards them in a double row. Still different is the famous painting at Torquay, England, which is

cond in the troopy beginning with the Angels leading a
 ord and a King (p. 12). It is interesting to see how
 dern painter has harked back to the early *motif* and
 is the mother lying on a couch. It is the first instance
 nearly five centuries that a painter has ventured upon
 ple and natural rendering of motherhood at the Saviour's
 and the result justifies the need of pre-Raphaelitism.
 cture is not without an element of the mystic, as we
 expect. Three lovely angels stand at the foot of the
 th sorrowful faces which forebode the future.

re is a more pronounced realism but not less mysticism
 Holy Night of Fritz von Uhde. The scene is a rude
 ighted, after the manner of Rembrandt, by a single lantern
 in the wall. The only furnishing is a couch on which
 ther has been lying with her child. At this moment
 ns forward in a sitting posture to bend over her babe
 ecstasy of love and adoration.

very striking picture by Le Rolle belongs also in this list
 as the Holy Night of Carl Müller. They are difficult
 s to classify, because while making the shepherds more
 uous than in the true Nativity, they do not represent
 ual moment of adoration. We may compromise on the
 The Arrival of the Shepherds.

Rolle shows great originality in the invention of his set-
 re great dim spaces of a stable with shepherds peering
 lary and Joseph seated far within on the hay, the babe
 on his mother's lap. Müller frankly follows Italian
 m, but there is his own indefinable individuality in his
 s in spite of that.

II. THE ADORATION OF THE SHEPHERDS

came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven,
 herds said one to another, Let us now go over unto Bethlehem, and
 hing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.
 hey came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying
 rger.

hen they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was
 n concerning this child.

ll they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them
 hepherds.

lary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

he shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things
 v had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.— LUKE ii. 15-20.

First to welcome the shepherd-king into his kingdom the shepherds from the neighborhood of Bethlehem. Summoned by night, and coming in haste, we may believe that they were beside the manger before the day dawned, and art has always represented their Adoration as on the holy night.

We have seen that in the typical Nativity the shepherds approach from the side. When they are actually in the presence of the babe, kneeling or standing in attitude of devotion, the subject is, properly speaking, the Adoration of the Shepherds. The line between the two cannot always be rigidly drawn, but in general we may take the title from the position and action of the shepherds. The Adoration of the Shepherds as a distinctive subject does not belong to early times but was developed in the fifteenth century, from thenceforward often filling the place in historical series which was previously occupied by the more simple Nativity. Introduced at so late a day, it has always had the advantage of skillful treatment, and scores of favorite pictures attest its popularity.

Many of the earlier examples are ideal and devotional in style. The shepherds form with the Virgin and Joseph a circle of worshipers kneeling about the child, who lies like a tiny idol on the ground in the centre. Adoring angels are often added to the company. Lorenzo di Credi's fine picture hanging in the Florence Academy is a representative picture of this sort, and a perfect expression of the intensely pietistic spirit of Savonarola's Florence. Other works, conceived in a similar vein, are by Ghirlandajo in the Florence Academy, by Spagna in the Louvre, and by Signorelli in the National Gallery. In the same list belong some bas-reliefs by Giovanni della Robbia, as, for instance, one at Città di Castello. Even in this devotional form of the subject the approaching car of the Magi is seen in the background, as in Pinturicchio's fresco at Spello.

Turning now to the later development of the subject, Raphael's *Notte* of the Dresden Gallery comes to mind at once as the most famous and attractive example. Here the master of chiaroscuro had full scope for his gift, and he used the opportunity magnificently. The picture is so well known that any description seems an impertinence. No one has been before it unawed by the mysterious and brilliant white light emanating from the babe, and shining full in the face of

young Virgin mother. Though Correggio did not originate the idea of making the child the source of illumination, his is entirely unique and has been at once the delight and inspiration of his admirers. Many have sought to do in one way or another his matchless work. The picture of Annibale Carracci in the Louvre, by Carlo Maratta in the Hermitage at St. Petersburg, by Raphael Mengs at Berlin and by Gaspar de Crayer in the Brussels Museum, all take this model and are works of merit.

Van Dyck has created a type of his own. His figures are of the commonest Dutch peasants, the surroundings of the rudest sort, but the homely simplicity of the scene is akin to the spirit of the gospel story. The element of magic is added in the magic effects of light and shade. The prosaic details of the environment are lost in the light, and the principal figures are illuminated by the light of which the Dutch master possessed the secret. The picture in the Picture Gallery and the National Gallery, London, contains by Rembrandt of the Adoration of the Shepherds. In this, the illumination is from a lantern held by Joseph. In the latter, the babe is himself, as in Correggio's *Nativity*, the chief source of light, and the strange effect of miraculous illumination is heightened by its contrast with light from lanterns.

Spanish artists, always marked for the naive realism of peasant types, have been particularly happy in treating the Adoration of the Shepherds. There are four notable examples: Murillo,¹ one by Ribera, in the Louvre, a rare instance where he rises above his singular predilection for the horrible; one by Velasquez, in the National Gallery. All these are remarkable for the spirit of simple piety which pervades them. The rude simplicity of the Spanish shepherds contrasts strangely with the splendid muscular giant of Correggio's carefully costumed models of Lorenzo di Credi and Verrocchio. In this particular the only parallel with Spanish art in Italy can show is in the Venetian school, where Titian and Bassano ventured to paint the shepherd as he is. The picture by Bonifazio (III.) in the Hermitage at St. Petersburg is a beautiful and successful interpretation of the theme.

Prado Gallery at Madrid; the Seville Museum; the Vatican Gallery; the Hermitage at St. Petersburg.

There is no reliable authority for any offerings on the part of the shepherds, but art has often taken the liberty of introducing this feature. Lambs are most commonly brought, sometimes doves (Bonifazio), sometimes a brace of birds (Carillo), and even a white ox (Dietrich, in Dresden Gallery).

Such modern painters as have used the subject in pictures



The Adoration of the Shepherds (Murillo)

popular pictures — as Bouguereau, Feuerstein, Sinkel, and others — have contributed nothing to the real enrichment of the theme.

III. THE CIRCUMCISION

And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb. — *LUKE II, 21*

To the Gentile Christian the Circumcision of Our Lord is a comparatively uninteresting incident, belonging to the life

a Jew rather than to the work of Christ as the Redeemer. On this account it was not made a subject of early art, nor had it any artistic features to recommend it to age, being on the contrary rather an unpleasant subject. Furthermore, its rendering is so similar to the Presentation that it has yielded to the superior claims of the latter.

German series of the Berlin Gallery, a Dutch series of the 17th century in Amsterdam, Fra Angelico's set of panels in Florence Academy, and Tintoretto's frescoes in S. Rocco, are exceptional places where the subject is found in a good treatment of Our Lord's life. The first two include the Presentation besides, but in Tintoretto's series the Circumcision substituted for the latter. We shall find our examples among independent pictures, and of these there are a few notable and, on the whole, much more attractive than we should expect.

The ceremony is always located in the temple. The necessities are the Virgin and Child, St. Joseph, and the officiating priest, knife in hand. To these, however, are almost always added others — assisting priests, acolytes, relatives (Mary and Anna), friends, or spectators. The action varies with the different artists that we can hardly define a general type-composition. The child is most often held by the mother (Mantegna, Bartolommeo, Giulio Romano); or by the priest (Tintoretto and Durer); or again by St. Joseph (Bellini, Bartel Spranger, and Rembrandt). The priest who has the child is usually seated, holding him in his arms, and sometimes stands supporting him over the altar. Perhaps the best known of all the pictures of the Circumcision is by Giovanni Bellini, as there are numerous copies of it all over Europe. The original is believed to be the one at Castle Howard, and is esteemed a fine work by competent to judge. The priest stoops over the babe, while the Virgin stands looking on, accompanied by two other figures. Mantegna's Circumcision is a celebrated triptych in the Uffizi Gallery, Florence, the finest of the three panels. Nothing could exceed the sympathy of the old priest as he looks upon the child brought to him.

There is here no altar-table, but a tray of instruments held by an acolyte. The child clings pathetically to his mother, alarmed by the priest's knife.



The Circumcision (Mantegna)

Bartolommeo's gem-like painting was originally intended for the door of a shrine, but now hangs in the Uffizi Gallery Florence. The priest and Mary support the child together over the altar-table. The former being thus occupied, the knife is not in evidence as usual. Joseph holds a taper at the right. A quiet, simple picture.

There is an elaborate composition in the Louvre by Giulio Romano.¹ The interior of a large pillared temple is seen.

¹ Attributed in the Louvre Catalogue to Bagnacavallo. Morelli and Layard assign it to Giulio Romano, whose drawing of the same composition is at Chatsworth.

with people going and coming about their affairs.

Family are grouped at the left. The child stands pedestal supported by his mother on the right, and under the hands of the priest. A showy picture in which the chief event is very unpleasantly treated.

elli's picture in the National Gallery is considered one of the best compositions, well arranged and full of life and energy.

Tura's picture is a specially interesting work of a known master, belonging to a private collection in Rome and opened to the photographer. It is a *tondo* showing the infant and high-priest seated *vis-à-vis*, the latter leaning forward to perform the rite on the child held in his mother's arms. The Virgin has a lovely girlish face, with head uncovered. The Circumcision of Christ in Tintoretto's San Rocco series is painted for decorative effects, rich in scarlet and gold. The red robe of the high priest is displayed to full advantage held out on either side by attendants, one of whom holds a basin for use in the ceremony. The fine old painting is more attractive than the gorgeous dress, and bends over the babe with a most tender expression. The child, held in a cradle, is supported on a table in front of which stands another table holding various vessels. The Virgin at the right of the table, Joseph behind her, — a noble looking man, — form the group of greatest interest at the left, but the whole composition is glorious in details.

Other notable examples from northern art should be mentioned by Dürer in the series of engravings "Life of the Virgin" (1511), where the subject is introduced as one of the Seven Sorrows.

The mother witnesses the ceremony with clasped hands and an expression of sympathetic suffering on her face. See, in the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna. The priest holds the child over the altar, Joseph, Mary, and others surround the table. By an unknown Swabian master of the sixteenth century, in the Dresden Gallery. The priest sits on a stool with the child on his lap, a second priest kneeling before him in the act of circumcision. By Rembrandt, two versions in one, dated 1654, Joseph holds the child on his lap, the Virgin seated beside him. A priest kneels before him performing the rite. In another, called "La petite circoncision" two priests officiate, one holding the child. The mother kneels in the foreground, with Joseph above her, looking on at the babe.

There has been a tendency to confuse the sul Circumcision with that of the Presentation, though events were separated by thirty-three days. The painters, ignorant of Jewish ritual, frequently fell in of introducing in the former the offering of doves, w properly to the latter subject. Likewise the type made popular in the Presentation, was often repeated of the Circumcision. All this, however, is c a sufficient reason why modern critics and compilogues familiar with the New Testament should naming the officiating priest at the Circumcision vice versa, should misname so many Presentations. The Circumcision contains unmistakable the ceremonial in the shape of the knife or a basin these, the position of the child should indicate. Treated in good taste, it is, if not an interesting least a suitable part of a complete art presentation of Our Lord.

IV. THE PRESENTATION IN THE TEMP

And when the days of her purification according to the law accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to
(As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that open shall be called holy to the Lord;)

And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation the Holy Ghost was upon him.

And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the p in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people I

And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which of him.

And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and f shall be spoken against;

(Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that many hearts may be revealed.

is a picture by Lotto which differs from the ordinary representation of Mary kneeling before Simeon. The same occurs in pictures by two Veronese artists, Tintoretto and Veronese, both in the Dresden Gallery. In his picture in the Berlin Gallery, Farneto takes a still more original step, placing both Simeon and Mary kneeling opposite each other, Simeon taking the babe from his mother. Carpaccio's *Presentation* is undoubtedly the greatest work of art treating this subject. The picture, originally painted (1510) for the church of S. Gildardo, is now in the Venice Academy, and is ranked among the best productions of the Venetian school. The general style of treatment is ideal rather than literal, as the devotional purpose of an altar-piece. With entire freedom to historical inaccuracies, the artist represents Simeon as a pontiff between attendant cardinals, who carry a train of his splendid robe. He enters at the left and comes to meet the Virgin, who comes forward from the right side with two maiden companions. The dramatic movement is very subtly chosen, and recalls the old mosaic of S. Maria della Salute. It is Simeon's first glance at the wondrous child, a look of recognition and solemn joy. The child lifts his full face to the old man with sweet wonder.

point of religious sentiment. Borgognone's pictures are of a similar character. Mr. Walter Pater has written of one in the church of the Incoronata, Lodi, in which he says the artist is "in his most significantly religious mood." More accessible to the public is the picture in the Louvre, Paris, where the figures are but half-length, and there are no accessories to divert the attention from the solemnity of the occasion, as at Lodi, we may say, in Mr. Pater's words, that "the only one is invested with all the sentiment of a Christian sentiment."

Matthias Stensma's *Presentation*, in the Berlin Gallery, belongs in place also, being, like Borgognone's, a composition of half-length figures. The heads have the strong individuality which always attracts in the work of this master, but the babe, who should be the centre of interest, is so heavily swaddled as to resemble like a wooden doll. The study of Borgognone's works exercised a strong influence upon the Swabian master, Marchaffner, whose *Presentation*, in the Munich Gallery, is among that painter's best expressions of beauty and spirituality.



The Presentation in the Temple (Borgo.

For other German types we may study the b
at Dijon, by Melchior Broederlam (1382-1400)
specimen of the transitional period, while
by Van der Weyden (Munich Gallery) and I
sentative works. In these northern pictu
interior is of course of Gothic architecture
setting for so solemn a scene. Memling's c
twice, one being in the Prado Gallery, Ma
which is finer, in St. John's Hospital, Br

are here, as in the type described, Mary and Joseph, holding the babe on a napkin, and Anna standing

They are all tall, slender figures, with the seriousness so characteristic of northern art.

In Rembrandt we have some notable contributions to the subject, — three well-known etchings and the painting in the Hague Museum. The plate of 1630 is remarkable for the position of a hovering angel, not above Simeon, as in the fresco, but beside Anna, into whose ear he seems to whisper, pointing to the child in the arms of the old man. In the picture known as the Presentation in the Vaulted Temple, Simeon is the principal personage, dominating the composition by his tall, commanding presence. So often represented as an old crone, this splendid sibyl is a unique and interesting

From the centre of the scene she advances towards the child held by Simeon, who kneels on the pavement. The etching is less interesting, being in Rembrandt's dark style. The painting at the Hague is a very beautiful work, praised by critics for great qualities of composition and execution. We stand within a splendid Gothic temple. On the right is the high-priest's throne, reached by a long flight of steps, at the foot of which steps is the sacred group, illumined by a flood of light — Simeon with the babe, Mary and Joseph, all kneeling before a priest who stands with raised hands.

The noble patriarchal face of Simeon lifted heavenward, the dignified figure of the priest in his rich robes, the grandeur of the surroundings, make the scene deeply impressive.

A somewhat after the manner of Rembrandt is the painting in the Dresden Gallery,¹ by Gerbrand van den Eeckhout. The Holy Family have just entered the temple where Simeon awaits them. Kneeling with the child in his arms, he blesses them, as if his eyes have seen salvation. The Virgin kneels beside him, and Joseph stands beside them. At the left is another group coming up the stairway, while at the right is a group resting among the seats. The picture has none of the formality of an altar-piece, but tells the story with homely reality.

Berlin Gallery also contains a Presentation by Eeckhout, which, by the description in the catalogue, is similar to this.

V. THE ADORATION OF THE MAGI

Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child ; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him : and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way. — MATT. ii. 7-12.

Four incidents are included in the few verses which tell the story of the Magi: the Appearance of the Star; the Interview with Herod at Jerusalem; the Adoration; the Dream. The first has already been considered. The fourth has rarely been noticed in art, though not entirely overlooked. Quaint examples may be seen on the sculptured façade of the Amiens Cathedral, on a window in Chartres Cathedral, and on Giovanni Pisano's pulpit, at Pistoja.

The Three Kings before Herod is a subject not infrequent in early Christian art, but practically ignored in the paintings of the Renaissance. There are examples among ancient bas-reliefs which are full of interest to the student. The three wise men stand in file before the king, who sits on a throne at one side or stands in armor between two guards. The visitors are intent upon the star to which they point, while Herod replies with a gesture. The subject is also among the mosaics of S. Maria Maggiore, Rome, and on a twelfth century window in the Chartres Cathedral.

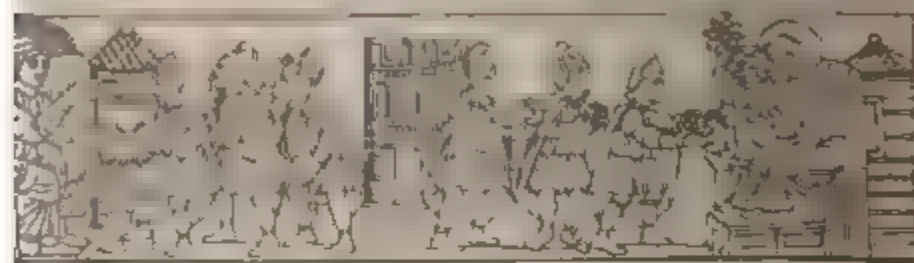
The Adoration of the Kings marks the climax of the story, and has naturally been the subject usually chosen to represent the entire incident.

The religious significance of the visit as the manifestation of Christ to the Gentiles and the romantic suggestions of display contained in the mention of the gifts are two reasons for the overwhelming popularity of the subject in art. It is to the first, doubtless, that is due the frequency of the represen

the early Christian centuries when preference was given to events of symbolic meaning. With the subject of the Raising of Lazarus, it is probably too near among the first few subjects chosen from the life of

It appears again and again in the frescoes of the , on the bas-relief ornamentations of sarcophagi and , when as yet almost no other events of Christ's life touched by art

times, before legend had become confused with the historic record, graphic art was as simple as the story itself



before Herod and the Adoration of the Kings (Bas-relief from early Christian Sarcophagus,

number of wise men being left indefinite, we sometimes (Cemetery of SS. Marcelino e Pietro), sometimes (Catacomb of S. Cecilia), though there is a tendency to the mystic three, the number corresponding to the slender resources of oriental learning settled upon the Egyptian type, the tunic and mantle as the appropriate costume, their offerings were brought on round plates or bowls. In age and appearance, art was long too crude to give distinctive character. Usually there are no accessories in the composition containing only the figures of mother and child with the Magi approaching in a row. Some more elaborate attempts include the manger, the ox and ass, with the shepherds standing by Mary.

Giulio's magnificent work on the "Storia della Arte Cristiana" (1879) contains engravings of many interesting examples of these early representations.

In the life of Christ is treated in a series of subjects, the Nativity of the Magi is never missing, I think, even from the most remote, as the five panels of a pulpit decoration or the decoration of a door. From the compositions in such series we derive a general idea of the typical form up to the

fifteenth century, developed out of its primitive simplicity not yet carried to its final elaboration. The Virgin sits in pent-house holding the babe on her lap. The Magi are appealed as kings, three in number, — an old man, a middle-aged man, and a youth. The old man has the place of honor, usually kneeling bareheaded, his crown laid on the ground, while he kisses the foot (Italian) or the hand (German) of the Christ child. The younger kings, still wearing their crowns, at their turn, usually standing, though sometimes one of them also kneels, as in Pisano's bas-relief on the pulpit in the cathedral, Pisa. In the background may be seen one or more of the animals on which they have ridden, horses or camels as the case may be. In an old German fresco (St. Afra, Schelklingen, Wurtemberg) the two younger men remain on their horses until the oldest, who has dismounted, shall have finished. In a bas-relief in Christ Church, Hampshire, England, referred to the reign of Edward III., all three kings retain their crowns. The manner in which the divine babe receives his guests varies with the artist. By the more mystical painters he is represented as bestowing a blessing. By others of more realistic tendencies he interests himself in his gift as an eager child with a new toy.

In the fifteenth century the fascinations of technique began to take possession of art. Themes once invested with sacred meaning were now used for the pure display of artistic effect. Of these none was more tempting than the Adoration of the Magi. In addition to the central group fixed by tradition there was room for an endless elaboration in the matter of the kings' retinue. Here imagination fairly ran riot, filling the landscape with an imposing train of camels, horses, and servants.

In the Umbrian school, Gentile da Fabriano's picture in the Florence Academy, dated 1423, is the most conspicuous example of this elaborate method of treatment. The picture fairly glitters with splendor in the heavy brocades of the royal garments, in the fine trappings of the horses, and in the long train of attendants decked out in oriental fashion. The picture is considered the masterpiece of Gentile; and, by an interesting coincidence, the best work of Bonfigli, an Umbrian painter of the following generation, is devoted to the same subject. The latter work (1460) is in the public gallery at Perugia. Another notable contribution to the subject is Perugino's



The Adoration of the Kings (Giotto di Fabiano)

beautiful wall painting at Città della Pieve, which, according to Rio, is the last work (1510) which he did *con*

Florentine school is well represented at the beginning of the fifteenth century by Lorenzo Monaco's elaborate picture in the Uffizi, containing some thirty figures. The Adoration of the Magi was a subject in which Ghirlandajo revealed himself. Florence contains one of his pictures in the

Pitti,¹ another in the Uffizi, and the third and best in the Foundling Hospital. The last is a splendid altar-piece, being an ideal rather than a historical rendering. The background shows at the right the Annunciation to the Shepherds, and at the left the Massacre of the Innocents.

The superlative degree of elaboration was exhibited in the Riccardi Palace, whose walls were entirely covered with the subject by Benozzo Gozzoli in 1459. It is a significant fact that the wall containing the Virgin and Child was sacrificed at a later day for the insertion of a window, leaving the magnificent procession, which was the real object of interest, alone in its glory.

The high-water mark of the subject in Florentine art, all things considered, is reached in the beautiful pictures of Botticelli and his pupil, Filippino Lippi, uniting exquisite delicacy of sentiment with high artistic qualities. With Botticelli the subject was a favorite; there are two early examples in the National Gallery, London (formerly attributed to Filippino Lippi), another in the Hermitage, St. Petersburg, and a fourth in the Uffizi, Florence. The last has a peculiar historical interest from the Medici portraits it contains in the guise of the three kings who represent respectively Cosimo de' Medici, Giuliano de' Medici, and Giovanni, the son of Cosimo. The lovely picture by Filippino Lippi is also in the Uffizi, Florence, and, like Botticelli's, contains some interesting contemporary portraits. It was painted in 1496, and has always been admired for its rich composition and strong devotional spirit. Bonifazio, Veronese, and Tintoretto are the chief of the Venetians to paint the Adoration of the Magi, and the Venetian style is peculiarly adapted to the subject. Tintoretto's painting in S. Rocco, Venice, has been made famous by Ruskin's description in the "Stones of Venice."

In fifteenth century northern art the simpler form of the Adoration of the Magi was exemplified in the work of Memling, St. John's Hospital, Bruges, and Roger van der Weyden (Munich Gallery); the more elaborate in the engravings of Martin Schön and Lucas van Leyden. Dürer, though a little later, retains the early simplicity in his wood-cut in the "Life of the Virgin," and in the painting of the Uffizi. On the other

¹ See full-page plate in Mrs. Jameson's *Legends of the Madonna*, p. 256.

hand, the painter of the Cologne *dombild* anticipated, to some extent, the elaborateness of his followers.

Coming to the seventeenth century, Rubens was so fond of the subject that he is said to have painted it fifteen times. Mrs. Jameson considered the Madrid picture the best, while the French critic, Fromentin, gives the palm to the picture in the Church of St. John, Mechlin.

Of modern pictures we may limit ourselves to the mention of two, as the majority are but pretty repetitions of hackneyed Italian *motifs*. Character and originality belong to the work of Burne-Jones and La Farge. Both are adapted to decorative purposes, the American work as a fresco in the Church of the Incarnation, New York, and the English as a tapestry at Exeter College, Oxford.¹ Religious sentiment is not on this account subordinated, but, on the contrary, both works are pervaded by a profound spirituality. Altogether dissimilar in general arrangement, they have this in common, that the Magi are led by an angel. Many centuries before the same conception had been wrought out in the crude workmanship of a few early artists, as on the throne of Bishop Maximian, Ravenna, and in the Greek Menologium of the Vatican, but in the meantime no one, save only Botticelli, in his ideal Nativity (National Gallery), had caught the suggestion. Surely nothing new and "original" could be better than this. In the case of Burne-Jones the *motif* is the natural sequel of the idea expressed in the Angels leading a Shepherd and a King, the Adoration completing the trilogy thus begun.

As the connection has been noted between the Annunciation to the Shepherds and the Annunciation to the Magi, so, also, should there be noted the relation between the two Adorations. We have already seen how the Adoration of the Shepherds includes the approaching Magi. Similarly, the Adoration of the Kings may include the presence of the shepherds. This is seen in Francia's beautiful picture of the Dresden Gallery. Represented thus, they stand for Jew and Gentile, ignorance and wisdom, meeting at the feet of the Saviour, a promise of the glorious consummation when all the kingdoms of the earth shall be gathered into one.

¹ The same composition is in water-color at the Manchester Art School.

VI. JOSEPH'S DREAM; THE FLIGHT; THE SOJOURN IN EGYPT AND RETURN

And when they [the wise men] were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. — MATT. ii. 13-15.

Soon after the departure of the wise men to their own country, Joseph was for the second time visited by an angel in a dream. The message being entirely concerned with the safety of the Holy Child, the event would seem of importance in the artistic treatment of Our Lord's life. We have the authority of Lady Eastlake that this was the case in early Italian art, and she cites as an example a miniature in an Italian specimen of the fourteenth century. I also find it in the list of objects illustrated in the Gotha Gospel Book. On the doors of the sanctuary of St. Michael, Monte Santangelo, is likewise to be seen, treated somewhat after the manner of an early Nativity. Joseph lies in a coffin-like bed in the centre, while a tiny house stands in the rear, in which presumably the mother and child are lodged. In later series the subject was replaced by the Flight into Egypt, which was also for the same episode. We must look then, for our examples chiefly in independent pictures, and these are not found until the seventeenth century.

By Giulio Cesare Procaccini, an imitator of Correggio, is a picture in the Berlin Gallery considered a good specimen of his work. Joseph sits at his bench at the right of the picture, and is seen full front, his head tipped back in sleep. Above him an angel hangs vertically in the air, head down and wings extended, pointing directly out of the picture. In a rear apartment at the left the Virgin bends tenderly over her babe.

Daniele Crespi, a follower of the Procaccini school, has painted the same subject in a picture now in the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna. Two rooms are represented, — one a workshop in which Joseph is asleep, and another, beyond, where Mary is

ing child. The angel seems to awaken Joseph and the mother and babe. In the same gallery is another work by Giorlano, who varies the composition by showing Virgin kneeling at her prayers.

Another picture treating this subject is to be seen in Uffizi Gallery, a composition in the style of Honthorst, the Italians called *Gherardo dalle Notti*. Again the family are together in an interior, Joseph sitting asleep, the Virgin lying a hand on his shoulder, Mary in the mid, with the babe at her breast.

Caravaggio, as would be expected, has not let slip this opportunity of painting a night scene. His picture is in the Berlin and is in his homeliest vein of realism.

According to the heavenly vision, Joseph rose by night and went on his way with the mother and child. The Flight into Egypt is an attractive and indispensable subject in all the series of the history of Our Lord, and is, in addition, often treated as a distinct composition. In the typical Italian version, Mary rides an ass, holding her babe in her arms, Joseph, in the foreground, carries the child on his shoulder;

but in the Flemish version, as commonly his office is to guide the mother and child. Often an angel leads the way, as if the messenger of God's dream was still charged with their protection. The Virgin is enveloped in a heavy mantle, and holds her babe with a touching tenderness which conveys the idea of the peril and danger of the flight.

In the various series mentioned in our introduction, those in which the subject is particularly successful are Gaudenzio's at Varallo, Giotto's at Padua, and Fra Angelico's in the Vatican Academy. The first two contain the guiding idea of the event. It is interesting to compare his treatment with that of Melchior Broederlam (in the altar-piece at Cologne), who, a century earlier, and in a northern country, gives a similar note of quiet and tender simplicity. Tintoretto's picture in the S. Rocco series is not carefully painted but is remarkable for the beauty of the landscape and the head of the Virgin.

In modern art a very celebrated picture of the subject is by Mr. Holman Hunt, the English pre-Raphaelite, exhibited in 1888, and widely known as "the greatest religious picture of the age."

In the English pre-Raphaelite, exhibited in 1888, and widely known as "the greatest religious picture of the age."



Joseph's Dream. Daniel Crest.

picture of our time." Joseph walks in advance, leading
 rope a fine Mecca ass. Sitting thereon, in robust beauty
 the young Virgin, is great a contrast to the delicate mar
 shrouded figure of earlier art as is her gleeful boy to the



THE FLIGHT INTO EGYPT.

illed babe of tradition. No trace of anxiety is in their
er, no element of pathos in their situation. All fear of
is forgotten; the mother's face is aglow with happiness;
joy is beaming joyously. About them circle a company
by figures representing the spiritual triumph of the Inno-

While this mystical element transfers the subject from
historical to the ideal realm, great pains are taken to follow
factual accuracy in the treatment of details.

most all the separate pictures of the Flight into Egypt
deal and legendary in character and belong more properly
to legends of the Madonna than to the life of Our Lord.

Jameson has fully treated the subject on pp. 268-275
his work on the Madonna. The reader is also referred to
same authority for the Repose in Egypt, a purely ideal
act. The Sojourn in Egypt has sometimes been treated

in art. Dürer's wood-cut, in the series of the "Life of Virgin," is well known, showing a quaint little German scene with angels playing about. Tissot's illustration in the "Life of Christ" is a striking picture of an Egyptian town on the Nile. Mary is one of a group of women returning from the river, with a water-pot on her head. She carries on her arm her boy, now about two years old.

The next Dream of Joseph is almost never seen in art. An exceptional instance is in the bas-relief panel on the door of the sanctuary of St. Michael, Monte Santangelo, where the composition is almost identical with the one which represents the preceding vision. Of the Return from Egypt Mrs. James mentions a few rare pictures.¹

VII. THE MASSACRE OF THE INNOCENTS

Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not. — MATT. ii. 16-18.

While the Holy Family were safely on their way to Egypt the horrible tragedy was being enacted in Bethlehem a vicinity known as the Massacre of the Innocents. In a large historical sense, this event, which had for its sole object the destruction of the infant Christ, is a pivotal event in the life of Our Lord. This fact, however, would not necessarily make it a subject of art. As the Holy Child had no part in the scene, and the circumstances are in themselves so shocking to the imagination, we should set them down as totally unfit for artistic purposes. But here is a case where *a priori* reasoning counts for nothing. As a matter of fact, and contrary to all the art instincts of our own day, the Massacre of the Innocents was once an exceedingly frequent, not to say popular, subject in art. It is in almost all the important historical series of Our Lord's life, appearing even when, as in the sculptured pulpits of the Pisani, only a few subjects are taken representative of the whole Christian cycle. From the middle

¹ See *Legends of the Madonna*, p. 283.

teenth century through the remaining period of the Renaissance it was also often treated as a separate composition. Several features of such compositions may be very briefly

Herod is usually present, issuing his orders from an elevated throne or balcony. Below him is the slaughter, tearing babes from the arms of terrified mothers to slay them with the sword, among them one woman lamenting her dead child, as the figure of "Rachel weeping for her children." Such a theme, treated with crude technique, can be grotesque; treated with genuine dramatic power, it is terrible to contemplate.

For insight into the early childish spirit of interpretation gained from the pictures by Matteo di Giovanni, in which the gruesome subject was a special favorite, see one of these in the Church of S. Agostino, and another in S. Maria dei Servi. Either would make a capital illustration for a boy's book of famous giants, and one can imagine the ecstatic shivers of horror they would produce in a youthful reader. Herod is represented as a huge giant, Mephistophelian leer, looking on at the spectacle from an elevated throne at one side. Below, the executioners hack their work, grinning with fiendish delight. Through a high gate in the rear the children of the palace look on with smiles of innocent pleasure as at a fête. The childishness of style transforms the incident from a historic event into a fairy tale.

There is a picture of the Massacre of the Innocents, by no name, in the Doria Gallery, Rome, interesting from showing the Holy Family in the distant landscape. They have to rest in their flight, and ministering angels attend them. Meanwhile villainous men and shrieking women fill the foreground or part of the composition with horror.

The National Gallery contains two pictures of the subject, the left of which were formerly the wings of a triptych. They are in the traditional style, and are "coarse and exaggerated expression." An engraving by Marc Antonio after a drawing attributed to Raphael is an exceptionally fine treatment of the difficult subject. Mrs. Jameson, who admired this very much, has described it as follows: "The classical elegance of the composition, the perfection of the drawing, and the pathos of the sentiment, almost redeem the horror of the subject, so

that, as in everything by Raphael, the sense of beauty umphs over all. The scene is a paved court with building the background; there are eight women and five execution the principal group on the left is a soldier, who, having drawn his sword, is rushing forward and has seized a child the leg, while the mother, clasping it to her bosom, turn fly, looking back in horror. In another group, more to left, a dead child, of pathetic beauty, lies on the ground, a mother, kneeling, holds back her terrified infant with one while with the other extended she tries to defend him from a furious soldier."

VIII. THE CHILD JESUS IN THE TEMPLE

Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child was left behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. — LUKE ii. 41-51.

Of the long period between the return of the child Jesus from Egypt and his appearance as a man among the Baptist's hearers, the single incident recorded by the Evangelist is of peculiar interest in Christian art as well as in Christian fiction. The story of a boy of twelve lost in the crowd of a great festival season, anxiously sought during three days, and finally found in the temple calmly discussing the subjects of religion, has precisely the dramatic quality which appeals to the artist's imagination. The boy's mysterious answer to his mother's reproaches adds a religious significance to the event.

It among the pivotal scenes of Our Lord's life: it divides his between childhood and youth.

It comes under several subjects for illustration, but is most aptly treated by the opportunity serial painter. The Holy Family on the way to Jerusalem the scene of a picture modern picture by Mengs. The boy, asking where Joseph and his mother, has to a point on the mountain road where he catches his glimpse of the Holy City. Treated with strict attention to form, on this was represented Mary and her husband, riding, and a long series of followers. One of his shows that moment when their homeward journey when mother discovers the loss of her boy. She stands in the crowd, shaking her eyes with her hand and peering anxiously along the vanishing train in search of her child.

That alone with the Doctors is a subject rarely treated in detail. We find it in a medieval form in the famous scene in the National Gallery, London, once assigned to Giotto da Viterbo but now attributed to Giotto. The Christ, however, no boy of twelve, but a thoughtful youth. He sits in the middle looking out at the spectator. Two doctors on each side and the figures are in half-length.

Exactly similar in method of arrangement, but immensely more in spirit, is the painting attributed to Albert Dürer in the Barberini Gallery, Rome. Here the Christ-child is a girlish little figure, whose childish grace is brought into vivid contrast with the shrewd foxy old faces, six in all, surrounding him.

In an entirely different style are three etchings by Rembrandt treated with characteristic realism. The scene is the interior, with the doctors seated at tables or standing in attitudes of eager interest. Their appearance does not suggest scholarship, or even shrewdness, but they are of the old burly Dutch type. The child is a pathetic little figure seated among them, or standing at one side to address them, accompanying his words with expressive gestures of conviction.

Coming to the pictures of our own day, Professor Hofmann's is undoubtedly one of the most popular works in modern painting, and justly so, as a noble and truthful interpretation of the Gospel narrative. The boy is here not a teacher,





but a seeker after truth. Lifting his frank young face to sages about him, he is a perfect impersonation of the spirit of reverent inquiry, while in his flashing eyes we read that power of understanding which so astonished his hearers. The painting is in the Dresden Gallery.

Other modern Germans have essayed the same subject in a somewhat similar style but with much less success, — Meissner (1851), Zimmerman (1879), and Liebermann (1879). In drawing their types from contemporaneous Jewish life, they



Christ among the Doctors, Duccio

translated into uninteresting prose an incident which belongs essentially to the realm of poetry.

The most dramatic moment of the story is the discovery of Jesus by Mary and Joseph, and this is the basis of most compositions bearing the title *Christ among the Doctors*, though they would be more properly called, *Christ Found in Temple*.

The subject is not included in the early Christian cycle, but was to be of mediæval origin. It is in the mosaics of Crete, and it appears occasionally in illuminated manuscripts. Examples are in the MS. of St. Gregory of Nazianzen (National Library, Paris), in the Gospel Books of Munich and Trient, and in a twelfth century Greek MS. of the Vatican Library.

As a subject in historical series of Our Lord's life it is not never missing, from Bernini and Giotto down to our own time. It is, moreover, often found among the subjects of the life of the Virgin, and, lastly, it has been a favorite object for independent pictures. The scene is usually the simple interior. In the earlier types, exemplified in the series of Ghiberti, Giotto, Gaddi, Duccio, and Fra Angelico, the child is seated on a chair or throne, or even a simple bench on a higher level than his auditors. He has the appearance of a miniature priest, and is sagely dictating his doctrines to the astonished scribes sitting humbly about him, as Joseph and Mary enter at one side. Duccio's composition is one of the best of its class, full of earnest dramatic feeling. The six doctors grouped at the sides in two lines have all finely expressive heads. The young teacher, sitting on the platform, turns his head with gravity towards his parents, who hasten in with outstretched hands (Siena).

In the composition of the Cinque Cento he stands, and, though still retaining an air of authority, he is unmistakably a child.

Pinturicchio's fresco, among the three famous works painted, 1500, for the Collegiate Church at Spello, shows the transition from the earlier and more formal conception to the naturalistic method. The temple, by an unusual departure from traditional standards, is in the background. It is a fine Renaissance structure modeled upon the design seen in the Palazzo of Perugino and Raphael. The child stands on the marble pavement in front, — a tiny figure in a dark purple tunic with a light blue drapery thrown over it. At his feet lie the books of the law which he has come to fulfill. He raises his hands, laying his finger-tips together as in explanation. The listeners are grouped about in attitudes appropriate to the make-up of a large composition and without any relation to the wistful little figure standing apart in the centre.



The return to Nazareth (Giotto)

occaccio transfers the scene to the interior of a temple, which is a marble cathedral in the style of his day. The child is a dreamy-eyed boy standing in the middle of discussion. Doctors are grouped about him, some in argument; others stand about listening. From the left in the rear, the mother is crossed adoringly upon her breast. The work is the first of the series of frescoes in the Cremona Cathedral illustrating the life of the Virgin.

Verrocchio (Berlin Gallery) gives the Christ a more definite character as an orator. From his seat at the right he leans forward with a pleased smile on his boyish face. Fra Bartolommeo's painting in the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna, is in a like manner.

Gaudenzio Ferrari makes the mother's part in the scene more prominent, and for his *motif* reverts to Giotto and Duccio showing her stretching out both arms towards her son. The Christ is a tall, graceful boy with a pure face, earnestly as he speaks to the puzzled audience about him.

The picture is a fresco in S. Maria delle Grazie, Varallo, and was painted in 1513.

Verrocchio goes much farther and introduces the Virgin into the centre of the scene, addressing her inquiries to her son. The boy is a veritable prince standing on a sort of throne. With exquisite courtesy he turns to his mother, replying with a simple dignified gesture to her question. There are other figures in the composition, but on these two — the beautiful mother and her handsome boy — all the interest centres. (In the Saronno frescoes, 1525.)

The same *motif* was adopted by Dürer in the "Life of the Virgin." To the same class also belongs Mr. Holman Hunt's "Finding of the Saviour in the Temple," now in the art gallery at Birmingham, England. In this remarkable picture, one of the most representative works of English pre-Raphaelitism, we are introduced into a scene which we may confidently accept as a correct reproduction of the Jewish temple in the first century. Seven rabbis are seated on a semicircular divan, in various attitudes of attention and interest which the strange questions have aroused. At the right Joseph and Mary stand with the lost child with rejoicing. The mother draws him to her in an agony of tenderness, but he, still absorbed in his studies, receives her caresses in a sort of wondering submission.

siveness, as if his surprised question, as yet unspoken, were framing itself in his mind.

Mary and Joseph leading Jesus forth from the temple is the subject of Tissot's large water-color illustration in the "Life of Christ." The Holy Family are walking across the palace court at the foot of the temple stairs. The child is between them and in front of them, one outstretched hand held out to each, while they gaze wonderingly down at him. With radiant face and visionary eyes he advances like a somnambulist, or as if in a hypnotic trance.

The Return of Jesus to Nazareth was a subject included by Giotto in the Assisi series and treated with the simple naturalism which gives the old painter his perennial charm. Joseph leads the way, the boy laying his hand confidently on his father's arm; Mary follows, her face full of contentment. Rembrandt there is an etching, of 1654, representing the same subject. The child is led between his parents and looks into his mother's face as he walks.

Rubens has also treated the theme in a painting described in the "Legends of the Madonna" (p. 307), and now to be seen in the Metropolitan Art Gallery, New York, where it is catalogued as the Return from Egypt.

THE PREPARATION FOR THE MINISTRY

I. THE PREACHING OF ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST

those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judæa, saying, Repent ye : for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. this is he that was spoken of by the prophet *Isaias*, saying, The voice of crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins ; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

and went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round Jordan,

were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come ?

bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance :

think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father : I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto him.

now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees, therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance : but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear : he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire :

whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner ; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire. **MATT iii. 1-12.**

FROM childhood to youth and from youth to manhood, the life of Our Lord moved on uneventfully in the little Galilean town of Nazareth, until the occurrence of the singular circumstance which drew him forth from his obscurity. In the wilderness about the river Jordan was heard a Voice calling to repentance. Jerusalem and all Judæa were roused by the message, and among those who gathered about John came

The preaching of the Baptist is of course an important part of any historical series treating St. John's life. The account in St. Matthew's Gospel gives an opportunity for several illustrations. In the Scalzo series, by Andrea del Sarto,

and in the San Severino series at Urbino, we have the subjects, — John preaching to the People, and John baptizing the People. Pisano goes farther and distinguishes between the prophet's general preaching to a miscellaneous company and his words of denunciation against the Pharisees and Sadducees. In both cases John stands opposite a group of listeners, his gesture to the Pharisees being one of expiation, pointing upward, while to the common people he points out the Christ appearing in the rear. In other series, as those of Ghirlandajo and Filippo Lippi, the artist sums up the story in the single subject of the Preaching of John the Baptist. In general features these compositions do not differ greatly. Ghirlandajo's may be taken as a type. The Preacher stands on an elevation in the centre of a landscape, while the audience sit on the ground about him, the women in one group and the men in another. We note at once the dissimilarity between his figure and the traditional type made familiar to us through devotional pictures. In the latter, as in Botticelli's Enthroned Madonna, at Berlin, and in Raphael's Foligno Madonna of the Vatican Gallery, the Baptist is a strange, gaunt figure, gaunt and unkempt. Here he is a handsome, dignified personage with long curling hair falling to his shoulders. Under his hairy shirt he wears a red robe with a green mantle draped on his right arm. He carries, as usual, the tall, slender cross in his left hand, and seems to point to it with his right hand. In the background at the left Our Lord is seen slowly ascending with bowed head.

The introduction of the figure of Christ is not invariably present but is frequent in the subject. In Pisano's bas-relief he approaches at the left, and the Preacher, with pointing hand, directs the attention of the people to him. In Andrea Mantegna's composition he kneels in the distant background.

In northern art the subject was often chosen for single figures, especially by landscape artists. Examples in the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna, are by Bles and Marten van Hecke; in the Dresden Gallery, by Peter Brueghel d. j., Philip Wouverman, and by one of Cranach's school; in the Munich Gallery, by Jan Brueghel d. ä.

Rembrandt has treated the subject with characteristic vigor and realism. The Baptist stands on an eminence at the right, raising his right hand in gesticulation and laying the left

east. He is a haggard fanatic, dominating with his personality the group of uncouth listeners seated on and about him. (Berlin Gallery.)

The Baptist is one of the subjects in the designs by Annibale Caracci.

II. THE BAPTISM OF OUR LORD

Cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of

him forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God coming like a dove and lighting upon him:

a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. — MATT. iii 13-17.

Our Lord's appearance among the Baptist's listeners was a candidate for baptism. John's protest being set aside, the rite was performed in the river Jordan, and celestial attestation the Father's approval. The event marks at once the culmination of John's work and the beginning of Our Lord's. At the point from which one was to decrease as the other increased. As such it has been considered an indispensable element in all the historical art series treating the lives of both. Further, looked at as the divine establishment of a new sacrament in the Christian Church, the subject has been from early times the keynote in the decoration of every church; introduced into the mosaics of the apse and the windows on the walls, in the sculptured groups over altars and in the bas-reliefs ornamenting the fonts. Thus, in sum, all told, an enormous number of art representations of the event. The technical difficulties of the subject were, serious obstacles in the path of the early artist, but these did not deter him from his task, and his solution of the problem of the scenery is extremely interesting and often very amusing. In some early pictures the water is represented by a series of parallel lines drawn horizontally across the composition between two angular banks rising abruptly at the sides. Examples are seen in the catacomb of St. Pontianus and in the



THE BAPTISM (CIMA DA CONEGLIANO)

baptistery of the Ravenna Cathedral. In other cases, especial in the north, the river is a single conical wave, standing over the Saviour's figure and reaching to his waist, or even to his shoulders, and sloping abruptly on each side. The Baptism on the Gaeta column shows this arrangement.

As a relic of paganism and, in Ruskin's opinion, as



The Baptism (ivory bas-relief from throne of Bishop Maximian)

expression of the beneficent power of the river, some of the early compositions contain the figure of the river-god reclining under the water. As time went on, the river became more and more shallow, until in the typical picture of the Italian Renaissance it covers only the Saviour's feet, thus affording

y, so enjoyed by the clever painter, for a study of the

and almost always stands in the centre of the composition, face turned towards the spectator. In Tintoretto's the San Rocco series he kneels; a very exceptional attitude is of great humility; the head usually, but slightly bent forward; the hands, which in primitive loosely at the sides, are in the final type crossed or folded palm to palm in prayer. The Baptist's on the rocky bank, ordinarily standing, but in some cases kneeling. The kneeling attitude is illustrated in picture in the Castiglione series and in Andrea della as-relief on the font in the Church of Santa Flora.

subject is a tempting opportunity for a fine artistic of the two figures of Christ and the Baptist, the one delicate, sensitive beauty, the other of dark, rugged figure of Our Lord is nude save for a loin cloth; garment of skin is always chiefly in evidence, sometimes wears, besides, voluminous draperies of a different character. He is sometimes gaunt and haggard, handsome and stalwart, with finely developed phy-

of the older representations the Baptist performs simply laying the hand on Christ's head. Others show him raising the patera in the act of pouring over the head. Finally this more formal vessel is replaced by the shell, which adds a pretty poetic touch to the scene. In the final development of the typical composition the Baptist invariably carries his tall reed cross.

from early times it was customary to introduce angels into the scene. There was at first a single figure, as in the Cimabue, then one or two more were added, the number becoming rigidly fixed. Francia, Bissolo, Verocchio, have two; Masolino, Fra Angelico, Piero della Francesca, and Bellini, three; Perugino, four. The office of the angelic attendants is ostensibly to hold the Lord's garment, compositionally they balance the figure of John standing or kneeling on the opposite bank. Sometimes seen hovering in mid-air over the group, as in Ghirlandajo's beautiful panel on the Siena font, and in Carlo Maratta's S. Maria degli Angeli, Rome. Sometimes human

spectators are also added to the scene. This is a perfect legitimate interpretation of St. Luke's text, which relates that "when all the people were baptized, Jesus was also baptized." Masolino introduces several of John's disciples awaiting their turn, while one dresses, having received the rite. Other examples are in Ghirlandajo's Baptism of the series illustrating the life of St. John (S. Maria Novella, Florence); in the Baptism of the Vatican Loggia (the so-called "Raphael Bible"), and in a seventeenth century Spanish work by Carracci de Miranda in the Hermitage Gallery, St. Petersburg. In other cases, as in Giotto's fresco, people stand by merely as spectators. In Pisano's series a separate panel is devoted respectively to the baptism of the people and of Our Lord. The symbol of the dove is, of course, never missing, usually hovering directly over the Saviour's head. The Father's approving words were in some early illustrations inscribed on a scroll in the heavens. Sometimes a ray of light extended perpendicularly from the top of the composition and rested upon the forehead of Christ. In this were seen two hands, symbols of the Father Eternal, retained as late as Andrea della Robbia and Verrocchio. Giotto introduced the head of the Almighty in visible presence, and others followed his lead, as Ghirlandajo and Bellini, but this literalism did not often enter into the best works.

The reader may compile for himself a long and interesting list of Baptisms from the historical series of the lives of Our Lord and St. John the Baptist as enumerated in the Introduction. A detailed description would be wearisome, as all conform more or less closely to the type outlined. Ghirlandajo is one of the best of these. Andrea del Sarto's (painted in conjunction with Franciabigio) is particularly poor.

Of separate pictures devoted to the subject, there are several of peculiar value.

In the Venetian school, the two finest works are those by Cima da Conegliano in the Church of S. Giovanni in Bragora, Venice (1494), and by Giovanni Bellini in the Church of S. Corona, Vicenza (1510). It is customary to compare these two pictures, which in setting and general arrangement are very similar. Were we to choose between them we must turn first from one to the other in real perplexity. If Bellini surpasses Cima in richness of color, the latter has also his strong points in the artistic handling of light and shade. Cima's landscape cha-

with its variety, but Bellini's has a beautiful tranquillity. St. John is a more gaunt figure than the Baptist's picture, and perhaps more picturesque though less than the latter. Even in the Christ, where the real would come, there is less difference than one would imagine. In both cases we have that soft, exquisitely moulded Venetian face so loved to paint, with the calm, half-ideal face looking out of the picture with tenderness. But one must confess that Bellini's selection of subjects with it an element of vanity, as of one stepping forward to be seen and admired, while Cima's Christ looks towards the Baptist with deeper earnestness of purpose.

Other later Venetian painters — Titian, Tintoretto, — painted the subject more or less frequently, but Tintoretto's painting in San Rocco has become familiar through the description of Mr. Ruskin ("Modern Painters"), and many delicate points of symbolism in the composition.

Paintings of the Baptism by Francia are worthy of study, one in the Dresden Gallery and another at the Louvre. St. John kneels on the bank at the left, and as he lifts the cup of water from the stream he lifts his face with an almost impassioned earnestness. The Saviour looks up to the appeal with humility, his hands folded palm to palm.

Verrocchio's Baptism in the Florence Academy is of peculiar value because of the scarcity of that painter's works. It shows a deep understanding of scenery rare in his period, while the accuracy of the drawing reveals the hand of a sculptor. The figures are more vigorous than refined, but there is sincerity and directness in the whole conception which gives a distinct religious character to the work. The two kneeling angels at the left are attributed to Leonardo who was an apprentice in Verrocchio's workshop at the time the picture was painted.

The Baptism appears to have been a favorite subject in the school of Perugino. By the master's own hand is the picture in the Museum at Rouen, a part of the predella of the altarpiece originally painted for the Church of S. Pietro, Perugia. Two others in the gallery at Perugia, one being the

predella of the Transfiguration. A fourth is in the Church of SS. Annunziata, Foligno, and a fifth was added in 1894 to the National Gallery, London. In the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna, is a Baptism copied after Perugino, and in the Munich Gallery is a work of this painter's school. Most conspicuous example of all is the Sistine Chapel fresco by Pinturicchio, in which the two principal figures are evidently taken from one of Perugino's drawings. The work has unfortunately been so frequently cleaned and repainted that it is impossible to judge its original color; but for beauty of landscape, fine drawing of heads, and skill of composition it is still a great work. It may be noticed in the Peruginesque Baptism that John stands in the river beside the Saviour, rather than on a bank, and is enabled to raise his shell above the latter's head by virtue of his superior height and long arm.

There is an interesting print by Lucas van Leyden, treating the Baptism in a manner which differs widely from the Italian method. Crowds of people are gathered on either bank of a narrow stream. On the farther side, in a still pool, kneels the Saviour, over whose head John stretches his hand in the act of baptism. The figures in the foreground are so interesting that the sacred group is at first almost overlooked.

A notable modern picture of the Baptism, by Mr. F. V. Du Mond, reproduced in "Harper's Weekly" of March 17, 1894, possesses some technical qualities of excellence which commend it to respectful favor. It is interesting to trace the artist's deviation from traditional standards. The figure of Christ, instead of the usual nude, is draped in long white garments, while St. John is clad in a short tunic of fur. Side by side, the two advance in the water towards the spectator, both intent upon the heavenly vision to which they point. They are men of about the same age, in accordance with the historical fact which the older masters ignored in their effort to produce an effective contrast. There is also a resemblance between the two, as of cousinship, too marked perhaps to be consistent with characters so entirely dissimilar. The setting is wonderfully artistic, with the still, glassy pool and the reedy shores surrounding, where picturesque groups peep among the trees, staring curiously at the strange scene.

III. THE TEMPTATION OF OUR LORD

Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the

he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an

the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, at these stones be made bread.

answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle,

unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, he shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a

unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy

devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down before me.

Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him. iv. 1-11.

thoughtful student of the Gospels, the Temptation is a great crisis in the life of Our Lord, when he came to the parting of the ways and made his choice. All the events of his career derive their meaning and from this victory. Theologically, this fact is clearly ; artistically, it has been practically ignored. From point of reason it is impossible to reconstruct Christ's at the forty days in the wilderness; from the artist's , they are merely an unpleasant incident ill adapted s of painting. Counting out illustrated manuscripts, text was closely followed with as many miniatures s, few historical series include the subject, and, as it tly inappropriate for altar-pieces and easel pictures, number of examples is small. The early treatment dingly grotesque. There was no fixed type for the and ingenuity was taxed to the utmost to produce r diabolical attributes. Sometimes he appears as a imp, as in the Book of Kells (seventh century) at

THE PREPARATION FOR THE MINISTRY

Trinity College, Dublin.¹ Wearing the human form, he is most always equipped with huge bat wings, while horns, te and webbed feet are usually in evidence. A creature of tl



The Temptation (detail)

description may be seen on the doors of the Pisa Cathedral leaping over a precipice.

In the miniature by Liberale da Verona (Siena Cathedral Library), where, by the way, he is without wings, he is simply a clown, whose horns and claws seem a part of his circ

¹ See plate II in Westwood's *Illustrations of the Manuscripts of the Anglo-Saxon and Irish Manuscripts*, London, 1868.

By some process of reasoning which has not been lost, the Tempter was finally developed into an old man. Horns, wings, and webbed feet were still retained, but the was that of wrinkled old age. It was thus that Ghiberti presented him on his panel of the Baptistery gate at Florence.

and guile are written on his countenance, but the dominant tone is overwhelming chagrin, as with a swift defensive movement of the arm he recoils from the lifted hand of the Lord, who stands on a slight eminence opposite, looking scornfully at his enemy. A group of angels hover gracefully above. There is a suggestion of King Lear in the pathetic writhing of the Tempter, and in spite of ourselves an involuntary feeling of pity arises at his defeat. We suddenly realize, as in Milton's *Paradise Lost*, he is the real hero of the drama rather than Our Lord. Here we touch the fundamental artistic truth of the subject artistically conceived. We seem to choose between a Satan so inferior as to make the victory trivial, or so interesting that his defeat is of more consequence than Our Lord's victory. Perhaps it was with these difficulties in mind that when the subject was assigned to Botticelli for a fresco in the Sistine Chapel, he approached it symbolically and disposed the literal scenes of the temptation in the background. The centre of the foreground is occupied by an altar at which a high-priest and an assistant kneel to offer a sacrifice for the cleansing of the leper, who is brought forward from the side by two companions. This group, we believe, intended to be regarded symbolically, the high-priest being the type of One who is "touched with the feeling of our infirmities," and in the distance we see him "in all things tempted like as we are." In the middle background is a temple, on whose apex the dialogue is enacted between the Tempter and Our Lord. At the left, on a hillside, Satan points to stones, urging the miracle upon the Saviour. At the right, the two again appear above the edge of a precipice, where Satan makes his last proposal; behind them angels kneel at a table.

Critics have specially praised the various groups of this fresco. In each one the Tempter is in the form of an old man or hermit, wearing a pointed hood drawn over his face, an innovation adopted we know not when, but widely followed to after this date. Botticelli's threefold picture is

unique in its scope. The Flemish painter Patenier is perhaps the only other artist who has tried to put more than one of the temptations into a single composition. Usually, if three are represented, as in some mediæval art, they are given in a series, as in the old mosaics of Monreale and on one of the windows of Chartres Cathedral. Most often the first is selected as typical of the entire conflict. This is the case in Perugino's composition, which fills one of the medallions on the ceiling of the Camera dell' Incendio in the Vatican Museums, Rome. Christ and the Tempter stand *vis-à-vis* in the foreground, the former the gentle benignant figure common to the Umbrian painter's Christ pictures, the latter a fine man resembling a prophet. Even his horns do not give him an evil enough character to insure identification, and the critics have often hastily mistaken him for Moses. He holds in his right hand a stone, and the dignity of his bearing lends an impressiveness to a scene too often made trivial by exaggeration. In the background the victorious Christ is seen a second time, with ministering angels, one on each side, offering him refreshment.

From German art we have an example of the Temptation in an engraving by Lucas van Leyden. Christ leans on a rock at the left, turning with a sorrowful face to rebuke Satan who as a wily old man in hermit's hood holds a stone in his right hand, pointing to it with the other.

Tintoretto, with characteristic boldness, conceived the Tempter as an angel of light with radiant wings and an armlet of gleaming jewels. It was a subtle thought worthy of a great picture, but the artist failed to carry it out successfully. The Tempter is a nude figure, too coarsely fat to be attractive. In each hand he carries a stone which he holds up triumphantly as if sure of victory. The Christ is seated on a high bank to the right, under the shelter of a sort of rustic hut. His position is not calculated to give him a commanding aspect, and the face which bends to speak to the Tempter is not admirable for strength (S. Rocco series, Venice).

Ary Scheffer's Temptation is one of his three best works and is perhaps as good a picture as can be made on the literal basis. The Christ is a noble and dignified figure, the result of a sudden inspiration swiftly executed. With a simple gesture he points heavenward, turning his face serenely

, whose eyes meet his with a fierce glitter. It was with
figure of the Tempter that the artist struggled long, paint-
ed and repainting in his search for a true impersonation of

His success is marked. We see here a vigorous youth,
dark, handsome face is a worthy contrast to the placid
of the Saviour; no trivial vulgarity spoils the strong
evenness of his appeal. But the picture leaves no uncer-
as to the dominant personality; the best thing about
the sense of complete victory which it conveys.

composition by Professor Hofmann (in a series of draw-
follows in Ary Scheffer's footsteps in the interpretation
of Lord's attitude and gesture. The Satan is of quite
er type, but, seen from the rear, the huge bat wings and
broad shoulder conceal much of the upper part of the
, and we see only the suggestion of the strong, evil face.
the work of Domenico Morelli, we have a modern version
story which is strikingly original and significant. The
is a vast stony desert, with four vultures cowering upon
in the distant background. Satan resembles some hid-
reptile¹ peeping forth with a leer from a deep crack in
the earth opening not far from the feet of the Saviour. Our
is a fine virile figure, standing above with his eyes raised
even.

Lissot's "Illustrated Life of Christ," the story of the Temp-
is told in four aquarelles. In the first, we have a some-
fantastic representation of Christ borne to the mountain.
stands in mid-air, clad in a diaphanous drapery, his arms
etched, his eyes closed, like a subject of hypnotism;
from behind a huge shadowy figure propels him through

We might fancy that the picture was inspired by the
in Milton's *Paradise Regained*. We next see Our Lord
in a grotto, standing with his hands loosely clasped before
looking down at an ugly old man, who sits at the entrance
of the cave, holding up a stone in each hand. The third picture
shows the temptation on the temple roof, where Christ stands with
his eyes closed and clasped hands as if praying. A great bat-like
figure is vaguely outlined behind him, and a horrible horned
monster peeps over his shoulder with glaring eyes. The last illus-
tration is the ministry of the angels, rendered in a theatrical

description is based on Helen Zimmern's account of the picture in
Journal, December, 1885.

manner which suggests Doré. Christ lies outstretched on the ground surrounded by dimly discerned figures reaching long, slender fingers towards him.

There is a recent picture of the Temptation, by Cornicelius, which expresses with singular force the modern spirit of psychological interpretation. It is in the manner of a portrait showing Our Lord in half-length seated with his arms resting apparently on a table. His face has the drawn, haggard look of one passing through deep waters. His large eyes are dilated as they gaze absently out of the canvas seeing great visions. The nature of these visions is indicated by a crown held just over his head by a shadowy figure in the rear, whose dark, sinister face can scarcely be seen. It is a profoundly impressive picture.

IV. THE MARRIAGE AT CANA

And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there :

And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee ? mine hour is not yet come.

His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was : (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse : but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory ; and his disciples believed on him. — JOHN ii. 1-11.

Not more wonderful than the other miracles, and on the surface rather less useful, the conversion of water into wine has nevertheless a singular place of importance in the life of Our Lord, historically and religiously considered. That it was “the beginning of miracles” is in itself a sufficient reason for its prominence. Moreover, it was universally accepted by the

as prefiguring the institution of the Eucharist, among the few subjects chosen for the ornamentation of Christian monuments, especially the sarcophagi. In these ancient representations the treatment is not so much historical, no attempt being made to reproduce the environment of the miracle.

The usual composition shows Our Lord, youthful and beardless, wearing a toga-like drapery, standing before a table and touching one of them with a wand, which he holds in his right hand. The number of pots varies, — usually five or six. Occasionally the wand is dispensed with, and the hand towards the pot effects the miracle.

It has been suggested that this idealized treatment was substituted for the historic scene of the marriage on account of the prevalence of monastic institutions and the consequent disrepute of marriage. There are, however, to refute this theory, a



Fig. 1. Water into Wine
from early Christian

few genuine historical representations in early art. One of these is a fresco in the Cemetery of SS. Marcellino e Pietro, Rome. At the rear side of a semicircular table sit five figures, three being women, presumably the Virgin, the bride, and the bride's mother. The two men are probably the bridegroom and the ruler of the feast. In the foreground, opposite the table, stands the row of water-pots, four in number. Our Lord at the end of the table receives from a servant, whose hand only is seen, a goblet of wine. As a device to emphasize the miracle and to distinguish this from any other banqueting scene, the three women point to the jars.

Another example is on a carved ivory book cover, and shows Christ

standing behind a row of three jars, surrounded by a group of nine people. One of these is a boy, who pours water from an o one of the jars.

Once introduced into the cycle of Christian art subjects, the marriage at Cana held its own by reason of its picturesque suggestiveness and its ready adaptability to artistic purposes. We find it frequently in the illuminated manuscripts, as in the Gospel Books of Gotha and Trier, and in historical series, as those of Giotto, Barna, and Fra Angelico. In the latter case, be it understood, it is by no means the invariable factor which we have found the Baptism to be. Sometimes it is the only miracle in an entire series, standing apparently as the representative of them all. No fixed type of composition can be described. Both *motif* and style of arrangement vary greatly. Without the guests there are at least six figures seated at table, as in the ancient fresco already described. In addition, there are the servants in attendance, busy with the water-pots. That some of Our Lord's disciples were also present seems often to have been ignored; and when the fact is recognized it is with the assumption that they consisted of the twelve, who were not definitely organized till the following year.

The entire narrative of the Marriage at Cana contains ample material for a serial art treatment, but this I have never seen except in a quaint old thirteenth century window (Notre Dame de Belle Verrière) in the Chartres Cathedral. Here the story is admirably dramatized in several scenes, which, read from below, show Christ and his disciples approaching as guests, the table set, the Virgin talking with her son, Christ giving the orders, the Virgin directing the servants, and the final judgment on the wine.

In selecting for representation a single moment of the story, three *motifs* may be chosen. There is, first, Mary's request to Our Lord; second, Our Lord's order to the servants; and third, the surprised exclamation of the ruler of the feast. The first makes the Virgin prominent, the second emphasizes the miracle, while the third has no religious significance whatever.

We have seen that the earliest theme adopted was Our Lord's order to the servants, and this was continued down to the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. After this the Virgin is more conspicuous, sharing the place of honor with her Son. Finally, when the subject was a mere excuse for a brilliant picture, and entirely without sacred meaning, the ruler of the feast was the hero of the occasion. Giotto's fresco in the

The Chapel series may serve as an example of the earlier

Of the six persons seated at the feast, we readily pick

Our Lord at one end, the bridegroom beside him, and Joseph beyond. The bride sits in the middle of the other end of the square table, with the Virgin on her left and another female figure on her right. Four servants are in attendance, one of whom stands humbly receiving Christ's blessing. The ruler of the feast is tasting the wine beside the water-pots.

Fra Angelico's picture (Florence Academy series) Christ alone at the end of the table, the Virgin placed on one side next to him, folding her hands in adoration as he gives order to the servant. The bride follows her example.

There is a tiny engraving by Jacques Callot, the celebrated etcher and engraver of the seventeenth century, in which the story is told with a simple directness which vies with the spirit of the best of Christian art. The party of six sit about a round table.

Our Lord speaks to a boy, who is turning water from a jar into a jar. Small as the picture is, — less than two inches square, — the face of Our Lord is noble and dignified.

In the Venetian school of the sixteenth century the Marriage at Cana was an exceedingly popular subject for the decoration of refectories. The composition now grew to huge proportions and included an immense number of persons. The simple marriage feast among Galilean peasants is transformed into a superb wedding banquet among Venetian nobles. There is a lofty marble hall, the table is laid with costly vessels of gold and silver, the guests are attired in gleaming satins

rich brocades made in the fashion of Venetian court dresses. Crowded with so many figures, the composition lacks coherence. Our Lord cannot be easily recognized as the principal figure, nor does the company show any unity of interest or action. It is difficult to discover what dramatic moment constitutes the main *motif*. Veronese's pictures are the most celebrated of this class,¹ chief among them the huge canvas in the Louvre, twenty by thirty feet in dimensions and containing some one hundred and fifty persons. Figuring as guests are many royal personages of the time, Francis I. and Mary of England, Eleanor of Austria, Charles V., and others. The place of prominence is held by the orchestra, in the centre

Previous to Veronese's works was a fine picture by Moretto at S. no, Longo, anticipating to some extent the style of the former.





of the hollow square formed by the tables. They are so interesting as to completely overshadow the figure of Our Lord, who neither by gesture nor attitude has any dominating interest in the action. The most important person of the entire composition is the ruler of the feast at the right holds up his glass and talks with the guests.

Another picture by Veronese is at Dresden crowded with figures. Here the ruler of the feast is the principal person, not only in action but in position as he does the exact centre of the composition. He looks on from the side with beneficent interest. The picture is in the Brera Gallery, Milan.

Tintoretto's treatment of the subject is different, but has the characteristic charm of the Venetian school. The table runs lengthwise through the composition. The guests are ranged, the women on one side and the men on the other. Christ and his mother sit at the farther end, facing each other as if they appear to be talking together. The principal religious miracle is the action of the woman at the near end who rises with her glass to show the wine to her opposite. The picture was painted originally for the refectory of the Crociferi, and after the suppression of this order was transferred to the Church of S. Maria della Salute, Venice, where it remains. A copy is in the Uffizi Gallery, Florence.

One more Venetian picture should be mentioned. This is by Padavanino, in the Venice Academy. It is considered his masterpiece. The feast is laid in a hall. At one side of a table running lengthwise sits Our Lord. At the other end nearest the spectator. By this arrangement he is nearer than in any other picture I have seen, so that he is by no means dominating the composition, he is isolated in a dignified way, instead of being lost in the crowd. At his left is his mother, with whom he talks, and then the disciples. The bridal party are on the other side of the table, interesting themselves in the wine as a woman pours from a large jar into a smaller vessel.

With examples in northern art we are not very well provided. One picture of great interest is in the Museum at Berlin where it has been variously attributed to Memling, Hans Memling, der Weyden, and Gerard David. It has those qualities of strength and seriousness which are pecu-

sta. The figure of Our Lord is full of solemn dignity as he raises his hand in benediction, turning to the servants, one of whom stands, while another kneels.

In direct contrast to this work of an earlier and more religious spirit is the *genre* picture by Jan Steen in the Dresden Gallery. It reflects the Dutch life of the seventeenth century as vividly as Veronese pictures the Venetian life of the sixteenth, and is as coarse as the latter is elegant. The scene is laid in a sort of vestibule leading out of the dining hall by a flight of steps. Our Lord is coming down this stairway, having just left the inner room, where the bridal party still sit feasting. He pauses to point upward with the right hand, and with the left makes a gesture referring to the table in the room. In the foreground is the group of real interest, — the master of the feast, a burly man, immensely tickled by the quality of the wine, a glass of which he offers a fiddler; and giving a child to drink, and the Virgin looking on with a gleam of proud gratification.

The Marriage at Cana is the subject of a design for stained glass by Sir Edward Burne-Jones, executed in a window at Reims, France.

V. FROM THE FIRST TO THE SECOND OVER

I. THE FIRST CLEANSING OF THE TEMPLE

And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem
And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and do-
changers of money sitting:

And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them
the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the chang-
and overthrew the tables;

And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; for
Father's house an house of merchandise. — JOHN ii. 13-16.

THE ministry of Our Lord dates properly from the
following the Baptism, when he came to Jerusalem
his public work. That his first recorded act he
cleanse the temple of the defiling influences of the tra-
on within its precincts is more significant, perhaps,
commonly been remarked. It is the more striking from
that three years later the circumstance was repeated
his last Passover season. The two incidents were
confused by early commentators, the first recorded in
John, and the last mentioned in the three Synoptic
A like confusion has naturally existed in the minds
and wherever we find it difficult to tell whether the
second cleansing is intended, it is probable that the
tation is a sort of composite of the two. In a set of
tive illustrations of Christ's life, we may of course
from the position the artist's purpose. On Ghiberti's
the Florence Baptistery, the subject follows the Temple
and hence plainly refers to the First Passover.

In Bida's illustrated "Evangelists" the same re-
clear, as the etching accompanies the second chapter
John. Even thus, however, the artist does not always
a strict adherence to the text, for Ghiberti omits the
which is expressly mentioned on the first occasion.

As an independent subject, the Cleansing of the

not belong to early art, and was developed chiefly in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Since these pictures can be definitely referred to either one of the two incidents, we may very well consider them in this place.

The subject is one which tests well the artist's insight into character, and his ability to hold to the golden mean. To represent Our Lord's conduct as an expression of common sense is a gross misrepresentation of the incident, while, on the other hand, to soften righteous indignation into mild disapproval is equally infelicitous. One or the other of these extremes is a frequent defect in the many paintings devoted to the subject. Usually, it is but too evident that the chief attraction in the theme is the striking scenic effect suggested by many figures full of life and action. To the Venetian painters (of Bassano) it offered a desirable cattle subject, and we have examples from their hands in the National Gallery, London, and in the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna. To Giordano it gave an opportunity for the exercise of his various dramatic gifts, and the colossal fresco at S. Gerolamo, Naples, is a vigorous and characteristic work.

Bonifazio, in the vestibule of the chapel of the Ducal Palace, Venice, is a picture highly praised by Mrs. Jameson, who describes it in the following terms:—

"Our Saviour towering in the midst—a most dignified, stern, severe, and yet not agitated by displeasure—just with his hand armed with the scourge. The crowd of people hither and thither in consternation; one, standing before a magnificent table heaped with gold and silver, tries to pick it up and escape with it. The architecture of the temple is seen in the background; the numerous figures agitated by different passions,—amazement, terror, anxiety for possessions,—the fine, vigorous, truly Venetian color, and, above all, the fine expression in the head and attitude of Christ, render this, perhaps, the masterpiece of Bonifazio."

The Cleansing of the Temple is the subject of an interesting picture by Rembrandt, of the date 1635. The scene is the interior of a stately Gothic cathedral, and a fine effect of brightness is produced by the perspective of pillared arches leading the background at the left. In the right background is the high-priest's throne, reached by a long flight of steps. In the foreground, Our Lord is the centre of a frightened

throng of traders hurrying away on both sides, some of them prostrate. He clasps in both hands the scourge, raising it above his head in the act of striking. A single touch redeems the character of a scene which would otherwise seem one of fierce and commonplace anger. It is the mysterious halo which surrounds the Saviour's clasped hands, making his figure the impersonation of holy and consecrated wrath.

II. THE DISCOURSE WITH NICODEMUS

There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews.

The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? — JOHN iii. 1-10.

Two contrasting sides of Our Lord's character are brought into striking relief by the first two incidents of his ministry. The energetic measures which he used with the traders in the temple were followed by the abstruse utterances with which he met the questions of Nicodemus; the man of action is transformed into the mystic. It is naturally in the former aspect that he is the more easily understood, and it is this side of his life which art has undertaken to illustrate. A conversation does not ordinarily present a sufficiently dramatic situation to attract the notice of an artist, and for this reason the Discourse with Nicodemus is seldom made the subject of art.

I can find no early examples of its treatment, nor does it appear in any of the famous series illustrating Christ's life previous to our own century. There are a few rare pictures

ating the incident, chiefly in northern art, where the possibilities of a right scene were more readily noted nowhere. One of these is by Franz Francken II. in the Art Gallery, Vienna. It shows an interior lighted by a fire with Christ seated at a table with his visitor. Smith's "Bible and its language" describes a picture by Rembrandt (as at St. Petersburg), and another by Rubens. The latter contains six figures in half-length.

In modern art, the Discourse with Nicodemus occurs in the few illustrations by Bida and Tissot. The former chooses the moment when Nicodemus enters the room and, leaning on the wall, addresses his question to Jesus, who is seated at one end of a table looking down sadly. Tissot's picture is intensely oriental in character: the two men sit *vis-à-vis* on a rug absorbed in discussion. Their position in the rear of a large, dimly lighted apartment imparts an air of mystery and secrecy to the scene.

Large's fresco in Trinity Church, Boston, is well known. Nicodemus is seated at the left with a scroll over his knee, his head resting thereon, a finger indicating a passage. Christ looks down upon him from an easy half sitting posture on the top of a stone arch, and listens with gentle patience. It is thus that the initiative here, as in Bida's illustration, is taken by Nicodemus rather than by Christ; the ruler is the personage of the dialogue, Our Lord the passive listener.

THE DISCOURSE WITH THE WOMAN OF SAMARIA

Cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

Cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Draw, I will give thee to drink.

(His disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

Jesus saith unto the woman of Samaria, How is it that thou, being a Jew, dost drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

She answered and said unto him, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

Jesus answered and said unto her, My greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank himself, and his children, and his cattle?

FROM THE FIRST TO THE SECOND PASSO'

Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall not thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water up into everlasting life.

The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I may not come hither to draw. — JOHN iv. 5-15.

That same beloved disciple, whose finer insight in things has preserved for us Our Lord's discourse with her, omitted by the other Evangelists, is likewise



Christ and the Woman of Samaria (bas-relief from early Christian sarcophagus)

recording the discourse with the Samaritan woman. naturally come to associate the two conversations belonging to the same Gospel, and there are deeper their connection in the quality of thought common. The forms of expression, however, are much more

Discourse, and it is no doubt for this reason that
 reh made it prominent in art while disregarding
 o external object could be used to explain Our
 to Nicodemus, but his teaching to the woman of



Woman of Samaria (Filipino)
 Lepo

Samaria could easily be
 illustrated by the ap-
 pearance of the well and
 water-pot as material
 symbols of the water of
 life.

The subject was very
 frequent in the earliest
 centuries among cata-
 comb frescoes and in
 bas-reliefs of all kinds.
 The primitive composi-
 tion showed simply the
 two figures standing on
 either side of the well,
 Our Lord pointing to
 the bucket, gesturing
 with the hand, or be-
 stowing the benediction.
 Sometimes he carries a
 large cross. The woman
 usually holds the rope
 of the bucket in one
 hand, and with the other
 makes a gesture of sur-
 prise. On the throne of
 Bishop Maximian, Ra-
 venna, she seems to be
 raising her hand in pre-

the gesture of benediction as Christ himself uses.
 teenth. and seventeenth centuries the Discourse
 man of Samaria developed a popularity in art
 e different reasons from those which first caused
 ion. It was then that dramatic and pictorial qual-
 erty sought after, and these were well supplied in
 A landscape setting and a pretty woman in an
 rprise, or rapt attention, were attractive elements

to the artist. The Samaritan woman is a charming, bearing her water-pot with the ; She stands at one side of the well, while O opposite addressing her. The disciples app tance. Such is the type-composition, and a ples could be cited corresponding to this ge The earlier pictures are better from every p for religious significance and artistic qualities

A picture by Moretto, in the Morelli col “as remarkable for its fine sentiment as for coloring.”

A small picture by Filippino Lippi (a par in the Seminario, at Venice, is an exquisit Against the background of a high mountair stand together beside a stone well-curb e with Renaissance designs. The delicately brought into immediate opposition, the Sa being one of gentle explanation, the woman’ quiry. On a cartouche below, supported by are the words:—

SI SCIRES
DONUM
DEI
DA MIHI
HANC
AQUAM

The inscription is a keynote to the moment Our Lord begins his explanation, “If thou k God,” and the eager reply comes, “Give me

By Lucas Cranach, in the Berlin Gallery Christ and the Samaritan woman, treated in German manner. A large round well is a c in the foreground, separating the two figures. on the edge at the right, raises his hand in fo The Samaritan is a pretty young girl charmin German costume of the period, with a prim her head.

The Italians of the later sixteenth and the turies all treated the subject in a sentimental way. There are examples by Guido Ren

; by Annibale Caracci and Biliverti in the Belvedere
y, Vienna; by Botticini (or "Vauni"), in the Uffizi
y, Florence, repeating the same general type without
ality or religious insight.

ong Rembrandt's etchings we find two plates devoted
rist and the Samaritan Woman, treating the subject
homely realism, but with intense earnestness. One is
"At the Ruins" (1634), from the large ruined build-
the left of the composition. The well is at the right,
ur Lord sits on the edge making an expressive gesture
ingers spread apart, as he turns to the woman opposite.
ther picture is an arched print (1658), and the well is
t the left, with Jesus sitting behind it. He leans for-
as he speaks, spreading his hand over the water as if to
te the symbol.

modern art, the subject of Christ and the Samaritan
n has not been frequent. An interesting picture was
d by an English artist, George Richmond, early in the
y (1828), which is based on the Italian masters, but
also shows the influence that William Blake at that
xerted over a group of young admirers. The Saviour
ted on a bank, leaning against the wall of a well, and
g to speak to the Samaritan woman, who has approached
he other side and now listens with reverent attention.
icture is in the National Gallery, London. By Burne-
the subject is used for the central light of a window
Peter's, Vere Street, London.

John La Farge, in the frescoes of Trinity Church, Bos-
ie Discourse with the Samaritan Woman is appropriately
d as the companion subject of the Discourse with Nico-

THE CALL OF PETER AND ANDREW; JAMES AND IN; AND THE MIRACULOUS DRAUGHT OF FISHES

Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called
nd Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fish-

ie saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.
hey straightway left their nets, and followed him
going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of
, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending
ts; and he called them,

And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him. — MATT. iv. 18–22.

Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes and their net brake.

And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled the boat, so that they began to sink.

When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Lord, from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the multitude of fishes which they had taken:

And so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were in the other boat with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from now on thou shalt catch men.

And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him. — LUKE v. 4–11.

The call of the four fisher disciples is given by the Evangelists, — by St. Matthew (iv. 18–22) and St. Mark (vi. 16–20) somewhat briefly, and by St. Luke (v. 4–11) in fuller narrative of Christ's preaching from Peter's confession, followed by that miraculous draught of fishes which called the four partners to forsake all and follow Jesus. The two scenes present no serious difficulty to the harmonization, and have been made the basis of two distinct artistic compositions. Those following the shorter story, which places the scene on the shore of the lake, again fall into two classes, as they make prominent one or the other pair of disciples, Peter and Andrew, or James and John. The first group naturally which takes precedence is that of the Sistine Chapel, where all the surroundings are arranged to the glorification of the prince of apostles. Peter and Andrew appear only in the background, where they are seen in a boat with their father, approaching the bank. Christ stands beckoning. Peter and Andrew kneel in the foreground on the shore stretching in front of the boat. This fills the centre of the picture. Gilbert praises the freshness of the landscape, the excellent perspective, and the gracefulness of the graceful trees. The figures of the apostles are conceived in character and expression, and are far more moving than the Christ, who stands giving them his blessing. The point of view is indeed apostolic, and the scene is

ate St. Peter's life rather than Our Lord's. The foreground of the composition is crowded with spectators in Ghirlandajo's characteristic style, producing an interesting pictorial effect. Elsewhere, the painter's scenic pretensions and his portraiture are entirely unsuitable for the simple tale of the fishermen's call as told by the evangelists. Tissot's water-color goes back to the simplicity. Christ calls from the opposite shore, and the men, standing knee-deep in the lake, with trousers up in fisherman fashion, pause in their work as they hear his voice, and hasten to wade ashore. Bida's illustration is simple and effective. Christ, seen from the rear, stands on a high rock, with the two disciples looking up to him from the boat below, having left the ship at a little distance on the lake.

Call of Peter and Andrew is the subject of a picture by Verelst, in the Museum at Brussels. Jesus, in a gray dress and mantle, stands on the shore, turning to the right. Peter kneels, holding his cap in his hand; Andrew is stepping from the boat, which a young man pushes toward him with a pole.

The Church of St. Andrew at Antwerp is a beautiful wood pulpit representing the call of the first two disciples.

Here where the scene is stripped of all needless accessories we have a very strong and real reading of the text. Our Lord, dignified and gentle, stands at the left with beckoning hand, and the two half-naked fishermen, with brawny muscular and sunken faces, turn earnestly to the Master. One, having stepped from the boat, advances to meet him. The other is seated.

John and the sons of Zebedee are the object of Christ's appeal, and Andrew stands beside their Master. This is illustrated in Mantegna's picture among the frescoes executed for the Eremitani Chapel, Padua. The most celebrated treatment of the subject is by Basaiti in two similar paintings in the Venice Academy and in the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna. The former was painted in 1510, and the latter some five years later, but except for some differences in the landscape setting and the reversal of the figures, the composition is essentially the same in the two. Our Lord stands on the shore between two older disciples, bending to bless the two younger men,



The Call of Peter and Andrew (pulpit in Church of St. Andr

who have just stepped out of their boat. James is in the front, and John presses forward behind him, while Zebedee, still stands in the prow, looking on. Behind the group stretches a pleasant landscape, a winding river-like between castle-crowned banks, leading to the distant background. The earlier writer, Ridolfi, considered the painting at Venice the artistic masterpiece, and while later judgments upon its artistic value vary widely, it is still accounted an interesting

ed with extreme delicacy of workmanship, and conceived
spirit of reverence. The Call of James and John is
appropriate for churches dedicated to either one of these two
s. Thus by Cesi, in the Church of S. Giovanni in Monte,
12, there is a painting of the subject, and on the tower
Church of St. James, Philadelphia, there is a bas-relief
same incident.

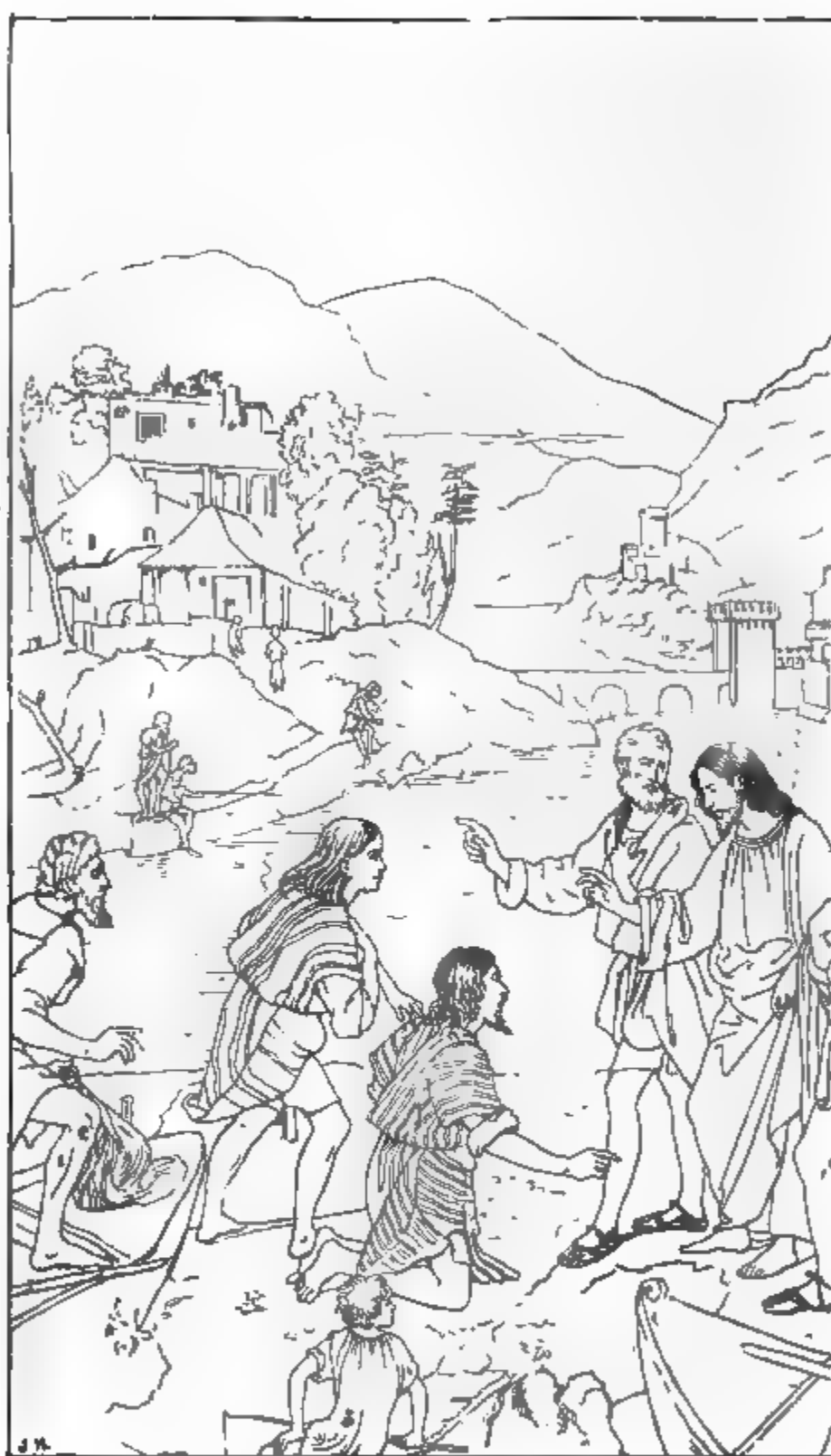
Beck treated the subject with great simplicity and rev-
. Our Lord stands on the lake shore between Peter
Andrew, the older apostles standing on the left, and
and John, the newly called, kneeling in their boat
up on the beach at the right. The Saviour's figure is
f gentle dignity as he extends his right hand towards
ke with a comprehensive gesture.

enever a laden net is a conspicuous feature of the scene
bject becomes properly 'The Miraculous Draught of Fishes.
osition of Our Lord may be in the boat or on the shore ;
oment chosen, the actual drawing in of the net, or the
s of unlading it. Among the mosaics of S. Apollinare,
na, we have the subject in its simplest form, with Christ
ng on the shore blessing the two men in the boat as
pend to their task, one holding the oar and the other
g in the net.

Duccio there is a picture of the same subject in the
sion of Mr. R. Benson, of London.

re are two notable pictures of the Miraculous Draught
iliar as to need no long description. Raphael's cartoon
(Kensington Museum) is in some respects the best of
onderful series. The composition covers the complete
ve : before us lies the sea of Gennesaret, with a strip of
in front, and in the distance the farther shore, where the
still linger which had gathered to hear the Master's
ing. Two boats fill the field of vision, the one contain-
r Lord, with Peter and Andrew, while the other is that
partners, James and John. Every figure is in action :
ord, sitting in the stern of the boat at the left, makes
deal with a motion of the hand ; Peter falls on his knees
him with the exclamation, " Depart from me ; " Andrew
behind him throws out both hands, palm outward, with
miliar Italian gesture of deprecation. Meanwhile, the
the other boat are straining mightily at the laden nets.





The Call of James and John (Bazaiti)

to Raphael's in celebrity is the great altar-piece by , at Mechlin, in three compartments. Our Lord is seen le standing in one end of the boat, which extends across tre of the composition. He puts out both hands in what meaningless gesture. Opposite him sits Peter, g his cap to his breast with his left hand and gesturing a right. Andrew, beside him, leans over to manage the ile another man beckons to the partners in the other ad still another wields an oar. On the shore, three men the net, two of them lying in the water half naked, to at the load. The scene is one which might be noticed r along the Scheldt, and the sunburned fishermen were wn directly from Flemish models. The artistic quali- the work are unquestionably great, and in its vigorous it has an interest entirely apart from sacred signifi-

Jaspard de Craeyer, a contemporary, and to some extent ator, of Rubens, there is a painting of the Miraculous it in the Brussels Museum, counted among his best

Our Lord at the right turns to the group of men g in the net from the sea. Peter listens to the Master's at the same time showing him a fish. The boat is just , with a single figure in it.

Miraculous Draught was one of the four subjects by Jouvenet, in 1700, for the Church of St. Martin amps, and now in the Louvre. Christ stands in the of his disciples, raising his hands and eyes to heaven. right, a man fastens the boat to a stake by a rope, and omen are taking the fish out of the nets.

st Preaching from the Ship is a rare subject in any

I can mention only two examples from the old mas- by Mazzolino, in the Louvre, and by Jan Brueghel, in 1. There is a copy or replica of the latter in the Dres- llery, and still another picture in the Turin Gallery.

modern pictures, two may be cited, — Tissot's water-color the illustrations of the "Life of Christ," and one by edish painter Cederström. A noticeable point in the is that the ship is of considerable size, so that Our : raised to a level such as the preacher would have in nary cathedral pulpit.

mbination of the various subjects included in the narra-

tive was taken by Burne-Jones as the basis of a window design for the New Ferry Church, Cheshire, England. The central light shows Christ seated in the boat, preaching to the people on the shore. In the compartment at the right is the Miraculous Draught, showing James and John busy hauling in the nets, while Peter turns to the Saviour with his "Depart from me." The left compartment represents Christ standing on the beach, with Peter kneeling at his feet.

V. THE HEALING OF THE DEMONIAK IN THE SYNAGOGUE

And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day entered into the synagogue, and taught.

And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him. — MARK i. 21-26.

On several occasions Our Lord's tender ministry of healing was extended to demoniacs, but such themes have naturally had little attraction for the artist. Again, among the few representations which may be found, it is often difficult to distinguish what special incident is referred to.

In Garrucci's "*Storia della Arte Cristiana*" is an engraving of an ancient ivory carving on a book cover, representing the general subject in a symbolic form. Our Lord, holding the cross in his left hand, exorcises the demon by raising the right hand, the evil spirit issuing at the top of the demoniac's head in the form of a tiny doll-like figure with arms extended horizontally.

In the series of miracles portrayed in the frescoes at Oberzell the Healing of the Demoniac takes a place. The subject was also treated by Masaccio in a picture whose present whereabouts is unknown.

That the demoniac referred to is he who was cured in the synagogue of Capernaum, we may of course know only when the setting is definitely that of a temple interior, or when the subject is an illustration accompanying the text of the Evan-

Tissot has twice illustrated the incident in his "Life of," — once for the version of St. Mark, and again for that of *he*, though the narrative is substantially the same in the *corde*s. In the first picture, Christ points to the demoniac *he* reading desk at which he stands, and the man falls *before* the imperative gesture. In the other representation Christ raises a twisted rope and drives the man forth after *inner* of expelling the traders from the temple.

VI. CHRIST HEALING THE SICK

General Subject

the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed *with*: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were

it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, *took* our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses. — MATT. viii. 16, 17. *esus* went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching-gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all of disease among the people.

his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all *ple* that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those *ere* possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those *l* the palsy; and he healed them. — MATT. iv. 23, 24.

answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things *e* do hear and see:

blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, *deaf* hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel *l* to them. — MATT. xi. 4, 5.

unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you *MATT.* xi. 28.

the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they *estroy* him.

hen Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multi-*llowed* him, and he healed them all. — MATT. xii. 14, 15.

when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into *country* round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased; *esought* him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and *as* touched were made perfectly whole. — MATT. xiv. 34-36.

mediately after the call of the first disciples, Our Lord *his* ministry to the sick by healing the demoniac in the *gue*. Then followed the restoration of Peter's wife's *r*, and on that very evening he was besieged by a multi-*f* of the sick and afflicted, whom he restored to health. *g* out from Capernaum on a tour of Galilee, his teaching

was everywhere accompanied by active deeds of the diseased, and through the rest of his life went on continually among the people who thronged him. The occasions on which he healed large numbers are not mentioned by the Evangelists with any details, and the old masters did not venture beyond the limits of specific incidents. The general subject of healing the Sick is distinctly modern, dating from the fifteenth century. Rembrandt's "Hundred Guilders Piece" comes to mind at once as the most celebrated example. I quote Mrs. Jameson's description: "He is seen in front with a large glory surrounding him, leaning upon what looks like a fragment of marble, his left hand raised, and the right hand extended towards the sick. A woman who has been brought before him is lying on the ground; near her is an old woman, who stretches out her aged hands, as if in supplication. Another woman is kneeling with a sick child. To the right are other sick persons, — one has been brought in a wheelbarrow, and another is an aged woman leading an aged man. On the left, again, are seen several persons who appear to be waiting about the miracles performed in their sight; 'When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which hath done?' In the background is seen an Ethiopian with a camel, to denote that many who were present came from a great distance, led hither by the fame of Our Lord."

By Jouvenet, in the Louvre, Paris, is a picture which illustrates the fourteenth chapter of St. Matthew, where Christ heals the sick by the shores of the lake. Our Lord is in the midst, stretching out his hand over the multitudes about him on the ground. Others are brought to him on their rear.

Another picture of the same subject is in the Louvre, and is the work of Christian Wilhelm Ernst, a German painter of the eighteenth century.

Christ healing the Sick is one of the finest compositions in Overbeck's Gospel series. Our Lord stands at the top of a broad flight of stone steps, on which, as on the Piazza di Spagna, Rome, the poor and lame are gathered. They cluster about him importunately.

¹ So called from the price set on it by the market.

THE LIFE OF OUR LORD IN ART

With tenderness he bends forward to place his hands on the head of the sick man at his feet. At one side is a group of people, rejoicing over the miracle. The subject of Christ healing the Sick is for the Pennsylvania Hospital, when the artist was five years of age. The original picture was sold in 1841 and a replica was sent to America. The composition is crowded with figures gathering about the Great Physician in the foreground, somewhat at the left of the center. Christ sits out, with both hands extended in a beneficent gesture. It is an impressive and dignified composition, but the effect is of a vague general philanthropy rather than the personal ministry to each individual which is expressed in the other pictures.

There are two modern German pictures to be noticed of contrasting character. One is by Professor Hofmann. Our Lord stands bending gently over a babe held by a mother kneeling before him. He places his hand on the child's head and with his other clasps the mother's little arm. An interested group of spectators including a man leaning on a crutch, a helpless girl supported by two friends, and others.

The other picture brings Christ's ministrations into our own every-day life. The Lord has come into the midst of the simple, hard-working poor. A sick boy lies on a pallet, with two women kneeling beside him. The artist looks over the pathetic figure, and all the room is filled with his presence.

The general subject of Christ healing the Sick is represented in pictures based on Our Lord's beautiful invitation, "Come ye to me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." The treatment is here more ideal and spiritual in method, and the group of which Our Lord is the center is composed of all classes and conditions. In St. Luke's Church, New York, is a fine window containing a design of Christ sitting on a throne in the centre, attended on by the archangels Michael and Gabriel. On the sides are various groups of the sick and sorrowing, the aged and the sin-laden.

Another picture of the same subject is by A. Dietrich. Christ is in the middle of a landscape, with hands extended

and face looking steadfastly out towards the spectator. About him, kneeling and standing, gather the weary hearted, the more conspicuous place in the foreground being given to two young girls, supported, half fainting, in the arms of others.

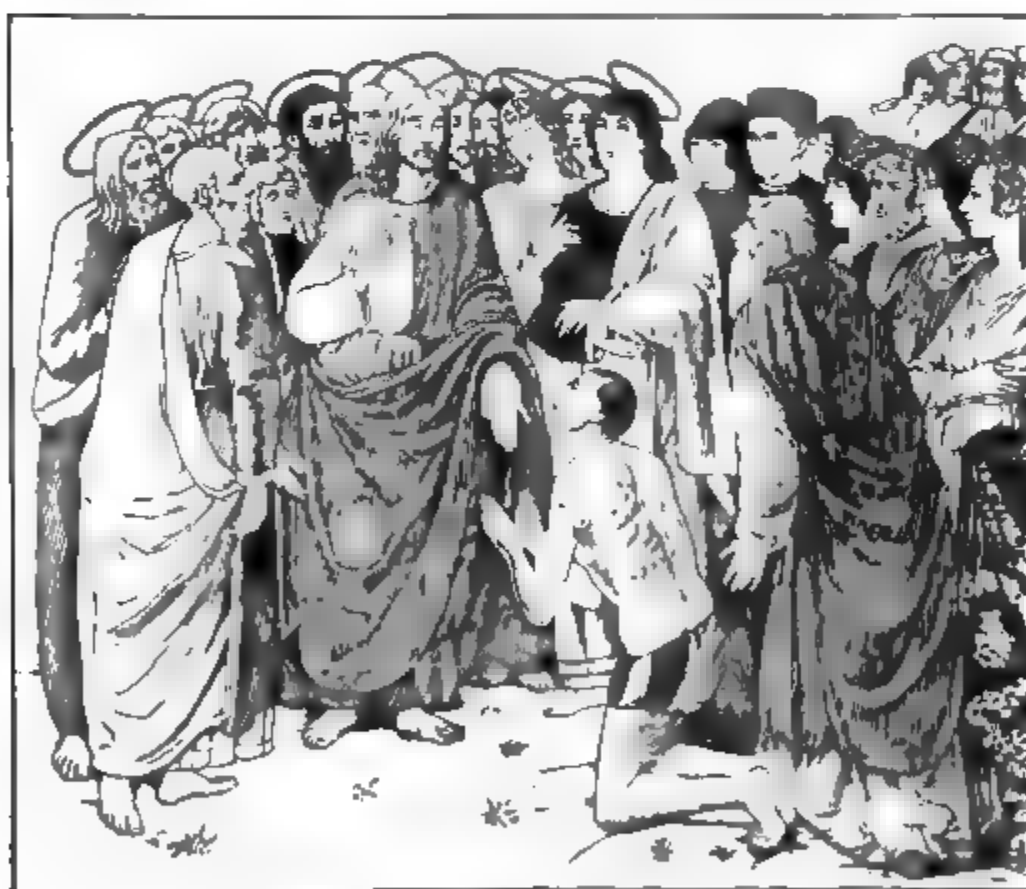
Ary Scheffer's well-known *Cristus Consolator* belongs to the same class of idealized pictures, though the text selected by the artist for representation is Luke iv. 18, and special emphasis is laid upon the deliverance of captives.

In Tissot's "*Life of Christ*," several water-colors illustrate different passages of the Evangelists, which refer to Our Lord's ministry to the sick, as Matt. xiv. 34-36, Mark vi. 1-5, and others.

VII. THE LEPER CLEANSED

And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on his face, and besought him, saying: Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

And he put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him. LUKE v. 12, 13.



Christ healing the Leper (Cosimo Roselli)

no matter of surprise that the cleansing of the leper been a common art subject in any era. We search in any representation of it among early Christian monuments or among the masterpieces of the Renaissance. The source of examples is in the illuminated manuscripts of Islam, and we find the subject occurring in all three

Books which we have taken as typical of their class as well as in the Codex of Egbert. It is also among the of the Monreale Cathedral. In the series of miracles on the walls of the Church of St. George, Oberzell, the naturally finds a place, and it occurs in due course in the Bible. In Bida's etching, Christ standing at the with his hand on the forehead of an old man completely covered in heavy drapery, who bends reverently towards The Saviour's expression is one of gentle beneficence.

Cleansing of the Leper is the subject of one of the in a large fresco by Cosimo Roselli, in the Sistine Chapel, where the leading place is given to the Sermon on the Mount, the two incidents being closely connected in the Gospel of St. Matthew. The leper kneels in the foreground in attitude of supplication, and Christ, advancing a little from the company of disciples forming a semicircle about him, raises his hand in benediction.

VIII. THE PARALYTIC HEALED

Behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy : sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

When they could not find by what way they might bring him in of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

When he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven

And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies ? Who can forgive sins, but God alone ?

When Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, Son ye in your hearts ?

For it is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee ; or to say, Rise up and walk ?

That ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

Immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and returned to his own house, glorifying God.

They were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with wonder, saying, We have seen strange things today. — LUKE v. 18-26.

Conspicuous among the few miracles of representation in early Christian art is the Paralytic. Among the mosaics of S. Apollinare Nuovo, the whole story is told with simplicity. In the first scene, we have at the right a house with two tiny figures on the roof, holding suspended by ropes the couch on which the paralytic lies. Christ stands outside, being just the height of the building, and, turning to the right, raises his hand in the act of benediction. Another mosaic shows a man walking away with his couch, Christ and another figure standing at the left. This may be the latter part of the same story, or it may refer to the impotent man restored at the Pool of Bethesda, upon whom the same command was laid, to take up his bed and walk. Where there are no additional accessories it is of course impossible to identify the incident with absolute certainty. Equally applicable to either is a group found on many early sarcophagi, showing the three figures, — Christ, the man with a bed on his back, and a spectator. The figure carrying the bed is of diminutive stature, like a child, and is heavily weighted with the bench-like pallet, under which Christ often carries a scroll in one hand, and points towards the beneficiary. This group appears also on the subject with the Healing of the Blind Man, and is placed on each side of the centre of the sarcophagus.

Among the catacomb frescoes we find the man carrying a bed on his back. There is a circular ceiling of S. Callisto, and in S. Agneta the allusion is still more vague, and without either as the paralytic or the impotent to say that it is a general symbol for Christ.



Christ
M
l.
g

THE LIFE OF OUR LORD IN ART

the lame. We have already seen (p. 8) that the miracle healing were among the subjects which did not suffer a transition from early to later Christian art, and the story of the Paralytic was no exception to the rule. Doubtless it was occasionally included among the miniatures of illuminated manuscripts, as in the Gospel Book of Gotha, but it was in no notable series saving only that at Mezzarata, Bologna, where the exception is so interesting that I quote Lord Lindsay's description of the composition: "Our Lord sits among his disciples, discoursing, while those with-
over the roof of the house and let down the man sick of palsy, who turns to Christ with clasped hands, while on the right he is seen walking away healed, with his mattress borne upon his shoulders. The whole composition is very good, but it is full of life and character."

I now mention next a picture, by one of the Van Orley family, representing the scene with no little dramatic force. The scene is a paved court with a balcony in the rear, from which a rope is recently put into service. The paralytic stands just raising his bed over his shoulders. Christ, with his right hand, is at the right, turning about to speak to a man behind him.

Healing of the Paralytic naturally finds place among the illustrations of Bida and Tissot, and in both cases it is an interesting scene. Tissot chooses the picturesque moment when the bed is being lowered into the room, with all eyes fixed upon the descent. Bida portrays the later moment, and shows the paralytic lying on the pallet with clasped hands, while Christ sits on the right, his right hand commandingly, the finger pointing up, and his left turned compassionately upon the sick man.

IX. THE CALL OF MATTHEW

And Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he followed him.

And came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. — MATT. ix.

So dissimilar in circumstances to the call of the fishermen, the Call of Matthew is also much less suggestive to the poetic imagination. The character of this apostle has not

indeed that striking individuality which makes his relations Our Lord in any way prominent.

It is only in that rich storehouse of treasures, the mosaics S. Apollinare Nuovo, Ravenna, that we find any early example of the call of the publican. Here we have all the elements that make up the typical composition of a later period. Christ stands at the right with his hand raised in blessing; the apostle is at the left, standing beside his desk with his hand resting on it.

The subject belongs naturally to the life of St. Matthew rather than to the life of Our Lord, and is found in the series of pictures devoted to the former. Such a series is in the Church of S. Maria in porto fuori, Ravenna, attributed, though probably erroneously, to Giotto. In the call as represented here the apostle rises eagerly from his table at the right, about to follow the Master, who is already receding at the left. Our Lord seems to hasten on as if bent on some important errand, turning around to speak to Matthew, and at the same time pointing without with both hands. The action of both figures suggests the haste of an imperative summons.

A series of pictures devoted to St. Matthew, painted by Michelangelo and Caravaggio for S. Luigi de' Francesci, Rome, contains also the call of the apostle, treated after the coarse and powerful manner of the artist.

We have but few separate Italian pictures of the Call of St. Matthew, and these chiefly by the later artists, as L. Caracci in the Bologna Gallery, and Jacopo Chimenti (da Empoli), in the Uffizi, Florence. Chimenti's picture portrays the apostle as a handsome, graceful youth of a romantic character, who rarely connects with the publican. The Christ is of the gentle effeminate type of the decadence, but not without dignity and attractiveness, as he gestures to his new disciple to follow him.

The Call of Matthew was not an uncommon subject in northern art, and there are interesting examples from the earlier period by Hemessen and Mabuse.¹ In the seventeenth century they became quite numerous, and were treated with great attention to detail.

In the Brunswick Gallery is a picture by Nicolas Moyaer, and another in Berlin by Salomon Koning. Both recall at once

¹ See Mrs. Jameson's *Sacred and Legendary Art*, p. 137.

re or Rembrandt, of whom Moyaert is justly considered
treasor, while Koning became a devoted follower of the
Dutch master. The scene is the interior of a large

many clerks busy over their ledgers. Our
door at the farther side, beckoning to
new has risen from his place at the table,
with his eyes fixed on the distant figure.

picture in a similar style is described in Smith's "Cata-
laisonné," and is attributed there to Rubens.

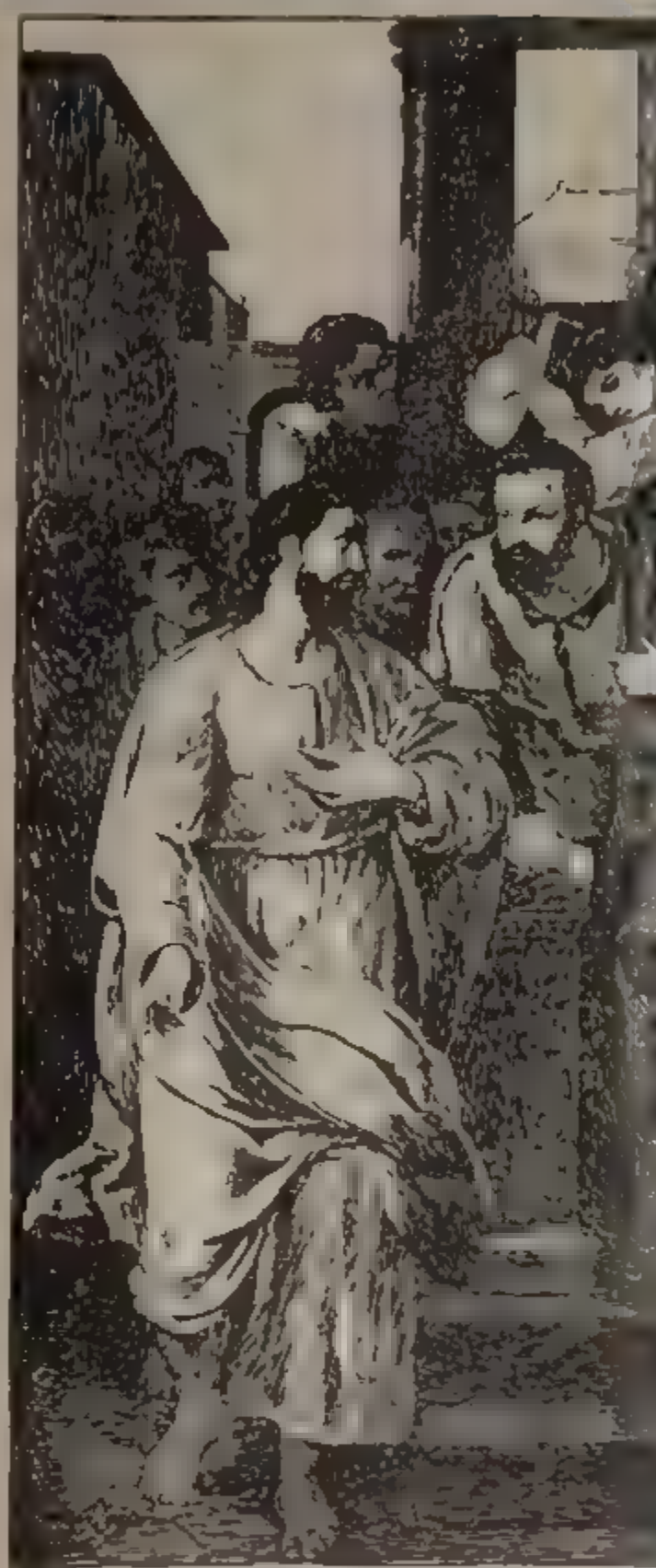
picture by Otto Voenius, in the Antwerp Museum, is
the best works of this Flemish painter. Christ stands
foot of a stairway, beckoning to Matthew, who, rising
a desk, hastens down the steps, bending forward eagerly,
it hand still holding a paper, and his left pointing to
at.

Call of Matthew is among the illustrations of the "Life
st" by Bida and by Tissot. Both of these modern art-
e us an oriental street scene, showing Christ stopping
way to summon the tax-gatherer. In Bida's etching
rd is a gentle and dignified figure, beckoning with his
id. The apostle looks surprised, and lays his hand
on his breast. In Tissot's water-color the summons
conventional, Christ raising his hand in benediction.

feast which St. Matthew afterwards made in Our Lord's
not marked by any event save the Pharisees' surprise
ate with publicans and sinners, and the answering

Lacking in action, the scene has not been treated in
by Veronese, who lost no opportunity to paint a ban-
subject. His picture is a great canvas, painted for the
y of SS. Giovanni e Paolo, and now in the Venice
y. The table is laid in the central arcade of a splendid

Our Lord, in the middle, facing out, converses with
iples at his right. Many and varied groups of figures
he effectiveness of the composition as a brilliant ban-
scene, but the work counts for little as an interpreta-
the life of Christ.



The Call of Matthew (Otto Vorn)

FROM THE SECOND TO THE THIRD PASS-OVER

3 IMPOTENT MAN HEALED AT THE POOL OF BETHESDA.

There is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in our tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

There lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

When an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

And there a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that state. He saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth before me.

Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

Immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked on the same day was the sabbath. — JOHN V. 2-9.

Our Lord's second act in Jerusalem at a feast season, Our Lord's second act is the cure of the impotent man at the pool Bethesda. This incident is to be classed with the Healing Paralytic, in being one of the few miracles of healing as an early art subject, though, unlike the latter, its story did not end there.

A curious representation is among the bas-reliefs of a sarcophagus in the Lateran Museum, Rome. Two compartments tell the story, the lower one showing the man lying on his couch, the upper one representing him restored and carrying the couch on his back. The figure of the man carrying a bed back is familiar in several forms of early art, and has often been referred to under another topic (p. 119). It is really well considered an illustration of the Healing of the Impotent Man at Bethesda.

After these early representations comes a long blank in the history of the subject except for the miniatures of illuminated manuscripts, of which the Gospel Books of Göttha and Tri furnish examples. The subject occurs among the frescoes at Mezzarata, described thus by Lord Lindsay: "The angel descends to trouble the water; a sick person stands in it praying, the cripple, who has been suffering for thirty-eight years, and



Christ and the Lame Man (after Van Dyck)

up in bed in the centre of the composition, looking with earnest supplicatory gaze and clasped hands towards Christ, whose attention, however, is drawn away from him by another work of love, the resurrection of a little child." We may note here that lack of discrimination common to the early painter whose only guide was tradition, in portraying as a supplicant one who had no thought of asking a favor.

In the later sixteenth and the seventeenth centuries the miracle at Bethesda was singled out from other similar incidents for special favor. There are examples by L. Caracci, Parmigiano, by Tintoretto, in the series at S. Rocco, by Peter van Lant, and by Poussin.

most famous of all is by Murillo, painted for the Hospital of Charity at Seville, but now in a private collection in Madrid. Our Lord stands in the centre looking down on the lame man, who lies stretched on a couch in the extreme foreground. The head of the Saviour is a noble study of manly beauty. He reaches his hand down with a kindly helpfulness to say, Come, arise. The simplicity of this action contrasts strongly with the conventional treatment of the Christ as healer, where his gesture is commanding, as that of a magician, or blessing, as that of a priest. Three disciples stand near Our Lord and are just behind the paralytic, looking over a little to peer at him with curiosity. The background shows a rich arcaded portico surrounding a pool, in which several of the impotent are gathered, while an angel hovers far above in the upper air. Critics are united in placing this beautiful picture in the foremost rank of Murillo's works. It was at one time owned by the English collector Mr. Samuel Rogers, at whose house Mrs. Jameson saw the picture. Writing of it afterwards she said, "For grandeur and for the sober yet magical splendor of coloring, for its effect altogether on the feelings and on the eye, there are few pictures of art that can be compared to this."

Painting after Van Dyck, in the Munich Gallery, called *Talking with the Lame Man*, whom he has cured, refers directly to the incident at the pool of Bethesda. The composition consists of a group of half-length figures, Our Lord in the centre turning pitifully, but as if with sorrow, to the old lame man on his right. The latter carries a bundle of bedding under his arm, and bends towards his benefactor with an expression of intense gratitude. Two other figures are seen in the rear. Both Verelst and Tissot both include the subject in their sets of pictures, showing in each case the actual moment of healing. In Verelst's, Our Lord's gesture is one of command, raising the man; and as he speaks; with Tissot, it is one of benediction.

THE MAN WITH THE WITHERED HAND HEALED

It also came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. The scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath; that they might find an accusation against him. But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus. — LUKE vi. 6-11.

For illustrations of the miracle of Healing the Withered Hand we must look entirely in modern art. The subject is practically omitted from the New Testament cycle from beginning to end of the era of great Christian art except in a few cases mediæval series which are uncommonly complete, such as the mosaics of the Monreale Cathedral and the Gospel Book of Trier.

I have seen an old engraving, after John Van Orley, representing the scene in a dignified composition. The setting is the portico of a temple, where the principal figures are grouped about a pillar in the right foreground. Our Lord stands in the centre, turning his head to speak to a man at the left, and at the same time indicating by a gesture the man upon whom he has wrought the cure, and who sits at the base of the pillar.

The emphasis here is plainly upon the rebuke to the Pharisees, and Bida makes the same point in the etching of the subject among his illustrations of the Evangelists. Our Lord sits on a bench beside an ecclesiastical dignitary, and turning towards him, with a gesture in the direction of the man with the withered hand, he searches keenly the crafty face.

Tissot's water-color chooses the moment of healing, when Christ effects by raising both hands as the man stands before him.

III. THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT

And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he sat, his disciples came unto him:

And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

ed are they ~~which~~ are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is
glory of heaven.

it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were

ving authority, and not as the scribes. — **MATT**

portant as is the Sermon on the Mount from a religious
of view, as laying the corner-stone of Christian morality,
one of its delivery has received scant artistic treatment,
rned chiefly with the doings rather than with the say-
f Jesus, Christian art has neglected all subjects of this

This fact has already been noted in connection with
nversations with Nicodemus and with the Woman of
ia, when it was seen that the symbolic expressions of
tter, together with the dramatic situation it involved,
ven it much greater popularity in art than has been
ed the former. The Sermon on the Mount is altogether
g in dramatic incident, and contains little symbolism, but
eological import has nevertheless saved it from entire
n on these grounds.

subject sometimes occurred in illuminated manuscripts,
one examples worth noting are in the Gospel Book of
h, in the Evangelarium of the Aschaffenburg Library
n about 1200 in Mayence,, and in the set of miniatures
erale da Verona, now preserved in the Siena Cathedral
y.

in the Sermon on the Mount is the subject of a fine
window in St. Jan's Church, Gouda, Holland, after a
by the famous Dirk Crabeth (1556).

ong the frescoes of the cells in the Monastery of S.
, Florence, the monk painter Fra Angelico included the
n on the Mount, treated with the childlike sweetness
iveté which is so characteristic of him. The Saviour
the upper centre of the picture, talking, with an expres-
' gentle earnestness, the left hand resting on his knee,
ght pointing up. Below, and in front of him, the twelve
es sit in a semicircle, the most of them back to the
tor. This limited interpretation of the subject is excep-
as commentators and artists usually agree that the ser-
as preached to the "multitude."

the series of frescoes on the side walls of the Sistine



Cosimo Rosselli's *Sermon on the Mount* is the best work. It is a large composition with a pleasant landscaping, in which several well arranged groups are symmetrical. One of these — the largest — is the preaching, where Christ stands on a slight eminence, looking out and addressing a great company of people about him, the most of them seated on the ground. Disciples are just behind him, his most devout and attentive auditors. At the right is the group illustrating the cure of the leper, which has already been mentioned on

Jameson refers briefly to paintings of the *Sermon on the Mount* by Parmigiano and Peter Brueghel. In later art created by Claude Lorraine and Lebrun.

A picture by Claude Lorraine is in the Grosvenor Gallery, and is one of the largest ever painted by that artist. The landscape is composed of a great mountain with a cluster of trees at the summit in the shade of which is seen the Saviour surrounded by his disciples. A multitude of people are gathered at the base, and some are going up a flight of steps to the temple.

The subject of the *Sermon on the Mount* naturally occurs in the illustrations of Bala, who treats the theme in the modern spirit of informality. Our Lord is seated on a grassy hillside, with the people gathered about in a wide circle, seated or lying on the ground. He points upward with his right hand as he looks down into their faces.

Still later date is the picture by Fritz von Uhde, the founder and leader of the German school of mystic realism. It is set at sunset hour, and Our Lord is seated on a bench in a garden at the foot of a mountain slope. In the distance is a city, and the people are trooping down the mountain side on their way thither at the close of the day's work. The words have drawn them about him to listen; men, women, and children kneel or stand with serious, awed attention, their heads bowed as if the better to reflect, or their faces turned to his, with wide eyes trying to fathom his meaning.

It is the Lord in our midst to-day speaking to us the words of eternal life.

IV. THE HEALING OF THE CENTURION.

And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there
 turion, beseeching him,

And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of
 tormented.

And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worth
 come under my roof: but speak the word only, and
 healed.

For I am a man under authority, having soldiers un-
 this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and
 my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them
 I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not

And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and
 so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in
 MATT. viii. 5-13.

In the development of Christian art the
 the Centurion's Servant has been wellnigh
 only very early representations of the subject
 been able to find are in the form of bas-reliefs
 are engraved in Garrucci's "Storia della Art
 from an ivory book cover, and the other from
 a sarcophagus. The group consists of Our L
 by two disciples, and the centurion in front o
 over in an attitude of deep humility.

The subject appears later in the illumina-
 as in the Gospel Books of Gotha and Trier.

There is a fine picture of the subject by
 Madrid Gallery, and three similar pictures,
 same painter or his pupils, in the galleries of
 and Munich. The conception of Our Lord is
 than Veronese's other Christ ideals, but the g
 able. The figure of Christ stands at one side
 his disciples; from the other side approach
 between two soldiers. Though his attitude is
 reverence, his proud mien rather belies his hu-
 dress, the splendid horse behind him, the o
 ants on either side, make up the kind of pictu-
 nese so delighted in.

Bida's rendering is more strictly in acco-

again interpretation. The scene is outside the
 man's house, whither Christ has been conducted by the
 man referred to in St. Luke's narrative. As the party
 left, the Roman officer comes out of his
 steps, bends deprecatingly towards
 to his followers with the words, "I
 it found so great faith, no, not in Israel."

Tissot's water-color the moment chosen is, as usual, the
 speaking the decisive words, and the miracle is wrought
 the gesture so frequent with the French illustrator, the
 of the hand.

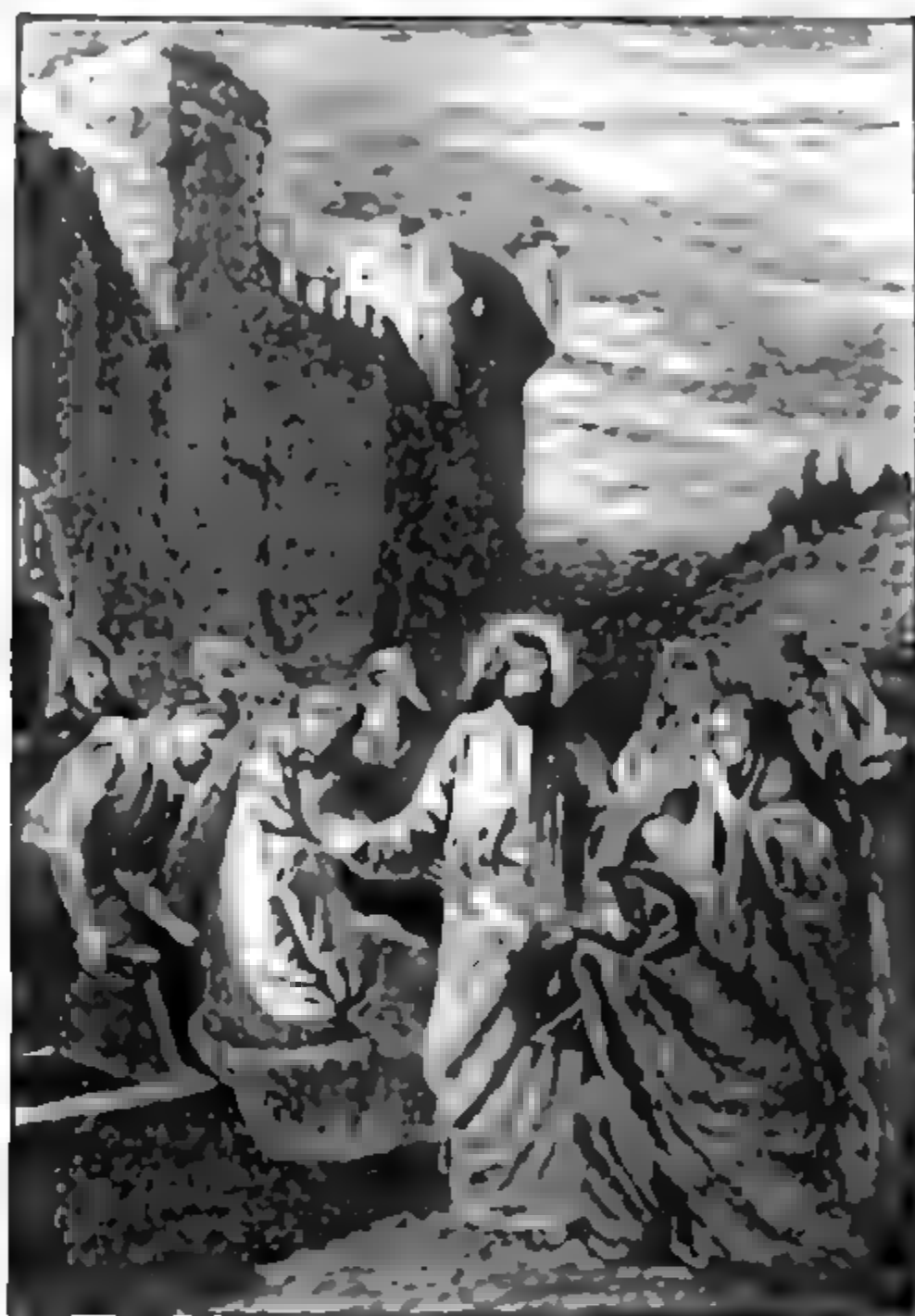
THE RAISING OF THE WIDOW'S SON AT NAIN

came to pass the day after, that he went unto a city called Nain, and
 his disciples went with him, and much people
 when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead
 ed out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow; and much
 the city was with her.
 when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her,
 "Come and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And
 Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.
 that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him
 ther. — LUKE VII. 11-15.

the Raising of the Widow's Son at Nain, we come to the
 three miracles of restoring the dead to life, and here, as
 re, we find the history of art extremely one-sided. There
 pparent reason why all three should not be equally
 nt, but, with strict economy, one has been selected to
 at the class, while the others are left to neglect. The
 subject is the Raising of Lazarus, and the Raising of
 low's Son is in comparison decidedly insignificant in
 nly in series devoted especially to miracles, such as the
 at Oberzell, and in the long series accompanying the
 the Evangelists, as in the illuminated Gospel Books,
 hare the honors with the greater incident. It is among
 jects of the mosaics of the Monreale Cathedral, where
 ' miracles are represented. I have seen no examples
 parate treatment, but Mrs. Jameson mentions two pic-
 the subject, — one by Zuccaro, and the other, which
 tly admired, by Agostino Caracci.







Christ healing the Son of the Widow of Nain (Bela)

By Bela and Tissot the subject has been treated with careful regard for the many details which contribute to the picturesque quality of the scene. The procession winds its way just outside the city walls, the crowd pressing around the bier, the acolytes, in their stretching and tiered robes, and in the midst the calm figure of the Saviour who has wrought the

THE LIFE OF OUR LORD IN ART

In *Verelst's* water-color he stands beside the bier
speaking the words, "Young man, I
bid thee rise." In Bida's etching he is occupied with
touching his feet, and upon whom he looks

In *Heermann's* series of drawings the subject is
a well arranged group of figures against the back-
ground of an arch. The Saviour standing in the midst,
with one hand to the youth on the left of the
arch and the other to the mother kneeling at the right,
presenting the son to his mother with gracious tenderness,
is occupied rather with the woman's longing than
with the miracle, as his face bends compassionately towards

III. CHRIST GIVING SIGHT TO THE BLIND

I have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and
raise thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the

blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them
that are in darkness out of the prison house. — ISAIAH xlii 6, 7.

The power of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach
to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach
to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at
liberty them that are bruised. — LUKE iv. 18.

At the same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and
signs; and unto many that were blind he gave sight. — LUKE vii. 21.

The first recorded instance of Our Lord's giving sight to
the blind was at the time John the Baptist sent two disciples
to him, and he was the Christ. The reply was in deeds rather
than in words, and the messengers returned to tell what they

"Unto many that were blind he gave sight," and
it was followed from time to time other miracles of the
same kind, of which we have fuller details. A peculiar inter-
est attaches to these incidents from their symbolic character.
The healing of the blind has been universally regarded in all the world's great
art as a most appropriate expression for moral and spirit-
ual blindness. So apparent a symbolism was sure to be made
use of in the early church, and this group of miracles was
one of the most popular subjects as frescoes of the catacombs
and bas-relief ornaments on sarcophagi. These rudimen-
tary representations contain no accessories, and do not appear

FROM THE SECOND TO THE THIRD PASSOV

to refer to any specific incident. They are rather general idealization of the entire class of Christ's ministry to the blind, intended to suggest his higher ministry to the darkened spirit. The blind man is always a diminutive figure, as of a child, standing in front of Christ, who lays one hand on his head or touches his eyes with the fingers. Our Lord sometimes carries a wand, as in the Raising of Lazarus, or again a cross, as is frequently seen in sarcophagus sculpture. Usually a single spectator looks on at the miracle. Sometimes there are two blind men present, who may be the men referred to in the ninth chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel, or the blind men of Jericho.



Christ giving sight to the
Blind (bas-relief)
Christian sarcophagus

In later art the specific incident may be identified either by some details in the representation or by the text which it accompanies. Pictures are frequent in illuminated manuscripts and in illustrated Bibles, but are not common as independent subjects, or as parts of a historical series. Some examples will be given under each as it occurs in chronological order.

VII. THE FEAST IN THE HOUSE OF SIMON THE PHARISEE

And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she saw that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster vessel of ointment,

And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake unto himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

THE LIFE OF OUR LORD IN ART

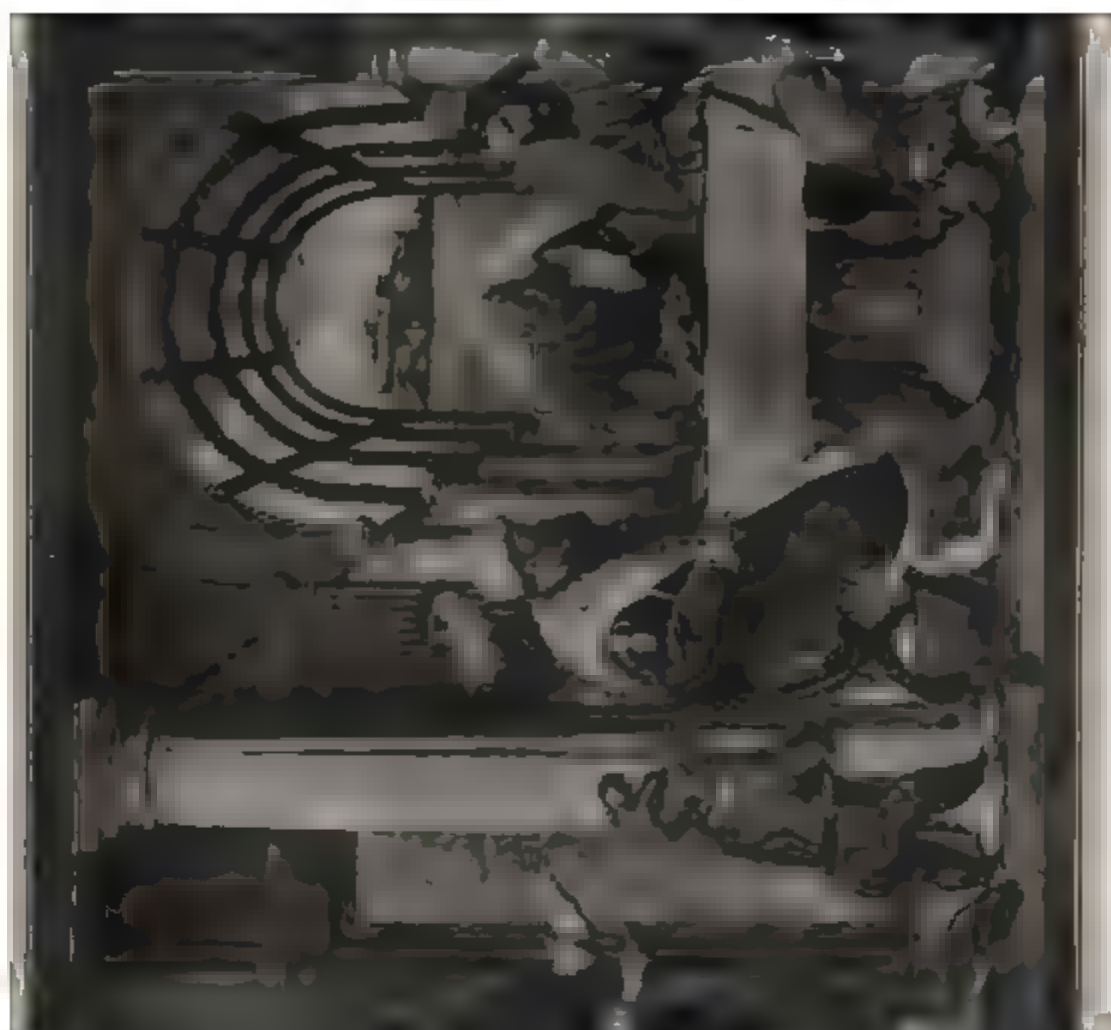
There was a certain creditor which had two debtors, the one owed five hundred, and the other fifty. When they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me, therefore, which of them will love him most? He answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. He said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. He turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. I gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not failed to kiss my feet. And with oil thou dusted not my feet; but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. Therefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loveth much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little. He said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. They that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is at forgiveness also? He said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.—*Mat. 26-50.*

One of the most romantic and poetic incidents in Our Lord's life was the anointing of his feet by a sinful woman who sat at Simon's table. There were other occasions on which he was a guest of honor at a feast, one even in which he was similarly anointed by a loving woman, but this stands out as unique, from the character of the woman and the gracious words of forgiveness spoken to her by Our Lord.

The Feast in the House of Simon has been a popular artistic subject, not indeed dating from an early period, but attaining great favor during the Renaissance. It must be remembered that tradition identified the woman as Mary Magdalene, who was an extremely popular saint on her own account, and who attracted additional attention in art as the supposed sister of our Lord. Thus it happens that the Feast in the House of Simon occurs in connection with the life of the Magdalene, as in the Rinuccini Chapel at S. Croce, Florence, and is also often a companion subject of the Raising of Lazarus, as in the triptychs of Froment and Mabuse. In the schools of Northern Italy it was a favorite feast subject, though never so popular as the Marriage at Cana, because less suitable for a large group.

The principal figures in the composition are Our Lord and the woman, with Simon the Pharisee, to whom are added guests and servants in numbers proportioned to the style of the work.





the feast. The disciples are sometimes present, but more often are omitted. Ignoring the oriental custom of reclining at table, the European painters of the Renaissance were somewhat at a loss in disposing the Magdalene in her proper place at the feet of the Saviour, and at the same time making her position prominent and graceful. Mabuse solved the problem naïvely by placing the Magdalene under the table, on all fours; but the most frequent arrangement is to seat Our Lord at the end, thus allowing space for the woman beside or in front of the table. Moretto's painting is an example. Still another style of composition shows Our Lord sitting somewhat apart from the table, as in Veronese's Turin picture. The moment chosen is almost always Christ's rebuke to Simon, the face of the Saviour being turned to the Pharisee, while his hand indicates the woman at his feet.

The love of display, so characteristic of northern Italian art and culminating in Veronese's canvases, is well exhibited in Moretto's Feast in the House of Simon, in the Church of S. Maria della Pietà, Venice. The picture may be considered a precursor of Veronese's banqueting scenes for the elegance of the setting and the richness of accessories. Yet it is far simpler in composition than the elaborate pictures of Veronese, containing only such characters as tell the story vividly and directly. In a splendid marble portico a small table is laid for two, the host, at the left end, seen in profile, and Our Lord opposite him at the right. The woman lies prone upon the pavement beside Christ, one hand resting on his foot and her face pressed against his ankle. She is a beautiful and modest figure, a perfect expression of a pure and exalted devotion. From the left a servant approaches with drinking vessels, and on the right two women whisper together, one pointing to the Magdalene. The Saviour, gesturing towards the woman with his left hand, speaks his parable to Simon, his eyes searching the Pharisee's face with a gentle entreating glance. The latter is a dignified and elegant old gentleman, wearing a rich ermine cape over his velvet garment. He listens with keen and respectful attention, while a servant in the rear also bends forward, with hands on the table, absorbed in the words of the Master.

The Feast in the House of Simon was painted several times by Veronese in the grand style for which he is so famous. In

is picture of the Louvre should be
 ned first, and others are in the Brera Gallery, Milan,
 the urin. They are all splendid scenic
 for great artistic qualities. The
 the largest, is the simplest in compo-
 rded with figures which confuse and
 is *personae*. Two tables are laid in
 hall, the opening between them coming in the centre
 canvas. Here at the end of the right hand table sits
 with the woman kneeling at his feet facing the spec-
 At the end of the other table, and opposite Christ,
 Simon speaking to the Master. The guests are clus-
 into groups, and do not for the most part interest them-
 in the central figures. In the Turin picture Christ sits
 right, seen in profile, speaking to his host, who is beside
 led table in the centre. A group of people press about
 the woman at his feet. One woman leans over his
 er familiarly, and others exhibit only vulgar curiosity.
 er examples from the schools of northern Italy are by
 i, in the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna, and by Jacopo Bas-
 t Hampton Court.

on the art of the Teutonic schools we may draw a very
 ing example of the Feast in the House of Simon, by
 , the centre of an altar-piece in the Brussels Museum.
 ble runs lengthwise through the hall, and the host,
 dressed, sits at the farther end. Christ, in the middle
 left side, addresses two Pharisees, who stand in the fore-
 , one of them pointing to the woman under the table,
 kissing his feet.

Lucas Cranach, in the Berlin Gallery, is another picture
 same subject. Christ is seated at the table with Simon
 o guests, and behind the table are four spectators and
 bearer. The kneeling Magdalene is in the act of wiping
 s feet with her hair.

ens has treated the theme in his usual dramatic manner
 picture of the Hermitage, St. Petersburg. Christ, sit-
 profile at the right, addresses the group at the left, who
 leaning across the table with almost fierce impetuosity.
 agdalene wipes his feet with effusive sentimentality.

ther seventeenth century Fleming who treated the sub-
 as Philippe de Champaigne, whose picture is in the

Louvre. In this the guests lie on couches surmountable in a semicircle, Christ opposite his host, and latter's attention to the woman at his feet.

In the Uffizi Gallery, Florence, is Froment's triptych, the right panel of which is devoted to the House of Simon. Christ lays both hands on and looks passively at the woman, who holds his hand. A man standing at the left points scornfully but the others are occupied with eating and drinking principal action passes unnoticed.

There are examples by later French artists, — by in the Louvre and in the Dresden Gallery, by Jc the Lyons Museum (replica in the Louvre), and by Tissot. The last two have departed widely from traditional composition, treating the subject in the original. In Bida's etching Christ sits on a low divan, a man on each side of him, the woman kneeling in front of him to be seen. In Tissot's water-color, the woman is behind the Saviour holding the flask of ointment over his feet.

It should be pointed out that pictures of the Feast of the House of Simon are often described in catalogues and galleries in a way which indicates the confusion of this with other feasts, especially with the supper at Bethany. Judas received a rebuke similar to that given to the Pharisee. Careless writers sometimes designate the Feast of the House of Simon as Simon the Publican, or the Feast of the Publican. The apostate disciple can always be distinguished from other character by the bag which he carries, and this is the reason for mistaking Simon for him.

VIII. THE FIRST GROUP OF PARABLES: THE PARABLE OF THE SOWER AND THE ENEMY SOWING TARES

The same day went Jesus out of the house and sat by the sea side. And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he could not get into a ship, and sat ; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, I am sowing seed. And he went forth to sow ;

And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured them up :

Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth, and they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth :

When the sun was up, they were scorched ; and because they had no y withered away.

Some fell among thorns ; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them : other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred- the sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

With ears to hear, let him hear.

...
The parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is unto a man which sowed good seed in his field :

While men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, at his way.

When the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared also. — MATT. xiii. 1-26.

The parables of Our Lord are to be classed with his other eses in being artistically unpopular, and the same selec- principles have been applied to them in the choice of sub-

A striking vein of symbolism, such as is contained in the parable of the Wise and Foolish Virgins, commended a to early artists, while at a later period dramatic and al qualities, like those in the parable of the Prodigal ere the first consideration.

Sower is one of those subjects which are rare in any d our list of examples is short. Except for the pic- a Domenico Feti's series, at the Venice Academy, we othing in Italian art outside the illuminated manuscripts. latter we find a typical composition among the minia- y Liberale da Verona, in the Siena Cathedral Library. hole story is compressed into the circle of a single letter, e represented in an idyllic manner peculiarly appropriate parable. The Sower steps blithely on his way with the nical motion of a dancer. In the gentle face we recog- e painter's effort to convey the idea that the Sower is ord himself. He carries the seed in a basket on his left d flings it, as he walks, into the furrows of a ploughed

On either side we trace the various results of the sow- n the right, the fowls of the air are flying up, having ed the seed ; in front are the thorns which have choked e rightful crop ; on the left are the stony places where n has scorched the new growth ; beyond stretch the l green fields where the seed fell into good ground. is an old print by Albrecht Altdorfer which interprets erative more fully. Our Lord stands at the right of a pe, surrounded by his disciples, whose attention he

directs by a gesture to a sower at the left. His head is surrounded by the large oval-shaped nimbus seen in Dürer's woodcuts, while the disciples wear the smaller circular glory. The seedman advances from the right to the left, scattering the



The Sower (Millet)

grain in horizontal rows. Above the field rise the fowls of the air, and in the road, also, they are picking up seed. At the edge of the field grow the thorns, pushing up conspicuously among some bushes.

It will be noticed that this version of the scene is not strictly in accordance with the actual circumstances, as the Evangelists

that the parable was delivered from a ship. A modern English artist, Edwin Long, has thus represented it, portraying the teacher seated in a boat, holding a grain of wheat in his hand while two wheat ears lie on his knee.

Jacopo Bassano, in the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna, there is a pastoral scene under the title of the Sower. A group of sheep and cattle occupies the foreground, and the seedsman is in the rear at his task.

Any picture of seed sowing is in one sense an illustration of the Parable of the Sower, provided only that the theme be universalized and the figures of the Sower stand out on the canvas, as in the parable as a general type. Wherever the artist is great enough to deal thus with the universal, we do not need the specified details of the varying harvest to complete the story. Millet's *Sower* fulfills perfectly this condition. In the single splendid picture there is a suggestion of latent power which contains all that is to come; the imagination leaps forward to the day when the crop shall be gathered in. The process is reversed when, in Robert's series of panels, the results only of the planting are presented, and it is the work of the imagination to run forward to the sower, whose faithfulness cast alike the fruitful and the unfruitful seed.

The Parable of the Sower is one of the subjects in the set of illustrations by Bida and Tissot.

The allied parable of the Enemy sowing Tares has been the subject of a few modern pictures. There is one by John Millais, and another in Tissot's set of illustrations. Robert's powerful painting has brought out unsuspected significance in the theme. In the darkness of midnight the enemy, creeping stealthily near the foot of the cross, scatters among the rocks a handful of coin. Heavy leaden clouds lie in strata above a sky of dark steely blue. On the horizon a segment of the rising moon gleams with a yellow metallic lustre, like a coin, and glints on the falling pieces of money.

There is a fine contrast between this picture and Millet's *Sower*. The latter is the embodiment of the spirit of progress and fruitful life, working its healthful way in the open; the former is an expression of the destructive forces of evil accomplishing its insidious work under cover of darkness. The Sower as a presentation of the orderly working of God's natural laws is fitly treated with simple realism; the other



The Hindu woman (Vedder)

contrary with the violation of the laws
set forth with some suggestion of the

STILLING THE TEMPEST

As even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass

by the multitude, they took him even as he was
go with him other little ships.

... of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so

—
it

part of the ship, asleep on a pillow : and they
said Master, carest thou not that we perish ?
The wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still.
There was a great calm,
are ye so fearful ? how is it that ye have no

they reared exceedingly
that even the wind

and said one to another, What manner of man
the sea obey him ? — MARK iv. 35-41.

two ways Our Lord's power over the sea was made mani-
his disciples, — by calming the waves in a great storm,
walking across the water from the shore to the ship.
The first incident has seemed specially attractive to the artist,
the second rather less than the first.

The earliest example I have been able to find of Christ
stilling the Tempest is among the series of miracles in the
Gospels of the Church of St. George, Oberzell. Here we have
those curious dual compositions of primitive art. In
the first of the ship sits the Saviour leaning back asleep, at
the stern end he stands rebuking the wind. As the waters of
the Jordan were represented in an early time by the figure
of a river god, so here the storm winds are represented as evil
spirits whose horned heads peep from the clouds. To these
Our Lord addresses his rebuke, raising his hand in the
gesture of benediction. For other examples of the
subject as early as this, we must refer to the illuminated
Gospels in which it found a place, as in the Gospel Books
of Lindisfarne, Echternach, and Trier.

The Dresden Gallery is a picture by some imitator of
the original, showing a sailboat on a wild sea. Christ sleeps in the
cabin and a disciple tries to awaken him, while the others
manage the craft.

X. THE DEMONIACS OF GADARA HEALED

And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gerasenes [or Gadarenes], there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go into the herd of swine.

And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters. — MATT. viii. 28-

As has already been seen (p. 113), the miracles of the demoniacs do not furnish suitable material for popular subjects. Among them all, the incident in the country of Gadarenes contains perhaps the most dramatic and picturesque details. The subject is always to be distinguished either from the tombs, which the unfortunate men inhabited, or the sea into which the dispossessed spirits entered. There are many curious early representations which refer clearly to this subject. One is an ancient bas-relief, an engraving of which appears in Garrucci's "*Storia della Arte Cristiana*." A group of four figures extends across the composition, two apostles flanking Christ, opposite to whom stands the demoniac, naked to the waist. A tomb at the right identifies the country of Gadarenes.

... among the mosaics of S. Apollinare Nuovo, Ravenna, subject is given with considerable spirit. Our Lord, followed by a spectator, stands before the door of a cave where appeal. At the right, three swine are seen.

... the subject is by Domenico Morelli. The scene is a desert with a rocky cliff extending to the left side in which tombs are hewn out roughly. Jesus advances towards the front of the picture, and across his path are two half-naked demoniacs, reaching out their arms to him. One grovels beside him on the ground, pressing his face to the hem of his garment. In the illustrated Bibles the subject naturally finds a place as in the series.

II. CHRIST RAISING THE DAUGHTER OF JAIRUS

Behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, and besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; for she shall live.

Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged

... he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house one which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any more?

When Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

Then he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the damsel and them that wept and wailed greatly.

When he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

They laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with her, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

Then he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

Jesus charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that nothing should be given her to eat. -- MARK V. 22-24 and 35-43.

Compared with the Raising of the Widow's Son at Nain, the

FROM THE SECOND TO THE THIRD PASSEOVER



Christ raising the Daughter of Jairus (Doré)

Raising of Jairus's Daughter is somewhat more popular in doubtless because the story itself is told in greater detail in the Evangelist. We even find some examples of its treatment in early sculpture (see p. 150), but such cases are rare. The subject appears beside the correlated miracles in the mosaic of the Monreale Cathedral, in the series of the Church of St. George, Oberzell, and forms one of the best works in the series at Sacro Monte, Varallo.

... a fine picture of the subject, known
through art, saving by Bentrizet.

...lin Gallery, is a picture considered
treated after the manner of Rem-
sometimes been erroneously attached
agonally through the middle of the
hereon lifeless. Our Lord stands at
...er, while two disciples comfort the
... in the ... At the foot of the bed stands
... on. The Saviour is of the simple
... in Rembrandt's pictures, and recalls
y ... Christ of the Louvre, in the almost
gentleness of expression. He bends over the bed,
his hand lightly on the girl's, not with the constraining
of force, but with the vivifying touch of love.

all the painters of sacred subjects in our own cen-
... included the Raising of Jairus's Daughter among their
as Overbeck, Richter, J. E. Steinle, Bida, Hofmann,
and Tissot. All these have been guided strictly by the
list in the general arrangement of the composition.
persons usually make up the scene, — Our Lord and
d, Jairus and his wife, grouped at the bed, while the
sciples, Peter, James, and John, stand a little apart as
is. The attention fixes of course upon the great physi-
l the little maid. As in the Gospel story, he takes her
hand while she rises to a sitting posture with eyes still

Our Lord is usually standing, sometimes in the fore-
or again on the farther side of the bed, but in either
the centre of the composition. In Overbeck's picture
is on one knee the better to reach the low level of the
le has in the best pictures the tender expression of a
f children. The miracle-working gesture is variously
ted; Richter gives Christ the theatrical pose of an
others repeat the traditional gesture of raising the right
Doré and Tissot show the Master more in the character
sician, placing his hand on her forehead. The father
her are usually both kneeling, though Bida assigns the
the more active task of supporting her daughter.

me pictures the arrangement indicates that the girl has
me time dead. Albert Keller, who has never been
with imitation, has represented her on a stone sarco-

phagus, at the head of which stands Christ, gently raising her to a sitting posture. She has the dazed half-sleeping expression often seen on the face of the awakening Lazarus.

By J. de Vriendt the subject is treated in a strikingly original mental style. The girl's body is laid upon a rug, her head crowned with a garland of roses, and a jar of incense burning beside her. The mother lies prone upon the rug, her face pressed upon her child's body, and a circle of mourners is crouched in the rear, weeping to the accompaniment of a pipe upon which a youth is playing. Jairus has just brought Our Lord into the apartment and speaks to him as he points to his dead daughter. The Saviour listens gravely and attentively, making as yet no sign of what he will do.

A similar *motif* is used in the picture by Domenico Morelli. Christ having just entered the atrium, where the girl is laid out for dead, with the women mourners crouching around her.

XII. CHRIST HEALING THE WOMAN WHO TOUCHED THE HEM OF HIS GARMENT

And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

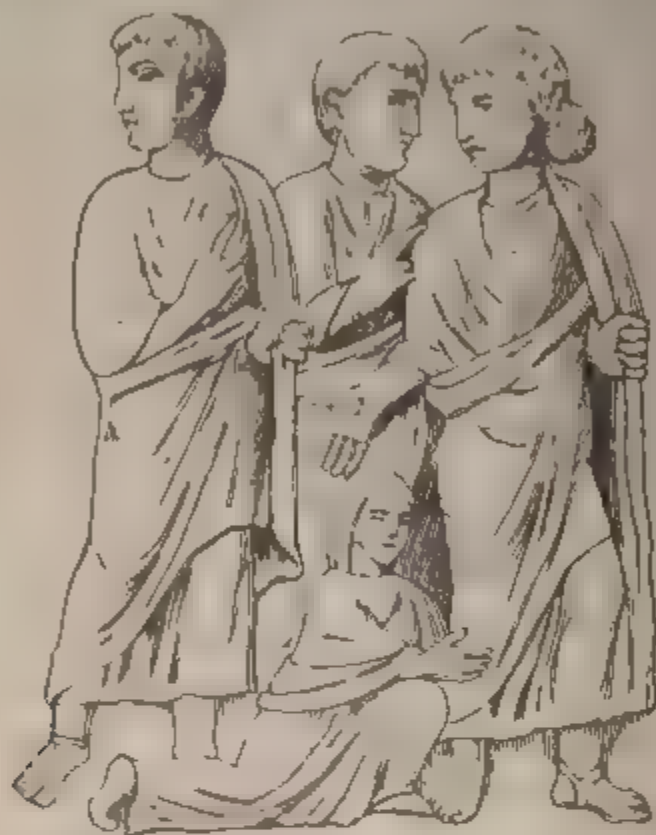
And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague. — MARK v. 25-34.

On the way to the house of Jairus, accompanied by throngs of people, Our Lord's progress is interrupted by the miracle of healing a woman who touched his garment. The simple faith of the woman has made her one of the typical characters of the New Testament, and at the same time a familiar figure of early Christian art. She perhaps comes next to the paralytic.

blind man as a representative case of the miracle of heal-

Example are in various forms of bas-reliefs, on sarcophagi, and on bronze and ivory tablets, in the frescoes of the catacombs, Ravenna, and in illuminated manuscripts.

The incident is fully depicted, not as that of touching Christ's garment, while he passes on his way without noticing her, but



Woman kneeling at Christ's Feet. (Illustrated from an early Christian sarcophagus.)

Later scene of her confession when she falls on her knees at his feet to receive the gracious words containing the cure, 'Daughter, be whole of thy plague.' In some early representations the scene is placed by the bedside of the languishing man, the woman kneeling at the feet of Christ as he is in the act of restoring the man to life. I have seen two bas-relief compositions of this kind. Usually, however, we have only the group of Christ and the woman, with two disciples as spectators.

Some of these early representations are the subject of dispute, being solely interpreted as the woman touching the hem of Christ's garment and a woman taken in adultery.



Christ hearing the Woman who touched the Hem of his Garment
(Veronese)

There is no way to account for the fact that in Renaissance art the incident ceased to be of interest. It certainly was to contain artistic possibilities, but they have been aln

neglected. We have a single notable picture in Verona—Christ before the House of Jairus, in the Belvedere (Gallia). Christ stands at the top of a flight of steps, of which kneels the woman, young and beautiful, and dressed. She is supported by a woman on her left side, as if to be making a request rather than a confession. Christ bends inquiringly towards her with a look of gentleness. The picture is in Veronese's best vein for its conception and elevated sentiment.

Modern illustrations by Bida and Tissot seem to me factory for so beautiful a theme. As Christ hurries down the street with his disciples, the woman comes up on her hind him to touch his garment. This is certainly not the meaning of the text. When the woman fell on her knees he was no longer touching his robe, but, healed of her palsy, was making a trembling explanation of her conduct.

1. CHRIST HEALING TWO BLIND MEN IN CAPERNAUM

When Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

When he was come into the house, the blind men came to him : and he said unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this ? They said unto him, Lord.

Then he touched their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you. And their eyes were opened ; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that ye say no more, lest ye be tempted.

And they departed, and spread abroad his fame in all that country. — MATT. IX. 27-31.

In an ancient carved ivory book cover, in the Milan Cathedral, is a representation of Christ healing two blind men, which plainly refers to the incident recorded in the ninth chapter of St. Matthew. Christ, approaching a house with a dishevelled head, is met by the two men, each carrying a staff and stretching out an appealing hand. The miracle is wrought by the gesture of the Master's hand.

Bida and Tissot illustrate the subject in the course of their series. In Bida's etching, Christ is just entering the house, and stands on the steps to speak to the men who approach, asking them gravely if they believe he can grant their request.



XIV. CHRIST WALKING ON THE WATER

And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I, be not afraid.

And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God. — MATT. xiv. 22-33.

The incident related in the fourteenth chapter of St. Matthew, verses 22-33, is variously referred to as Our Lord's miracle of Walking on the Water, or the Rescue of Peter, being an appropriate subject, both historically and artistically, in treating either the life of Christ or the life of the apostle. Furthermore, an early theology having appropriated the ship as a symbol of the church, the subject was often handled in an ideal manner, and then received the title of the *Navicella*. This is, properly speaking, the title of Giotto's well-known mosaic over the portal of St. Peter's, Rome. The general features of the composition are copied on the ceiling of the Spanish chapel at S. Maria Novella, Florence, among the frescoes supposed to be the work of one Antonio Veneziano. The ship occupies almost the entire width of the triangular space of the vaulting, set against a foreground of billowy waves, while in the sky above are three wind gods blowing on long trumpets. In Giotto's mosaic there are in addition four of the church fathers seen in half-length. In the lower right corner of the triangle is the group of Our Lord and Peter, and in the corresponding space on the other side a fisherman kneels

THE LIFE OF OUR LORD IN ART

bank, holding a rod. In the ship a group of disciples is
red at the bow, watching with gestures of fear and amaze-
the rescue of their companion. One is crouching at the
with his hands over his face in an attitude of shuddering
At the other end they are occupied with the manage-



Christ and Peter on the Water (attributed to Antonio Veneziano)

of the boat, the steersman seated in the stern, and others
g the ropes of the sail.

chief difference between the composition of Veneziano
at of Giotto is in the attitude of the Saviour. In Giot-
osaic he stands upright in a majestic attitude, his out-
red arm being all that is needed to save Peter. In the
picture his help is more active and solicitous as he bends
owards the sinking apostle.

Ghiberti's bas-relief, on the Florence Baptistery gate, treats the subject from the standpoint of the life of Christ, and the figures of Our Lord and Peter have more relative importance in the composition, standing at the right of the foreground, just beside the ship. We notice at once the omission of the fisherman on the bank, which was a curiously incongruous feature "in the midst of the sea." We find it again, however, in an early Venetian picture in the Berlin Gallery, and infer that it had some traditional symbolic meaning.

Two quaint pictures by Schaeufelein, one in the Uffizi Gallery, Florence, and another in the Munich Gallery, make the apostle the most prominent figure in the incident. It is a strangely distorted version of the text, showing a fishing scene near the shore of the lake. In the rear is the ship, with men hauling in a net. Our Lord stands on a bank at the right, while Peter flounders in the shallow water at the distance of a few feet. The apostle, heavily attired in long flowing robes, makes an inglorious figure as he appeals for help. Christ replies by a gesture of rebuke, while he reaches him one hand for help.

Some seventeenth century pictures may be mentioned: by Rubens, in the predella of the Mechlin altar-piece; by an unknown Fleming in the Dresden Gallery; and by the Italian painter Lanfranco. In this last work it is interesting to notice that the wind gods of the primitive composition have developed into a group of cherubs. Both Bida and Tissot include the subject in their sets of Gospel illustrations, and it is also among the New Testament subjects treated by the living (1897) Italian painter, Domenico Morelli.

XV. CHRIST FEEDING THE FIVE THOUSAND

When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed

disciples, and then disciples to them that were set down, and took up of it as much as they would.

They were then Jesus said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments, that nothing be lost.

So they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto it had eaten.

Those men which they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is that prophet that should come into the world. JOHN vi. 5-14.

The wine created for the wedding guests at Cana has regarded as typical of the wine of the Eucharist, so, like the bread miraculously provided for the hungering multitude, stands symbolically for the bread of the sacrament. The two miracles are inseparably bound together in character meaning. We have already seen how popular was the early art on account of its symbolism, and are prepared to find the second equally well represented in early monuments.

In this we are not disappointed, and turning the pages of Ricci's volumes of engravings,¹ we soon identify the subject in many places, among the frescoes of the catacombs, in the forms of sculpture, and in mosaics. Two general types of composition may be distinguished. In the simpler Christ stands alone with a row of baskets before him or behind him, to one of which he points a wand. A larger group is seen when he is supported on either side by a disciple, and he holds out both arms horizontally to bless the bread and fish they hold in their hands. The number of baskets may be three or seven, referring respectively to the first and second miracle of the multiplication of loaves. Sometimes, but rarely in comparison, the indefinite numbers three or six are used without any attempt at historical accuracy, the object being to convey religious symbolism.

To refer now to a single example, for the sake of definiteness we may take the fresco in S. Callisto as typical. Our subject is here a beardless youth in classic drapery, extending his arms horizontally over the loaves. The baskets are simple in style to the ordinary waste-paper basket used in business, and three stand at his right, two at the left.

Any attempt at a historical method of treatment is extremely rare in early art. I have seen such an instance once, and this was in one of the panels on the bishop's chair

¹ Garrauci, *Storia della Arte Cristiana*, Prato, 1879.

of St. Maximian, Ravenna. Following immediately the ideal group of Christ blessing the bread and fish, it is the distribution of the loaves. Three figures sit in the foreground, each holding a loaf in one hand and the other in the formal gesture of surprise. In the background two others ask for a portion, and two disciples wait to attend to their needs. The next examples of the



The Multiplication of Loaves (wall painting in the Cemetery of SS. Marcellino e Pietro)

treatment are in the illuminated manuscripts of the Gospel Books of Munich, Gotha, and Trier furnish

In Renaissance art, the Multiplication of Loaves is less frequent than the companion subject, the Marriage at Cana. It was a time when popular taste ran more to elaborate details than to beautiful landscapes. Moreover, there were technical difficulties in representing so vast a crowd, yet nevertheless we find a few painters capable of appreciating the suggestiveness of the subject. One of these was Giotto, who took it as the Christly prototype of the Franciscan ideal of almsgiving. His composition was a fresco in the church of S. Chiara, Naples, but it has suffered so much

of time that we must depend upon older writers for an account of its features. The Saviour sits on an elevation, holding the baskets of loaves which are at his feet. His disciples are grouped about him on each side, busying themselves one way and another in the distribution of the loaves and . . . St. Peter is the most active, and is giving bread to a crowd of men, women, and children in front of him. In the foreground kneel St. Francis on one side and St. Clara on the other.

The method of treatment being here devotional and rather than historic, the incident cannot be distinguished as first or second miracle of feeding the multitude, but may very well mean either.

In 1503, the Sienese painter Bazzi, then at the beginning of his career, was called to decorate the refectory walls of the convent of S. Anna, Pienza. Here he represented the Feeding of the Five Thousand in three large panels, the most important of course, containing the group of Our Lord with his disciples, while the other two are filled with the unsexed and noisy waiting for the bread. Among them all there are few interesting figures, and there is little or no dramatic action shown in their action or grouping. A single group

stands forth as possessing a striking interest and beauty, this is happily Our Lord himself and the lad with five loaves. The child has apparently come running up in the crowd and holds up his offering with innocent delight. The Lord greets him with a gentle smile of approval, raising his hand to bless the bread. His face is singularly refined and youthful, without weakness, and the entire figure is full of dignity.

The exceptional qualities of this single figure have been recognized by the Arundel Society, which has published a reproduction in colors.

Another set of convent frescoes depicting the Miracle of the Loaves and Fishes is by Gerino da Pistoja, a pupil of Perugino, Lucchese (now suppressed), near Poggibonsi.

Tintoretto's series at S. Rocco, Venice, the Multiplication of Loaves is one of the subjects treated, substituted, perhaps for the Marriage at Cana, which does not appear. Here, unfortunately, time has wrought such destruction that we can hardly measure the original value of the work, and have no room from which to judge whether the first or second miracle is referred to. The setting is a fine landscape on the slope of

FROM THE SECOND TO THE THIRD PASSEOVER

a woody hill, with the people lying on the grass in the ground.

Among works of a century later, the picture by L. Carracci is not one of his best productions. By Pedro Orrente, a Spanish painter of the school of Toledo, there is a picture in



Christ blessing the Loaves (Sodoma)

Hermitage Gallery, St. Petersburg. Christ is seated in the middle of a landscape, surrounded by his disciples. A crowd fills in both foreground and background of the composition, and from the right a young fisherman approaches, bearing a dish of fishes.

By Murillo, in the Caridad (or Charity Hospital), Seville, the Miracle of Feeding Five Thousand was very appropriately chosen as the twin subject of Moses striking the Rock. An extensive landscape forms the setting, with uplands where

is are gathered. In the foreground are two independ-
ent groups, — Our Lord and his disciples at one side, and some
others on the other. The Master is seated, holding a loaf
in his right hand and raising the other in benediction. A disciple
is in the act of placing the whole collection of loaves in his
other apostle, presumably Andrew, is talking with a
disciple on the side, and taking the basket of fish which the latter

The picture, though not one of the artist's master-
pieces, has many interesting features. The original sketch is
in the collection in England, and a replica is owned in

The subject of Feeding the Five Thousand is included among
other things as an illustration of the passage in St. Luke

VII. FROM THE THIRD PASSOVER TO THE ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM

I. CHRIST AND THE CANAANITE (OR SYRO-PHœNIC) WOMAN

And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and came unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast it to dogs.

And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: for thou hast said, 'Thou art the daughter of David.' And her daughter was made whole from that very hour. — MATT. xv. 22-28.

THE prayer of the Canaanite woman for her daughter, like that of the centurion for his servant, is one of the remarkable exhibitions of humility and faith which occur in Our Lord's ministry. We can only wonder that it has been so blind to the picturesque suggestiveness of the scene. Together with the woman who touched the hem of Christ's garment, the Greek woman of Canaan was relegated to a place of oblivion at a time when the Samaritan woman and the adulteress taken in adultery received a most flattering attention. It can scarcely repress the suspicion that a more romantic interest attaches to the repentant sinner than to those good women whose simple virtues commended them to the master's approval.

The appeal of the Canaanite woman occurs in its proper place, as an illustration in the illuminated manuscript of mediævalism, as in the Gospel Books of Gotha and Trient. It is also among the mosaics of the Monreale Cathedral, at Palermo.



Christ and the Canaanite Woman (Palma)

compositions. In the first, the mother appeals to the Saviour; in the second, the daughter, lying on her bed, is subdued from the devil, which flies up out of her mouth. These mediæval examples the subject is wellnigh forgotten until the time of modern illustrated Bibles, where it appears in due course.

A few rare pictures of the intervening period may be mentioned.

Palma Vecchio, in the Venice Academy, is a beautiful picture representing the incident with an artist's keen enjoyment of a dramatic situation. Christ, in the middle, leans forth with tender eagerness to bless the woman. Kneeling in prayer, she looks up into his face with almost painful intensity. Behind her is the daughter, introduced into the picture by artistic license, as St. Mark expressly relates that she remained at home, where the mother found her later recovery of health. In the picture she has the strained expression of the mentally deranged, lifting her face to the Master with the same look of longing which her mother has. The Christ is of the fine Venetian type, which Titian after-perfected, at once wise and loving, gentle and strong. The tone of the picture is quiet, the color subdued, and the effect of composition particularly fine.

There are pictures of the subject by both Lodovico and

Annibale Caracci, — the former in the Brera, at but I have not seen either, and can find no description of them.

By Drouais, in the Louvre, Paris, is a fine picture representing the moment when one of the disciples appeals to send the woman away. Our Lord stands in the centre, looking down thoughtfully. A group of disciples is near him, the foremost pointing to a beautiful woman, who kneels at a distance, lifting her clasped hands appealingly.

The Canaanite woman pleading for her daughter is among the Gospel illustrations by Bida and Tissot. In the etching the woman comes to her door as Christ is going out with his disciples. In Tissot's water-color the daughter accompanies her mother, as in Palma's painting.

II. CHRIST FEEDING THE FOUR THOUSAND

In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been three days, and have nothing to eat:

And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will perish by the way: for divers of them came from far.

And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy this multitude with bread here in the wilderness?

And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples before them; and they did set them before the people.

And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded them also to set them before the people.

So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken bread, and of the fishes, and filled seven baskets.

And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away. — MARK viii. 1-9.

On the second occasion of miraculously feeding the multitude, the original number of loaves was seven, instead of twelve as in the previous miracle. We are therefore to understand that representations containing seven baskets refer to feeding the four thousand. Many such are among the frescoes of the catacombs, as in the cubiculum of S. Callistus in the Cemetery of SS. Trastevere and Saturnino. They are similar in style to those already described (p. 156), the grouping of the larger number of baskets is variously

they are in two rows, at the right of Christ; some groups, of four and three, or five and two.

The subject passes into the later historical method of



Feeding of Loaves (bas-relief from Christa sarcophagus)

treatment, it is difficult to distinguish it from the Miracle of Feeding Five Thousand. It is less popular than the latter, because it contains no suggestive incident similar to Andrew's discovery of the lad with the loaves and fishes. The only sure means of identification is its association with the text.

In a missal illuminated by Liberale da Verona (Siena Cathedral Library), the initial for the service on the sixth Sunday after Pentecost contains a miniature in-

strate the lesson for the day in the eighth chapter. The tiny picture is full of figures, crowding Christ, who is seen in profile, standing apart at the right, blessing the basket of bread at his feet. Two are in front of him, and the others, closing in the circle, show their faces various emotions of fear and surprise. One man in the rear bends over a basket.

THE HEALING THE BLIND MAN OF BETHSAIDA

And he came to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and touch him.

And he said unto him, Touch my hand, and led him out of the town: and when he had put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw any thing.

And he said, I see men as trees, walking.

Then he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he saw every man clearly. MARK viii. 22-25.

The Healing of the Blind Man of Bethsaida is the subject of one panel of the Rossetti memorial window in the church Birchington, England, where the painter-poet is buried. The composition is nearly filled by the two figures, Christ standing at the left, on a little higher level than the blind man, toward whose eyes he reaches his hand. The blind man is a beardless youth, carrying a staff in one hand, and lifting his face instinctively to the Saviour's. In the background is seen the gate of the city, where two spectators stand, lifting their hands in wonder at the miracle. Above is the reference to St. Matthew viii. 22, 23, and below, the legend, The Light shineth in Darkness.

The window was designed by Shields, and erected by Rossetti's mother.

IV. THE TRANSFIGURATION

And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. — LUKE ix. 28-35.

And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man there, save Jesus only with themselves.

And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean. — MARK ix. 8-10.

The Transfiguration of Our Lord stands entirely apart from every other event during his ministry as a single extraordinary manifestation of his divine glory. Hitherto his life had been poured out for others in active deeds of mercy and in continuous preaching, and it seemed no part of his purpose

his own glory. It was while he prayed, and when his companions were sleeping heavily, that suddenly, as if by the will of himself, the divine burst a moment the limitations of human flesh and shone forth with dazzling effulgence. Revered by his disciples in his transfigured beauty, he enfolded secrecy upon them until he should rise from the dead. The charge closely connects in religious significance the Transfiguration with the Resurrection, the former as a promise and efficacy of the latter.

As a subject of art, the Transfiguration has assumed two principal forms of composition. In the more literal, Christ is shown on an eminence, between Moses and Elias; in the more symbolic, the three figures are raised above the surface of the earth, being surrounded by a mandorla, or oval glory. The latter form may have been suggested by the Evangelist's statement that the prophets "appeared in glory," but in any case it is a very appropriate artistic expression for a supernatural event in the appearance of Jesus.

The gesture of the transfigured Christ is variously interpreted, — sometimes as one of blessing, sometimes as one of revelation, most often, perhaps, as an outreaching to the heavenly realm, with both hands raised. The prophets are in an attitude of adoration, kneeling or standing, each a dignified old man.

The three disciples are always on a lower level, seated or kneeling on the ground, and apparently just starting from a reverent stupor.

Their attitudes and gestures of surprise, fear, and adoration are similar to those of the shepherds in the Annunciation, the Good Shepherds, or of the guards in the later types of the Descent into Hell.

The history of the Transfiguration as an art subject dates remarkably far back, as I find no evidence of its appearance in earlier monuments, such as bas-reliefs of any kind, or frescoes in the catacombs. Two examples in mosaics are well-known: the symbolic representation in S. Apollinare in Classe, Ravenna, and the decoration in the vault of St. Catherine's Monastery, Mt. Sinai.

Following these next in chronological order come the miniatures of illuminated manuscripts; as in the Evangelarium at Chartres, the Gospel Book of Munich, and the miniature of Girolamo da Cremona at Siena.

The historical series illustrating the complete life of Christ,



THE TRANSFIGURATION (RAHAEL)



there has been no unanimity as to the importance of the Transfiguration, owing, it seems to me, to ignorance of the theological relations of the event, and also, perhaps, to the similarity between the subject, artistically regarded, and the more important incidents of the Resurrection and Ascension. Giotto's series at Padua, usually regarded as a typical selection, does not include it, nor is it in the Cologne school panel of the Berlin Gallery; while, on the other hand, Barna, Gaddi, Ghiberti, and Fra Angelico, all introduce it into their series.

Ghiberti's treatment is along the more literal lines, Christ and the prophets standing on a level; while Gaddi's is of the other type, showing the Christ in mid-air in a mandorla, with Moses and Elias kneeling on the earth. Fra Angelico's in the Florence Academy series is of the former type, but in one of the frescoes of San Marco the monk-painter rises to an unusual originality. Christ stands on a rocky eminence with his arm extended horizontally, to represent the Crucifixion, of which he was talking to Moses and Elias. The prophets appear in visions, their heads alone being seen on the outer edges of the mandorla. The three disciples are grouped below in the usual manner.

In the later Renaissance the Transfiguration never became a very frequent subject. There are a few interesting examples from the Venetian school.

By Lorenzo Lotto there is an early work, profusely gilded in the Municipio at Recanati.

By Bellini there is an early work (attributed to Mantegna) in the Correr Museum, Venice.

By Pennachi, in the Venice Academy, is a lunette showing only the three figures of the Christ with the prophets.

By Titian there is a very interesting picture of the Transfiguration, painted at the age of eighty-nine. Christ is just rising from the earth, which he touches with his right foot; with outstretched arms he looks to heaven. The prophets appear on either side, and the three awestruck apostles watch him from the foreground. The picture is in the Church of S. Salvatore, Venice, and Titian's brother, Francesco Vecellio, painted the same subject on the organ shutters of the same church, as a companion piece to the Resurrection.

By Tintoretto there is a picture of the Transfiguration in the Church of S. Afra, Brescia.

7 Savoldo there are two pictures, one in the Uffizi Gallery, Florence, and another in the Ambrosiana, Milan. The painting of the Uffizi is noted for fine color. The arrangement is simple and without originality. The Christ is a rather nonplace figure, standing on an eminence between the two prophets and raising both arms to heaven. Moses and Elias, somewhat lower level, adore him, and the three disciples fall backwards in fear, their faces illumined by the light from the Saviour's glory.

The Transfiguration was twice painted by Perugino, the first in 1500, among the frescoes of the Cambio at Perugia, the second, in 1522, as an altar-piece, now in the Perugia Gallery. The latter work is not notable, but the former is regarded by some as the painter's best inspiration. It occupies, in the Palazzo Vecchio, the wall opposite the entrance in the great hall of Exchange, the two representing together the divine and the human united in the person of Christ. Lifted above earth and the things of earth, the Saviour, gentle and dignified, is seen standing on a small cloud, surrounded by the aureole. The prophets kneel each on a cloud on either side, and the disciples, looking up from the earth, express emotions deeper than common fear and amazement, — rather a solemn and ecstasy in the beautiful vision.

Perugino's picture carried to full perfection the style made good by preceding generations of painters. It would seem nothing better was possible within these limits, but when the same compositional elements had been fused in Raphael's living imagination they were wrought out in an essentially new form. There is here nothing artificial or mechanical in the position of Christ above the earth; it is rather the inevitable buoyancy of a human body, suddenly freed from the restraint of natural law, rising in the spirit of prayer towards the Father in spirit. The poise is a fine example of Raphael's unerring power to hold to the golden mean between a heavy mechanical attitude and a fantastic and exaggerated agility. He is less successful in the figures of the prophets, whose positions are somewhat incongruous with their dignity.

The dazzling glory of the vision is indicated, not by any artificial mandorla, but by an emanation of golden light, the effect of which is vividly manifested in the group of disciples who, blinded by the radiance. The face of the Saviour is

lifted heavenward with an expression of holy rapture, as if looking into the heaven of heavens. The lower half of the picture is devoted to a group surrounding the demoniac child whom Our Lord healed upon descending the mount. The turmoil of excitement below brings into striking relief the celestial apparition above, towards which eager pointing hands are lifted from the crowd. The total effect is of an elongated pyramid, filled at the base with struggling humanity, and crowned at the apex with the serene figure of the divine Redeemer.

The history of the picture is of peculiar interest as Raphael's last work, left unfinished at his death. It was originally intended for the Cathedral at Narbonne, and was painted at the order of the Cardinal de Medici, who at the same time commissioned Sebastian del Piombo to paint another work for the same place. The two artists were thus brought into open competition, and the verdict of the ages has been in favor of the Transfiguration. After the death of Raphael it was decided to retain the picture in Rome, and, passing through many vicissitudes, it has found a final resting-place in the Vatican Gallery.

In modern church decoration the Transfiguration is an appropriate though not frequent theme. There is a curious window design by Ford Madox Brown, in which the subject is treated as prefiguring the Passion, Our Lord being represented with the crown of thorns and the stigmata. The Transfiguration is the subject of the reredos in high relief in the Church of the Transfiguration, New York.

V. CHRIST HEALING THE DEMONIAK CHILD

And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do anything, have compassion on us, and help us.

He said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, believe, help thou mine unbelief.

Then Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the spirit, saying unto him, I command thee, thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and cease from troubling him.

And the spirit cried, and rent him self, and came out of him: and he was no more, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up: and he arose. — MARK 9: 24-27.

The Healing of the Demoniac Child is related with great simplicity, and as the details are of a nature to make the subject entirely unfit for art, it has seldom been represented.

We have already noted Raphael's allusion to the incident in the lower portion of the Transfiguration. Here the most depicted is the father's ineffectual appeal to the disciples in the absence of the Master. The child throws out his arms in a rigid gesture while the father holds him from behind and the disciples press forward on the other side with every expression of pity, amazement, and solicitude.

It is related that the sudden cessation of the dreadful disease at Our Lord's bidding left the child as dead, whereupon

the Master lifted him up by the hand. This closing episode of the narrative is the subject of Bida's engraving illustrating the ninth chapter of St. Mark. The child lies on the ground, the centre of the composition, with Christ bending over him at the rear, and a man (probably the father) kneeling beside the prostrate form and raising his face to the Master's.

II. THE TRIBUTE MONEY MIRACULOUSLY PROVIDED

And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

He saith, Yes. And while he was come into the house Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take tribute or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast thy hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee. — MATT. XVI. 24-27.

Our Lord's relation to the civil government was twice discussed in connection with the payment of tribute dues, — once,



The Miracle of the Loaves and Fishes. Robert

at his own instance, with the apostle Peter, and again with some of the Pharisees specially delegated to entrap him in debate. These incidents have on the surface a contemporary rather than universal interest, and have therefore not been made a part of the serial treatment of Christ's life in art

miraculous provision of the tribute money is sometimes painted as a scene in the life of the prince of apostles. Such it is one of Masaccio's frescoes in the Brancacci chapel in the Church of the Carmine, Florence. Three scenes combined in one composition. In the centre Christ stands, surrounded by a circle of his disciples, giving the order to Peter, who points to the water at the left. At one side Peter is again on the bank, bending over to take the coin from the mouth of a fish. At the right the apostle appears a third time paying the tribute to an official. The picture has become generally familiar on account of its historical importance as a part of the famous series which became a veritable art study for succeeding generations of Italian painters.

At the Spanish painter Ribera, known in Italy as Lo Spagnoletto (the little Spaniard), there is an interesting picture in the Corsini Gallery, Rome, of Christ commanding Peter to produce the tribute money. The group is well conceived, with Christ standing in the centre, facing out, and Peter kneeling in the foreground at his feet, his fine strong face seen in profile.

Two other disciples stand beside Jesus on the right of the picture. On the ground lies a fish, to which Peter points, holding the coin in the right hand and raising his face inquiringly. The Saviour makes a commanding gesture with outstretched hand, pointing out of the picture. In the background a Samaritan is seen on a rock by the lakeside.

VII. THE TEN LEPERS HEALED

As he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off.

They lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. When he saw them, he said unto them, Go, shew yourselves unto the priests. And as they came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

One of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with voice glorified God.

He fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine? Are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

He said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

LUKE xv. 12-19.

So loathsome a disease as leprosy would seem quite beyond the proper sphere of artistic representation, and the healing of the ten lepers as an art subject is found chiefly in the course of complete sets of Bible illustrations. It occurs, for instance, in the mosaics of the Monreale Cathedral. From illuminated manuscripts we may cite as examples the Gospel Book of the Gotha, and the miniatures by Girolamo da Cremona and Liberale da Verona, in the Siena Cathedral Library. Liberale has selected with great delicacy of feeling that moment of the narrative when the Samaritan leper, alone of the ten, throws himself gratefully at the Saviour's feet. The other nine are seen receding in the distance, passing through the gate of the city.

In Bida's series of etchings the story is treated as a street scene, with the ten lepers huddled together at the end of the street in the background of the composition. Our Lord stands in the foreground, looking down the street towards the unfortunates, raising his right hand with the miracle-working gesture.

In Tissot's water-color the lepers are portrayed with a realism which makes them a grotesque and painful sight.

VIII. CHRIST WITH THE WOMAN TAKEN IN ADULTERY

And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more. — JOHN viii. 3-11.

no doubt cast by modern criticism upon the authenticity of the incident of Christ and the Adulteress has had no effect upon the popular sentiment in regard to the event. It is naturally accepted as a parallel to the incident in the house of the Samaritan, and there can be no impropriety in assuming that He forgave the sinner who anointed His feet would deal with gentleness with any other erring woman.

A diversity of opinion exists in regard to the origin of the artistic treatment of the subject. There is occasionally found in early art monuments a group representing Christ with a man kneeling at His feet, who is variously considered the Samaritan who touched the hem of His garment, the Syro-Phoenician woman, or the woman taken in adultery. In whatever way this question is settled, it remains true that the subject was not actually developed before the sixteenth century, when it was quite popular in every art school, and particularly with the Venetians.

The subject from Christ's life, originating in this period, is not comparable with those of longer standing as an exponent of a sacred sentiment. Selected at this late day, the attraction is purely æsthetic, and not at all religious. This principle is especially marked in the subject under consideration. It is regarded as a romantic episode in which a handsome young man espouses the cause of a pretty woman in distress. Like the Samaritan of Samaria, the adulteress shows no sign of shame or remorse, nor is Our Lord the dignified figure of one who, forgiving the sinner, yet rebukes the sin. In short, both the principal figures are generally far from being an ideal expression of the true meaning of the incident.

The scene is usually in the precincts of the temple, and the composition includes the figures of numerous spectators, Jews and Pharisees. The woman stands opposite Christ, and sits or stands in the middle of the picture. Sometimes she is brutally dragged in by soldiers, a version quite unwarranted by St. John's narrative. In the later pictures she is kneeling. The moment varies with the artist. Most often she addresses the scribe who has asked him the question. In other pictures he is writing on the ground, or perhaps pointing to what he has written, the latter action being the artist's own interpolation.

We have nowhere seen, except in Tissot's series, any representa-



that later moment when Christ, left alone with the woman, addresses his final words to her. It seems strange that the beautiful solemnity of this scene has not appealed to artists. The principal examples must be taken from Venetian art, in which the subject was for obvious reasons a special favorite. There are at least two pictures of Christ and the Adulteress by Tiziano Lotto, one in Loreto, and one in the Louvre, Paris. In the latter there are copies in the Dresden Gallery and in the Sala and Barberini Palaces at Rome. The composition consists of seventeen half-length figures, five acting as *dramatis personae* in the foreground. The woman stands at the left, with a soldier. A scribe in front, accompanied by a young man, offers his charge to Christ, who is in the centre, standing with a raised hand.

Several pictures of the subject have been attributed to Titian, and among them are authentic in the light of recent criticism. One of these in S. Afra, Brescia, is probably the work of Jacopo Campi. In a landscape setting, with a temple and a garden in the distance, the Saviour addresses a Pharisee on the left, while a woman stands on the right, surrounded by her accusers, and bending before Christ. The figures are in three-quarter length, and the details are all interesting, though that of the woman is unfortunately the weakest in the picture.

Another in the Belvedere, Vienna (copy in the Gallery at Rome), may be the work of Padovano. In this the *motif* is somewhat unique, as Christ is apparently moving away, and, hearing the charge, he turns about. A man drags the woman forward towards Christ, and a venerable scribe holds a scroll, presumably the Mosaic law. In the Capitol at Rome is a third picture, formerly attributed to Titian, but now an early work of Palma. The picture of the Corsini, Rome, once assigned to Titian, is now authoritatively by Rocco Marconi. Another by Rocco Marconi is in the Gallery, showing the painter himself as one of the accusers.

Tintoretto several times repeated the subject of Christ and the Adulteress, examples being in the Venice Academy, in the Sala Terrena Gallery,¹ and in the archbishop's palace at Milan.

Two pictures in the Venice Academy and one in the Dresden Gallery are not in Berenson's list of Tintoretto's works in the *Venetian Painters of the Sixteenth Century*.

The *motif* in these, as is elsewhere so common, is reply to the scribe. He sits at the base of a pillar already traced the words on the pavement at his feet.

Some pictures from northern art deserve mention.

By Franz Francken II., in the Dresden Gallery, in the act of writing on the ground.

By Lucas Cranach, in the Munich Gallery. The figures in half-length, and the heads of Christ and the scribe are admirable.

From the workshop of Cranach, in the Dresden Gallery. A spirited conception of the scene. Christ, grasping the woman's wrist, turns to a man who holds a stone and challenges him to throw it, gesturing with his free hand to the woman.

Of seventeenth century painters who have treated this subject, the best known names are Poussin, Rubens, and Rembrandt.

Poussin's picture is in the Louvre, Paris. Christ kneels weeping in front of Christ, surrounded by Pharisees. At the right, a group of spectators are gathered around the words Christ has traced on the ground.

The picture by Rubens is at Leigh Court, England. It contains twelve figures in half-length.

Rembrandt's painting is in the National Gallery, London, and is dated 1644. The scene is the interior of a cathedral at the foot of a broad staircase leading to the altar. All the light is concentrated on the figure of the woman kneeling on a lower step at the feet of the Master. A priest beside her lifts the veil from her face. The other figures are but dimly discerned in the deep obscurity which envelops the picture. It is a characteristic work, showing well Rembrandt's peculiar qualities both in technique and in interpretation.

Our latter-day painters have not neglected this subject, though pictures are not common because unsuitable for general distribution. Hofmann's painting, in the Dresden Gallery, is well known, and combines with the classical elements a well balanced composition a dignified and earnest sentiment. Other pictures are by Siemiradzki, by Otto von Guericke, Domenico Morelli, and the subject is included in the illustrated Bibles of Bida and Tissot.

IX. THE GOOD SAMARITAN

one answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed leaving him half dead.

And chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

So likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

And certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

and sat to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

And the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou shalt more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

Now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among thieves? — LUKE X. 30-36.

Our Lord's definition of a neighbor, the story of the Samaritan is deeply impressed upon the popular imagination.

It is one of the few parables which has had any place in art, being second to the Parable of the Prodigal in antiquity and importance. It appears in the Gospel of Munich, and is among the miniatures by Liberale da Siena in the Siena Cathedral Library. In the sixteenth century was frequently treated both in northern and Italian art. rich Allegrever gives us the story in four scenes. Go Feti includes it in his series of the parables in the Gallery.

In the Bassano family, as would be expected, it was a favorite subject. Like the Appearance of the Angel to the Disciples, it afforded a simple *motif* for a landscape picture, with a few figures in the foreground. There is a fine picture by Jacopo, in the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna, and another in the National Gallery, London. A third, by Francesco Bassano, is in the Berlin Gallery, and is evidently based upon the original in Vienna. The moment chosen in every case is when the Good Samaritan binds up the wounds of the unfortunate traveller, his ass and dog standing near by. The priest and Levite are seen disappearing in the distant landscape. Mrs. Norton praises especially the picture in the National Gallery, and says it is "full of character, while the color has the softness and transparency of gems."

FROM THIRD PASSOVER TO ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM

Veronese's picture, in the Dresden Gallery, shows essentially the same design, the Good Samaritan being in the act of pouring oil in the wounds of his neighbor.

In the Dutch art of the seventeenth century the theme chosen from the story is the moment of arrival at the inn. There is a picture of this subject by Adrian van der Verelst, and two by Rembrandt. The painting by Rembrandt (1634) in the Louvre, Paris, is famous as the finest of the master



The Good Samaritan (Rembrandt)

works of this class. The setting is thoroughly characteristic—the dooryard of an inn, across which the wounded man is carried by two servants, a third holding the horse in rear. The Good Samaritan has gone on in advance of the little cavalcade, and stands on the doorsteps at the right, looking back at the group. The landlord is also visible on the right. As he turns about he shows us his fine, strongly manly face lighted with compassion. He is handsomely dressed, and is evidently a person of consequence. A crowd looking out into the yard is crowded with the heads of those who wish to see the new arrival.

several years before (1633), Rembrandt had already essayed the general subject in an etching, but with slightly different details in arrangement. The wounded traveler is being dismounted from his horse on to the inn steps, while the Samaritan, before, makes his explanation to the host in the doorway.

Sir Charles Eastlake there is a celebrated picture of Good Samaritan, painted in 1850. The earlier *motif* is of the Samaritan's first ministrations to the stranger, the treatment is strongly religious in sentiment. The Samaritan is very plainly intended to represent Christ himself, his face and dress being of the usual Christ

Sitting on the ground, he tenderly supports the wounded against his knee. A fine horse stands at one side, nibbling grass while he waits for his master. In point of composition this is perhaps the finest of Eastlake's sacred pictures. A modern picture by Siemering is well known through reproductions, and treats the subject in a manner similar to above.

A picture by E. Dupain, exhibited in 1877, met with great success. It follows the typical northern picture in general style, showing the arrival of the party at the inn.

CHRIST IN THE HOUSE OF MARTHA AND MARY

As it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: certain woman named Martha received him into her house: she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard him say.

Martha was troubled about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, thou knowest that my sister hath left me to serve alone: bid her help me.

Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things.

One thing is needful, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her. - LUKE x. 38-42

One of the most touching features in the life of the Master is his intimacy in the household at Bethany, composed of Lazarus and his two sisters. Hither he came often, as we suppose, for rest. At one time a question raised by Martha was the occasion of a reproof from the Saviour, which St. Luke records with some detail. This incident was generally overlooked in the period of sacred art when sub-

jects were sought chiefly for their symbolic and doctrinal significance. Not until a late era was the more intimate domestic aspect of Christ's life considered in relation to art.

The earliest example I have found of the artistic representation of Christ in the house of Martha and Mary is a Latin manuscript of the New Testament ornamented with miniatures in a Greek style. This treasure belongs to the Vatican Library, and some of the illustrations are reproduced in the "Histoire de l'Art par les Monumens," by Sébastien d'Agincourt, who assigns the work to the twelfth or thirteenth century. The composition referred to shows an outdoor scene with the city wall (Jerusalem) in the background. A round table is set in the centre, with Christ placed in the middle. Mary kneels at one side and Martha approaches from the other, bearing a plate. Christ gestures to Martha as if dressing her.

The subject is also among the frescoes of the Rinaldi Chapel (by Giovanni da Milano), S. Croce, Florence, where it is one of that series of compositions illustrating the life of the Magdalene already referred to (p. 136).

In the sixteenth century, the Bassano family (da Pontonovo) were the only artists apparently who made use of this incident.¹ Like the other New Testament subjects which were selected, it afforded special attractions for *genre* painting. There are no less than five pictures, perhaps more, attributed to different members of the family, in European galleries: the Hermitage, St. Petersburg, in the Uffizi, Florence, in Brera, Milan, in the Munich Gallery, and in the Cassel Gallery. Doubtless they are all copies of some lost original. The composition shows an interior, with table laid, and a maid busy with a kettle which hangs over the fire. Christ and the two apostles have just entered and are welcomed by the two sisters, Mary falling at the Master's feet, while Martha invites him to the table.

In the seventeenth century, the subject of Christ with Martha and Mary became quite popular in all the art schools of Europe, and was treated by some of the best painters of the time. In these pictures a single *motif* was uniformly chosen, the moment being later than that of the Bassano pictures,

¹ A single exception is the painting by Tintoretto at Augsburg, of which I am unable to get any description.

distinctly illustrative of the point of the narrative. Christ seated, with Mary at his feet, and Martha is making her respectful appeal. I will mention some specific examples.

Velasquez, in the National Gallery, London. An interior picture showing two apartments. At the left is a domestic scene where a maid stands at a table receiving orders from an elderly woman. Through a window at the right another room is seen in which Christ sits with the two sisters, listening Martha. Here the incident which gives meaning to the picture is entirely subordinated as a mere excuse to an attractive title to a *genre* painting.

In Steenwyck the order of the two rooms is reversed. The foreground is occupied with a splendid hall lighted by a chandelier at the left. The kitchen occupies the background, seen through an arched doorway. Our Lord is seated at a table in the hall, with Mary on a low stool beside him, an open book on her lap. Martha stands in the centre, and to her the Master makes with his gentle rebuke. The picture is in the Louvre.

The Louvre contains another picture of the same subject by Philippe de Champaigne, consisting of eight figures, five of whom are disciples. Christ, sitting in the centre, turns to Martha to reply to the question indicated by her gesture towards her sister seated beside him.

Le Sueur, in the Munich Gallery, is a picture composed by Victor Cousin one of the artist's finest pieces. The composition also includes a group of disciples in addition to the chief figures. There is a good copy at Marseilles.

Smith's "Catalogue raisonné" describes a painting of Christ with Martha and Mary, formerly in the collection of the Duke of Orleans. The scene is laid in a court inclosed by a marble arcade, and the Saviour sits in the middle, between the two sisters, Mary seated with a book on her lap, and Martha standing. The kitchen is seen through an open door. I know nothing of the present whereabouts or condition of this picture, but there is a painting in the Ryks Museum, Amsterdam (now assigned to the monogrammist V. M. L.), which is in the manner of Rubens and in a very similar composition to that described by Smith. Our Lord, seated, is not, as usual, turning to Martha, but raises his head towards heaven, laying one hand on his breast and gesturing



Christ with Martha and Mary (Ammiradahi)

the other towards Mary to indicate that she has chosen the better part."

Christ in the House of Martha and Mary is the subject of a number of later-day pictures, none of which are notable contributions to art. Martha's former character of a scold has been much modified, and she is rendered not less attractive than her sister, but of a contrasting type of beauty. There are examples by Siemiradzki, by Paul Leroy, by Schönherr, by Hofmann, and in the illustrated Bibles.

Siemiradzki's picture is one of the most original of these, making an attempt, previously never made, to give an oriental character to the scene. The setting is the walled garden just beside the house, and Christ sits on a stone bench, engaged in conversation with Mary. Martha comes down the steps at the rear, with a vessel to draw water. The effect is picturesque and suggestive.

XI. THE RESTORATION OF THE MAN BORN BLIND

And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who do thou think this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

Must we work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

Then he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

John ix 1-7

The Restoration of the Man born Blind is included among the subjects in various illustrated Bibles.

By Bida the story is set in an oriental arcaded street. The blind man stands leaning against a wall, supported by a staff. Christ stands opposite, with one hand on the man's eyes, bending forward with the scrutinizing interest of a physician. In the background are groups of spectators.

By Tissot the narrative is illustrated by two water-colors. The scene of the first is at the pool of Siloam, while the second is in the synagogue where the blind man is questioned by the curious, and for answer points to the distant figure of Christ.

XII. THE RAISING OF LAZARUS

Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town and her sister Martha.

Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days in the same place where he was.

Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judæa again.

Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went to him: but Mary sat still in the house.

[And Martha] went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

And [Jesus] said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, he is dead.

Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. He went in, and heaved the stone, and laid it upon the cave, and a stone lay upon it.

Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that is dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest but believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people that stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes, and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go. — JOHN xi. 1-44.

To pagan Rome, one of the most wonderful doctrines of the new religion was that of the resurrection. The glorious hope of a life beyond the tomb took deep hold upon the human imagination, and entirely transformed all existing ideas of death. It naturally followed that in those places where the dead

rest, the most prominent decorations should teach this idea of the faith. The walls of the catacombs and the tops of the sarcophagi were specially devoted to this purpose. The Raising of Lazarus was appropriately set apart as the first as that one of Our Lord's three miracles of raising the dead most perfectly manifesting his power over the power of life. The daughter of Jairus had but just passed when recalled to health; the youth of Nain was still dead; but Lazarus had been four days in the tomb, and his resurrection was a definite foreshadowing of Christ's power to raise the body terrestrial into the body celestial.

It must be remembered that in the first period of Christian art the subject of Our Lord's own resurrection, which the Church made the corner-stone of the new doctrine, was deemed unfit for representation. It would have been considered impudent and presumptuous, an unwarrantable liberty with a sacred mystery, to make any such attempt. The art forms were made symbolic and indirect rather than literal, and, if typical and representative rather than specific. The representation of the Raising of Lazarus is in such a symbolized form that the casual observer would scarcely identify the few simple elements of which it is composed may be gathered from the almost countless engravings in Vasari's "*Storia della Arte Cristiana*."

On one side is the tomb in the form of a tiny house with a conical roof, such as children draw (or used to draw) on their slates.

The figure of Lazarus, swaddled like a mummy, is seen lying upright in the entrance. Christ, standing opposite, holds the head of the dead man with a wand. The tomb may be shown with pretentiousness, drawn from a side or front point of view, and may be built with or without steps. The wand in the hand of Christ is sometimes omitted, when the miracle is indicated by the outstretched arm, the finger pointing to the tomb.

It is somewhat of an advance upon this composition when the figure of one of the sisters is added, kneeling at the feet of Christ. This is sometimes seen on bas-reliefs.

There are always a few exceptions to the most rigidly conventional composition, we can find an occasional instance where the figure of Lazarus stands quite unsheltered, opposite Christ, no longer being visible. I have also seen a sort of rock tomb attached to the house.

The history of the subject of the Raising of Lazarus may be compared with that of the Adoration of the Magi. Its immense popularity in early art was the basis of an unfailing adherence to it through all the following centuries. It is almost never missing from any kind of serial treatment of Christ's life, in miniatures, frescoes, or carvings, the few exceptions which prove the rule¹ being very insignificant. The development of the subject of Our Lord's resurrection, which it originally represented, never crowded it out. As would be expected, it is an important part in any series specially devoted to the miracles, as in the mosaics of S. Apollinare in Ravenna, and the frescoes at Oberzell. Also it occurs in connection with the life of Mary Magdalene, who, as we have seen, is traditionally considered the sister of Lazarus. Examples are in the frescoes of the Rinuccini Chapel, S. Croce, Florence, and in various triptychs, all previously referred to (p. 136).

As a subject in historical series, the elementary composition of the catacombs becomes greatly enlarged, adhering closely to the main features to the text of St. John. The tomb is not a cave or rock in the midst of a landscape. The two sisters, Martha and Mary, are invariably present, one or both kneeling. Our Lord is accompanied by his disciples, and there is a varying number of amazed spectators. One or two among them avert their faces, lifting their drapery to the nose, as if annoyed by the odor of corruption from the tomb. The dramatic moment is also different from that in the earlier representations. Before it had illustrated the words inaugurating the miracle: "Lazarus, come forth." Now the miracle is in progress, the face of Lazarus is uncovered, and there are signs of returning life. In Fra Angelico's panel (Florence Academy) he is standing quite unsupported, holding his hands palms up. In Giotto's fresco (Padua), he is between two men who have apparently just brought him forth, one of whom still holds him. Both these painters represent the Christ as a dignified and authoritative figure. Giotto's Christ makes the gesture of benediction; Fra Angelico's Christ stretches out his arm as if giving directions. The women kneel with faces turned to the Master.

¹ As in the panels of the Cologne school, Berlin Gallery, and in Taddeo Gaddi's series, in the Florence Academy. Mrs. Jameson attributes its occasional omission to the fact that the Virgin Mary is not present.

typical composition of historical series became the basis the separate pictures of the later Italian Renaissance. There are not a few, but they are not from the hands of the greatest and most celebrated masters. Two stand out, however, with special prominence as truly great pictures. One is by Leandro Bassano (da Ponte), in the Venice Gallery, rich in color and splendidly composed, full of spirit and animation. Lazarus holds the central position, with the other figures circling about him. He sits on the edge of a sarcophagus, while two men remove his grave-clothes. His attitude and expression are admirably conceived. Next in interest is the picture of the Resurrection, who kneels joyfully opposite him. By this arrangement the figure of Christ is thrown back of the foreground and

Mary, being seen only to the waist. Thus, instead of being the chief personage in the group, he is at least third in importance, and carries no real dominating force in the action. A better known is the painting by Sebastian del Piombo, now in competition with Raphael's Transfiguration, and in the National Gallery, London. At the time of the exhibition it was an open secret in Rome that Michael Angelo had helped with del Piombo, and helped him in his work. It is believed (according to J. P. Richter) that the picture is in Michael Angelo's own design, as there are drawings in the British Museum which support this opinion. The picture, whatever its origin, was finely executed by the painter, and is justly esteemed "one of the noblest pictures in the world." The commanding figure of the Master stands in the midst of a throng of people, directing the unbinding of the loaves. Lazarus, seated on his sarcophagus, lifts his head in a dazed, wondering way. His splendid muscular figure and wistful sadness of his dark face suggest at once those beings who fill the Sistine Chapel with their mysterious presences. Thoroughly characteristic, too, of Michael Angelo is the individualization of the people who fill every available spot in the middle foreground, and extend in an endless line on either side into the distance. Every conceivable attitude and emotion is illustrated, and there is not a spectator among them all who is not intensely interested in the miracle. The perfect unity of thought which is maintained throughout is almost without a parallel in sacred compositions containing a similar number of figures, except in da Vinci's Last Supper.

FROM THIRD PASSEOVER TO ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM

The two sisters are worthy of Raphael, in the delicacy of their profiles, and the grace and dignity of their pose. Martha, standing in the rear, turns away her head almost fearing to look at the wonder, while Mary, kneeling



The Raising of Lazarus (wall painting in the Cubiculum of S. Cecilia)

the Saviour's feet, lifts her face adoringly to his. In a picture satisfying alike to the eye and to the dramatic sense, the thing lacking is a worthy representation of the face of Christ. In this the artist signally failed, leaving an otherwise faultless work forever unsatisfactory.

Other examples from Italian art may be briefly set

Bonifazio II., in the Louvre. In the middle, Christ
Martha kneeling at his left in front of the disciples.
right, Lazarus is raised from the sepulchre by two men,
praying near by. In the background are the specta-
cle miracle. In the Dresden Gallery is another pic-
tured to Bonifazio, which is disfigured by restoration.
Moretto. Besides the painting of S. Rocco, there is
at Dorchester House, London.

Uffizi, in the Ferrara Gallery. A picture painted in
S. Francesco. The composition is said to be excel-

Carino, in the Louvre, Paris. A composition of eight

examples from northern art, I have collected a list ex-
tending over the fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth centuries,
including some of the best known names in German, Flemish,
and Dutch art. I will describe briefly some of the most im-

Jan van Leyden. An interesting print. The tomb is
cut in a hillside, whence Lazarus issues, and, in a kneel-
ing posture, looks up appealingly to Christ. The Saviour stands
before the tomb, raised, lifting up his eyes to thank God for hearing
his prayer. Groups of German peasants are on each side,
the sisters, one of whom kneels, bending backward in
a reckless attitude of amazement, while the other,
Martha, is more grave.

Caruso, in the Brussels Museum. A wing of a triptych.
The scene is according to the traditional type, Christ, with
his hands behind him, calling to Lazarus to come forth, and
emerging from the tomb, with hands clasped, Martha,
and their friends, completing the scene. The Almighty
fills the sky.

A picture attributed to Albert Cuyp (Berlin Gallery),
which is unique and quite contrary to historical fact.
It shows the interior of a chapel, closed in the background
by a screen. Lazarus has been buried under the tiled marble
floor of a Christian church of the fifteenth century. The
stone slab covering his grave has been moved diagonally
in an opening, and on it sits the resurrected man, his



The Raising of Lazarus. — Rev. Francis

countenance having the awakened sleeper's expression, of consciousness. Christ at the left, with the long, solemn of the northern art type, raises his hand to bless. A B

d Lazarus emphasizes the wonder of the miracle by ex-
ve attitude and gesture. Groups on each side, including
sters, complete the composition.

Otto Voenius, in the Antwerp Cathedral. Christ in the
y, facing out, raises his right hand and looks down upon
us, who lies across the foreground surrounded by his
s. One sister kneels at the Master's feet, and the other,
d her, leans towards him with clasped hands, while she
at her brother.

Rubens, in the Berlin Gallery. The composition con-
only six figures, grouped compactly. Christ stands in pro-
t the left, with a delicately moulded but not strong
extending both arms in a somewhat meaningless gesture.
us, sitting opposite, raises adoring eyes to him. The sisters
between, one absorbed in her brother, the other turning
d, with face lifted to Christ, both of them types of buxom
sh beauty, incapable of expressing any exalted spiritual
g.

Rembrandt there is a painting in the collection of Mr.
s, of Chicago. A rectangular sarcophagus extends across
ont of the picture, in the rear of which Christ stands,
out, and raising his right arm high, with palm out.
us has raised himself to a sitting posture, still but half
ous. The light falls diagonally from the left. Far
celebrated is Rembrandt's etching of the same subject,
ed to the year 1633. It is perhaps not too much to say
t is the noblest conception of the event ever transferred
. The composition is of the utmost simplicity. The
is the interior of a large cave hung with armor. Groups
etators peer out of the dim recesses on either side. At
eft, standing in profile, is the Saviour, raising his right
to call forth Lazarus. A single glance identifies him as
ord of Life. We have searched for him in vain in the
effeminate peasant of the Italians, and in the sombre
d ecclesiastic of the Germans, always dissatisfied with
conceptions, never deceived by the artificial devices with
they strive to conceal their failure. Here he stands in
e majesty, impressing us unconsciously with a sense of
ndous latent force. His towering figure fills the whole
with power, and the pallid figure of Lazarus quivers with
flux of returning life.

The French schools have apparently not produced many pictures of the Raising of Lazarus. The triptych by Frome in the Uffizi Gallery, Florence, is a notable exception, and interesting because of this early attempt at realism in the lineation of Lazarus, who is an emaciated, skeleton-like figure.

Christ is in the act of benediction, and has the sorrowful aspect of one who has been weeping, with tears literally standing on his face. The composition is closely crowded with figures, under three elaborately carved Gothic arches.

The Raising of Lazarus was one of the subjects painted by Jouvenet, in 1700, for the Church of St. Martin, the picture now being in the Louvre.

Benjamin West painted the Raising of Lazarus for an altarpiece in the Winchester Cathedral, England.

Our account of the subject is not complete without some mention of contemporary pictures. A signal success has been won by the young American painter, Henry O. Tanner, whose picture of the Raising of Lazarus has lately (1897) been added to the collection of the Luxembourg, Paris. The artist, unhampered by traditional prejudices, has treated the subject in a striking realistic way. In the foreground Lazarus is raised half out of his grave, his head supported by an old man who bends over him. In the centre stands Our Lord, gentle and compassionate, looking down upon Lazarus and holding out both arms in a gesture of summons. The group gathered in the rear express vividly the various emotions excited by this wonderful event.

One of the most remarkable paintings of recent times is Vedder's head of Lazarus, owned (1898) by Mr. Melville Stone, of Chicago. The whole story is compressed, as it were, into this wonderful face, on which the mysteries beyond the veil have left their ineffaceable traces. Recalled once more to the old life, he accepts the summons with sweet submission and a solemn gladness in obedience.

In studying the history of the artistic treatment of the Raising of Lazarus, one cannot fail to notice how limited has been the range of *motifs* employed from a narrative abounding in striking situations. It is to be hoped that the sacred art of the future may develop some new phases of the rich subject.

THE PARABLES OF THE LOST SHEEP, THE LOST MONEY, AND THE PRODIGAL SON

he spake this parable unto them, saying,
man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth
he the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is
lost, will he find it?

When he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

When he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours,
and saith unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was
lost.

I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that
repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

Another parable he spake unto them, saying, What woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth
she not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

When she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours
saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had
lost.

I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God
over one sinner that repenteth.

Jesus said, A certain man had two sons:

The younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of
the inheritance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

Not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took
his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous
living.

When he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and
he began to be in want.

He went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent
him into his fields to feed swine.

He would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did
eat: but no man gave unto him.

When he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my
father have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

I will arise and go to my father and will say unto him, Father, I have
sinned against heaven, and before thee,

and am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired
servants.

He arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way
off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck,
and kissed him.

The son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in
thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

The father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on
him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:

And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:
for my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. —

— 3-24.

In the fifteenth chapter of St. Luke we have a group of

three parables, all centring in the theme of God's love for the sinner. One recounts the story of a lost sheep, another of a lost piece of money, and the third relates the experience of a lost son. The emphasis in each case is upon the fact that the loss is of great consequence to the loser, and there is therefore, much rejoicing over the recovery.

Not only is there a close connection between these parables



The Lost Sheep (Liberale da Verona)

have been entirely overlooked in art, but the first two have received only a scant attention of any sort. Domenico Fetti's series, Dresden, includes both subjects, and the Lost Money was repeated by the artist in another picture, now in the Pitti Gallery, Florence. There is no attempt in either to bring out the religious significance of the story.

THE LIFE OF OUR LORD IN ART

lost Sheep is among the miniatures by Laberde da in the Santa Catharina Library. The shepherd re- th his neighbors in the foreground, while on a hilltop ar a repentant sinner stands clasping his hands and up to heaven. In the sky appears a choir of three earing musical instruments.

lost Piece of Money was treated in a charmingly deco-



The Lost Piece of Money (Millais)

de, by the late Sir John E. Millais, in a long, panel- picture filled with the single figure of the searcher. s a broom in her right hand, and in her left a candle,



The Prodigal's Repentance (Dürer)

which lights up a sweet poetic face, bending slightly toward the floor.

The Prodigal Son, doubtless the most familiar and beloved of all the parables, is correspondingly popular in art. To illustrate it completely requires a series of scenes. These have in the stained glass of cathedral windows, as at Chartres, Bourges, and Sens; in quaint old plates by early German painters, as Hans Beham, and others; and in panel pictures,

84, in Madrid, and Tissot's, exhibited at the Columbian Exposition, 1893. These series vary in length from four to six subjects, imagination sometimes supplying between the last and the first all sorts of episodes. In the longer sets, the story begins with the Prodigal's receiving his patrimony (as in 13), and ends with the Feast, or sometimes even with the Father's Expostulation. These subjects would not be complete by themselves. The following four, however, may be treated either independently or in connection with series: —

The Departure of the Prodigal.

The Riotous Living of the Prodigal.

The Prodigal's Repentance.

The Prodigal's Return.

The Prodigal's Departure has the place of honor in Franz Schnitzler's picture of the parable, in the Louvre. It is the centre, the other subjects, to the number of eight, being relegated to the surrounding compartments. Joseph Verel's picture of this subject shows a fine appreciation. The action centres in the family group left behind, the father weeping sorrowfully after the receding figure of his boy, the mother wiping her eyes, and the daughter holding the check. The Prodigal's Riotous Living, it is mortifying to find, has exercised a morbid fascination over some schools.

In the series at Chartres the subject is developed into scenes of debauchery. When reduced to a single independent picture it is usually interpreted as a convivial scene, where the Prodigal sits at table with his paramours. In this form it is extremely popular in the Dutch and Flemish art of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, treated with coarse realism. Sometimes the later scenes of repentance and return to the father are represented in the background of such pictures, as in that of Holbein, in the Liverpool Museum, and in the picture by Jan van Hemessen, in the Brussels Museum. In others there is nothing to redeem the utter vulgarity of the incidents, as in two pictures by Honthorst, in the Munich Gallery. In the setting is the interior of an inn, but sometimes it is a landscape, or the garden of an inn. Examples of the latter are by Hendrik van Cleef, in the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna, and by Jan Steen.

Others, from whom we should hardly expect more refinement than from the others of his ilk, has given us the most

refined picture of this class in his painting in the Louvre. The Prodigal is here a charming young gentleman, dining with some pretty ladies at a wayside inn. The table is spread *al fresco* by the river side, and the feast proceeds merrily without any signs of riotous hilarity. The youth is attired as a cavalier, having thrown down his cloak and plumed hat on a bench near by. It is hard to think evil of one apparently innocently gay. On the farther bank of the river is seen a later moment of his repentance among the swine. Another picture by Teniers, in the Munich Gallery, is in the same commonplace vein as those of his contemporaries.

A celebrated modern picture of the Prodigal's Riotous Feasting is by E. Dubufe, in the collection of Mr. Adolph Strauch in New York city. The original painting, for which this was a study, was exhibited in the Salon of 1867, and was afterwards destroyed by fire. The subject occupies a large central panel with a narrow wing in *grisaille* at each end, devoted respectively to the Prodigal's Repentance and the Prodigal's Return. The scene of the "rioting" is a splendid Italian garden, where graceful dancing girls pose on the marble pavement to the accompaniment of music. A merry company is assembled, dressed in the Venetian costumes of Titian's time. The Prodigal stands under an arcaded portico, raising his glass high in the air, while two women hang upon him.

It was while feeding the swine of his employer that the young man first awoke to a realizing sense of his loneliness and folly. We are not told that he then and there fell on his knees, but this is the traditional art conception of the Prodigal's Repentance, and we accept it as altogether natural and appropriate. As in the preceding subject, we find most of the illustrations in northern art. Exception should be noted only in the picture by Salvator Rosa, in the Hermitage Gallery at St. Petersburg. Rubens and Jordaens (Dresden Gallery) show large barnyard scenes with several figures. In the smaller compositions the Prodigal is alone, as in the painting by Gerhard von Kügelgen, in the Dresden Gallery.

In strength and simplicity nothing could be more impressive than the engraving of Albert Dürer (1498). Others give a weak regret as a substitute for penitence, but the great German man goes to the bottom of the matter. His Prodigal—his face is Dürer's own—knows the agony of remorse.



The Prodigal's Return, (W. M. Heath)

big and little, crowd about him to their trough, and the realism of it all emphasizes the villainess of sin.

Prodigal's Return, at once the most poetic and dramatic of the parable, is likewise the oldest and most frequent subject from the narrative, dating from the middle and extending to our own day. From the time of the Renaissance it became very popular in Italy—Fetti, Spada, and others, all painted it, and Guercino several times. Two of his versions are in the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna, and one in the

Borghese, Rome. But the subject was not limited to a school. By Rembrandt there are two pictures, — an etching (1636) and a painting in the Hermitage Gallery, St. Petersburg. By Murillo there are two or three pictures, the best known being that in the Sutherland Gallery, London.

The method of treatment may be either historical or typical with an elaborate setting, or in a generalized form. Murillo's picture, in the Sutherland Gallery, is the finest example of the former. In front of a palatial residence a marble platform extends into the centre of the composition, where the father stands bending over tenderly to embrace his son, who kneels on a lower step. A little white dog leaps up to caress the returned Prodigal. On one side is a group leading in a cart, on the other some servants advance with suitable clothing and the gold ring.

The scene is even more impressive stripped of all detail with the father and son locked in each other's arms. Usually the Prodigal is a mere stripling, naked and unkempt, but showing no signs of suffering or want. The father is richly attired as a nobleman. The son's attitude is one of deep humility, the father's of tenderest compassion, and the composition is a perfect expression of the reciprocal ideas of confession and forgiveness.

Batoni's picture, in the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna, is an admirable example, and we can find similar ones in contemporary art. The subject is one frequently noted in art exhibitions, as, for instance, in the Royal Academy of 1893, where there were two representations of it, one of which, by Arthur Beckett Ingham, has been reproduced in photogravure print. A notable American work is that of William Morris Hunt, in the Boston Museum of Fine Arts. The perfect abandon of the Prodigal's attitude is very touching, and the fine patriarchal face of the father is full of fervent religious feeling.

The subject is closely allied to that of the Madonna and Child, and goes just as directly to the heart of life. The one stands as the universal type of motherhood, the other for the eternal truth of fatherhood.



The Unjust Steward (Liberale da Verona)

XIV THE PARABLE OF THE UNJUST STEWARD

And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which stewed; and the same was accused to him that he had wasted his lord's goods.

And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? An account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

He resolved what to do; that when he was put out of the stewardship, they might receive him into their houses.

So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

He said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write forty.

And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. — LUKE XVI. 1-8.

The most obscure of the parables, the story of the Unjust Steward, has nevertheless not been entirely overlooked in art. I find it among the miniatures of Liberale da Verona (Sienna Cathedral Library), which are particularly rich in illustrations of this class. The picture, tiny as it is, contains four figures seen just outside a sort of store-house filled with rows of jars etc. The steward, standing in the centre, hands a pen to one of his lord's debtor's, who is seated opposite, with a bill across his knee. The others await their turn.

Another picture of this subject is in the Berlin Gallery and is by Andrea Meldola (Schiavone), an imitator of Titian. From its shape it appears to have been one side of a *cassone*, or money chest, hence the appropriateness of the subject. Two scenes are combined in the composition: the householder seated at a table discharging the steward; and the steward in a farther room in conversation with two debtors.

XV. THE PARABLE OF THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS

There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day:

And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue for I am tormented in this flame.

But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

And he said: Nay, father Abraham, but if one went unto them from the dead they will repent.

And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead. — LUKE xvi. 19-31.

of many apparently more attractive parable subjects, the story of the Rich Man and Lazarus was through a certain id in the history of Christian art quite frequently represented. We know how readily the fancy of the Venetians was captivated by any opportunity for lavish display, and allusions to the rich man's "sumptuous fare" and "purple and fine linen" were not lost upon them. The dramatic movement of the parable lies, however, in the sequel, and this, by the standards of modern æsthetic ideals, is quite unsuited to it. Nevertheless, it was in just such situations that a certain kind of mind once took great satisfaction. In the grim theory of mediævalism, the contrasts of the future life were constantly held before the popular imagination, and such things influenced not only contemporary art, but the art of the succeeding centuries. A very quaint old miniature representing the parable is in a Latin New Testament of the Vatican Library, and dates from the twelfth or thirteenth century. In the background is a table, at the rear of which figures are seated, the one in the centre being, presumably, the rich man himself, wearing a turban. At one side stands a beggar, with two dogs at his feet. In the foreground are the beds, lying end to end. Beside that of Lazarus is the archangel removing his soul in the form of a babe, while the soul of the rich man on the adjoining couch is seized by demons.

The Feast of Dives was a favorite subject with both Jacopo Tintoretto and Bonifazio (Veronese). A number of pictures attributed to these masters are scattered through European collections. We may take a typical example from each.

By Jacopo Bassano, in the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna. At the right the rich man sits at the table, entertained by musicians. Pages and servants bring food to the feast. In the foreground Lazarus is seen, with two hounds licking his sores. By Bonifazio, in the Venice Academy. The setting is the red portico of a palace. A nobleman sits between two richly dressed women at the table on the left. A group of musicians is on the pavement at the right, and still farther to the right kneels Lazarus, holding up his hand to beg, while a dog licks his sores. From an artistic standpoint the picture is a fine example of the Venetian type it represents, a simple and elegant composition diversified by many charming accessories.



The Rich Man and Lazarus (Bunifazio)

the separate treatment of the latter part of the story, the notes collected by Mrs. Jameson, quoting her version:

The Rich Man is seen wallowing in fire and flames, and tormented by all sorts of grotesque and horrible demons; far in heaven above, he sees Lazarus lying in the lap of Abraham. Attributed to the younger Palma.

Teniers. The scene is a rocky cavern. The Rich Man, clad in velvet and furs, is dragged down the road to hell by crowds of demons, miscreants, fantastic, abominable things, as Teniers liked to paint [National Gallery, London]. Hans Sebastein (about 1510). Below and in front, Lazarus is seated at the gate; the dogs as usual. Above him, on a balcony, the Rich Man is seen feasting at table, a flaunting man at his side. Far off in the sky, on the left hand, Lazarus is reposing in the arms of Abraham. On the right hand, Dives in flames begs for a drop of water.

Sometimes we find the various scenes of this apologue arranged in a series for the edification of the people, — for instance, by that quaint old German, Heinrich Aldegrever, — five subjects. 1. The Rich Man is feasting sumptuously, making merry. 2. Lazarus, crouching before a gate, implores food in vain. 3. The death of the Rich Man. The Devil seizes his treasures. 4. He is dragged down to hell by infernal demons. 5. 'And being in torments, he lift up his voice, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.' There are other instances, by George Pencz and by Heemskerk, in three or four different scenes, in which the fate of the Rich Man is always prominent; but no one has exhibited more than praying in behalf of his brethren, that they may be warned, 'lest they also come into this place of torment.'

In conclusion, I will only observe that when this parable is introduced into Gothic sculpture, it is sometimes placed significantly and conspicuously on one side of the church door, where the rich enter and the beggars congregate; for instance, the whole story is treated on one of the magnificent windows at York. In the first and highest pane, Abraham is seen with Lazarus in his lap, or rather, as if he were holding him in a towel napkin."

It is interesting to notice that Tisset has in mind some of the old representations in the composition of the two water-

colors in his illustrated "Life of Christ." In the first, we see Lazarus seated on the pavement outside the rich man's door. In the second, the rich man is in the midst of the flames, a tiny naked figure, standing in mid-air, with arms stretched out to Father Abraham, whose head and bust appear above. The patriarch makes an oriental negative gesture, raising the hands to the side of the head.

XVI. THE PARABLE OF THE PHARISEE AND THE PUBLICAN

And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. — LUKE xviii. 9-14.

The parable of the Pharisee and Publican is one which has generally escaped the notice of artists. Yet, strange to say, it is found among the subjects of the mosaics in S. Apollinare Nuovo, Ravenna, which furnish the sole early example of more than one incident in the life of Our Lord. Two figures in long drapery stand facing out, one on each side of the composition. The temple interior is suggested by a row of four pillars in the rear, with a curtain caught up between the two in the centre. The Pharisee, at the right, raises both arms in the ancient attitude of prayer, while the publican inclines his head and lays his hand on his breast with the gesture of humility.

For any other illustrations of the Pharisee and Publican we must search illuminated manuscripts and pictorial Bibles. There is an interesting miniature, by Liberale da Verona, in the Siena Cathedral Library. The Pharisee stands directly before the altar table in a church of the Italian Renaissance. Raising his right hand in a familiar conversational gesture, he

his self-laudatory remarks, while his left hand points ward to the publican kneeling behind him on the floor. Tissot's "Life of Christ" the temple interior is given accurate oriental detail. Both men make their prayers kneeling, the Pharisee in the foreground, immaculately dressed, impersonation of pharisaism, and the publican in the leaning dejectedly against a pillar, with one hand to his and the other upon his breast.



The Pharisee and the Publican (L. Cordier et A. Young)

XVII CHRIST BLESSING LITTLE CHILDREN

they brought young children to him: but he should touch them: and cipias rebuked those that brought them.

When Jesus saw it, he was much grieved, and said unto them, Suffer the children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

By I say unto you: Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a child, he shall not enter therein.

He took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them. — Mark x. 13-16.

The true dignity of childhood, together with the correlated idea of the dignity of motherhood, is a conception original with Christianity. The Founder of the new religion, whose own infancy had been full of such honors as no babe had before received, paid the highest honor to childhood in making it the symbol of faith. The little ones, whom a stern conventionalism would have excluded from his presence, he gathered in his arms, solemnly declaring that of such was the kingdom of heaven. It was the first formal declaration of children's rights on record — the children's Magna Charta.

The new idea was so long in taking root that it bore little fruit in art during the first centuries of the Christian era. It was finally the more domestic temper of the northern races that first recognized the artistic possibilities of the subject, Christ blessing Little Children. Strangely enough, the subject did not go outside the borders of the Teutonic races until the seventeenth century, and ever since then it has still been most popular with them. This fact was pointed out some years ago by Lord Lindsay,¹ and more recent students in history have discovered nothing to contradict the statement.

The earliest examples occurred in the miniatures of illuminated manuscripts, of which the Gospel Book of Munich furnishes a fine specimen in "a group nobly and symmetrically composed beneath an arch."

Of independent pictures, the oldest I know are by the elder (Lucas) Cranach. One is in the Northbrook Collection, England, and another in the Stadtkirche at Naumburg, dated 1529. A copy of the latter from the master's workshop is in the Dresden Gallery, and is dated 1538. Christ stands in the midst of the mothers pressing about him with their children. I count eight babies in their mothers' arms. One woman in the foreground, seen in a rear view, brings, beside the infant in her arms, a little boy and girl, whom she draws forward with her right hand. At the right is a group of apostles, of whom, in front, point to the little girl. Our Lord is the least interesting figure in the composition, his action perfectly

¹ *Sketches of Christian Art*, vol. ii. p. 298.

² A bas-relief on a sarcophagus in the Borghese Villa, Rome, has sometimes been interpreted as referring to this subject, but it is, more correctly, a bas-relief of healing by the ancient gesture of the laying on of hands, the distinctive figures being not children, but the supplicants, who are represented in early monuments as of child-like stature, as symbolic of their dependence.

rather than tender, as he raises his right hand to bless, his left on a baby near him. The figures are in half-

the Munich Gallery is a picture attributed to one Vincenz, dated 1538. The catalogue refers to it as the only work of this otherwise unknown painter. It is described thus. Christ, in the middle, among the mothers and in, holds a naked boy standing on his lap, and turns to a second, who is bringing him a pear. A *motif* so and natural shows a genuine insight on the part of the painter into the heart of a child lover.

The museum at Brussels is a picture by a Flemish painter of the seventeenth century, Adam van Noort, the first master of the genre. The catalogue states that he treated the subject many times. In this particular work Jesus is seated at the entrance of a street, surrounded by his disciples, on both sides women approach, leading or carrying children. Unfortunately the catalogue makes no note of the action of the picture.

The National Gallery, London, is a picture, bought for the gallery of Rembrandt, but now attributed to some follower of that master. It is a homely little Dutch scene, full of the tenderness that touches the heart. Christ, seated at the left, in profile, draws a little girl towards him, and gently puts his hand on her head. She puts her finger in her mouth, shyly, and turns her face away. Others press forward with their little ones, — a mother with her babe, and a man lifts his child up over the shoulders of those in front.

A French picture of the seventeenth century is by Sebastien Bourdon, in the Louvre, Paris. Christ is here seated on the left of a building, with his disciples opposite. Some women bring their children forward, and to these little ones Christ, as he addresses his reproving words to his disciples.

The subject of Christ blessing Little Children has naturally become popular within the present century, so distinctly marked as the children's era. "Never before has child life been the object of so much solicitude; never before has Our Lord's love to children been so widely preached.

In a certain class of the more mystical artists, the scene is treated in an ideal and devotional manner. Christ stands in the centre, raising his arms to bless the children kneeling





about him with a reverent seriousness far beyond their age. Such pictures are by Hess and Overbeck, and there is another, in the same general style, by C. G. Pfannschmidt, dated as late as 1870.

Two notable pictures were painted in England, by Benjamin West and Sir Charles Eastlake, the leading sacred painters of their day and generation. Benjamin West's picture is a fine composition, but without any distinctive features to express the character of the incident. Christ, seated in the middle, facing out, points heavenward with one hand, waving the other indefinitely to the left side, as he discourses with the disciples standing close beside him on the right. The group on the left is so miscellaneously composed that they might represent listeners at any of Our Lord's sermons. A single child is among them, seated on his mother's knee, just at the far left side.

Sir Charles Eastlake's painting is owned by the corporation of Manchester, England. Christ is seated in the middle, surrounded by a group of lovely children, brought to him by their mothers. A beautiful boy is held in his lap, and nestles fondly against him. The moment chosen is indicated with admirable distinctness. The disciples, at the door, are making entrance to another group led by an eager little boy. The Master turns towards them, with outstretched arm, directing them to let the children enter. The painting was received by contemporary critics (1839) with an enthusiasm amounting to a perfect furore. The artist was freely likened to the greatest masters of the Italian Renaissance, and no criticism was thought too high for his work. If the calmer judgment of later criticism has modified this extravagant estimate, it is still true that the picture is one of the best of the kind ever painted. The Christ is gentle and refined, his face saddened by the slowness of his disciples to understand his teaching.

Later pictures, by Hofmann, Thiersch, and Plockhorst, are all pleasing compositions, with pretty children gathered about a gentle Christ, who holds them on his knee or lays his hands kindly on their heads. It is a sign of the times, perhaps, that the children take a much more prominent place in the pictures than in the older works, only one or two mothers being present.

ritz von Uhde is a picture, quite out of the ordinary, exhibited in 1884, and now in the Leipzig Museum. The subject is the interior of a schoolroom. A Stranger has entered the room, and has seated himself in the midst of the children. They cluster round him, somewhat shyly, but with sweet confidence, and the stranger creature lays a hand naïvely in his. An older girl leans her face to his face with smiling trustfulness, and it is evident that she will presently be won to the gentle Guest.

For a design for stained glass windows, the subject of Christ blessing Little Children is singularly appropriate, uniting details of domestic qualities with religious significance. At Brampton, Northamptonshire, there is a window containing such a composition, painted by Burne-Jones in 1887.

Madox Brown also made a design for the subject, in a simple, fanciful style which is characteristic of this unique type.

The delicate, sharp-featured Christ is similar to Hofmann's type. He stands in the centre, facing out, and bends over a little boy, whom he holds standing directly in front of him, also facing out. Lifting one hand high in the air, Christ addresses a disciple, whose face alone can be seen in the design. Such a picture, like that of Benjamin West, does not illustrate Christ blessing Little Children, nor Christ teaching his disciples the lesson of child-

XVIII. CHRIST AND THE RICH YOUNG MAN

And behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?

Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth: what lack I yet?

Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

When the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. — MATT. xix. 16-22.

The Lord's conversation with the rich young man who inquired the way to eternal life is to be classed with his other

FROM THIRD PASSOVER TO ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM

discourses as seldom treated in art. It forms the subject of a single notable modern painting by Hofmann. The figures are rendered in half-length against a background bit of masonry, around the corner of which are seen figures representing the poor to whom Christ directs the quirer's attention. The Saviour is perhaps the best of artist's several Christ ideals, and the mature counterpart of boy Christ in the temple. His face, seen in a three-quarter view, is turned searchingly upon that of the young man whose head droops sorrowfully, as conflicting impulses struggle within him. Young and handsome, with a rich



Christ and the Rich Young Man (Hofmann)

turesque costume, he is a romantic figure, admirably contrasted with the severe simplicity of the central figure.

For other examples, we must turn to the illustrated Bible. Bala's etching seems to refer to the commentary of Jesus mentioned only by St. Luke, "How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!" The rich woman stands at the left, looking off with an almost sulky expression, while Christ, at the right, with a group of tl

visions, points toward him as he turns to them with his
flag.

But the water-color gives much more prominence to the
young man than to the Saviour. The latter stands in the
ground, surrounded by a company of listeners, while the
young ruler walks down the road out of the picture,
talking as if in argument with himself.

THE PARABLE OF THE LABORERS IN THE VINE- YARD

The kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which
went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
When he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them
into his vineyard.

He went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in
the marketplace.

He said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right
I will give you. And they went their way.

And he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

About the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle,
and said unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them,
Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

When even was come, the Lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward,
Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the
first.

When they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received
each a penny.

When the first came, they supposed that they should have received more;
but they likewise received every man a penny.

When they had received it, they murmured against the good man of
the house,

saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them
equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

He answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong; didst
thou not agree with me for a penny?

And he answered and said, Yea, sir.

He saith unto him, That thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto
thee.

Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil,
because I am good?

So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few
be chosen.

— MATT. xx. 1-16.

The Parable of the Laborers in the Vineyard is generally
regarded somewhat difficult of interpretation, it is a matter
of surprise that we find several illustrations of it in the history

The first examples are in illuminated manuscripts. The subject is in the Gospel Book of Gotha, and in the set miniatures by Liberale da Verona, in the Siena Cathedral Library. The latter may be considered a typical composition of the earlier sort. The householder is paying the labor at night in the vineyard. He puts a coin into the outstretch



The Laborers in the Vineyard (Liberale da Verona)

hand of the leader, while two in the background discuss the situation, and another comes up in the rear. The gentle face of the master and his gesture of explanation suggest that the painter typifies in the figure Our Lord himself.

We find the subject again in the series of parables by Domenico Fetti, in the Dresden Gallery, and in the Pitti Gallery, Florence.

By Andrea del Sarto, the story was told in two panels, pre-

originally designed for the ornamentation of some piece of furniture. In the first scene, the Lord of the Vineyard is paying laborers, in the second he is paying them. The picture is at Panslanger, Herts, England.

Another panel, intended as a furniture decoration, is by Andrea Meldola (Schnaydler), in the Berlin Gallery. It is a companion picture to the Parable of the Unjust Steward referred to. The householder, at the right, speaks to laborers, while at the left a group of men are at a table.

The Laborers in the Vineyard is the subject of a splendid painting by Rembrandt, in the Hermitage Gallery, St. Petersburg (1637). We are introduced into the interior of a great hall, in which a round table stands in a corner at the lighted by a window. Here sit both the lord of the vine and his steward, receiving the laborers at the close of the work. The steward is engaged with the ledger, while the master himself talks to two workmen, who are arguing heatedly. He is richly dressed and wears the high cap often seen on the dignitaries of Rembrandt's pictures. His face is kind and benignant as befits the characterization of the parable.

C. THE REQUEST OF THE MOTHER OF JAMES AND JOHN

It came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

He said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that my two sons may sit the one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand.

Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

He saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and I will baptize you with the baptism of water. But to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father. *MAT. XX. 20-23.*

The strange request with which the mother of James and John approached Our Lord is not naturally associated in the mind with art. There is, however, one painting of the subject so interesting that it is well worth a place in a set of pictures illustrative of Christ's life. This is by Bonifazio Veronese, in the Bergamese Gallery, Rome. Our Lord is



on a throne in the centre, supporting an open book on knee, and turning to listen to the woman, who kneels in front of him. She has the strong, proud face of an ambitious woman, as she pleads her cause. Behind her stand the two brothers, looking down almost deprecatingly, as if reluctant to interfere. At the other side is a group of disciples looking on. The color of the picture is still fine, and the composition is an interesting specimen of the Venetian spirit.

XL. CHRIST HEALING THE BLIND MEN OF JERICHU

As it is related in the Gospel, a great multitude followed him, and behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that he passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David. And he stood still, and called them, and said, What wilt thou that I shall do unto you? They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes, and immediately their eyes were opened, and they followed him. MAT. xx. 29-34

The miracle of restoring sight to the blind men of Jericho is related with slight variations in the three Synoptic Gospels. Matthew specifies two men, but the other Evangelists were more fully interested in the one called Bartimæus. The healing of Bartimæus is the basis of Lucas van Leyden's picture in Hermitage Gallery, St. Petersburg. The setting is a landscape, with a river in the background. Though filled with many figures, the unity is admirably maintained, every one being occupied with the miracle. Christ is seen in profile, leaning slightly towards the man, who leans on the shoulder of the boy, while he points with the free hand to his eyes.

In Poussin, the narrative of St. Matthew is followed in the setting of the Louvre, Paris. We have here a fine characteristic landscape, with mountainous background. In front, on the left, the two men approach and kneel in line opposite Christ, who stands at the right accompanied by a group of his disciples. The blind men stretch out their arms groping, and Our Lord bends forward to place his hand on the forehead of the one kneeling in front.

From illustrated Bibles, we may select the pictures of Bida and Tissot for special mention.

VIII. THE PASSION

I. INTRODUCTION: SERIAL ART TREATMENT OF THE PASSION

THE term Passion is used somewhat loosely to cover a short or longer period in the closing days of Our Lord's earthly life. In a strictly correct sense, it refers to the sufferings of the last fifteen hours, from the agony in the garden through his death upon the cross. In a wider application, as used to describe an art series, it covers the time from the Entry into Jerusalem through the Resurrection. It is used still more flexibly to include the several appearances of Christ after the Resurrection, the Ascension, and the Descent of the Holy Ghost.

No scenes of Our Lord's actual sufferings appear in early art. To explain their absence various conjectures are made: the traditions of classic art excluding any subject antagonistic to repose, the fear of making the new religion repellent to converts, the spirit of reverence in the presence of sacred mysteries. Whatever the real reason may be, the fact remains that the Crucifixion as well as the incidents immediately preceding and following it are unknown subjects in the frescoes of the catacombs and the bas-relief ornaments of sarcophagi.¹

The nearest approach to these incidents is in the subjects Christ before Pilate and the Denial of Peter, both of which are seen on the sarcophagi. These representations did duty for the entire narrative of the Passion, suggesting all that followed.

This method of indirect suggestion is also noticed in the mosaics of S. Apollinare Nuovo, Ravenna, belonging to the sixth century. Although illustrating Christ's life with remarkable fullness, the incidents selected from the last week suggest, but do not literally portray, the final tragedy. We see him led away captive, but we do not witness the indignities laid upon him; we behold him led to Calvary, but at the horrors enacted there we are not permitted to look.

¹ As there are exceptions to every rule, we may find even in the fifth and sixth centuries, *outside* the catacombs, sarcophagi, and mosaics, some rare examples of the Crucifixion, which will be mentioned under that subject.

In the latter part of the seventh century, the Council of Constantinople (692) issued a decree which brought Passion into existence. It was decided not only that historical representations of Christ were preferable to the symbolic, but Christ should be portrayed as "he who bore the sins of the world." The decree revolutionized existing standards of propriety, and in the centuries following no subject was held too trivial or too sacred for pictorial representation. The Crucifixion became the culminating point of artistic interest, and the Gospel narrative was searched for every detail of the attendant circumstances. Imagination supplied between the lines many points not mentioned by the Evangelists: some entirely legitimate inferences, as the Nailing to the Cross, the Descent from the Cross; others purely fictitious, as Christ bidding farewell to his Mother, Christ falling beneath the Cross, the incident of St. Veronica, etc.

As we have previously seen (p. 14), every important serial element of the life of Christ devoted more than half its space to the Passion cycle. In addition, many series were devoted exclusively to these subjects. We will notice a few of these series briefly.

On the south and west ribs of the central dome of San Marco, Venice, is a set of mosaics assigned to the twelfth century, and representing the following subjects: 1. Christ betrayed by Judas. 2. Ecce Homo. 3. The Crucifixion. 4. Descent into Limbus. 5. Christ appearing to the holy women after his resurrection. 6. The risen Christ among his disciples, with Thomas examining his wounds.

The figures in all these compositions are strangely elongated and enveloped in heavy draperies. The head of Christ is surrounded by a large cruciform nimbus, and in some instances is divinely conceived. The names of the principal personages are inscribed above their figures; others carry scrolls on which words are written, and above each composition runs a Latin legend identifying the subject.

The fourteenth century yielded two notable Passion series to the Sienese school. The first was by Duccio di Buoninsegna, on the reverse side of his great altar-piece of the Madonna, painted 1308-1310, for the Siena Cathedral. The piece was afterwards sawn asunder transversely, and the side containing the Passion series is now in the Opera del Duomo.

The work bears the same relation to the Sienese school that Giotto's series at Padua bears to the Florentine, — it was the original foundation upon which many successors were to build. The characteristics of Duccio as a supreme *illustrator* have been carefully analyzed in a recent book (1897) on the "Central Italian Painters of the Renaissance," by Bernhard Berenson. "Expression and interpretation, grandeur of conception, and depth of feeling, Duccio possessed," he says, "to the utmost," and goes on to show that the Sienese painter had also rare gifts of grouping and arrangement. Of those qualities in which he was deficient, it is not necessary to speak now, since it is as an interpreter of the Gospel narrative that he is here considered. His compositions all adhere strictly to the Byzantine traditions, and the glories are of embossed gold.

The Passion series includes the following twenty-six subjects: 1. Entry into Jerusalem. 2. Last Supper. 3. Christ washing the Disciples' Feet. 4. Christ's Last Address to his Disciples. 5. Judas bargaining with High-Priest. 6. Agony in the Garden. 7. Christ taken Captive. 8. Denial of Peter. 9. Christ before Annas. 10. Christ before Caiaphas. 11. Christ Mocked. 12. Christ before Pilate. 13. Pilate speaking to the People. 14. Christ before Herod. 15. Christ again before Pilate. 16. Christ crowned with Thorns. 17. Flagellation. 18. Pilate washing his Hands. 19. Christ led to Calvary. 20. Crucifixion. 21. Descent from the Cross. 22. Entombment. 23. Descent into Limbus. 24. Women at the Tomb. 25. Noli me Tangere. 26. Walk to Emmaus.

In the transept of the lower Church of S. Francesco, Assisi, occupying the sides, the vaulting, and the end, is a Passion series formerly attributed to Cavallini, but now assigned by critics to the fourteenth century Sienese painter, Pietro Lorenzetti. The frescoes are in a very damaged condition, but the figures are described by Crowe and Cavalcaselle as "vehement in action, often vulgar in shape and face, frequently conventional, and in some cases downright ugly." They add that, nevertheless, "the work shows extraordinary power in the rendering of movement and expression." The following subjects are treated: 1. Entry into Jerusalem. 2. Last Supper. 3. Christ washing the Disciples' Feet. 4. Christ taken Captive. 5. Flagellation. 6. Journey to Calvary. 7. Crucifixion. 8. Entombment. 9. Resurrection. 10. Descent into Limbus.

In 1404, an early Ferrarese painter, Galasso Galassi, painted a Passion series on the walls of S. Maria di Mezzarata, near Bologna. The remains of these frescoes, which still exist, are of little interest and very crude.

In the early sixteenth century, a series of paintings illustrating the Passion was executed by Paolo Morando (or Cavazzi), and these, five in number, are now in the Verona Gallery. These works show the "Veronese Raphael" to the best advantage, admirable in drawing, composition and color, and full of intense dramatic earnestness. The subjects are: 1. The Entry in the Garden. 2. The Flagellation. 3. Christ crowned with Thorns. 4. Christ bearing the Cross. 5. The Deposition.

These pictures are perhaps the latest examples in Italian art of any connected sequence of subjects exclusively devoted to the Passion.

In the sixteenth century there was a natural reaction against dwelling so painfully these scenes of suffering, and such kind treatments were abandoned. But the separate subjects of the Passion were by no means discontinued; their relation to religion and art was vital. In a period when the events of Christ's life began to be replaced by an increasing multitude of newly developed subjects, the several incidents of his last hours still held their own in the field of art. The centuries tested them and found them capable of uniting devotional and artistic qualities, of appealing to universal religious sentiment, and at the same time meeting certain æsthetic requirements. It only remained for the great masters to interpret them, not in such prolonged series as were produced by an earlier and perhaps more morbid religious fervor, but in single independent pictures, each setting forth some one phase of suffering and love. Thus, we have from Leonardo da Vinci the Last Supper; from Luini, the Crucifixion; from Raphael, Christ bearing the Cross, and the Entombment; from Titian, two pictures each of Christ crowned with Thorns, the Ecce Homo, Christ bearing the Cross, also the great Entombment; from Tintoretto, the Crucifixion; from Correggio, the Agony in the Garden, and the Ecce Homo.

While the Passion, as a subject of art series, was declining in popularity in the south, it was at its zenith in northern schools. Here an intense religious zeal sought as the first

consideration to emphasize the horror and cruelty of Lord's sufferings. The style was therefore an almost brutal realism, shocking and repellent to a sensitive imagination. Scenes which in Italian art arouse reverence and pity, produce here only a shuddering horror. Often they degenerate into the positively grotesque.

In the museum at Colmar is a Passion series in six pieces, beginning with the Last Supper, and including the Descent of the Holy Spirit. It is probably the work of various German painters of different artistic skill, and two subjects are by Martin Schongauer, — the Descent from the Cross, the Entombment.

By Memling, in the gallery at Turin, is a picture representing the Passion, from the Entry into Jerusalem through the Last Supper at Emmaus.

The two Holbeins made a considerable contribution to German Passion art. By the elder there is a series of scenes in one frame in the Augsburg Gallery, a large composite altarpiece (1501) in the Städel Institute, Frankfort, containing among other subjects, seven Passion scenes; and in the Munich Gallery, some parts of the original Keisheim altarpiece (1490) depicting the following subjects: 1. Christ taken Captive. 2. Christ before Pilate. 3. Flagellation. 4. Christ crowned with Thorns. 5. Ecce Homo. 6. Journey to Calvary.

By Hans Holbein, the younger, there is a Passion painting in the Basle Gallery, consisting of eight compartments. The color is fine, and some of the compartments are admirably composed, while others are decidedly crude. The same gallery contains a set of ten pen and ink drawings, intended as designs for glass painting. The style is therefore extremely descriptive, each composition being framed in a rich architectural setting of handsome columns ornamented with garlands. The British Museum also contains seven interesting Passion cartoons by the same artist.

By Lucas van Leyden there are two sets of prints, including nine and fourteen subjects, respectively. In the shorter series, known as the Round Passion, from the circular form of the compositions, are comprised: 1. Agony in the Garden. 2. Christ taken Captive. 3. Christ before the High-Priest (Annas). 4. Christ Mocked. 5. Flagellation. 6. Christ crowned with Thorns. 7. Ecce Homo. 8. Journey to Calvary.

9. Crucifixion. The other set is composed as follows :
1. Last Supper. 2. Agony in the Garden. 3. Christ taken
captive. 4. Christ before the High-Priest. 5. Christ Mocked.
6. Flagellation. 7. Christ crowned with Thorns. 8. Ecce
Homo. 9. Journey to Calvary. 10. Crucifixion. 11. Descent
from the Cross. 12. Entombment. 13. Descent into
Limbus. 14. Resurrection.

As van Leyden's work is, on the whole, decidedly less
apt to contemplate than that of the average German Pas-
sionaries. The Christ is usually sweetly patient and placid,
not exhibiting any pitiable contortions of suffering. The
figures contain no very violent action, and no shocking
crudelity. One curious feature in the Round Passion is the
late introduction of a child as a spectator, looking on in
innocent wonder at the strange scene.

Martin Schongauer's twelve Passion plates include some
able compositions, but in the scenes of violent action the
work falls into the characteristic German exaggeration. The
figures of Christ are almost ludicrously grotesque in appear-
ance and are foolishly malicious in their treatment of the
others. One *motif*, repeated several times, is that of grasping
the prisoner by the hair. The list of subjects is as fol-
lows : 1. Agony in the Garden. 2. Christ led away Captive.
3. Christ before Caiaphas. 4. Flagellation. 5. Christ crowned
with Thorns. 6. Christ before Pilate. 7. Ecce Homo.
8. Christ bearing the Cross. 9. Crucifixion. 10. Entomb-
ment. 11. Descent into Limbus. 12. Resurrection.

We have last to consider the work of Albert Dürer, as
bringing up all that is characteristic in German art. Capable
of reaching to a delicacy of sentiment like Lucas van Leyden's,
but often falling into an exaggeration as grotesque as Holbein's, he
was most often a middle course. Never altogether free from
a peculiar mannerism, his most striking characteristics
were the vigorous masculinity of character delineation, a strong
religious sense, and a profound religious conviction. In these
works he is the perfect exponent of his times and of his race.

The Passion was a subject to which he devoted long and ear-
nest study. We have first of all a set of drawings, known as the
Passion, from the color of the paper used, and now pre-
served in the Albertina Collection at Vienna. Dürer also began
a set of engravings on copper, which were never finished, and

are of less interest than his other sets. The highest interest centres in his two series of wood-cuts, known as the Greater Passion and the Little Passion, the adjectives referring to the respective sizes of the blocks, $15 \times 10\frac{3}{4}$ inches, and $5 \times 3\frac{7}{8}$ inches.

The Greater Passion consists of the following twelve subjects: 1. Title-page: Christ the Man of Sorrows. 2. Last Supper. 3. Agony in the Garden. 4. Christ taken Captive. 5. Flagellation. 6. Ecce Homo. 7. Christ bearing the Cross. 8. Crucifixion. 9. Deposition. 10. Entombment. 11. Descent into Limbus. 12. Resurrection.

The Little Passion is a more comprehensive Christian cycle including the Fall, the Incarnation, and extending through the Last Judgment. There are thirty-seven subjects, as follows: 1. Title-page: Christ the Man of Sorrows. 2. Adam and Eve eating of the Tree of Knowledge. 3. Expulsion from Paradise. 4. Annunciation. 5. Nativity. 6. Entry into Jerusalem. 7. Cleansing the Temple. 8. Christ parting from His Mother. 9. Last Supper. 10. Christ washing the Disciples' Feet. 11. Agony in the Garden. 12. Betrayal. 13. Christ before Annas. 14. Christ before Caiaphas. 15. Christ Mocked. 16. Christ before Pilate. 17. Christ before Herod. 18. Flagellation. 19. Christ crowned with Thorns. 20. Ecce Homo. 21. Pilate washing his Hands. 22. Christ bearing the Cross. 23. St. Veronica. 24. Christ nailed to the Cross. 25. Crucifixion. 26. Descent into Limbus. 27. Deposition from the Cross. 28. Preparation for Burial. 29. Entombment. 30. Resurrection. 31. Christ appearing to His Mother. 32. Christ appearing to Mary Magdalene in the Garden. 33. Supper at Emmaus. 34. Unbelief of Thomas. 35. Ascension. 36. Day of Pentecost. 37. Last Judgment.

The Christ in all these compositions is distinctly an idealization of Dürer himself, with a long, oval face, finely cut features, long abundant curls, and a large halo. The type is strikingly contrasted with the disciples who surround him, with round faces, plebeian features, and grizzled beards. With passive resignation he moves through all the scenes of turmoil and confusion, calm while others are agitated, resigned when others lament. His enemies are frightful brutes, haling him violently from one scene of cruelty to another, till the imagination revolts at such outrages.

We cannot dismiss the subject of the Passion in Germany

at mentioning the beautiful ciborium, which was
 scenes from the Passion, by Adam Krafft, for the
 San Lorenz, Nuremberg. In this structure, which
 is four feet in height, the Passion subjects are represented
 in five stories, and the designs are interlinked with gar-
 nish ornaments, with figures of saints and angels
 in the interspaces. The subjects, beginning from below and
 include Christ parting from his Mother; the Last
 the Agony in the Garden; Christ before Caiaphas;
 with Thorns; the Scourging; the Crucifixion; the
 Resurrection.

II. THE ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM

As they drew nigh unto Jerusalem and were come to Bethphage,
 Mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,
 saying to them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway
 find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them

unto you. Whosoever man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of
 these: straightway he will send them.

And as they did thus, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the pro-

phet, the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek,
 and upon an ass, and a colt, the foal of an ass.

And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,
 and brought the ass, and the colt and put on them their clothes, and they
 sat upon them.

A very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut
 boughs from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying,
 Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the
 Lord: God in the highest.

And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying,

How cometh this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. —

1-11.

The entry into Jerusalem is the triumphant event that
 marked the last week of Our Lord's earthly life. "Meek
 and lowly upon an ass," as became the humility of the Prince
 of Peace, it was nevertheless as a king that he came. The
 people, deeply moved by the raising of Lazarus, greeted him
 with enthusiasm. It seemed for a moment as if "the world
 had turned after him," so great was the multitude which went
 forth to meet him, spreading their garments and strewing palm
 leaves in the way as they raised their voices in hosannas.

Hitherto he had always restrained any sort of public demonstration as unbecoming his mission. But as he comes now to his final victory, he permits their praises to break forth; for had they held their peace, "the stones would immediately cry out."

So happy an incident is rare in the life of the Man of Sorrows, and its artistic possibilities must be recognized at once.



The Entry into Jerusalem (bas-relief from early Christian sarcophagus)

In the history of sacred art the subject has had a long and honorable career.

It first appears on the sarcophagi of early centuries. Later it is the central point of interest in every serial treatment of Christ's life, never omitted, I think, and forming a dividing line between the ministry and the Passion. In series devoted exclusively to the Passion, it is the introductory subject in most Italian, and in some northern sets.

It is only rarely found as a subject of independent pictures, and never, so far as I know, as an altar-piece.

Numerous as the examples are, the composition varies only little with individuals.

The type established by tradition provided all the necessary elements, and was closely adhered to by successive generations.



The Entry into Jerusalem (Duccio)

bearing small branches; the reference being to the child who cried Hosanna in the temple, Matt. xxi. 15. Old and youths press after, and over the wall and from the windows peep many curious on-lookers. From two trees in the inclosure beyond, some lads pluck branches to throw to the outstretched arms of the group below; all is anima-

tion. The artist's composition of the Little Passion series is unusual, bringing the personality of Christ into a prominence which few others give him. His figure towers in the middle of the picture in noble dignity, the accompanying figures well subordinated at right and left. The space is admirably economical for effective results, the background being the turrets and gates of the city in a few suggestive outlines.

The Entry into Jerusalem appears in due course in modern series illustrating the life of Christ, by Bida, Overbeck, and others. It was the subject of one of Overbeck's first pictures, painted when a young man in the Academy at Vienna, but not exhibited till fifteen years later in Rome. It has an historic interest as the first expression of a protest against the artificial standards of German classicism, and united the qualities of Italian and German art. Among the spectators are Overbeck himself, his father, his wife, and his little son.

The composition of his Gospel series is different, and is an excellent typical specimen from that set. With great symmetry and beauty in grouping, it expresses a distinctly modern style. Christ advances diagonally from right to left, and is seen in nearly front view. The disciples are grouped on each side, each one bearing a palm. A man kneels in front, spreading his garment on the ground, and at one side two lovely children join in hosannas.

Overbeck's great painting is the only notable separate picture on the subject, and displays finely the peculiar scenic gifts of the artist. A motley company of men, women, and children are thrown themselves forward on the right and left, with palms and garlands. In the centre, riding directly out of the scene, towards the spectator, comes Christ, his face lifted heavenward and his right arm raised high in the air. The attitude may be criticised as theatrical, but it interprets, not unnaturally perhaps, the exalted mood in which the Saviour entered upon his final work.

III. CHRIST WEEPING OVER JERUSALEM

And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,
Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things
which belong unto thy peace ! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench
about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee
and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest
not the time of thy visitation. — JOHN xix. 41-44.

The incident which St. John relates as a circumstance attending Christ's entry into Jerusalem has occasionally been treated in modern art as a separate subject. A notable picture of the early century was by Ary Scheffer, counted one of his three greatest works. By Sir Charles Eastlake there is a picture in the National Gallery, London. Our Lord is seated on a stone bench under a tree, a little at the right, his hands clasped on his knee, looking down at the city, which lies at a much lower level at the right. On a stone at the left sits an elderly apostle, probably Peter, looking earnestly into Christ's face, and a younger disciple behind him has a sad expression. Between these figures and Christ are three more apostles, standing together in earnest conversation. The expression of the Saviour admirably carries out the words of the text, full of tender compassion for the city.

IV. CHRIST CLEANSING THE TEMPLE

And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves. — MATT. xxi. 12, 13.

The confusion which has arisen between the two different occasions of Our Lord's cleansing the temple of trade makes it impossible to refer definitely to either incident the independent pictures devoted to the subject. They have, therefore, already been mentioned, and it remains only to note in this place the compositions so placed in historical series that the reference is plain.

Such a one is in Giotto's series of frescoes in the Arena



Christ casting the Money Changers from the Temple (Detail) (Giotto)

al, Padua. There is here a very inadequate idea of the
 it and confusion of the incident. Christ stands in the
 e, raising his right arm in the gesture usually seen in
 present times of the Last Judgment. His face is seen in
 e, turned towards two men, who appear to be the chief
 ers, and who look at him fearfully, with hands raised to
 off the blow. Beyond them, some of the priests gravely
 e the affair, and balancing this group, at the other side,
 ie disciples, standing by as passive spectators. Durer's

Passion is another historical series which includes the
 sing of the Temple at Christ's last Passover.

re Christ's indignation is limited, in a very singular way,

to a single individual who lies prostrate at his feet, as the Master raises the knotted cord to flog him. Two or three other men, on either side, look on with fear and horror, and some seem to be hurrying away from the spot, but the incident is distinctly a *combat à deux*, and a very unequal one at that. What saves the picture from actual vulgarity is the really fine figure of Christ, tall and voluminously draped.

V. CHRIST DISCUSSING THE TRIBUTE MONEY WITH THE PHARISEES

Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?

But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.

And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way. — MATT. xxii. 15-22.

Our Lord's discussion of the matter of tribute has already been referred to under the subject of his miraculously providing the coin for the payment of his own dues. Both incidents are usually briefly called "Christ and the Tribute Money," but historically and artistically they should be clearly distinguished. The crafty question of the Pharisees was one of many attempts to entrap him into the expression of some treasonable words which might lead to his conviction. It is, therefore, properly speaking, a part of the sequence of incidents constituting his Passion, but, being fruitless in its results, it is not included in the great art serials of the Passion. There has nevertheless been a wide recognition of the larger significance of the incident, as containing the statement of a universal principle of conduct. In this way a few pictures have been painted which place the subject among the important art themes in the life of Christ.

find an early illustration among the miniatures by Zan-
 da Verona, in the Siena Cathedral Library. But the most
 example in Italian painting is the beautiful work by
 e, in the Dresden Gallery, which some have pronounced
 most perfect picture produced by the great Venetian. The
 of the Saviour is the highest expression of Titian's
 Christ ideal, in which the intellectual element predom-
 inates. A splendid contrast is presented in the opposition
 of two faces, each searching the other's interrogatively,
 the Pharisee, with vulgar cunning, the Saviour, with pene-
 trating insight. The glance is so discerning that we feel at
 that here is One who cannot be deceived by paltry ex-
 terior, yet winning us within with his gentle patience.
 From the art of the seventeenth century we have pictures
 of Christ and the Tribute Money by Rubens, Van Dyck, and
 Rembrandt. Van Dyck's picture, as described in Smith's
 "Analogie raisonnee," is after the manner of Titian. Christ
 is seated, in red vest and blue mantle, replies with a ges-
 ture to the inquiry of the Pharisee, who points to the piece of
 money. The spectators express surprise and chagrin at the
 result of their plot. Rubens and Rembrandt give a larger set-
 ting to the incident, including a number of Pharisees, who
 are around to witness the entanglement of Christ. The
 picture by Rubens is known through various copies, one of
 which is in the Louvre, Paris. Rembrandt's composition is
 often assigned to the date 1643.
 Zan da's engraving, in his illustrations of the Evangelists, is
 directly inspired by Titian's picture. The figures are in half-
 length, Christ and the Pharisee in the centre, with two spec-
 tators at each side.

VI. THE PARABLE OF THE TEN VIRGINS

In the kingdom of heaven there were ten virgins, which took
 lamps and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
 Five of them were wise, and five were foolish,
 and the foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:
 the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.
 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.
 At midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go
 ye out to meet him.
 And these virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.



CHRIST AND THE TRIBUTE MONEY (TITIAN)

And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh. — MATT. xxv. 1-13.

We have already seen, in connection with the parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus, that the contrasts of the future life were a subject of vivid interest through all the mediæval centuries. As a prominent feature of the doctrinal teachings of the church, it necessarily found expression in art. A most suitable form for its embodiment was the representation of the Parable of the Virgins.

Understood as a symbolic reference to the Last Judgment, the figures of the ten virgins appear in the sculptured ornamentation of many Gothic cathedrals of northern Europe. Mrs. Jameson collected a number of interesting examples which she described as follows: —

“At Chartres, on the vault of the north lateral door, the five wise virgins are seen modestly veiled, holding up their lamps, while the foolish virgins, with long floating hair, and crowned with flowers, carry their lamps upside down.

“At Strasburg, the ten virgins are figured in ten statues larger than life; at Rheims, the statues are less than life; at Amiens, they are on each side of the principal door; at Nuremberg, in that beautiful porch leading into the Church of St. Sebaldus (the entrance fitly called the ‘Bride’s Door’) the ten virgins stand on each side. These figures are remarkable for the simple elegance of the conception and for the sentiment conveyed, — the wise virgins solemn and serene, and the foolish virgins sad and penitent, with drooping heads and lamps reversed.

“Fribourg. The ten statues are, if I remember aright, almost colossal, and an angel, hovering between the two processions, has in his right hand a scroll, on which is written, in Gothic letters, ‘Vigilate et orate;’ in the left hand, a scroll inscribed, ‘Nescio vos.’

“On the great west portal of the cathedral at Berne, they

in a procession, under the Last Judgment. These figures are of much later date (1474) than in the old and German cathedrals (1200-1350), are very elegant." In these examples from Gothic sculpture we may place of mediæval origin in different art vehicles. Among



A Wise Virgin (Schongauer)

coes of the Brunswick Cathedral, painted in Romanesque style, is the subject of the Wise and Foolish Virgins, well known, too, is the famous miniature in the "Legend of St. Vincent," an interesting manuscript made in the eleventh century for St. Vincent's Monastery at Metz, and copied a few years later, the second edition being in the collection of the Duke of Brunswick. This composition treats only the fate of the five virgins, and in a purely symbolic manner. They stand in a row, swinging their lamps from the ends of poles, as they point up to the vision of the bridegroom (sponsus),

who, wearing a crown, appears in the heavens with a scroll, on which are the words, "Dico nobis, nescio vos."

There is a set of ten charming designs by Martin Schongauer, devoted to the five wise and five foolish virgins. The former are pretty, complacent maidens, with long kinky hair, adorned with olive wreaths. They wear trailing gowns, which they hold daintily up with one hand, while in the other each carries a bell-shaped lamp, held upright, with a tongue of flame burning steadily in the centre. The foolish virgins show more diversity in dress and type; some are with headdresses, some



A Foolish Virgin (Schongauer)

without; some wear short dresses and some long; but none are such fine ladies as their wise sisters, and some are crying bitterly with disappointment. They carry their lamps inverted, hanging listlessly at their side, and their garlands lie on the ground at their feet.

the art of our own century, the Parable of the Ten Virgins occasionally found artistic expression in independent works, in illustrated Bibles, and in church decoration.

Schadow, a lunette shaped picture. In the middle an arched door, with the two groups of virgins at the sides. Christ, accompanied by the apostles, reaches out his hand in welcome to the wise virgins, while the others, just rousing from sleep, trim their lamps or gaze wildly through the doorway.

Piloty, one of the best painters of the Munich school. The virgins await the coming of the bridegroom on the terrace garden. In the centre stands the queenly figure of one of the wise virgins, holding her lamp high in the air. At the left kneels one of the unhappy virgins, begging some oil, the other four foolish ones are at the left in various pathetic attitudes of despair. At the right, the others hasten rapidly down the marble steps of the terrace, apparently to meet the bridegroom approach, and one waves a palm branch to come him. (Metropolitan Museum, New York.)

Another artist chose for illustration that later moment when the bridegroom has passed within, the doors are closed, and the virgins are without in the darkness.

Another artist has devoted one water-color to each of the two scenes seen in the interim of awaiting the bridal party. The wise virgins are asleep in a row on a bench, but each has set her lighted lamp in front of her, so that she will be ready at the bridegroom's notice. The foolish virgins in the mean time seem to be engaged about in some mad game, swinging their bottles as if to proceed gayly to buy more oil.

The Church of the Heavenly Rest, New York city, is a fine work representing in three lights the parable of the virgins. The central compartment shows Christ just stepping into an arched door, and turning towards the wise virgins, who advance to the left to follow him. The foolish virgins are grouped in the right compartment, in various attitudes of grief and despair.

VII. THE LAST SUPPER

Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

[Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.]

And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. — MATT. xxvi. 20-29, with insertion from John xiii. 23-26.

On the Thursday evening following Our Lord's triumphal entry into Jerusalem, the Master and his disciples gathered as appointed to celebrate the Passover. This is the occasion known as the "Last Supper," the last time that the twelve ate with the Lord. It marks at the same time the last of the old order and the beginning of the new. The Jewish Passover was fulfilled and the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was begun.

To the casual observer the Last Supper seems to be one of the most popular subjects in sacred art, because some well known pictures are so conspicuous and important. The subject, however, is not so old, and outside serial treatment not so common as many others apparently insignificant.

There are no very early examples (unless we accept as such a curious composition among the sixth century mosaics of S. Apollinare, Ravenna), and few in mediæval art. Among the rare mediæval representations are a bas-relief on the Gaeta column, a mosaic in the Monreale Cathedral, and a miniature in the Evangelarium of Bruchsal, in the Carlsruhe Library. When the centuries were well advanced, every typical art

illustrating the life of Christ included the subject. Giotto, Giotto, Duccio, Fra Angelico, Ferrari, Tintoretto, to whom we have constantly referred for other examples, all contributed to the subject, but with results scarcely comparable to the success of the other compositions in their class. It was indeed chiefly in the decoration of the refectory that the best achievements were made in this great field. This class of frescoes was probably more common in southern and central Italy than in the north, where the more showy subject of the Marriage at Cana and the Feast in Simon's House was preferred for the same purpose. Nevertheless a considerable number of examples may be drawn from all quarters of Italy and from the northern countries as well. The formula of the composition is one of the most "set" of the entire Christian art. Its limitations have held it in most cases on a dead level of monotonous mediocrity, from which it could be raised only by great genius or degraded only by exceptional stupidity. The scene is the interior of a room, from which often a landscape may be seen through open windows or between pillars. In the older type the table is rectangular, with the disciples seated on both front and rear sides. This arrangement is seen on the bas-relief of the Gattafium, and in the compositions belonging to the series of Giotto, Giotto, and Duccio, and even in the frescoes of the Vatican Loggia. Later art provided various devices to overcome the anomaly of presenting half of the disciples in rear view. The table was lengthened and all the figures placed on the rear side, as in Leonardo's Cenacolo. Sometimes the table has a jog at each end to accommodate a few disciples in rear view. It may even be perfectly square, with occupants seated on all three rear sides, leaving the front free, as in the interesting Ferrarese picture in the National Gallery, London. Roselli made it semicircular, and with the Germans it was often perfectly round. Our Lord's position is usually in the centre of the rear, facing out, though Giotto and Ghiberti placed him at one end. The place of John is of course fixed beside the Saviour, usually at the left, leaning on his bosom or on the table directly in front. Sometimes, we may say, the beloved disciple appears to be fast asleep, but it is curious that this interpretation should have been adopted by the early and reverent artists, Giotto and Duccio.





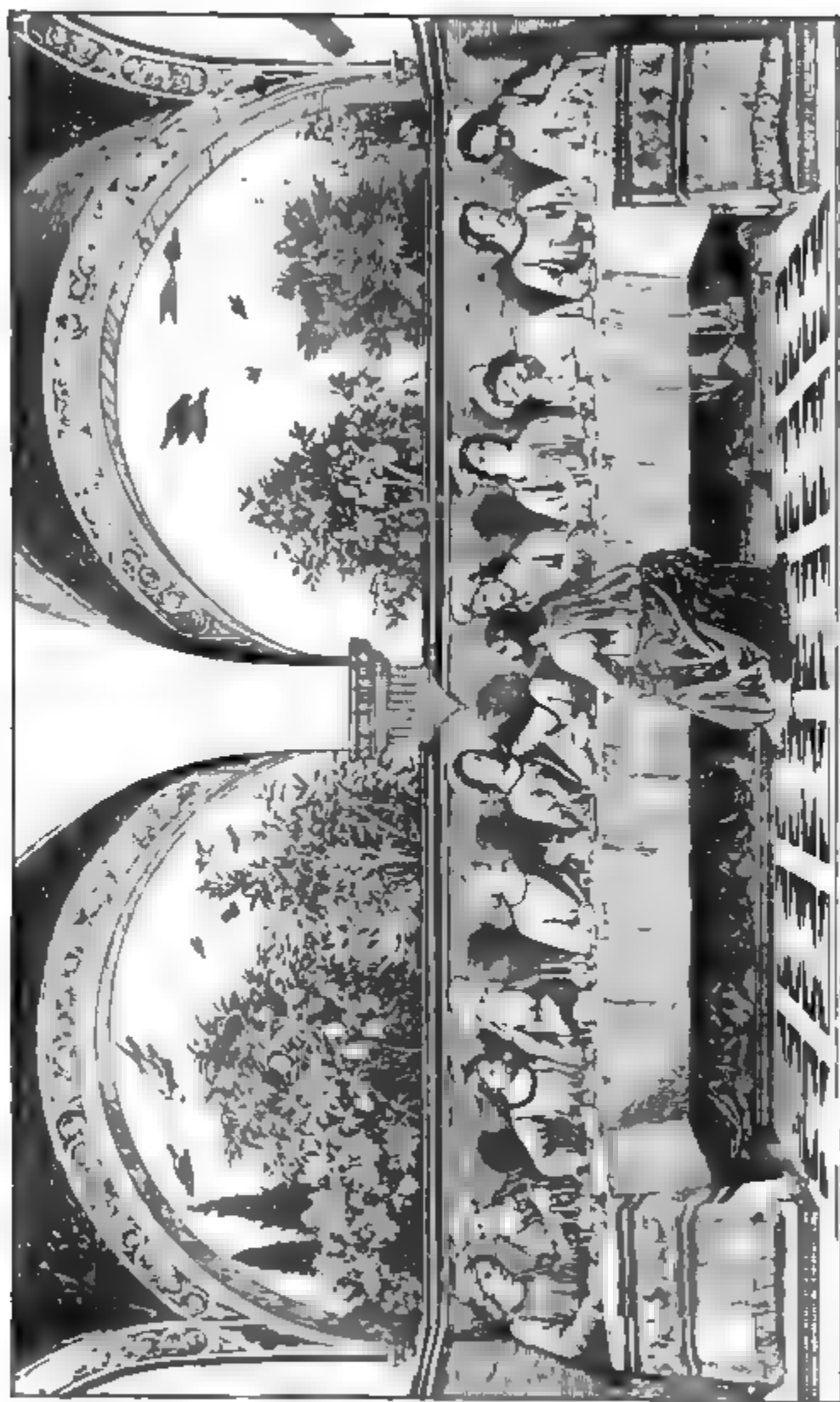
eter's proper place is on the Lord's right, though this is not rigidly adhered to. Judas, distinguished by the bag which he holds, is variously disposed of. Sometimes he sits at the end, sometimes alone on the front side of the table, seen partly in rear. Leonardo's treatment is unique in placing him at the Saviour's right. Tintoretto shows him in the rear rising to go.

As to the moment chosen there are, in general, two classes of pictures, one representing the Passover meal proper, and the other, the institution of the Lord's Supper. In modern criticism, also, the same two incidents are recognized as distinct, and Christ washing the Disciples' Feet is placed between them in point of time. An analysis of either subject reveals several possible *motifs*. At the Passover meal Our Lord may be saying, "One of you shall betray me," or answering the question, "Who is it?" or, still further, dipping his hand in the sop with Judas. In the later conversation he may be referring either to the bread or to the wine.

It must be confessed that in the Passover Supper, which is the more common of the two subjects, few artists have taken pains to show any definite action, either on the part of the Master or of the disciples. The scene is usually a purely passive tableau with figures posed as for the raising of the curtain; not an actual and interesting event. Our Lord, with the left hand resting on John's arm, raises his right in blessing, and the disciples assume various attitudes of adoration, sorrow, or surprise. The institution of the Lord's Supper is usually treated in a formal and ecclesiastical way, with solemn sacramental dignity. This lack of action in the handling affords a certain advantage over other scenes in Christ's life in the opportunity for perfecting the ideal Christly countenance. Other incidents bring out some specific phases of his character, his compassion for the sick, his condemnation of hypocrisy, his humility in suffering, his benignity in bestowing favors. Here we have rather a generalized portrait in which the artist strives to sum up all the elements he conceives as entering into the perfect character of Christ Jesus. This aim is too often at the expense of the unity of the composition, the lack of which is one of the most signal defects of the majority of pictures. There is no singleness of thought animating the entire company. The component figures fall

either in groups or as individuals, without relation to centralizing motive. A transcendent exception to this in fact is the masterpiece of Leonardo da Vinci, fresco on the wall of the Convent of S. Maria delle Grazie. Here Our Lord's words thrill the whole assembly to thought. This is expressed by astonishment, anger, indignation, sorrow, curiosity, in one case, indeed, by fear; but with every difference of temperament, all unanimous in purpose; every expression, gesture, action, about the central idea of the betrayer. With unlimited unity we have absolute unity. The composition has other qualities which have been more commonly noticed, — the individualization of heads,¹ the majestic sadness of Judas's countenance, the exquisite beauty of the landscape background. As in all supreme achievements in art, the chief quality is simplicity, hence it does not amaze us by its greatness, but satisfies us with its perfection. The original fresco is already irrevocably injured by decay, but in available copies, however inferior to the master's own work, transmit the essential composition to future generations. Measured by the standard of Leonardo da Vinci, every Cenacolo strikes us first with its weakness rather than excellence, but in a number of important examples we find some few admirable features. The most notable perhaps that of Andrea del Sarto, in the refectory of the Monastery of San Salvi, just outside Florence. This possesses some extremely interesting artistic qualities in point of drawing, disposition of draperies, etc., and is justly regarded a fine work. The composition at once suggests the one at Milan, principally because of the animation of the figures elsewhere usually so quiet. Three of the figures are grouped in attitudes similar to some in Leonardo's fresco, and alternate faces on either side are turned in profile to the centre in an effort towards unifying the composition. Unity, however, is no more than mechanical because the figure of Our Lord is so lacking in centralizing force, — an insignificant figure, less dignified than others of the company. We turn again to the great Lombard fresco with new appreciation of the magnificent dominating character of the central

¹ See Mrs. Jameson's *Sacred and Legendary Art*, pp. 262, 263.



The Last Supper (Ghirlandajo)

Chirlandajo there are two important refectory frescoes of Cenacolo in Florence, the first in Ogni Santi, and the later similar one in San Marco. These present the best form of passive type composition. The Christ is a benignant dignified figure presiding in the midst, and bestowing the benediction upon his disciples. The effect is distinctly devout and the composition is impressive and reverent.

Similar in *motif* and arrangement are two other well known ones in Florence, the Cenacolo of S. Onofrio, whose authorship is the subject of much dispute, and that of S. Croce, by the painter of Giotto's school. In all four of these, Christ's action is the same, the gesture of benediction. In all also, Judas is alone on the front side, separated from the group of the faithful by his sin. In all four the tranquillity of the scene is relieved by the fine character delineation of the individual apostles and the noble dignity of the Christ. This is especially true of the fresco of S. Onofrio.

The Cenacolo of Cosmo Rosselli, in the Sistine Chapel, is a admirable work, whose beauty is enhanced by the landscape background, which Piero di Cosimo may have supplied. The subject is the Institution of the Lord's Supper, and the table is void of all furnishings except the chalice in front of Christ.

The Saviour holds a sacramental wafer in the left hand and raises his right to bless, while the disciples assume various attitudes. Four spectators are present. Other pictures of this same general *motif* are the Ferrarese picture in the National Gallery, already once alluded to, and the panel by Fra Angelico, in the Florence Academy series.

Less than five pictures of the Last Supper are attributed to Tintoretto in the following places in Venice: SS. Protasio e Petrus (commonly called San Trovaso), S. Giorgio Maggiore, S. Polo, S. Stefano, S. Rocco. Without mentioning the artistic details in each case, it may be said in general of Tintoretto's treatment that it anticipated all the homeliness of Rembrandt, without any of the seriousness of the great realist, and, lacking the essential element of reverence, degraded the subject into baseless vulgarity. The scene is set in a common Italian inn painted with striking realism. A forerunner of Tintoretto in the vein of realism, we may mention here Lorenzetti's fresco in the series at Assisi.

Another Venetian painter of the Cenacolo is Bonifazio II.,

by whom there are pictures in the Uffizi Gallery, Florence, and in the Church of S. Maria Mater Domini, Venice. The Uffizi composition is interesting for the unique *motif*, which represents the moment when Christ and Judas simultaneously dip their hands into the dish. There are other Venetian pictures, not notable, by Titian and Veronese.

From the art of the north a list of the celebrated pictures of the Last Supper should contain that of Holbein, in the Basle Gallery, a portion of which is missing; that of Schaeufelein in the Berlin Gallery, and the compositions in the Passion series by Dürer and Lucas van Leyden. In these we have the usual sturdy German type of disciples, honest and simple in their naturalness, and not above interest in the eating and drinking. In the midst sits the solemn, sad-faced Christ with John asleep on his bosom.

Our list could be extended almost indefinitely to include the pictures of intervening centuries down to our own day, but without sufficient variety in treatment and interpretation to lend interest to so detailed a study. There are seventeenth century pictures by the well known painters of France, Spain, and the Netherlands, though none among them are conspicuous for excellence.

It is interesting to note that the first order ever given for ecclesiastical art in our own country was for an altar painting of the Last Supper. This order was given by the Church of St. Barnabas, near Marlboro', Queen Anne's Parish, Prince George's County, Maryland, September 5, 1721, and the painter was Gustavus Hesselius, a Swedish artist who had come to these shores in 1711. Unfortunately, the original building containing the fresco is no longer in existence, being replaced in 1773 by the present structure. Hence we have no information concerning the quality or character of this picture.

In our own day we have, besides the illustrations of art Bibles, some independent pictures of special interest.

Following the lead of Leonardo da Vinci, modern artists have sought to give genuine dramatic interest to the incident by depicting a specific moment which demands variety, and at the same time unity of action. There are notable pictures by E. von Gebhardt and Fritz von Uhde, treating in common the moment of the departure of Judas, and emphasizing the sorrow of the disciples in hearing the strange words of their

Master. Von Gebhardt's Christ is just answering the question which John has put, while Peter leans eagerly over his shoulder to hear. Fritz von Uhde's simple pathos under modern forms the spirit of Rembrandt. Again the gentle peasant Christ, who wins and rules by holding the cup in his hand, while every eye is fixed upon him, he says solemnly, "I will not drink of this fruit of the vine until that day when I am new with you in my Father's kingdom."

III. CHRIST WASHING THE DISCIPLES' FEET

Supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Simon's son, to betray him;

knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and as he came from God, and went to God;

he took from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

That he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

Cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

He saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, He that hath washed, needeth not to wash his feet, but is clean: except he shall be washed. And he washeth his feet, and putteth on his garments: and he saith unto them, Let me wash your feet, that ye may be clean. If ye will not, I will not wash your feet: ye are not clean. Then saith Peter unto him, Lord, if thou wash my feet, I will wash all thy feet. Jesus answered and said unto him, If I wash thee not, thou shalt have no part with me. Then saith Peter unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. And he washeth his head, and his hands, and his feet: and he putteth on his garments, and he saith unto them, Are ye clean? They answered and said unto him, Yea, Lord, thou hast washed us, and we are clean. Then saith he unto them, Whosoever loveth me, he will keep my commandments, that I may abide in him, and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and will abide with him. Whosoever loveth not me, he keepeth not my sayings: therefore shall he be delivered from me, and shall go unto the Father, which loveth him that doeth his commandments. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth is come, he will testify of me: and ye also shall testify, because ye have heard me say these things unto you. I go now to the Father, and I will send him unto you. When he is come, he will receive of the Father, and will give unto you such things as he shall hear from the Father: that ye may love him that sent him, and him whom he hath sent, even the Son of man: that ye may know that the Father loveth the Son, and hath committed all things unto him. Whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little children, which believe in me, a cup of cold water only, he shall not lose his reward. Then cometh Jesus, and he saith unto them, Peace be unto you. As he saith this, he giveth them the Holy Spirit, as he saith unto them, Whosoever shall receive me, and shall keep my sayings, I will come unto him, and will dwell with him, and we will be one. Whosoever shall receive me, and shall not keep my sayings, he receiveth me, but receiveth not me that have sent him: therefore shall he be delivered from me, and shall go unto the Father, which loveth him that doeth his commandments. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth is come, he will testify of me: and ye also shall testify, because ye have heard me say these things unto you. I go now to the Father, and I will send him unto you. When he is come, he will receive of the Father, and will give unto you such things as he shall hear from the Father: that ye may love him that sent him, and him whom he hath sent, even the Son of man: that ye may know that the Father loveth the Son, and hath committed all things unto him. Whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little children, which believe in me, a cup of cold water only, he shall not lose his reward.

Our Lord's entire life had been one of humble service to others, and now, at the end of his life, he summed up the whole lesson in a simple act of service to his disciples on their last evening together. It is the customary oriental duty of washing the feet of guests after a meal; a duty ordinarily assigned to servants.

The application of the moral is so pointed, that Christ himself must needs accept this act as one of great religious significance. From this point of view it is an important part of the Christian cycle. The subject, though dating from an early period, was not popular in early art. It was

thought slightly derogatory to Christ's dignity, but, on the other hand, the prominence of Peter gave it a certain

importance. It is seen on some of the bas-reliefs of sarcophagi and in Garrucci's "Storia della Arte Cristiana," in connection with other incidents exalting the chief apostle.

In all these cases, Peter occupies a place of honor in a chair another disciple acting as spectator. Christ performs his duty in the standing position, and this position was retained for some time. Engravings in Seroux d'Agincourt's "*Histoire de*



Christ washing Peter's Feet (bas-relief from early Christian sarcophagus)

l'Art par les Monumens" show the same treatment in a Latin manuscript of the Vatican Library, and in the frescoes of S. Urban alla Caffarella.

In process of time, however, the change was made to the kneeling posture, which we see in all later pictures.

The Foot-washing — to use the brief term found in lists of Christian subjects — is a common but not indispensable feature in the serial treatments both of Christ's entire life and of the Passion, found in all such longer series as Giotto's (Arena)

Padua), Duccio's (Opera del Duomo, Siena), and the Little Passion, but omitted in the shorter ones, Ghiberti's (Florence Baptistery gate), and Dürer's (Greater St. John).

The place is immediately after the Last Supper, without reference to the particular form which that subject assumes. The artist had surely in mind the words which St. John is introducing the incident, "Supper being ended."

On one accord, all artists have selected for representations the moment when Christ comes to Simon Peter, but there is room for some variety in the particular words expressed by the apostle.

Fra Angelico (Florence Academy series) depicts the immediate disciple's first shocked sense of propriety. With deprecating gesture he shrinks away, drawing his feet under him in humility.

Giotto's composition he has heeded Our Lord's explanation, and, having yielded his foot, extends his hand also. Duccio, he lays one hand expressively on his head to signify that in his request.

We may derive a general idea of the Italian type by comparing the three above mentioned compositions, noting similarities and differences. One variation, which must strike us at once, is in the number of disciples present. Giotto and Fra Angelico give twelve, Duccio but eleven, the former conceiving the incident as taking place previous to the departure of Judas, the latter supposing it to follow.

Giotto and Fra Angelico both adopt the same general arrangement.

The disciples sit in a semicircle, open towards the spectator, and Our Lord, seen in profile, kneels in the centre of the foreground, before the apostle Peter. Duccio masses the disciples together on an elevated platform at the right, Christ kneeling at the other side before Peter, who occupies the foremost place in the company.

In all three pictures, a shallow basin of water is set on the table in front of Christ; and in Giotto's picture we have the distinctive feature of one of the younger disciples standing with his companion just behind the Saviour, holding a jar of water to wash his feet. One fact belongs to all in common, and that is the extreme reverence of handling. Though in so lowly attitude, the Saviour is a dignified, even a noble figure, per-

forming the task with a gesture which reveals him, in spite of the service, the Lord and Master.

Christ washing the Disciples' Feet is one of the most notable subjects in Gaudenzio Ferrari's frescoes in S. Maria delle Grazie, Varallo, highly praised in Bordiga's Guide for the noble and majestic mien of the Christ and for the interesting characterization of the apostles.

The early spirit of reverence is admirably preserved in a picture by Morando, in the Verona Gallery, formerly attributed to Morone. At the left, Peter and two other disciples still remain seated at the end of the table, while the remainder of the twelve are standing, one group directly behind the table, among them Judas, with averted face, and the rest of the number forming a group in the background at the right. Our Lord kneels opposite Peter, his figure falling within the left side of the picture, and at some little distance behind him kneels a servant with bucket and jar. By this arrangement the picture falls into two distinct groups, at right and left. We should have a group admirable in itself by taking out the figures of the disciples at table, with Our Lord kneeling before them. The Saviour's expression is one of profound humility, somewhat more artificial, perhaps, than that of the earlier masters, but nevertheless admirable. Pointing with one delicate hand to himself as he extends the other towards the copper basin, he seems to say, "If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me." This work, it should be remarked, belongs to no series, having originally been painted as a separate picture for a chapel in S. Maria in Organo, Verona. There are other examples of the subject treated independently, as one by Tintoretto, in the National Gallery, London. In this, the sacramental quality of the earlier compositions has yielded to various touches of realism: a disciple in one corner wiping his foot; a woman holding a large taper at the left; a figure in the background reclining before a fire, etc. The *motif* of the central figures is as of old, the conversation between Our Lord and Peter, but lacking the old spirit of reverent interpretation. In the Berlin Gallery there are two pictures of Christ washing the Disciples' Feet as treated in German art.

By the younger Cranach (in the Berlin Gallery) the treatment is admirably conceived. Christ, holding Peter's foot in

his hand, raises his right with a gesture of explanation, which the apostle responds by laying his own hand on his shoulder. One disciple carries a large ewer, and all the others are eagerly interested in the occasion, well grouped in the rear of the left.

In Franz Francken II the scene is continued with the



Christ washing Peter's Feet (Ford Madox Brown)

Supper, the washing of Peter's feet going on in the foreground, while the disciples converse together on benches ranged against the walls. Through a doorway, one looks into an inner room where all are seated at table. The picture is in the Berlin Gallery.

Frer's wood-cut, in the Little Passion, has the homely simplicity which characterizes his rugged German imagination.

With him, the feet-washing is no pretense, but an earnest service, and Christ bends to the task with great seriousness, while Peter raises his hand expressively to his head.

The other disciples form a semicircular group in the rear of the room, — St. John, young and handsome, being chiefly interested in the main action.

A very notable contribution to the subject of Christ washing Peter's Feet is by Ford Madox Brown, of pre-Raphaelite fame. His painting was exhibited in 1852 in the Royal Academy, and was presented in 1893 to the National Gallery, London, where it represents admirably the strongly individual qualities of a rarely gifted artist. The painter throws off all the influences of tradition, and approaches the subject not less reverently than the old masters, but with a mind directly open to all the suggestiveness of the narrative. The moment of explanation is past. The Master has made his meaning clear to Peter, whose vehemence has given way to reverent submission, and Our Lord quietly proceeds with his task, grasping one foot firmly in his right hand, while he applies the drying cloth with the other. Both men are absorbed in reverie, their heads bent upon their breasts, the Master's youthful face full of pensive sorrow, the disciple's older countenance profoundly meditative; both submissive to the divine will, each in his own way. In the rear stands the table about which the other disciples sit in various attitudes of thoughtful attention.

The painter had an entirely unique interpretation to offer to the world, and, with assured technique and rich, subdued color, was able to carry his thought into perfect execution.

IX. OUR LORD'S FAREWELL DISCOURSE

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.

And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

And he left them, and went away again.

[And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.]

Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me. — MATT. xxvi. 36-46, with LUKE xxii. 43, 44.

As the temptation in the wilderness was Our Lord's preparation for life, so the prayer in Gethsemane was his preparation for death. Both times we are permitted a glimpse of the inner conflict, but into a full comprehension of its meaning we may never enter. The physical sufferings which followed are an actual reality more readily apprehended, a symbol, as it were, of the deeper reality of the inner suffering. The Agony in the Garden is less visible to the outer eye than to the eye of faith. According to the canons of classic art, it is on this account more suitable for æsthetic treatment. Many sensitive temperaments desiring some artistic expression of Christ's passion, which shall not pain them with the intrusion of too obvious physical suffering, find this subject better adapted to that end than the Crucifixion.

The night of prayer ends with the Betrayal of Jesus into the hands of the Roman soldiery, and these two incidents, inseparably connected in thought, are likewise associated together in art. In most series of any considerable detail, both subjects have equal importance. When economy of space is necessary, the two are combined in a single composition, one or the other falling into the background. In serials, the Betrayal has taken precedence of the Agony, as a more necessary link in the development of the Passion, but as a separate subject in later art, the Agony in the Garden is much more popular; thus, in historic origin, the Agony appears to be later than the Betrayal, later even than the Crucifixion. The

st examples I find are in the illuminated manuscripts, as the Gospel Book of Munich, and in a Greek manuscript of the Vatican Library. In the latter, Christ is prostrate on the ground in the oriental manner, and the divine help is sent in the form of a hand in the sky.

That the subject was not common, even in mediæval art, is, I think, evident from the fact that Giotto does not introduce it into his series. Duccio, on the other hand, at about the same period, includes the subject in his much more elaborate development of the Passion narrative in Siena. It is remarkable to see how completely his composition covers the narrative: the eight disciples waiting at the left of the foreground, all sound asleep, — the three more intimate disciples, on a little higher level towards the centre, sitting up, with faces lifted attentively as Christ stands speaking to them, — and still farther to the right, the suffering Lord, lying alone in his agony, with hands lifted in supplication.

An angel, hovering above him, stretches out the arm of strengthening comfort.

A typical composition in the period which follows differs considerably from this. The general arrangement is somewhat similar to that of the Transfiguration, the setting being a simple landscape, with the three disciples lying on the ground in the foreground, and Our Lord apart, in the upper part. The disciples are heavy with sleep, and Our Lord's death is witnessed only by his angel companion. In the distance a band of soldiers approaches, led by Judas. The Redeemer kneels, usually in profile, on a mound which is somewhat of rocky formation, as in the pictures of Bellini and Verrocchio. The cup, to which he refers as a symbol, takes a peculiar form as a chalice, which is a wellnigh invariable feature. In rare instances this stands on the rock just in front of the Saviour, as in the German pictures by Cranach and Schaeufelein in the Berlin Gallery, and in a painting in the Hermitage Gallery, attributed to Leandro Bassano (d. 1567). In the typical composition, however, the cup is held by the angel, who flies down from the upper air to present it to the Redeemer.

One of the paintings of Giotto (Uffizi,¹ Florence), Bellini (National Gallery, London), and Verrocchio (National Gallery, London) is of special interest to compensate for the omission of the subject in Giotto's series in the Arena Chapel, Padua.



The Agony in the Garden (Schongauer)

Gallery, London), Perugino (Florence Academy), Lo Spagna (National Gallery, London), illustrate this feature in the ordinary way.

Such a distortion of the angel's office is an inexcusable error of interpretation, and the misinterpretation is carried a step

when the angel brings a cross instead of, or in addition to, the chalice. Durer's Agony, in the Little Passion, is a simple of the former version, and Franz Francken II (Gallery), Carlo Dolci (Pitti, Florence), and Murillo (Paris), exemplify the latter. Still another version is noted in Gaudenzio Ferrari's composition (Vatello), the cup is surmounted by the cross, as emblematic of Christ. This thought was carried out still more boldly, as in both Passion series of Lucas van Leyden, as the most trivial perversion of the text, the place sustaining angel is filled by a row of cherubs presenting instruments of the Passion. This is illustrated in Palma's Agony, in the National Gallery, and the idea was followed by Poussin.

The text of St. Luke gives but the two simple facts in relation to the angel, that he "appeared from heaven," and that his mission was for "strengthening."

Caravaggio, with reverent loyalty to the Gospel, had ventured as far as to show the angel just appearing in the heavens. It is a pity that his successors should not have imitated his nerve. The only instance I have found of a similar perversion of treatment is in the altar-piece by Bassati in the Academy. Here the angel, still high in air, a small figure, comes flying down, with hands outstretched to the Saviour. In Leandro Bassano's picture in the Age Gallery, Christ leans against the angel's knee, supported by the celestial messenger. In Ary Scheffer's picture, he places his imploring hands upon the angel's arm.

The highest point of interest in the subject of the Agony in the Garden is the delineation of the Redeemer. It is one of the few instances in a life of perfect self-control where emotion is expressed. A subject like this presents a problem which only rare genius can solve, and which many have attempted, only to show their inadequacy. Such names as Bellini, Perugino, and Carlo Dolci, fail entirely in effort to realize the strong agony of that prayer in the garden.

Physical sorrow, gentle resignation, these are easy and common themes, but a soul's anguish is not easily written on the face.

Passing over, then, without further comment, the various versions of which brief mention has already been made, we

should mention Correggio's painting in the Apsley House, London, as one of the pictures of the subject which critics have called great. It is known chiefly through the copy in the National Gallery, London. The whole conception is distinctly modern in spirit, in the sense that it is not based at all upon any traditional ideas, but proceeds *de novo*. At the extreme left of the picture Our Lord is seen in full front, kneeling in the foreground, with the angel hovering just over him. The garden, at the right of the picture, is enveloped in shadow, in which the three disciples lie asleep, and beyond them is seen the approaching crowd. With splendid effect of chiaroscuro, Correggio has concentrated all the light on the figure of Christ, shining upon him in the heavenly radiance on which the angel is borne. There are no mechanical devices of cup and cross; such accessories would be superfluous here. The supreme artistic qualities of the picture, the poetic simplicity of the conception, disarm critical analysis of the Christ ideal. The expression shows the result of the conflict rather than the conflict itself.

Tintoretto (S. Rocco series, Venice), like Correggio, gives a distinct midnight character to the scene, though in his own way, which is very different. The moonlight gleams on the mantles of the disciples, who are grouped together as usual on the ground. Peter is awake, and looking towards the approaching soldiery, but the others are still asleep. Meanwhile, the Christ on a higher level, partly screened by intervening foliage, sits leaning his head wearily on his hand, a perfect impersonation of loneliness.

A continuous chain of pictures has extended through the seventeenth, eighteenth, and nineteenth centuries, without adding materially to the interpretation of the subject. As exponent of modern work, we have the compositions of the illustrated Bibles, Bida, Doré, Overbeck, and Tissot.

Previous to making the drawings for the Gospels, Overbeck, in 1835, painted the subject of the Agony in the Garden for the hospital at Hamburg. His biographer (Atkinson) describes this as a picture deeply impressive for its quietude and fervor.

In the latest rendering of the subject the angel is altogether omitted, and the outward symbol of divine help is in the ray of light which breaks through the heavens towards which the

aviour's face is lifted. There are examples by E. S. Liska, Bruni (in the Hermitage Gallery, St. Petersburg), and by Hofmann. Unfortunately these and other recent pictures weakened by the sentimentality of the interpretation.

KI. THE BETRAYAL AND ARREST OF JESUS: CHRIST LED AWAY CAPTIVE

And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him great multitude with [lanterns and torches and weapons], from the chief priests and elders of the people.

Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.

And Jesus said unto him, Friend, Wherefore art thou come? Then came he, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

And, behold, one of them [Simon Peter] which were with Jesus stretched his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear. [The servant's name was Malchus.]

Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently send me more than twelve legions of angels?

But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? —
MAT. XXVI. 47-54, with insertions from JOHN XVIII.

While yet Our Lord prayed in the garden of Gethsemane, the Roman soldiery was approaching his quiet place of retreat, Judas showing them the way. Identified by the traitorous kiss of greeting, Jesus was quickly arrested and led away captive, Peter being the only disciple to offer any resistance, the rest taking ignominious flight. The incident has been considered a necessary link in the chain of events leading to the cross, and is commonly found in the notable historical series of the life of Christ, going as far back as mosaics, and extending through the sculpture and illuminations of the mediæval period, into the Renaissance. The three titles given above represent the three distinct moments of dramatic action, some one of which is uppermost in the mind of the artist in selecting his *motif*. Occasionally, but rarely, the story is prolonged in two compositions. For instance, in the mosaics of S. Apollinare, Ravenna, we have both the Betrayal and Christ led away Captive; and the panels of the early Cologne School, in the Berlin Gallery, contain the two sub-

jects, Christ advancing to meet Soldiers, and the Kiss of Judas. Usually a single composition suffices to cover all the important circumstances. The setting is a landscape with some indication of the brook Cedron, which Christ



The Betrayal (Ghiberti)

crossed to enter the garden. Our Lord stands in the centre surrounded by a company of men bearing "lanterns, torches and weapons," his calm, fine face brought into vivid opposition with the evil face of Judas. At one side, Peter falls fiercely upon Malchus, raising his sword to the latter's ear. This act of impulsive valor has always been rendered with

not relish, as a tribute to the honor of the Prince of
titles. On the other hand, the flight of the disciples is
usually politely ignored, as detrimental to the proper reverence
for the apostles; Duccio is one of the few who frankly por-
trays this incident of the story. Another point ordinarily
passed from the treatment of the subject in the well-known
cycle is the prostration of the guards before the calm asser-
tion of Jesus, "I am he." This incident, related by St. John
alone, was made prominent in the miniatures of old manu-
scripts, but does not appear in later forms of art.

The kiss of Judas is the most frequent *motif* in the fol-
lowing era among the early Italians, and we may refer to
Ghiberti, Giotto, and Duccio for typical examples of their
treatment. With all these artists, the success of their composi-
tion is due to the distinctness which they give to the two
main and contrasting figures, interwoven, as it were, in em-
brace. Each has his own theory of the traitor's character.
With Giotto (Arena Chapel, Padua), he is brutal and stupid,
with a head shaped like an idiot's; with Duccio (Opera del
duomo, Siena), he is crafty, cunning, deceitful, clasping his
victim in a sinuous fawning embrace. Ghiberti (Florence
Baptistry gate) avoids the difficulties of interpretation by
presenting his figure in a rear view, so that we cannot see his
face, but the strong detaining arm he throws about the Saviour
betrays the evil determination of the man. All three artists
focus upon the gentle submissiveness with which Jesus yields
himself into the hands of the false disciple. In spite of his
guiltiness, however, there is a moral recoil from contact with
him, which Ghiberti quite evidently intends to convey in the
contortion of the figure. Fra Angelico, with his usual shrinking
from the portrayal of a wicked face or an evil thought, fol-
lows Ghiberti (in the Florence Academy series) Ghiberti in the general
treatment of Judas, so that by presenting the traitor partly in rear
view the face is not fully seen.

In the fresco at S. Marco the gentle painter adopts still
another expedient by representing the later moment of the
incident, namely, Christ led away captive. Our Lord is
shown between two soldiers, to whom a priest gives orders. It
is difficult to identify positively the figure behind one of the
soldiers as the recreant disciple.

The German Passion artists seem equally divided in their
choice of subjects from this incident.

Dürer selects the Kiss of Judas for the Little Passion, and Christ taken Captive for the Greater Passion. Lucas van Leyden in both his Passion series shows Judas in the act of giving the kiss, but also describes the vigorous measures taken simultaneously by the soldiers to secure their prisoner.

Schongauer's subject is very distinctly Christ led away Captive, and is treated with painful realism. A rope has been noosed about Our Lord's neck, and passes over the shoulder of a soldier who goes in advance, dragging his prisoner after him by the garments. One man seizes each arm, and still another grasps him by the hair. Judas is seen in the rear, his face turned in the opposite direction.

There is a notable painting of the Betrayal, by Van Dyck, in the Prado Gallery, Madrid. Under the spreading branches of a great tree, in whose shadows the flickering torches gleam, Our Lord is seized on either side, as Judas, holding his hand, leans forward to give the kiss. The face which the Saviour turns upon his captor is radiant with celestial beauty, as a beatific vision shining on the fierce hatred of his enemies.

Of modern pictures there is none specially notable except the painting by Hofmann, in the Darmstadt Museum. In this the artist has followed the German precedent in depicting the scene following the Betrayal. The arrest has already been made and the company proceeds on its way, the Pharisees in the lead. Our Saviour is in the midst, his hands bound together with a rope which is carried by a coarse-faced, helmeted soldier. After him come the other officers, and in the distance are Peter and other disciples. Judas lingers at a little vine-covered trellis at the left side, gazing after the procession. It is towards him that Our Lord's last sorrowful glance is directed as he goes on his way. Turning about to look well at the traitor, his face is presented to the spectator in full front, and is full of a tender reproach before which the false disciple fairly cowers.

By Ary Scheffer (1857), there is a picture of Christ and Judas, which is a companion piece to Christ and St. John. Here, as in the other, we have no accessories, but merely a portrait study of the two faces brought close together. Christ, sorrowful, yet resigned; Judas darkly sinister.

XII. CHRIST BEFORE ANNAS

l [they] led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year. — JOHN xviii. 13.

he trial of Jesus consisted of five different hearings: before each of the priests, Annas and Caiaphas, once before Herod, and twice before Pilate. As these incidents are so similar from an artistic standpoint, it is tedious to include them all in a single series, and this is seldom done. Christ before Annas is the most easily omitted without breaking the continuity of thought. It is understood that the latter and Caiaphas, his son-in-law, shared the office of high-priest in Jerusalem, and the hearings before these two form substantially one matter. The following series contain the only examples we find of the subject treated separately: Duccio's series at Siena, Dürer's Little Passion, Lucas van Leyden's Roundel series, and the chapels of Sacro Monte, Varallo.

Duccio's composition represents the interior of a hall, with Annas seated at the left on a sort of bishop's throne. Christ is led in by the same company of men who are seen in the preceding scene of the Capture. He stands passively before the high-priest, his hands bound, listening patiently to the man's discourse.

Dürer's picture is a scene of shocking brutality. Annas sits on a canopied throne in the rear, facing out, while the prisoner is dragged up a stairway in the foreground by two vicious soldiers.

The subject of Lucas van Leyden's print is unmistakably depicted upon it in the name Annas on the high-priest's throne. The bearer of the name is an old man, at whose side are two assistants (perhaps the false witnesses), one of whom bends sympathizingly over his superior. As the meek prisoner is led by the soldiers, two little children look at him wonderingly. As St. John is the only Evangelist who mentions the hearing before Annas, and is also alone in the reference to the officer who smote Christ on the cheek as he replied to the latter's questions, the latter incident is introduced into the representation of Christ before Annas, in the representation of the chapels of Sacro Monte, Varallo.

XIII. CHRIST BEFORE CAIAPHAS

And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death. — MATT xxvi. 57-66.

Christ before Caiaphas is the subject properly following the Betrayal, and dates its historical origin as an art subject back to very early series. I find it among the engravings of sarcophagus bas-reliefs in Garrucci's "*Storia della Arte Cristiana*," and on the eleventh century doors of S. Zeno, Verona. Though not so ancient a subject as Christ before Pilate, and never, like it, treated independently, it has an equal importance in the serial treatments, and often where space is given to only one trial scene it is the preferred subject.

This is the case in Giotto's series of the Arena Chapel, Padua, in Fra Angelico's series of the Florence Academy, and in one of Lucas van Leyden's series of prints. The setting is a judgment hall, at one side of which the high-priest sits in state. The soldiers bring in Christ bound, and the company stand opposite Caiaphas. In addition, it is proper to introduce the figures of the two false witnesses.

Caiaphas is usually seen rending his garments in professed horror at the prisoner's blasphemy. Frequently, also, emphasis is laid upon the officer who struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, "Answerest thou the high-priest so?" (John xviii. 22.)



Christ before Caiaphas (Holbein)

One may depend upon one or the other of these two features to distinguish this from analogous subjects.

Often we have both in a single composition, as in Giotto's fresco and Schongauer's print.

The opposition between the judge and the prisoner, and

the latter's attitude under condemnation, are the points in which the artist finds the opportunity for distinction.

Duccio (Passion series at Siena) is especially good in contrasting the meekness of the Saviour with the hypocrisy of the old priest.

Giotto is peculiarly successful here with his Christ ideal, the impersonation of calm, inherent superiority. The idea of the two priests sitting conjointly in the position of authority is borrowed from older art, the same device being used in a bas-relief on the brass door of the Benevento Cathedral.

Fra Angelico fails here, as usual, in any attempt to present a vivid contrast. The Christ, meek and gentle as he is, is hardly less mild in his expression than the high-priest, who regards him steadily. The German treatment of the subject is like the Italian in general features, except that the action of Caiaphas in rending his garments may be slightly less common, and, instead, the high-priest gestures towards the prisoner. It may be understood that the German coarseness never omits the cruel act of the soldier.

In other respects, however, the subject is perhaps the most dignified and the least painful of the Passion cycle in northern art. Holbein's drawing in the Basle Museum is especially interesting in *motif*, showing the Saviour turning his face mournfully upon the soldier who smites him. This is seen also in Giotto's fresco, but is not common.

The denial of Peter, which occurred while Christ was on trial in the high-priest's palace, sometimes makes a subject in the serial treatment of the Passion. Duccio, with careful analysis, places the first denial in the compartment below the Trial before Annas, the two rooms being connected by a staircase, giving the impression of simultaneity of occurrence. The second denial is just outside the door in Christ before Caiaphas, and the third, likewise outside the door, in the Mocking. As the incident belongs more properly to the treatment of the life of the apostle, it is discussed in Mrs. Jameson's "Sacred and Legendary Art," p. 190.

XIV. THE MOCKING

the man that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him.
When they had thus afflicted him, they struck him on the face, and asked
saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee?
Many other things blasphemously spake they against him. — LUKE
23-65.

condemned as worthy of death by all who were present at
hearing before Caaphas, Christ was thereupon made the
of an hour's cruel mockery among the soldiers holding
in custody. This subject, though so entirely unsuitable
representation, both from a religious and artistic point of
view, was early seized upon by the pious zeal of those medi-
eval artists who sought to impress upon the imagination
the detail of Christ's suffering.

It appears among the illuminated manuscripts, though not,
could judge, as common there as the Flagellation. Later
it held a recognized place in all prominent historical series,
where space is so limited as to make a choice necessary
even this and the analogous subject, it usually yields to
the latter. Each one of the Evangelists has in turn been
the basis of the mode of representation. As St. Mat-
thew says nothing about Christ's face being concealed, some
artists leave it uncovered. St. Mark speaks as if the entire face
were covered, hence some have rendered it in this way. The
most and most permanent art version is in accordance with
Luke's Gospel, and shows him blindfolded. Sometimes
his eyes are seen plainly through the bandage, as a mystical
vision for divine omniscience. This is the method of Fra
Filippo in his panel of the series in the Florence Academy.
He is here seated on a gnomon throne, in the centre of the
group, in a pose of regal dignity. The painter did not intend
that the spectator should forget for a moment the higher
significance of the mock ceremony.

In Duccio's composition of the Siena series, Christ is still
standing in the judgment hall of Caaphas, who remains seated
on his throne. Other painters introduce Caaphas standing by
himself as on-looker, but remove the scene to another apartment.
In Fra Angelico's picture, Caaphas is seen in a rear view at
left, resting one hand on his hip as he contemplates
the proceedings. Doubtless, also, Holbein intended for the

high-priest a tall witch-like spectator in his drawing (Basle Museum).

In Lucas van Leyden's composition, in his Round Passion, there is a group of distinguished on-lookers in the rear. In other cases, Christ is seated alone among the soldiers, as in



The Mocking (Fra Angelico)

Giotto's fresco (Arena Chapel series) and Dürer's wood-cut of the Little Passion.

The indignities heaped upon him are variously expressed, and range all the way from merely foolish jeering to actual and cruel violence. One soldier raises the hand to strike him, another thrusts a stick towards him, and others peer mockingly into his face or bend the knee to him. A curious device for tormenting is the horn sometimes carried by one of the men to blow derisively into Christ's ear. This is seen in Fra Angelico's panel and in Dürer's wood-cut of the Little Passion.

Christ mocked is the subject of a very striking picture by the modern Italian painter, Domenico Morelli.

XV. CHRIST'S FIRST APPEARANCE BEFORE PILATE

When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people counsel against Jesus to put him to death. — **MATT. xxvii. 1.**

Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what he should die.

Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it of me?

Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all. — **N. xviii. 28-38.**

And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place. — **LUKE xxiii. 5.**

The night which had begun with the Passover and drew to its end amid the coarse insults of the soldiers was now passed. Morning dawned only to bring a new succession of painful events through which Our Lord was yet to pass. The first proceeding was to lead him to Pontius Pilate. This preliminary hearing was not of course of so grave an importance as the final interview with the governor, and hence it is not so popular an art subject. In Duccio's elaborate series at Siena, it comes in due course, as of equal importance with the other scenes of the narration. Adhering conscientiously to the Gospel of St. John, the Sienese painter leaves the Jews just outside the judgment hall — which is an open portico supported by

slender pillars, — while Pilate receives the prisoner unattended save by his guard. The Roman governor is seated at the left, on a low platform, wearing as a sign of his nationality the wreath of bay which is often seen in the busts of the Roman emperors.

In Dürer's Little Passion, Christ's first appearance before Pilate was chosen by an unusual mark of preference, instead of the second appearance. The moment, however, is not the private hearing, but the approach of the company. Pilate stands on his portico, in the background, having just come out to meet the people. Our Lord is seen in profile, in the left corner of the foreground, entering the scene between two soldiers.

As the result of the hearing Pilate could find no fault in the prisoner, and this conclusion he communicated to the chief priests and the people. This subject follows Christ before Pilate in Duccio's series, but is rare in art.

In the Sacro Monte, Varallo, one of the chapels is devoted to this scene of Christ before Pilate, the governor having already interrogated the prisoner, and being now in the act of announcing the result to the waiting scribes and priests.

XVI. CHRIST BEFORE HEROD

When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilæan.

And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him. — LUKE xxiii. 6-10.

Amid the angry expostulations which greeted Pilate's favorable verdict upon the captive Jesus, the name of Galilee arrested the governor's attention. Here was a pretext for disposing of a difficult case, by referring it to the visiting king of that province; accordingly Jesus was forthwith led to Herod Antipas.

Christ before Herod is not a common art subject, belonging only to a detailed treatment of the Passion. I find examples in the following series: by Duccio in the Opera del Duomo,



Christ before Herod (Dürer).

2, in the series from the old Cologne school, in the Berlin
ery, by Dürer in the Little Passion, and in the chapels
e Sacro Monte, Varallo. The composition has the same
ral characteristics of the other trial scenes, without any
ally interesting feature to distinguish it. Herod usually
e a crown and carries a sceptre. Christ is attended as
e by a guard, and is also accompanied by the Jews, who

“vehemently accuse” him. He stands, with hands bound, in patient resignation.

In Duccio’s panel, the hands are tied in front of him; in Dürer’s wood-cut they are behind.

I have never seen any separate picture of the subject.

XVII. CHRIST’S LAST APPEARANCE BEFORE PILATE

And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

(For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

(Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.

And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.—LUKE xxiii. 11-23.

When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it. — MATT. xxvii. 24

From Herod, Our Lord was again brought back to the judgment hall of Pilate, and a sharp conflict ensued between the mob and the governor.

This final appearance before Pilate ranks with the hearing before Caiaphas in importance among these last scenes. In serial treatment they are perhaps equally prominent in art, but for historical prestige, Christ before Pilate is more important having been popular much earlier.

It would appear that during Christ’s interview with the governor, the chief priests and Jewish people remained outside the palace, and that Pilate went and came to speak to

12. The first three Evangelists dwell upon his argument to the people, while St. John gives a glimpse into the private interview between the Nazarene and the Roman.

On this account, the representations of the subject in art differ somewhat in the interpretation of the narrative, especially with reference to the number of people present, and the place of the hearing. The first form in which the subject portrayed is seen in the bas-reliefs of early Christian sarcophagi. In these groups, the number of figures varies from two to seven. In the simplest form, we see only Christ, Pilate, and a single spectator. Usually, however, Our Lord on the one side is attended by one or more soldiers, while



Christ before Pilate (bas-relief from early Christian sarcophagus)

Pilate, seated opposite, is assisted by a servant pouring water into a basin, and a spectator looks on. The distinguishing features of the occasion are Pilate's wreath of bay, and the basin (more frequently a classical urn) standing on a small table beside him.

The governor is not always engaged in washing his hands; is rather the preceding moment of perplexity, when he



Christ before Pilate (Tintoretto)

rests his cheek thoughtfully on his hand, clasps his hands about his knee, or gestures towards the prisoner. Our Lord in the mean time stands waiting patiently, his hands as yet unbound, and suffering none of the common prisoner's indignities.

The earliest compositions I can mention from serial treatment are in the sixth century mosaics of S. Apollinare Nuovo, Ravenna, and in a carved ivory book cover (Milan Cathedral,

the same period. While the latter is of the most rudimentary style, the former is like the other compositions of the series, full of dramatic interest, and containing a large number of figures. Here Pilate is actually performing the symbolic act of washing his hands, Christ still standing before him as if on trial.

This became a common *motif* of succeeding artists. We find it in Germany as late as Martin Schongauer, in his engravings of the Passion, and in Italy as late as Tintoretto, in a series of St. Rocco, Venice.

The Venetian painting is of unusual interest in the series in which it finds place. The scene is the open air, just outside the Prætorium, and the Roman governor is seated on the platform of the palace steps, on which Christ stands, held prisoner by a rope in the hands of a soldier. The action of Pilate is commonplace. Dipping his hands into the water which the servant at his right pours into a basin, he turns about, looking out of the picture to speak to a man addressing him from below. His act thus loses much of its intended significance, as its real interest centres at once, as it properly should, upon the wraith-like figure of Christ, a thin line of light gleaming in an otherwise dark picture. With hands bound and head bowed pensively, he is the impersonation of loneliness, of an isolation made infinitely more pathetic by the presence of a vast throng.

Long before the time of Tintoretto, at the beginning of the fifteenth century, Decio had analyzed the narrative carefully, and had separated the moment of Christ's standing before Pilate for examination from that later moment of Pilate's final decision to yield the Jews their victim, while he washes his hands of their guilt. Accordingly he devotes one panel of his series (Opera del Duomo, Siena) to the "appearance" before Pilate, while another represents Christ led away by the Jews during Pilate's hand-washing.

This second *motif* makes quite a different composition from the type we have just been considering, and finds farther illustrations in German art, as in Holbein's drawings in the Basel Museum, and Dürer's Little Passion.

In these, Pilate is the principal figure, sitting on his canonical throne at the left, with servants beside him holding a cushion and ewer. Christ is seen going out of the picture at the right, led away between soldiers.

Separate pictures of Christ before Pilate have sometimes been painted, this being the only trial scene thus treated. There is one in the Venice Academy, by Benedetto Cagliari (brother of Paolo Veronese), and another in the Naples Gallery, by Andrea Meldola (Schiavone).

A celebrated example from our day is the great picture of Munkacsy finished in 1881, which, after making an exhibition tour of Europe and the United States, became a possession of Mr. John Wanamaker in Philadelphia.

A faithful student of types and costumes and all that goes towards the making of an effective *mise en scène*, the artist has nevertheless made an historical error in locating the scene in the Prætorium. On the other hand, his picture tells the story better than it would if literally accurate. His subject is indeed a composite of the entire narrative, an epitome of the great facts which led to the Crucifixion. It presents the Christian religion in conflict with the narrow prejudices of the Jews and the iron tyranny of the Romans, with the sin and ignorance of the great majority shouting "Crucify him!" Pilate is given the bullet-shaped head and the stern, hard features which we associate with the worst of the Roman emperors. He sits listening intently with knitted brows to the accusation. Caiaphas is an impersonation of pharisaism, crafty, clever, pompous, confident. In the midst of his enemies Christ stands, his face lifted with the martyr's exaltation, placid and unmoved, but with no suggestion of latent power, and making no appeal to sympathy or admiration.

XVIII. THE FLAGELLATION OR SCOURGING

Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. — JOHN xix. 1.

The verdict of the multitude had been against Jesus, and Pilate's next step was to have the prisoner scourged. This subject was among the several incidents of the Passion developed in the mediæval period, when religious sentiment stopped short of nothing as too painful for representation. In my investigation it has seemed rather more frequent in manuscripts than the Mocking, and appears also in the series on the doors of the Benevento Cathedral, and S. Zeno, Verona, and on the column at Gaeta. All the circumstances are sup-

the artist's imagination and are shocking alike to
and to reverence.

It is supposed that Our Lord was stripped and was bound
his hands to a post or pillar, hence the frequent title of
subject, Christ at the Column. The position in which
he is placed affects in some measure the horror of the

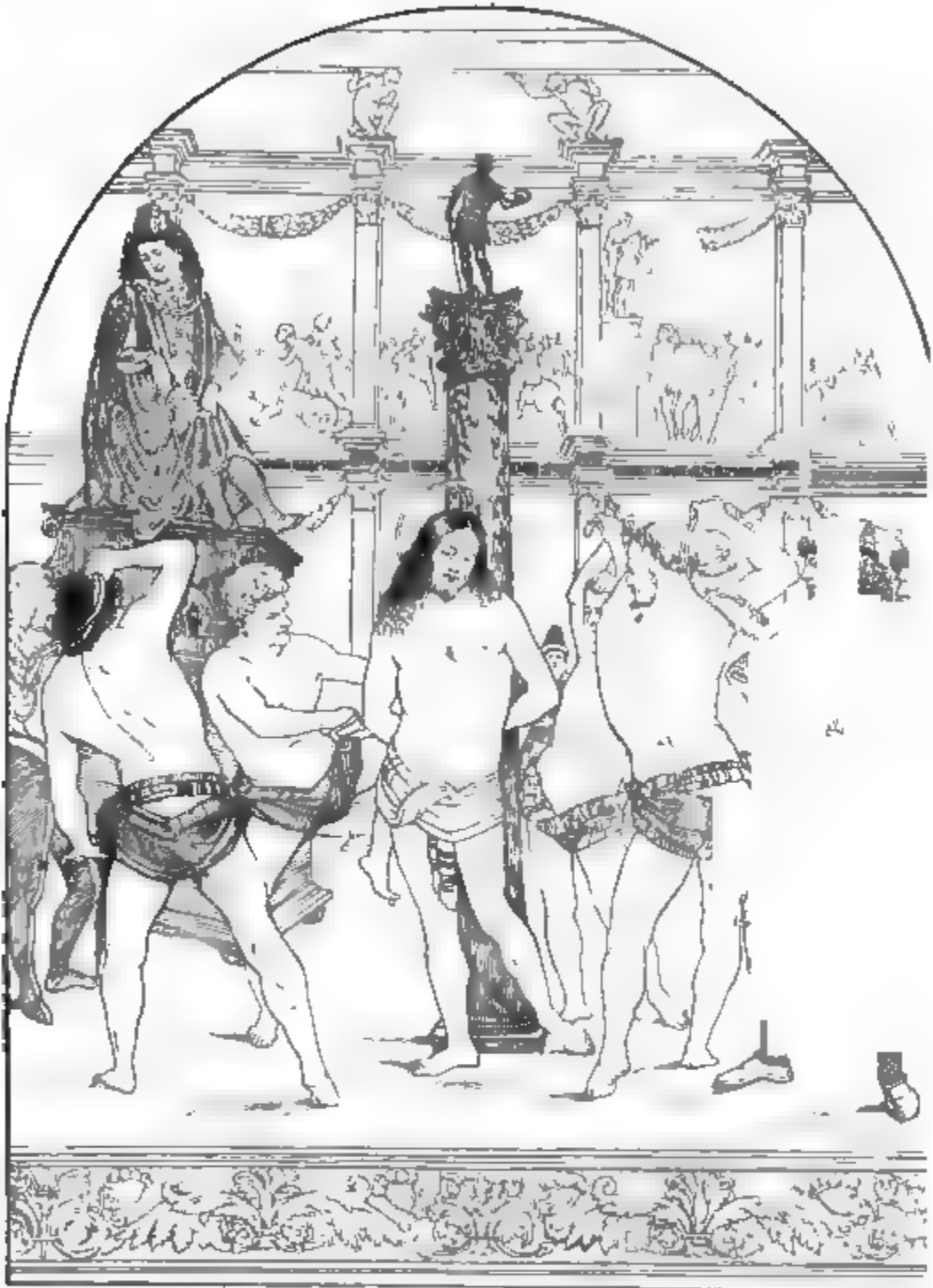
early device for mitigating the painful impression was
partly hiding the figure behind the pillar, the body
attached on the farther side. This was followed by
in the Passion series at Siena.

commonly, Christ is in front of and back to the pillar,
to the spectator, with hands behind him.

In the German series, he stands at one side of the pillar,
in profile with face turned towards the pillar, the arms
outstretched, as in Dürer's Little Passion and in one of Van
Eyck's prints; or with back to the pillar and hands behind
him, as in Van Leyden's Round Passion. The scourging is
done by two, sometimes three soldiers, standing on either side.
It, as will be noted, is much more painful when the
figure is turned sideways than when facing out, the blows in the
latter case being directed upon the back, while in the former
case some of them fall with cruel force directly in front.
The most painful pictures I have ever seen of this
subject is the engraving of Mantegna, where Christ,
with one side of and back to a pillar, is attacked simulta-
neously in front and rear by brutal soldiers. Apparently
unaware of the enemy behind him, he turns to look
over his shoulder, with an expression of intense horror, bend-
ing his body forward to escape him, and thus falling the more
easily to the reach of the scourge in front.

Mantegna's gentle spirit is at opposite poles to the vig-
ilantism of Mantegna. Two slender youths timidly raise
rod-like rods, their brows knit as if with shame before the
staring gaze of the suffering Saviour (Florence Academy).
In a more strictly historical treatment of the scene, Pilate
stands at, either giving the order, as Duccio represents him,
or coming by to see it executed, as in the German prints.
There are several other spectators.

As it may seem, the Flagellation has been made the
subject of independent paintings in the decoration of churches,



The Flagellation (Signorelli)

whence they have finally made their way to galleries. Such an one is by Signorelli in the Brera Gallery, Milan, originally painted for the monastery of S. Maria in Vittoria. The artist makes this a fine study of the nude, showing the executioner as fully stripped as their victim. The fine muscular develop

Part of the two men in the foreground is well exhibited in the bending of their lithe bodies, and their relation to the central figure is such that we scarcely get the impression that their blows will injure him. The Christ himself is not regarded as an object of compassion. His well rounded body bears no sign of suffering, and his face, framed in long, wavy hair, droops pensively rather than sorrowfully, as if quite untroubled by his surroundings.

In the same gallery is a Flagellation by Borgognone, from the Church of S. Maria del Mercato, Fabriano.

In the Church of S. Pietro in Montorio, Rome, Sebastian del Piombo painted the Flagellation below the Transfiguration. In later art, we occasionally find the subject of Christ bound to the Column, the moment being that preceding the actual Flagellation, and therefore a trifle less painful.

There is such a picture by Botticelli, in the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna, and another in the Louvre by Le Sueur.

The moment following the Flagellation has also been represented. There is a celebrated painting by Velasquez in the National Gallery, London. The fainting Saviour is seen seated on the floor, his hands still fettered by the rope.

In a fresco by Luini, in the Chiesa del Monastero Maggiore, Milan, the Saviour is seen being unbound from the column by two soldiers. The two last named pictures are of an idealized devotional order, rather than actual historical representations.

XIX. CHRIST CROWNED WITH THORNS

And [Pilate] delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
And the soldiers clothed him away into the habit called Praetorium, and they all together the whole habit.
And they clothed him with purple, and patted a crown of thorns, and put about his head.
And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!
And they smote him on the head with a rod, and spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him. MARK XV. 15-19.

The same spirit of mockery which had incited the soldiers after the hearings before Caiaphas and Herod to make cruel sport of their prisoner burst forth again after the Flagellation, and a sort of mock coronation ceremony furnished the new



Christ crowned with Thorns (Lilian)

tion. Christ crowned with Thorns is the proper title for the subject in art, and it probably appeared first among the medieval illuminated manuscripts. It belongs to almost all Passion series, but in general historical series of Christ's life it is one of the exceptional subjects. It is not difficult for a casual observer to confuse the subject with the Mocking, the jeering attitudes of the soldiers being the same in both positions.

The crown of thorns should make a distinguishing feature; the reed sceptre and the purple or scarlet robe are also prominent. When these points are noted, we know that the reference is to the incident after the Flagellation, and not to the incident following Christ before Caiaphas, however misleading and confusing the title of artist or commentator may be.

Duccio's panel of the Siena Passion series represents the incident as taking place in the hall of the Prætorium, where Pilate looks on from his throne. Christ, seated in the centre, is treated with tranquillity the sport of his tormentors. One is in the act of crowning him with the thorn garland, two others press him on the head with long reeds, and two kneel in mockery; just outside the portico, the priests and scribes stand watching.

The later Italian type composition differs from this, and, like Verrocchio's (Arena Chapel series, Padua), shows the soldiers alone with their victim, whom they have removed from the hall of judgment. In other respects, the main features are the same. In the German composition, Pilate is invariably present, but at a distance, looking on phlegmatically. As in the earlier Passion subjects, the treatment is repellent to all fine feeling, in the coarse vulgarity of the soldiers.

Christ crowned with Thorns, like the Flagellation, is an exceptional subject for separate treatment. There are two such works by Titian, one in the Louvre, Paris, and another in the Munich Gallery. In the Louvre picture, the Saviour is seated in the corridor of a stone prison, his body wrenched into a distorted posture by the agony he is undergoing at the hands of inhuman tormentors. Two great muscular soldiers drive the crown down upon his head with heavy pikes, while a third pushes forward to join in the same cruelty. Another spits in his face, while a man in front holds the prisoner's hands down. In point of composition, the Munich picture differs

only in the omission of the soldier who spits in Christ's face, and in a somewhat different action on the part of the man in front. The character of the scene is, however, quite dissimilar in the two works on account of the lighting. In the Louvre picture we have daylight, while the Munich picture is shrouded in a mysterious gloom lighted by the flaring jets of a candelabra. The Louvre picture, though very carefully finished, is of low color tone; the other glows with Titian's splendid color harmonies. Painted when the artist was ninety years of age, it was a labor of love for his own delight, and was still unfinished in his studio when Tintoretto, the story goes, begged it for a gift.

The two paintings are indeed great works of a great master's great old age. The connoisseur finds in them all the splendid artistic qualities which painters desire to study and imitate. It is quite another question, and one upon which opinions must always differ, as to the suitability of such subjects for art. Unsurpassed by any of the German pictures as an exhibition of cruel brutality, there is nevertheless a refinement of feeling in the handling which puts them on quite a different plane. They are like nothing in art so much as the famous Laocoön, and the same theories apply to both, either for or against such productions.

XX. ECCE HOMO

Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man! — JOHN xix. 4, 5.

After the mock coronation, Jesus, still arrayed in the apparel of a king and wearing his crown of thorns, was brought forth by Pilate for a final appeal to the people, who had remained without waiting for their victim. "Behold the man," said Pilate to the assembly, as Jesus came forth, and these words in their Latin form, *Ecce Homo*, have been the accepted title for the art representation of the incident. In historic origin it is apparently not so old as the other connected Passion subjects, not found with them in the eleventh century bas-reliefs or even in illuminated manuscripts. The earliest

presentation I have seen is in the twelfth century mosaics of Marco, Venice. Our Lord stands facing out in full front, carrying the reed with one hand, and in the other a ball, on which is inscribed "Spinis coronat sum" (I am crowned with thorns). On each side stands a jeering figure, and in front kneel three others. Somewhat in the rear, Simon stands waiting, with the cross over his shoulder, and at one side is Pilate, magnificent in a jeweled robe, pointing to the face of the thorn-crowned Saviour. The picture is an ideal treatment of the subject, combining the mock coronation with Pilate's announcement, and suggesting also the later moment of the cross bearing. The two leading figures are Christ and Pilate, and the significant gesture of the latter gives the germinal idea of the later composition, the Ecce Homo. The real popularity of the subject dates from the later fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries. It then appears in all German Passion series, in the frescoes of Gaudenzio Ferrari at Varallo, and of Tintoretto at S. Rocco, Venice, and in a considerable number of independent pictures.

As a fully developed historical subject, the scene of the Ecce Homo is in the open air, where the people are gathered in front of a building. On a balcony overlooking the place, and sometimes at the top of a flight of steps, appears the figure of Our Lord, between Pilate and a soldier. This arrangement brings out with remarkable force the real dramatic quality of the moment, forming an artistic and religious climax to the session of trial scenes. The Christ has been previously brought into the presence of the several officials who from their high positions of authority sit in judgment upon him. He is now presented face to face with the people at large, and, by the subtle suggestiveness of art, his elevated position opposite them gives him the place of authority. He is now the Judge, and the shouting crowd below are condemned even as they shout "Crucify him." All this is, of course, suggested rather than expressed in art. Here, as in other Passion subjects, the higher significance is often obscured by the predominance of physical suffering. There is really no excuse for this; the infliction of actual pain is for a moment suspended; Jesus here is the Man of Sorrows rather than of physical suffering, and, as Leonardo has taught the world once for all, sorrow must still be majestic.

The typical composition may be illustrated from Italian art by a painting by Mazzolino in the Dresden Gallery. This is a characteristic work of a master whose fondness for a multiplicity of small, well-finished figures was more Flemish than Italian. His picture is, on this account, interesting to the connoisseur, but not illuminative to the student of the Gospels. Our Lord is supported between two men, as if almost fainting with weakness, and this interpretation is necessarily detrimental to the proper dignity of the subject.

Titian's fresco, in the S. Rocco series, carries this vein even farther in a composition which is as different as possible from the ordinary type. Christ lies on the ground, exhausted with the scourging, and Pilate stands over him, pointing him out to the people.

At a later date (1543) Titian again painted the subject after the more ordinary style of composition. The Roman governor has caused Christ to be brought out of the palace door at the left, and exhibits him from the top of the marble steps. The picture has many of those characteristic Venetian elements which so charm the eye, two fine horses with rich trappings, men in armor, banners, spears, etc., and all the details well composed. The Pilate is an altogether new type. Often stern and cruel, he is nevertheless usually essentially dignified, but here he is simply a jolly good fellow treating the whole affair as a joke. The Christ is the same figure we have just seen crowned with thorns, with refined, handsome features, a well-modeled, robust body and delicate hands. His attitude, as in an oft repeated *motif*, is that of stooping forward, as if pitifully weak and stumbling (Belvedere Gallery, Vienna).

The leading idea of the German composition is to emphasize the physical weakness of Christ and to make him as pitiable as possible. He appears bending helplessly, almost about to fall forward with weariness. A single description would apply equally well in all the prominent Passion series, and would conform to the general outline already indicated, whether by Dürer, Holbein, Schongauer, or Lucas van Leyden. By the last named engraver there is a celebrated print of large size, not connected with any series, the *Ecce Homo* of 1510. This is interesting for the German setting, the fine distribution of groups, and the elaborateness of detail.

The seventeenth century produced a few notable pictures of

Ecce Homo. There is one in the Dresden Gallery by Tit de Gelber which immediately suggests Rembrandt, both the setting and in the Christ ideal. On the balcony of a royal castle Our Lord appears as the simple, gentle peasant, without crown or reed, his hands unbund and clasped loosely before him, his eyes raised to heaven. The people below are little interested either in Pilate or the figure to which directs their attention.

From a picture suggesting the manner of Rembrandt we run at once to the work of the Dutch master himself to see at effect that manner may produce united with the great imaginative spirit. This is the etching of 1636, which strikes a high note of interpretative power. The arrangement is original: the crowd surges out on the steps of the imperial palace, bringing Christ in the midst, whose noble figure with bared breast appears like a fine marble in the motley company. His face is fixed in heavenly communion, as if entirely unconscious of his surroundings. Just in front of him is a group of Jews, appealing to Pilate with arguments and imprecations, and in the left corner of the foreground a mass of heads is dimly outlined, indicating a turbulent crowd awaiting impatiently below.

The Ecce Homo is the subject of the finest work of the Dutch painter Adrian van der Werff, and the picture is in the Munich Gallery. Our Lord is led down the palace steps by the soldiers, and is greeted by a group of women below with violent demonstration. Pilate, seated on a balcony above, extends both arms downwards towards the prisoner, and the left corner, as in Rembrandt's plate, the waiting populace are dimly described. The figure of Christ is a beautiful ideal, scarcely concealed by the flowing garment which is caught together at his shoulder. His face has delicately cut, refined features, and his hands are fair and slender like a man's. Yet, in spite of the somewhat sentimental character which we expect to find in this artist, the picture is on the whole nobly conceived.

The historical Ecce Homo of recent times belongs chiefly to the biblical series, though we have a notable example of a separate picture in Benjamin West's Christ Rejected, considered by good critics the artist's best work. The picture is in the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts, Philadelphia. The scene is the marble paved portico of a palace, thronged with a great



Kee Home (Cherry)

many of men, women, and children. Our Lord stands on a high elevation at the left, facing the great company with a dignity. On the lower steps, in the centre of the composition, are Pilate with the Roman toga and bay wreath, and Caiaphas with priestly robes and the great breastplate. Both gesticulating violently, the governor with hands stretched towards Christ in an appeal, the priest throwing his arms wide with the gesture of repudiation. Munkaesy has painted the same subject as the third in his series of Christ pictures. The style of composition follows the ordinary type of balcony scenes, and, like his other works, the characterization of the excited populace is full of vigorous realistic power.

A painting by the modern Italian artist, Ciseri, has attracted considerable attention. The ordinary point of view is entirely reversed, and we look from the rear of the balcony upon the scene where the crowd is gathered. Pilate leans far over the balustrade pointing with a backward gesture to the Man of Sorrows, who stands apart in lonely dignity.

An idealized rendering of the Ecce Homo gives us only the balcony, with Christ exhibited there by Pilate. The spectators are eliminated, and we who look at the picture are in our places called upon by Pilate to behold the man. Such treatment, though primarily devotional in design, may often border closely upon the theatrical, with Pilate in the character of a clever showman. Admiration centres upon the beautifully modelled torso of Christ's figure, as attractive as that of the martyred St. Sebastian. The most celebrated examples of this type of picture are by Cigoli in the Pitti Gallery, Florence, the artist's masterpiece; by Correggio in the National Gallery, London; by Titian in the Prado Gallery, Madrid, and by Ary Scheffer. Such pictures are frequently described and are much more widely known than the historical representations.

The subject is still further idealized when we have only the iron-crowned head of the Saviour wearing an expression of suffering resignation. Such heads were extremely popular in the seventeenth century, and Guido Reni literally manufactured them in the quantity. They were also common in the Spanish school, and there are examples by Murillo and Morales.

XXI. CHRIST LED TO CALVARY

Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha. — JOHN XIX. 16, 17.

And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. — LUKE XXIII. 26-28.

The events of the day had moved rapidly to a culmination. Pilate had delivered up the prisoner to be crucified, and it only



Christ led to Calvary (sixth century mosaic)

remained to lead him to a spot outside the city for this purpose. Then began what is called the "procession" or journey to Calvary. Our Lord had already been divested of his mock finery, and, clad in his own raiment, led the procession, of which St. Luke draws a vivid word picture.

As an art subject, Christ led to Calvary has an origin and story exactly corresponding to the Betrayal. Like the latter, it appeared in the mosaics of S. Apollinare Nuovo, Ravenna, a period antedating the general introduction of Passion subjects, and from that time on it seems to have been considered indispensable subject in the historical treatment of Christ's

In St. John's account, Jesus is referred to as himself bearing the cross, while the other Evangelists relate that the burden was laid upon Simon the Cyrenian. The inference is that it was carried successively by the two.

In the earliest representation I have seen, namely, the mosaic of S. Apollinare Nuovo, the three Synoptic Gospels followed, and the Cyrenian carries the cross, walking before the Saviour.

In the following centuries, down to the time of Duccio, the choice seems to have been distributed between Jesus and Simon, as the cross-bearer, according as the design was to emphasize the suffering or the dignity of the crucified one.

The bas-relief on the doors of S. Zeno, Verona, shows Jesus bearing the cross, while on the doors of the Benevento Cathedral, Christ is erect in the centre, and another figure bears the cross.

Duccio appears to be the last to make prominent the service of the Cyrenian. As in the Ravenna mosaic, the cross-bearer is at Christ's left, and a soldier on his right seems to conduct and lead him, but with no exhibition of force (Passion series at Siena).

In the other type of composition, where Christ himself bears the cross, we have a well-defined arrangement, which was adhered to till the fifteenth century. The walls of the city are at the left, and the procession issues from the gate and proceeds across the picture. Our Lord's position is in the centre,

carrying the cross over one shoulder with dignified ease. He is not bent beneath the burden, and he wears no crown of thorns. Just behind him is the group of weeping women, prominent among them the Virgin mother. To these Christ speaks as he walks, with words of comfort and prophecy.

The type is illustrated, with almost no variations, in the frescoes by Ghiberti (Florence Baptistery gate), Giotto (Arena Chapel, Padua), and Fra Angelico (Florence Academy). It

also seen in the frescoes of S. Croce, Florence (in the sacristy), and in the frescoes of the Spanish Chapel of S. Maria



Christ bearing the Cross (Morando)

ovella, Florence. In all these we are impressed by the artist's reverence, and by the noble dignity of the Christ.

The succeeding generations changed all this, and gradually

developed an entirely new type, emphasizing the physical sufferings of the Saviour. He now invariably wears the crown of thorns and has a painful expression of weariness.

The beginning of this later type may be seen in Morando's picture in the Verona Gallery, containing only three figures, the thorn-crowned Christ preceded by the executioner and followed by Simon.

Other pictures make far greater demands upon the spectator's sympathy. More and more prominence is given to Christ's difficulty with his burden; he bears it almost faintly or has even actually fallen under it. The latter *motif* becomes in some cases so mechanical that I have seen pictures where Christ seems to be lying or kneeling on the ground, not for the purpose of having the cross laid across his back. Some of the Germans show a ghastly ingenuity in the cruelties of the soldiers.

Lucas van Leyden's Round Passion, one of these brutes presses the prostrate Christ with a rope, while another pulls him roughly forward. A similar *motif* is seen in a print by Engelbauer. Several Germans introduce the figure of St. Veronica, whose connection with the incident is explained in Jameson's "Sacred and Legendary Art," p. 630.

The later Italians are not far behind the Germans in emphasizing Christ's physical suffering, but with more refinement of handling.

The painting in the S. Rocco series, Venice, attributed to Veronese, is quite unique in arrangement. The body of the composition is filled with a steep hill encircled by a winding path, along which the procession moves, Christ having reached the summit, his figure brought into relief against the sky-line in the upper centre. The figure is too small to be clearly seen, but it is evident that he bends heavily forward under the weight of the cross which he carries on his back. Nearly all the later Italian pictures are independent of series. In them, a prominent feature is the agony of the Virgin, who is shown in the arms of her companions. This subject, being, according to the Rosary, one of the Seven Sorrows of the Virgin, is considered in this light in Mrs. Jameson's "Legends of the Madonna," p. 315.

The most celebrated example is Lo Spasimo of Sicilia, in the Prado, Madrid, which has so long borne the name of

Raphael that it is difficult to imagine how the coming generations can learn to call it (after the latest critics) the work of Giulio Romano.

In the Louvre Gallery, Paris, a picture by Veronese represents Christ fallen to the ground under the cross, which the executioners support, while the Virgin at one side faints in the arms of St. John the Evangelist.

The seventeenth century produced pictures of the subject in various schools.

There is an example in the Prado Gallery, Madrid, by Juanes, and another in the Brussels Museum, by Rubens. The Flemish picture is full of life and motion, and in spite of the pathos in the prostrate figure of the Saviour, the entire conception is as spirited as of a triumphal procession pressing forward to new victory.

The subject of Christ bearing the Cross has been treated in the same idealized manner as that applied to the *Ecce Homo*. The solitary half-length figure of the Saviour is presented in profile, the head crowned with thorns, the hands grasping the cross on the shoulder.

There are pictures of this kind by Palmezzano, in the Berlin Gallery; by Giorgione, in the Palazzo Loschi, Vicenza; by Sebastian del Piombo, in the Hermitage Gallery, St. Petersburg; by Cariani, in the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna, and by Morales, in the Louvre, Paris. To this class belong also the paintings by Titian, in Madrid and St. Petersburg, containing the additional head of Simon.

XXII. THE PREPARATION FOR THE CRUCIFIXION

The Evangelists maintain a reverent reserve in regard to the immediate preparations for the Crucifixion and the precise methods of procedure. Up to this point the narrative has detailed every step of the proceedings, and art has zealously followed after. And now where history pauses imagination still presses on.

Several art subjects have been supplied between the Journey to Calvary and the Crucifixion. One of these represents Christ Stripped of his Garments, and such a picture is in Fra Angelico's series in the Florence Academy, Holbein's drawings in the Basle Museum, and in a few wood-cuts of other Germans.

Other subject found in miniatures and some German pictures is the Virgin binding the loin cloth on Christ.

The Nailing to the Cross is a very frequent subject in early and extended quite late into the Renaissance. It is in the tenth century miniatures of the Greek Menologion of the Vatican Library, in the mosaics of Monreale (eleventh century), included in the drawings of Holbein and Dürer's Little Passion, and found among the frescoes of Cremona Cathedral (Pordenone), and in the chapels of San Monte, Varallo.

In the Italian miniatures I have examined, the cross is already in place while the nailing goes on. In the German position, as illustrated by Holbein and Dürer, the cross is on the ground, from which position it is presumably precisely to be raised into place.

The Elevation of the Cross is a late subject, developed fully in the seventeenth century by the Flemish and French schools. The great painting of Rubens in the Antwerp Cathedral is the most celebrated example. The cross here marks a diagonal line on which the great Fleming was wont to divide his compositions, and the body of Christ is seen in strong contrast in the centre of the splendid muscular giants who strain and pull at the weight.

XXIII. THE CRUCIFIXION

And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

And sitting down they watched him there;

And set up over his head his accusation written, This is Jesus, the King of the Jews.

And there were two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

And likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders,

And saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. — MATT. xxvii. 2.

And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

And the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

And we indeed justly ; for we receive the due reward of our deeds : but this man hath done nothing amiss.

And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise. — LUKE xxiii. 39-43.

Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son !

Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother ! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar : and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished : and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs :

But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. — JOHN xix. 25-34.

From whatever point of view the life of Christ is regarded, the culminating point is the Crucifixion. It was the inevitable tragedy of a life devoted to a great reform, the crowning sacrifice of him who was given for the sins of the world. To the Christian faith of two thousand years the event has had a double significance, as an apparent defeat and an essential victory. That these two opposed ideas could be combined in a single art representation is on the face of it impossible ; one or the other must be sacrificed. But, as we have seen, art has never stopped short at the impossible. On the contrary, even when its resources were most meagre, with the childlike boldness of ignorance it ventured into this tremendous undertaking. And when once the Crucifixion made its appearance in art it was soon apparent that it could never be discarded. All arguments as to its adaptability to representation are futile. Æsthetic principles count for nothing against the voice of the people. The Crucifixion satisfies some longing of the human heart which will make itself felt in spite of all theories of art and religion. It does not explain the fact away to say that this craving is

ed. There is a deeper reason underlying it, if we have the sympathy to read it. It may be that sorrow is more fully understood than joy: it may be that defeat finds a nearer kinship than success; it may be that love made manifest in sacrifice is a more tangible reality than love triumphant. In the subtleties of the human heart we may never fully understand, but we must accept its needs as fact.

As we have already seen (p. 220), the Crucifixion as an artistic subject dates from the Council of Constantine in 692. As there is, however, no rule without exception, some representations of an earlier date are in existence, and no history of the subject is complete which does not mention these. The first is a carved ivory tablet, preserved in the British Museum, which from its style cannot be later than the fifth century.

A better known representation is the miniature of the famous Syriac Gospel in the Laurentian Library, Florence, and this is assigned to the year 586. In this the three crosses are three, facing out, as in later pictures. Christ, on the central cross, is clothed in a long sleeveless tunic reaching to his knees. His eyes are wide open, as if still alive, though a soldier is in the act of piercing his side. Opposite, another man is raising up a sponge. Three men sit on the ground in front, holding a garment between them, and at the extreme right and left are groups of mourning spectators, including the Virgin accompanied by St. John.

For some centuries following, the custom of draping the body of the crucified Saviour was continued. He was also for a long time represented with eyes open, as the Lord of life; the crown of thorns, the token of his suffering, was long introduced. An incidental characteristic of the early Crucifixion is the method of nailing the two feet separately to the cross, distinguished from the later method of superimposing them. Many of the primitive pictures were highly symbolic in character, introducing allegorical figures of the Sun and Moon, Earth and Water, the Church and the Synagogue, and containing also such emblems as the pelican, the serpent, etc. A not infrequent form of the cross was as the green stem of a tree with branches. Those representations which were not symbolic were distinctly idealized, containing only a single cross and attendant figures. The Virgin mother and St. John the

Evangelist are frequently represented one on each side of the cross. Their gestures express sorrow and submission, with one hand to the cheek and the other extended towards the Saviour. Likewise, also, we see the Crucifixion between two soldiers, the one with a spear (Longinus) and the other with a sponge (Stephaton). Examples of the Crucifixion from the eighth and ninth centuries are not abundant or easily accessible, but the period from the tenth to the thirteenth centuries provides plenty of illustrations in illuminated manuscripts (*e. g.* the Gospel Books of Gotha, Munich, and Trier), bas-reliefs



The Crucifixion (twelfth century mosaic)

(*e. g.* the Giotto column), and mosaics (*e. g.* S. Marco, Venice). It is interesting to trace through these the slow process by which the typical composition crystallized into form. The twelfth century mosaic of S. Marco may be taken as a representative example of the completed type of the mediæval Crucifixion. All the older symbols have been dropped, and the symbol of the skull at the foot of the cross makes its

ance as an innovation. Also we have the newly de-
ed treatment of hovering angels above. The Christ is
instead of the living Christ of the older time, but that
e still in mediævalism we see from the separation of the
and the absence of the crown.

the thirteenth century a new zeal for the subject of the
fixion was aroused by the preaching of St. Francis, and it
ly rose to supreme preëminence as a subject of Christian

The fully developed composition of the following cen-
s attempts a definitely historical method of treatment with
ree crosses in position and a very considerable number of
ators present. The Saviour's cross occupies the centre, is
what taller than the others, and has at the upper end of
ain shaft a small inscription board, on which Pilate's
s are indicated by the initials of the Latin form, I. N. R. I.
e foot a skull is often but not always seen. On Christ's

hand is the repentant thief, and on the left the unre-
nt. Pains are taken to distinguish these two individuals,
nly from the central figure, but from each other. They
generally tied to their crosses by ropes about the wrists
nkles, instead of being nailed, and are sometimes in hor-
positions of torture, with arms bent back over the trans-
beam of the cross. The face of the one who repents is
ful, while that of the other is brutal and often distorted.
ome representations the death angels are seen hovering
over the crosses to receive the departing soul, which, in
ase of the repentant thief, is a tiny naked baby, and, in
ase of the bad thief, a small black imp, the former held
a cloth by an angel, the latter writhing in the grasp of a

ie witnesses of the event naturally fall into two groups,
riends of the Saviour at his right, near the repentant
s cross, and his enemies on the other side, scribes, Phar-
and soldiers. Among the latter may usually be distin-
ed one with a spear (Longinus) and another with a sponge
haton). The right hand group consists of the Virgin and
ttendant women, with St. John the Evangelist. In the
e of time this group grew into prominence, precisely as
orresponding group was at the same time changing char-
in the Procession to Calvary. The grief of the Virgin
er, finally culminating in her fainting, becomes a *motif*

distracting the attention from the main interest of the composition. Its relative importance in the Crucifixion is not so great as in the other subject, because of a larger number of accessory figures to draw the eye, and the towering prominence of the central object. A common feature at one edge of the composition in the foreground is the group of soldiers dividing Christ's garment among them. They may be seated on the ground casting lots, as in the Crucifixion of the Spanish Chapel, Florence, or standing in altercation, as each tries to wrest it from the other, as in Giotto's fresco of the Arena Chapel, Padua. In many pictures Mary Magdalene is seen at the foot of the central cross, sometimes kneeling, sometimes standing and clasping it with her arms, looking up to the Saviour or bowing her head with overwhelming grief. A figure less easily understood by the uninitiated is that of the centurion, who, when the earthquake and other signs followed the death of Christ, exclaimed, "Truly, this was the Son of God." He is clad in mail, and is most often seen on a horse, raising his hand in the declaration of his sudden enlightenment. The company of hovering angels introduced in the mediæval period was carried into the Renaissance Crucifixion with many beautiful variations. Often the special office of some one of these celestial attendants was to catch the drops of precious blood in chalices.

As to the portrayal of the central figure in this grand panoramic scene, the whole purpose has undergone a complete change from the original ideal. It is Christ the Victim, not Christ the Victor, whom we now behold, hanging dead upon the cross, with drooping thorn-crowned head, and riven side, the blood streaming from the nail prints and spear wound. Passing over all the last words of the dying Saviour, the general consensus of art fixed upon a later moment when the spirit had left the suffering body. Thus Christ is not an actual participant in the scene, as the principal personage, but rather an effigy set up in the midst of the composition. Much depended upon the individual artist as to the dignity of the crucified one even in death. The modeling of the nude figure became in advancing technique a favorable opportunity for the painter to display his knowledge of anatomy and the beauty of the human figure. The face of the Christ, though so often only pathetic in suffering, was sometimes touched with a higher

...iveness of noble resignation. Altogether, however, the Renaissance produced, both in Italy and in the north, a dignified and impressive pictures of the Crucifixion, though to pronounce any of them a perfect realization of the Christian ideal would be quite another matter. Some few among them are really great, and require specific consideration. First of all should be mentioned Lann's Crucifixion at Lucca, because it sums up in the most complete way all the elements of the type composition as established by his predecessors. Without any points of originality, it is nevertheless a beautiful work, full of refinement and earnest Christian sentiment.

As different as possible from the gentle tradition revering Christ was the impetuous Tintoretto. To the latter, the Crucifixion was a mighty tragedy whose dramatic quality he analyzed with keen artistic insight. Three times he painted the subject, and in each case represented it from a different point of view. In the Crucifixion of St. Cassiano, Venice, the executioner is just putting the finishing touches to his work, reaching down from the ladder to take the tablet of the inscription from the hands of a man below. The three crosses are in a diagonal line extending from the lower right corner of the composition towards the centre. The thieves, who are still bravely alive, turn their faces to the spectator, but Our Lord seen in profile, a far finer, nobler face than Tintoretto suggests him, and as yet free from any appearance of suffering.

At the left, the Virgin is seated on the ground, looking directly into the Saviour's face, and St. John beside her turns to his Master, evidently receiving his parting charge. On the horizon line is a row of upward pointing spears, belonging to the Roman soldiery standing on a lower level; but, save this sign of an adjacent throng, there are no spectators but those mentioned. The entire originality of the *motif*, the force of that most tender of all Christ's words from the cross alone give the picture unusual prominence, but it has well defined artistic qualities to recommend it to the critic's admiration.

In the Crucifixion of the Venice Academy it is not so easy to define the exact moment of action. The wound in the Saviour's side would indicate that he is already dead, yet the executioner has but just finished his task and is even now



THE CRUCIFIXION (DETAIL) TINTORETTO

descending the ladder, while the repentant thief appears to be proffering his request. The Saviour's head, bent directly forward, is so foreshortened that we cannot read his expression, but it seems to be full of noble beneficence. The composition is closely crowded with figures, the usual groups in the foreground, and behind the crosses many other spectators in earnest discussion.

The great Crucifixion of S. Rocco is much more celebrated than either of the preceding, its greater claim to fame resting upon the magnificent extent and variety of the composition. The central figure is not essentially different from that of the Academy picture, the attitude being the same. In the S. Rocco picture, however, the principality of the Christ is emphasized by the immense semicircular glory against which the upper part of the cross is relieved. The moment is the dying Saviour's expression of thirst, in response to which a man on the ladder placed against the cross bends forward to dip a sponge into a bowl held up from below. At the right, one of the thieves is about to be fastened to his cross, which lies flat upon the ground and upon which he sits. At the other side the repentant thief's cross is in process of elevation, and strong men pull it into place by means of ropes. That each one of the thieves' crosses should be the centre of so much action is at once a defect and an advantage. Compositionally it destroys the unity of the whole, but on the other hand it affords a striking contrast to the central group, making the latter thereby more prominent as the centre of repose. But whether we admire or deprecate so much variety in a single composition, we can never cease to wonder at the inexhaustible fertility of the imagination which conceived it.

It would be difficult to find a greater contrast to Tintoretto's work than the Crucifixion by Mantegna, in the Louvre, Paris. In point of size the two are at opposite poles, one being a huge fresco, and the other only a single compartment of the predella of a Madonna. They are both, nevertheless, finished achievements of great artists, and so characteristic that it is proper to bring them into comparison. In the Venetian picture all is tumult and action while the keynote of Mantegna's work is repose. While the former is full of variety, the latter is absolutely simple. Mantegna used here to the utmost advantage his mastery of the classic *motif* applied to Christian

ment. All the grouping is in statuesque poses, yet all emotion is expressed on each face. The spaces between the trees contain two main groups, the Virgin and her women at the Saviour's right, the soldiers at the other side. At the far edges stand the single figures of St. John, the Evangelist at the left, and the Centurion at the right. The crucified figures are elevated at an equal height above the heads of the standing spectators, and a device serves to emphasize the solemn significance of the act as well as to proportion the composition harmoniously. From the Crucifixion of the north we select a single example in a remarkable engraving by Lucas van Leyden. Like *Ecce Homo*, which has been previously referred to, this is a composition full of interesting figures minutely characterized. The crosses are on a hill in the rear, and the moment is that of the soldier's spear thrust into the side of the crucified Saviour. The point of view is not the actual process of the execution, but rather the varying moods in which the spectators behold its significance.

All that has been said thus far of the Renaissance Crucifixion has had reference to the historical representations, both because these entail more description and because they are more strictly in the line of our study. It should be understood, however, that a rare idealized style of treatment was developed simultaneously with the historical. A work of this kind — picture or bas-relief — shows the single cross of the Saviour with saints or votaries — a solitary figure or a whole company in adoration. Such representations serve a distinct devotional purpose; the mood of the devotee is transferred to the spectator, and together they contemplate the sacred mystery.

Of this class is the famous Crucifixion by Perugino in *Maria Maddalena dei Pazzi*, Florence, a large fresco, of which the Arundel Society has made a chromo-lithographic reproduction. Through three large arches we look out on a quiet Etruscan landscape, the roof following the course of the river which winds across wide spaces between undulating hills. In the centre of the foreground is the single cross on which hangs the Saviour, calm and beautiful, with the Magdalene kneeling beside it. Two figures are under each arch at the side; at the Saviour's right, the Virgin standing, and St. Bernard kneeling; opposite, St. John standing, and St. Benedict kneeling. The mode of treatment is perfectly adapted to awakening a devo-

tional spirit. There is no strain upon the attention, no shock to the sympathies, nothing jars upon the perfect harmony. Here may the wearied spirit be calmed into repose.

One of the early works of Raphael was an idealized Crucifixion.



The Crucifixion (Durer)

fixion, introducing the old traditional features of the sun and moon above the cross and the angels holding chalices below the wound prints. The style is closely imitated from Peru

is, and the worshippers below have the same contemplative
studies and fervent expressions which characterize the work
the Umbrian master (collection of Mr. Du Moul, London).
In the cluster of S. Marco, Florence, facing the entrance,
a fresco by Fra Angelico which strikes the keynote of the
mystic life of which he was an exponent. This is the Crucifixion,
with St. Dominic kneeling at the foot of the cross,
face tense with the strong agony of the devout soul entering
into the sacrifice of his Lord.

The idealized form of the Crucifixion with the Virgin and
John was a favorite subject with Martin Schongauer, by
whom are several such prints, full of pathos and fine religious
feeling.

The highest ideal form of the Crucifixion is where the single
cross fills the picture and no other figures are present. Such
one is by Dürer in the Dresden Gallery, simple and strong
and awful in loneliness. The single cross fills the entire canvas
to its margins relieved against a still landscape which
etches away into the pale line of light on the horizon. The
arms of the Crucified are raised to heaven, the mouth opened
in the last desolate cry of anguish. The delicate beauty
of the body is unmarred by any ghastly blood stains. Another
example of this sort by Guido Reni, in the Church of S.
Giovanni in Laterano, Rome, is also very grand and impressive.

In the seventeenth century there were some noble Crucifixions
produced by Van Dyck. One which comes to mind as
especially fine is in the Antwerp Museum.

The idealized Crucifixion is the form most common in our
day. We have, it is true, a conspicuous example of the
historical treatment in the work of Munkacsy and Veres-
agin, but to outnumber such is a large body of pictures
attaining the single cross without accessories. Not any one
of these, however, has as yet passed into history as a notable
success.

In connection with the development of the Crucifixion, we
could note also the growth of the crucifix. This is the portable
cross on which is represented the figure of the Crucified
one, painted in bas-relief, or in round sculpture, made in any
material, wood, metal, stone, or clay. Such representations,
appearing first in any considerable number in the tenth cen-
tury, reached the height of their development in the four-

teenth century simultaneously with the completion of the type composition of the historical Crucifixion. From this time on the multiplicity of crucifixes passes all possible computation. Placed for many centuries on every altar of every Christian church, the chief household treasure of every Christian home and the personal property of every individual throughout Christendom, their number reached inestimable figures. They range all the way from such works of art as a Donatello or a Luca della Robbia might design, to the rude toys sold in the market-place to the *contadini*. It is not possible within the limits of this study to give any account of particular examples, but it is of interest to note the modern reaction from the long accepted type and the return to the earlier and loftier conception.

In the centre of the newly restored (1894) altar screen of Winchester Cathedral; England, the Crucifix is a nineteenth century rendering of the mediæval motto, "*Christus vincit, Christus regnat, Christus imperat.*" Standing with arms outstretched, not nailed to the cross, but marked with the stigmata to indicate the sacrifice, with crowned head and open radiant eyes, the Christ statue expresses to the Church the victory of the Supreme Sacrifice.

If now we pause to grasp into an entirety all the manifold forms in which art has represented the great event of Calvary, historical and idealized Crucifixions and Crucifixes, we begin to realize the importance of the subject. Beyond doubt it is the most conspicuous feature of the Christian cycle. The history of its development seems a literal fulfillment of St. Paul's declaration of faith: "I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified."

XXIV. THE DESCENT FROM THE CROSS

And, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just:

(The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) he was of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

And he took it down. — LUKE xxiii. 50-53.

There is a striking contrast between the scenes immediately preceding and those immediately following the Crucifixion.

is the contrast between Jesus in the midst of suffering, naked, scourged, and tormented, and Jesus in the midst of friends, loved, cherished, and lamented. Still more it is a contrast between Jesus alive and suffering, and Jesus in a repose of death. It is from this last element of repose that the art subjects following the Crucifixion derive an entirely new quality. The objections brought against the appropriateness of suffering for graphic representation yield to artistic possibilities in the peaceful beauty of death. It is true that many artists have fallen far short of their privileges in this respect, making no change in Our Lord's expression of physical suffering, even beyond his death. Such an interpretation is unworthy of the high calling of sacred art. Our master spirits have taught us a better way.

As an art subject, the Descent from the Cross has its origin in the mediæval period side by side with the companion subject of the Entombment. It occurs in the twelfth century series of Monreale, and in the Gospel Books of Gotha, Munich, and Trier.

After the Deposition was introduced, it was obliged to share its honors with the later subject. Few of the historical series treated both, and most made a selection between the two. Giotto, for instance, in the Passion series at Siena, preferred the Descent from the Cross, while, as we shall see a few pages later, others preferred the Deposition.

In the Cologne school series (Berlin Gallery) and in Dürer's title Passion we have both subjects.

It is, however, in independent representations quite apart from serial art that we get our finest examples of the Descent from the Cross. It is an interesting fact that the masterpieces of two great painters are devoted to this subject, namely, Michelangelo da Volterra and Rubens.

On the briefest possible statement that Joseph of Arimathea took the body of Jesus down, art has builded an elaborate composition. Nicodemus, who brought spices for the embalming, supposed, naturally enough, to have assisted in the task.

John the Evangelist and the Virgin mother, mentioned standing near the cross, are also added, besides the other men whom St. Matthew and St. Mark mention as witnesses to the Crucifixion afar off. This makes a company seldom smaller than eight, and easily increased to fifteen or twenty.



The Descent from the Cross Daniele da Volterra

of these figures fill a purely perfunctory office, apparently assisting, but really without efficacy, in the lifting of the body.

The subject, like all others, developed in detail through centuries.

In Niccolò Pisano's bas-relief at Lucca, the cross is so low the Saviour needs only to be lifted off in the arms of a single disciple. Later, a ladder was made a necessary adjunct on occasion, and after a while two ladders became customary and three or four are often seen. Joseph and Nicodemus usually officiate from the top of the ladders, while St. John is conspicuous in supporting the falling body from below. In earlier art, the Virgin mother also stood at the foot of the cross, with St. John, either receiving the body in her tenderly embrace, as in Duccio's beautiful panel of the Siena 3, or caressing him tenderly, as in Niccolò Pisano's relief.

The simplicity of interpretation was replaced in later art by the same process of reasoning as that applied to the preceding subjects, the Journey to Calvary, and the Crucifixion. It is assumed that the Virgin mother could not endure the anguish of the moment, and fainted in the arms of her companions. Thus, for the third time, we have the group of the fainting woman, with attendant women, introduced into a composition where the central interest is so absorbing that no other *motif* could be allowed to overshadow it.

One of the best works of Fra Angelico is the Descent from the Cross, painted in 1445 for the Church of Santa Trinità, now in the Florence Academy. Some of its good points are most clearly understood by contrasting them with the defective of the average composition. The handling of Our Lord's body is arranged with utmost simplicity and naturalness, and with no superfluous and meaningless figures. The onlookers are grouped at each side, and are coordinated with the central group by two connecting figures, the Magdalene kneeling to the Saviour's feet, and a charming young saint adoring.

The Virgin mother here attracts no undue attention by her emotion; she shares with the others the spirit of solemn meditation, sinking on her knees, with folded hands. Above all, the interest focuses on the beautiful figure of the Christ, tranquil in the relaxation of death.

Verrocchio's masterpiece is in the Church of the Trinità de'

Monti, Rome. The Christ is held almost in a sitting posture in the upper centre of the composition, his rather effeminate beauty contrasting artistically with the dark muscular man who supports him. Directly below, the Virgin lies prostrate, with three women bending anxiously over her.

Rubens's great painting in the Antwerp Cathedral is one of the best known pictures in the world. It is a work that the artist alone can fully appreciate in its accurate adaptations of anatomy, its splendid color scheme, and the masterly compactness of the composition.

Two well-known black and white pictures of the Descent from the Cross are the engraving of Mantegna and the etching of Rembrandt, each strong in the characteristic qualities of the individual engraver. It is interesting to note that for lowering the body both artists use a cloth held by a man bending alone over the horizontal bar of the cross.

Rembrandt's composition describes a very tall triangle, and over the group thus massed falls a broad ray of light from the upper air. Rembrandt also painted the subject of the Descent from the Cross (1633) in the very fine painting in the Munich Gallery. There is a replica in the Hermitage Gallery, St. Petersburg.

XXV. THE DEPOSITION AND PREPARATION FOR BURIAL

And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury. — JOHN xix. 39, 40.

The interval between the Descent from the Cross and the actual placing of Our Lord's crucified body in the tomb is filled, in the Evangelist's narrative, with the Jewish burial preparations, consisting of wrapping the body in linen with spices.

Christian art has made the most of this opportunity to prolong the Passion cycle, and has invented various aspects of the subject. There is, first of all, that moment's pause at the very foot of the cross, to lay the body on the ground. This is, properly speaking, the Deposition. Or again, the group is removed from the foot of the cross to the vicinity of the tomb, or is even seen without definite setting. Here the emphasis

usually upon the grief of the mourners, the subject is appropriately known as the Lamentation. The most ideal-forms of the Lamentation are the Pietà, — this name being especially to the group of the Virgin alone with her dead son — and the Dead Christ with Angels. Finally, we have the actual process of making ready the spices and for the burial, which we may most suitably call the Preparation for Burial. All these subjects being but slightly differentiated, the titles are used indiscriminately.

To make the confusion greater, the subjects covering this class are constantly mistaken for the adjacent subjects of Descent from the Cross and the Entombment. The reader should place no dependence whatever upon the titles used in guides, catalogues, or works of general art criticism. Each should use his own eyes and his own common sense to determine the real significance of the picture observed.

From its historic origin, the entire group of subjects between the Descent from the Cross and the Entombment is comparatively late. The earlier art had been satisfied with those two principal points in the narrative, and it was the later spirit that introduced a more poetic theme. When once it was introduced, Deposition became so popular that it sometimes replaced Descent from the Cross, as in Dürer's Greater Passion, still more often represented both the Descent and the Entombment, substituting a single composition for the two, as Giotto's series in the Arena Chapel, Padua, Fra Angelico's in the Florence Academy, and in Gaudenzio Ferrari's frescoes in S. Maria delle Grazie, Varallo. The great majority of examples, however, are found independent of serial treatment.

The Deposition at the Foot of the Cross, sometimes called Christ taken down from the Cross, we have a specially celebrated example in the painting of Morando, among the Passions in the Verona Gallery. This contains the six usual figures — Nicodemus, Joseph of Arimathæa, and St. John, and the three women, the Virgin, the Magdalene, and Salome. Christ is supported in a sitting posture by Nicodemus, and the Virgin weeps over him grieving.

This picture has commanded very high critical praise for its artistic qualities of color and drawing, and for the dignity and quiet repose of the composition.



The Deposition (Marconi)

The Deposition is the subject of Rocco Marconi's best work, a painting in the Venice Academy. Here it is the mother who supports her dead son in a sitting posture leaning against her lap, while the other spectators are divided into two groups

each, one kneeling and one standing, at opposite sides. The peaceful beauty of the dead Christ illustrates admirably the spirit of interpreting this subject. It should be noted, also, that both in this picture and in that of Morando there is no unseemly display of grief, no violence of emotion or gesture.

The same quiet vein of subdued, resigned sorrow are the ideal pictures in the Pitti Gallery, Florence, by Perugino and Michelangelo.

A quite another *motif* is the composition in which the Virgins support the dead Christ while still holding the dead Christ. We have previously seen this idea introduced into three of the previous pictures, and noticed how it detracted from the unity of the composition. In this case the same objection could not be raised, for the action of the Virgin is not, as before, a side issue, but combined with the central conception. A single illustration will make this clear, - the wonderful picture by Botticelli in the Munich Gallery. The Virgin, majestic in grief, bends her body, delicately moulded as of a youth, bending back in a long beautiful curve across her lap. Her fainting is completely free from sensationalism, and attracts no bustling anxiety on the part of the others. St. John puts an arm about her for support, and leans over to grasp securely the weight which is slipping from her relaxed hold. The picture is one which grows upon the spectator with every new observation, and its charm is the impression it makes.

Michelangelo's drawing in the Louvre Gallery, Paris, which is as familiar as any of his paintings, is also based on the motif of the Virgin's fainting; here, as in Botticelli's composition, she does not actually fall, but merely leans back upon her hands, thus leaving the extended body of the crucified Christ as the central object of interest.

In the seventeenth century art, the idealized Deposition or Descent was a very common subject, and was treated with great skill by the best of the Italians of the period, as is instanced by Guido Reni's noble painting in the Bologna Gallery, and by the Caracci's in Naples. By Van Dyck there are several pictures in which beautiful lamenting angels are introduced. In the French school there are pictures by Poussin, in the Louvre Gallery, and Le Sueur; by De la Roche and Delaunoy (Museum of Fine Arts, Boston).

As the Germans are of a decidedly practical turn of mind, it is in their pictures that we most often find signs of preparations for burial, — the jar of ointment brought by Nicodemus, and the linen cloth on which the body lies ready to be wrapped. We see these touches in the prints of Dürer (Little Passion) and Lucas van Leyden. They are also introduced into one of the small compositions in the background of Luini's Crucifixion at Lugano.

XXVI. THE ENTOMBMENT

Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, [which was hewn out of a rock] wherein was never man yet laid.

There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day; [and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid]. — JOHN xix. 41, 42, and MARK xv. 46, 47.

In the early acceptation of the term entombment (or its foreign equivalents), as well as in the early conception of the incident, the leading idea was the actual process of placing the body in the tomb, usually lowering it into a sarcophagus. In this sense the subject dates from the mediæval period, when it first appeared with the companion subject, the Descent from the Cross. It is in the mosaics of Monreale and in the Gospel Books of Gotha, Munich, and Trier. It was not, however, of long duration or of great popularity in Italian art, and was, as we have seen, replaced by the Deposition, in more or less idealized forms, to which the name Entombment continued to be erroneously applied. In some of the earlier compositions, the Virgin mother's part is one of actual service, but this is not common, and Duccio's panel of the Passion series, Siena, shows the ordinary style of treatment. His composition contains the same company of people that we have previously seen in the Descent from the Cross, — Joseph of Arimathæa and Nicodemus, prominent in practical service, the Virgin mother and St. John the Evangelist, conspicuous for their demonstration of affection, and Mary Magdalene making a display of violent grief. Piero della Francesca (in a predella at Borgo San Sepolcro) reverses the action of the Virgin and Magdalene, showing the latter kissing the Saviour's feet, while the former throws up her arms in a gesture of abandoned sorrow.

The noble altar-piece by Taddeo Gaddi, in the Florence Academy, contains no unseemly exhibition of painful emotion. In the rear of the sarcophagus the Virgin, St. John, and St. Magdalene all bend tenderly over to caress their beloved Child, while all the surrounding company, grief-stricken though they be, express their emotion with dignified reserve. In all these pictures the figure of the crucified Saviour is stretched in peaceful repose upon the linen lowering cloth, the features, far as lay in the artist's power, composed in the quiet serenity of death.

There is an interesting engraving of the Entombment, by Mantegna, in which the arrangement is varied by the Virgin's sitting, seated on the ground between two women, while St. John stands beside them weeping. In the mean time, the centre of attention is the usual action at the sarcophagus, into which two men (Joseph of Arimathea and Nicodemus) are lowering the body, while two women bend sorrowfully over in the rear. There is another engraving by Mantegna, also of the Entombment, which depicts a moment just preceding the above. Christ's body is borne by two men from the right side to the sarcophagus in the centre. The work is one of the most painful of this powerful artist's terrible realism, the agony of grief displayed being unendurably violent. The chief here — the Bearing of the Body — is the later form in which the Italian painters preferred to represent the subject.

Weary, perhaps, of the monotonous repetition of a somewhat formal and uninteresting composition, they found in this new variation ample opportunity for the display of technical skill and anatomical effects, while they evidently had but a vague notion of any actual moment upon which the composition is founded. The most notable of all paintings of this kind are those of Raphael in the Borghese Gallery, Rome, and of Titian in the Louvre, Paris. These are pictures to delight the connoisseur with their artistic qualities, but otherwise their good points are quite dissimilar. Raphael's work is admirable for the skill with which the weight is managed, while Titian's, so manifestly defective in this respect, is praised for the earnestness of the reverence and grief displayed.

In northern art, the Entombment appears in its most matter-of-fact aspect. The task proceeds with quiet effectiveness, and the mourners look on, sorrowful but not demonstrative

in their grief. The prints, in the Passion series by Dürer and Schongauer, interpret the part of the Virgin and St. John very sympathetically.

In the composition of the Little Passion, the two figures stand together quite in the background, apart, yet looking on with interest, sorrowful but resigned. So, likewise, in Schongauer's



The Entombment (Mantegna)

print they are together, though in front, the young man kneeling back to the spectator, with his arms thrown about his foster mother's waist to support her.

The Entombment is the subject of one of the most celebrated paintings of the late English pre-Raphaelite, Ford Madox Brown. Here the tomb is designed, according to the Evangelist's account, as hewn from the rock in the garden.

Women are just bearing the body through the low opening,
 one in advance carrying the feet having already partly dis-
 appeared within. The rear bearer carries the burden by the
 hands under the shoulders, and the Lord's body, wrapped in
 white drapery, droops between in a curved line. The
 body is still crowned with thorns, but the face, turned out
 in the picture, has lost the look of suffering and is calm in
 death. The Magdalene crouches alone beside the door of
 the tomb, her lovely profile outlined against a circular glory.
 Behind her are two women weeping, and a man standing near
 the door. In the right corner is a woman with a little child.
 The peculiar forte of this strange painter seems to have
 been that of investing a sacred incident with solemn mystery.
 The effect is most striking in the picture of the Entombment.
 Soberly simple in strong realistic effect, it commends itself
 by direct truthfulness and earnestness of quality. But it has,
 in addition, that subtle suggestiveness of mystery which is
 peculiar to be associated with death, and still more difficult to
 express, a delicate hint of the immortality veiled in the material.
 The composition exists in three forms, the original water-
 painted in 1866, the pen and ink sketch of a year later,
 the oil painting of 1867, which is in the Leyland collec-
 tion in London.

XXVII. THE DESCENT INTO LIMBUS

Nearly all the mediæval historical series illustrating the
 life of Christ, and some few of much later date (by Fra An-
 drea del Verro, in the Florence Academy, Gaudenzio Ferrari, at Varallo,
 and the German engravers) contain directly after the Entomb-
 ment the subject of Christ's Descent into Limbus. The refer-
 ence is to the interval between the Crucifixion and the Resur-
 rection, when, according to the Latin Gospel of Nicodemus,
 it was occupied with the liberation of the souls of the
 arches and prophets of the old dispensation. In the typi-
 cal composition Christ carries the resurrection banner, and
 standing on a higher level reaches out a helping hand to the
 army of long-bearded old men who flock eagerly towards
 him with lifted faces and outstretched arms.

IX. FROM THE RESURRECTION TO THE ASCENSION

I. THE RESURRECTION

And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

MATT. xxviii. 2-4.

SOME time between the entombment of Our Lord's crucified body on Friday evening and the women's discovery of the empty tomb on Sunday morning was the Resurrection. How or when this took place we are not permitted to know, but we are told only that the angel of the Lord rolled the stone away and whether this was before or after the Lord had come forth is not said. That the guards saw anything of the actual Resurrection we have no reason to believe and every reason to doubt. Since, then, there were no human witnesses of the event, any attempt to represent it to the eye must be pure fiction on the part of art. Such attempts were undreamed of in the early days of reverent reserve. We have already seen that a certain class of subjects was held too sacred in the first five centuries for representation, such as the Transfiguration and the Crucifixion. If these scenes which were so explicitly described by eye-witnesses were held apart, how much more mysterious would be one of which we have no description.

There were undoubtedly some few attempts in the mediæval centuries to represent the Resurrection. One of the bas-reliefs of the Gaeta column seems unmistakably intended for this subject, as is also one of the compositions of the mosaics in the Monreale Cathedral.

Properly speaking, however, the Resurrection is a Renaissance subject, and it is a matter of surprise to find it in so early a work as Ghiberti's gate of the Florence Baptistery.

his instance, together with the panel by Gaddi in the short-
sleeves of the Florence Academy, marked a decided innovation
on existing customs, for others of this and the succeeding period
— Duccio, Giotto, and Fra Angelico — still followed the early
precedent of letting some connected subject stand for the Re-
surrection fact. Later sermons, of course, contain it, such as
those in the Cremona Cathedral, Ferrari's frescoes at Varallo,
Intoretto's at S. Rocco, Venice, etc. In the mean time the
subject had become exceedingly popular as an altar-piece, so
that we have, all told, a large number of examples crowded
to a few centuries.

A subject developed so late as the Resurrection, and conse-
quently unhampered by compositional traditions, shows a great
variety in method of treatment. We may see Christ in the
very act of stepping out of the tomb, one foot still within the
sarcophagus, as in Bazzi's Resurrection at Siena; we may see
him standing triumphant on the tomb, as in Ghiberti's panel
at the Baptistery gate. Again, he floats on a cloud just above
the tomb, still in a standing posture and surrounded by a
chorus. Gradually the space above the tomb is increased until,
with such later Italian painters as Titian, we see Christ soar-
ing high in mid air. These differing aspects of the subject
call similar phases of the Transfiguration, which we saw was
treated in two general styles according as the figure of Christ
stood on the earth or floated above it.

The methods described apply to compositions where the
tomb is represented (as it usually is) as a sarcophagus. Where
the tomb is cut in the side of a rock or embankment, Christ is
seen floating up out of the door. Such pictures are too rare to
classify by date or school, but we have one in the series by
Gaddi, in the Florence Academy, one in Memling's altar-piece
at Lubeck, and another in the panel attributed to Leonardo da
Vinci, in the Berlin Gallery.

The early Italian art portrayed the rising Christ draped in
a long garment. Gradually this is arranged to expose the
right side with the spear wound, until finally the figure be-
comes nearly a nude with only a slight loin drapery. The
appropriate colors are white and violet, though no rule is
rigidly observed. Another change in the Italian composition
made by the process of time was the characterization of the
guards who at first lie on the ground sound asleep, but whom



THE RESURRECTION (PERTUSINO)

later painters show springing up in alarm to gaze at the fearful vision. This change was doubtless due partly to the desire to strengthen the evidence of the Resurrection by the presence of witnesses, and also to the demand for more dramatic action in the subject.

Nearly all the Germans adhered to the general features of the early Italian type in the matter of the sleeping guards and in Christ's drapery and attitude. The rising Saviour is represented either as stepping out of or standing upon the tomb. Some of the Germans — as Memling and Schongauer — introduced an angel to aid in removing the stone from the tomb, a *motif* which is rare in Italian art.

One feature of the Resurrection which is invariable in every period, and common to all schools, is the so-called Resurrection banner.¹ This is a flag, on which the cross is painted, floating from a tall flagstaff borne in Christ's hand. The banner itself may dwindle in size, though not often, to a slight pennon, and may even be replaced by a cross, but the staff is always of considerable length, usually, indeed, as tall as Christ's own figure. The significance of the emblem is unmistakable; it is the banner of victory over the grave, won by the cross. The banner is ordinarily carried in the left hand, leaving the right free for a gesture, which may be that of pointing heavenward, showing the nail print in the palm, or, more commonly than either, giving the benediction.

One of the finest possible examples of the earlier Italian treatment is the Resurrection by Piero della Francesca, at Borgo San Sepolcro, a fresco in the Palace of the Conservators, now Monte di Pietà. This is one of the few works concerning which the latest critics are of the same opinion as old Vasari, declaring it the greatest of all this artist's productions. John Addington Symonds has even gone so far as to pronounce it the grandest of all pictures of the subject. The Christ, clad in a rose-tinted tunic, rises majestically in the sarcophagus, resting one foot on the edge, as if about to step out. He is looking directly out of the picture, and there is a majestic solemnity in his gaze which passes analysis. The painter has caught in a marvelous way the expression which others have tried to put into the face of the reviving Lazarus, that look of

¹ The single exception I can mention is Ghiberti's bas-relief on the Baptistery gate.

ly dawning consciousness in one who is returning from the other world. We are, as it were, admitted into the secret of the actual Resurrection process, while other less subtle painters do only to give us the completed results.

It is said that Francesco's Resurrection, painted in 1445, is the inspiration of Mantegna in that picture of the *Tours des Morts* (painted some ten years later), which belongs to the predella of which the Louvre Crucifixion is a part. The attitude of Christ is precisely the same, but the figure is surrounded by that strange mandorla peculiar to Mantegna, consisting of rays of light diverging from an inner row of cherub heads. The six or seven guards have all been aroused, and are sitting up in attitudes of fear and amazement.

Still another picture, belonging to the same group and of about the same period (1498), is by Alvise Vivarini, in S. Giovanni in Bragora, Venice, a picture highly praised by Mr. Bernhard Berenson.

There is also in the National Gallery, London, a Resurrection, attributed to Francesco Mantegna, of kindred nature, treating the subject with quiet dignity apart from any dramatic effect, and showing the Saviour standing on his tomb.

Over one of the doors in the Duomo, Florence, is a terracotta bas-relief, by Luca della Robbia, treating the Resurrection after that more idealized manner which represents Christ as a glorified vision hovering just above the tomb. This idea is doubtless borrowed from the artistic representation of the ascension, which is a companion subject both in a religious sense and artistically. In this very instance, indeed, the two subjects form together a pair of lunettes for opposite sacristy doors of the Duomo. The composition has a noble impressiveness. The guards lie asleep, as if dead, below, while the risen Saviour, gravely beneficent, is adored by two angels on either side.

The Resurrection was quite a frequent subject of bas-reliefs among Luca's contemporaries, being especially appropriate for the ornamentation of tombs.

Perugino's painting in the Vatican Gallery, Rome, has the peculiar devotional quality which gives value to the Transfiguration of the Cambio (Perugia), which was probably painted about the same time. We have again the gentle, benignant Saviour, standing on a little cloud just above the earth, and



The Resurrection (Durer)

surrounded by an oval glory. An angel adores on either side, as in Luca della Robbia's lunette. Pinturicchio has followed the same plan of composition in the Resurrection of the Borgias apartments of the Vatican (*Camera della Vita della Madonna*). Ghariandajo's Resurrection, in the Berlin Gallery, is also of this group. It is the poorest part of the altar-piece, for which it was originally painted.

In Titian's painting in the Church of SS. Nazaro e Celso, we see exemplified the latest and boldest form of the subject of the Resurrection. The figure of Christ is that of some athlete who has been performing splendid feats of daring on the cloud levels. He looks down to the earth with a triumphant sweeping motion of the left hand, holding the banner aloft in his right. The wind sweeps the clouds along and fills out the fluttering pennon and draperies. The scene is full of life and beauty, but the picture is a far cry from the reverent tranquillity of the earlier art.

Verrocchio painted the subject several times with characteristic impetuosity of conception. An unusual and beautiful example in the composition of the S. Rocco series, Venice, is the introduction of four angels swinging back the covering of the sepulchre.

Annibale Caracci's Resurrection, in the Louvre, Paris, is conceived in the late Italian manner, and portrays Christ in the attitude of a flying Mercury, carrying the banner like the caduceus.

We have already seen that northern art never fell into the fantastic exaggerations of the later Italians. The Resurrection was always treated there with solemn dignity, even if somewhat idealistically. The prints of Martin Schongauer and Lucas van Leyden are typical examples of the oft-repeated compositions. In the former, Christ is stepping out of the sarcophagus; in the latter, he is standing on the cover in a mandorla of fleecy clouds.

It is Albert Dürer who teaches us how the German manner may produce great results. The Resurrection of both his engraving series conveys a vivid impression of victory by the use of very simple means. All the power of the picture is concentrated on the splendid virile figure of the Christ. As the Christ of Sorrows on the title-page is the very embodiment of grief, so the Saviour of the Resurrection is the very embodiment of triumph. His towering height, his superb physique and bearing proclaim him at once the Conqueror, and he steps forward as if to take command of armies.

The Resurrection is the subject of one of Burne-Jones's window designs used in Hopton Church, England. While an angel lifts the stone cover of the sepulchre, Christ soars aloft in swift upward motion.

Other modern artists—outside the illustrated Bibles—have been reticent about undertaking a subject which cannot be handled effectively without danger of theatrical if not actually irreverent results.

II. THE ANGEL APPEARING TO THE WOMEN AT THE TOMB

And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.—MARK xvi. 1-6.

It was early on the Sunday morning following the Crucifixion that Our Lord's Resurrection was first made known to the company of faithful women who visited his tomb. There, instead of their beloved dead, they found a glorious being who gave them glad tidings of a risen Christ. This is a pivotal incident in the development of Christian faith as the first link in the chain of evidence of the Resurrection. Long before art had become bold enough to portray Our Lord's actual rising, this subject had taken an important place in the Christian cycle to represent the great Resurrection fact. Its position was immediately after the Entombment, as the next event specifically described in the Gospel narrative. Together they signified the sting of death and the victory by which that sting is lost.

The earliest representation I can name of the Women at the Tomb is among the mosaics of S. Apollinare Nuovo, Ravenna. Then follow such bas-reliefs as may be seen on sarcophagi, on the Gaeta column, and on the bronze doors of S. Michael at Monte Santangelo. The subject is common in the illuminated manuscripts, as in the Cottonian Psalter of the British Museum (tenth century) and the three Gospel

As we have so often alluded to as representative examples, namely, those of Gotha, Munich, and Trier. In these earlier examples the tomb is usually a round structure of classic type like those we imagine as once lining the sides of the Elysian Way. The angel sits on one side or in front of this, and I remember one instance in which he hovers above. The women stand on the opposite side. These first representations, however, I think, contain more than a single angel, as in the Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Mark, but the number of angels may be either two or three.

For the more fully developed type composition we may turn to Duccio and Fra Angelico, to both of whom we owe beautiful though quite dissimilar interpretations of the story. Duccio's panel (in the Passion series in the Opera del Duomo, Siena) is characterized by a dignified impressiveness which befits great revelation. The tomb is a sarcophagus set at the right of the picture in front of a jagged line of rocks. The lid has been pushed aside, and here sits the majestic Easter angel clad in white, bearing in one hand the sceptre of his office and with the other pointing to the empty place. There is a grave significance in his demeanor in spite of the gladness of the message, and the three women, approaching from the left with their pots of ointment, shrink back in awe at the fearful vision. The Sienese painter has vividly comprehended the dramatic situation, and in his mind the uppermost thought is the first shock of the terrifying mystery.

In Fra Angelico the story touched quite another chord: for him who daily walked amidst angelic visions there could be no cause for terror in such apparitions. Notably lacking dramatic sense, he treated the subject as a charming idyll, a story of a sorrow sweetly turned to glad surprise. The angel sitting within the rock-hewn tomb smiles with innocent assurance upon the two women peeping timidly in at him from the left side of the opening. Three other women stand at one side, their faces still showing traces of the grief which is soon to vanish.

This is the composition in the series of panels in the Florence Academy. In the frescoes of S. Marco, the monk-painter rose to a higher idealization of the scene. The empty sarcophagus occupies the centre of the picture, and upon its left sits the welcoming angel. His right hand points to the

place where the Lord has lain, while the left is directed upward toward the figure of Christ in an almond-shaped glory. All the light streams from the vision of the risen Saviour. Shading her eyes from its radiance, a young woman stands peering wistfully into the tomb, while three others are grouped



The Holy Women at the Tomb (Duccio)

at her left. Still another woman kneels at the other side beyond the angel. Here, as in the other picture, the number of women is five, based apparently upon a comparative study of the four Evangelists, and including Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, Salome, Joanna, and "other women that were with them."

Similar to Fra Angelico's S. Marco fresco is the composition on the arched ceiling of the Spanish Chapel, Florence. Christ floats in a glory above the empty sarcophagus, while the women (here three in number) approach from the left with pots of ointment. In this composition we have what

unusual, — two angels present sitting one at each end of the tomb facing the spectator. (Attributed to Veneziano.) Fra Angelico was the last to include in historical series the subject of the Women at the Tomb. We have already seen his successors, and even some of his predecessors, substituted the actual Resurrection. Thus there followed a gap in the history of the subject filled only by some rare single pictures by the later artists of the Renaissance. Such an one is Annibale Caracci, in the collection of Castle Howard, which has been characterized as of “singular grandeur and pathos in its expression of grief.”

Within the last few years there has been a very interesting revival of the subject in the decoration of churches. There are obvious reasons for its adaptability to this purpose. The theme suggested is at the heart of Christian faith and is at the same time the most cheerful and inspiring which can be presented before the imagination. Not including the figure of the Saviour, it is not too ambitious for the comparatively mediocre artist, while a *motif* of angels always opens a tempting opportunity for decorative effects.

Among the stained glass windows devoted to the subject are those in the Church of the Ascension, New York city, and in the Central Congregational Church, Boston. The treatment in both cases is very poetic and decorative. The angel messenger is a tall commanding figure standing with outspread wings, the right arm stretched heavenward, while the left hand holds a palm. The women are grouped opposite on a lower level, lifting their faces in wonder.

In St. John's Church, Detroit, is an elaborate mosaic relief in which the subject is wrought according to the design of Mrs. Ella Condit Lamb. The style is of an ecclesiastical quality suitable for the art vehicle employed. The angel is a tall and figure facing out from the top of a flight of steps, his wings unfurled to form an almond-shaped glory behind him, and a richly jeweled girdle falling in front in the shape of a cross. The women on the lower steps are in attitudes of awe and adoration.

More notable still is La Farge's fresco in the Church of St. Thomas, New York, of which much has been written, and all in praise of the reverent intention, the sympathetic treatment of the landscape, and the fine artistic qualities.

Travelers over seas bring back the report of a fine altar painting devoted to this subject, by Axel Ender, in the cathedral of the little Norwegian town of Molde.

Our shop windows at Easter are full of prints from popular modern paintings of the Angel appearing to the Women at the Tomb, prominent among them the works of Bouguereau, Plockhorst, and Pfannschmidt.

III. CHRIST APPEARING TO MARY MAGDALENE: NOLI ME TANGERE

But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. — JOHN XX. 11-17.

The most highly favored of the holy women who visited the garden tomb on Sunday morning was Mary Magdalene, to whom was granted a special revelation of the risen Lord. She had been peering into the open sepulchre, and, questioned by the angels, had explained the cause of her weeping, when she turned about and saw the figure of one whom she supposed to be the gardener. This first moment of seeing Jesus, when as yet he was unrevealed, is generally passed over in art for the sake of that which immediately succeeds, and which is so full of pathos when she first recognizes the Master. Burne-Jones, however, has selected this exceptional subject for one of his well-known paintings. In the low cave two angels are sitting one at each end of the sarcophagus, with flame-touched foreheads and hushed lips, both looking and one pointing towards the Saviour standing without. The Magdalene is between and in front of them, and, turning about in the direction of the

big hand, looks mournfully at the stranger. The notion
or owes to Giotto the attitudes and gestures of the angels.
The older artist, in common with his predecessors, shows
Magdalene at the Master's feet. The familiar voice has
found her by name, and she springs forward with rapture to
the Rabbi. This treatment of the subject is generally
known as the *Noli me Tangere*, the Latin form of the risen
Christ's next words to Mary, "Touch me not." It is quite
familiar in mediæval art, particularly in illuminated manu-

scripture. In the original composition, as seen in the Monreale mosaics
at Palermo, the Redeemer carries the Resurrection banner.
This feature is retained by Duccio (Passion series at Siena),
Giotto (Arena Chapel, Padua), as well as by the author of
the Spanish Chapel fresco. Occasionally it is revived by the
artists of a later period, as by Francesco Mantegna in the paint-
ing at the National Gallery, and by Martin Schongauer in one
of his prints. The large majority of artists, however, have
not taken up the idea suggested by the fact that Mary at first
mistook the Lord for the gardener, and they accordingly give
her some garden tool as a badge of office, a hoe, a spade, or
a pickaxe. This becomes, as it were, a sort of emblem,
which distinguishes the incident from any other similar event. It
is often held over one shoulder or in the hand, almost like a
scepter.

The Master's attitude is quite variously interpreted. Some-
times he seems to greet Mary with affectionate tenderness, as
if from whom he has been separated; sometimes he
gives her the formal benediction. Again the emphasis is upon
the injunction that she should not touch him, and his out-
stretched hand gently prevents her. This was the idea of the
early painters, but it was carried to excess in those later pic-
tures where the Saviour seems to shrink from the Magdalene
fearing pollution, drawing his mantle about him. This is
the case in Titian's painting in the National Gallery, Lon-
don, and seems to me a fault in an otherwise fine picture.

There is an interesting work by Correggio in the Prado
Museum, Madrid, exhibiting rather a unique conception. It
seems to indicate the concluding message of the interview, for
the Lord points heavenward as if with the words, "I ascend
to my Father, and your Father; to my God, and your God."



Mary Magdalene in the Tomb (Burns-Jones)



Christ appearing to Mary Magdalene (Correggio)

The gesture of the Magdalene corresponds to this idea, for instead of stretching forth her hands to touch him, she throws them back in wondering assent. The work is supposed to have been painted soon after the master had formed his own peculiar artistic methods, and shows already fine effects of chiaroscuro.

The popularity of Mary Magdalene as a saint, and the leanings of art towards all subjects introducing pretty women, brought the *Noli me Tangere* into special favor with the same

class of artists who painted Christ and the Samaritan Woman. In fact the two subjects have sometimes been treated as companion pictures. There are instances in point by Lorenzo di Credi and by Filippino Lippi. By the former there are two pictures of the *Noli me Tangere*, essentially alike except for the reversed position of the figures. They are in the Louvre Gallery, Paris, and in the Uffizi, Florence. Filippino Lippi's picture is in the Seminario at Venice, already referred to as a work of delicate beauty. The profile of the Magdalene is exquisitely cut, and as she lifts her face adoringly to the Master he bends over her with utmost gentleness.

A work by Francesco Mantegna, in the National Gallery, London, is in every way remarkable for suggestiveness of interpretation. Our Lord stands on a rocky platform overhung with a grapevine which climbs among the branches of a dead tree and droops in clusters of purple grapes above his head. The Magdalene kneels on a lower level, a girlish lovely figure. In an upper branch of the tree a bird is defending its young from the attacks of a serpent, and on the ground at one side is a beehive.

Christ appearing to the Magdalene is the subject of a fine stained glass window in the Walnut Avenue Church, Roxbury, Mass., designed by Frederick Wilson. The figure of the Christ is very impressive as he stands between two adoring angels. Mary kneels in the foreground, peering into the Master's face.

The interest which St. John's minute description gives to the appearance of the risen Christ to Mary Magdalene completely overshadows the narrative of St. Matthew, which relates how Christ also appeared to the other holy women. The latter incident has not been the subject of art, a single exceptional instance being a painting by Annibale Caracci in the Hermitage Gallery, St. Petersburg. It is also likely to be found in illustrated Bibles, as Bida's *Evangelists* contain an etching to accompany the text of Matt. xxviii. 9.

IV. THE WALK TO EMMAUS

And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

And it came to pass, that, when they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Thou only a stranger art in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which have come to pass there in these days?

And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before all the people.

And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. LUKE XXIV. 13-29.

Toward the close of the first Easter Sunday the risen Lord joined two Christian disciples on their way to Emmaus, and unfolded to them important truth concerning himself. Though oppressed with the power of his utterance to the extent of desiring to hear him still further, they did not at first awaken a recognition of his identity. Their experience corresponds with that of Mary Magdalene, and in both cases we are naturally less interested in their transient misconception than in the final revelation. Hence the subject of the Supper at Emmaus so far overshadows the Walk to Emmaus that we are not surprised to learn that the latter has been but little treated in art.

It is extremely interesting to find the subject in the mosaics of S. Teodoro, Rome. The three figures are walking abreast towards us, Christ in the middle. At one side is the gate of the town, to which one of the disciples gestures while the other's hand is raised in surprise as Christ gives the benediction. The rare subject is also found on a twelfth century window in Chartres Cathedral.

Duccio's composition in the Siena Passion series is the first modern example. The three men stand just before a city gate,

looking and pointing to it. The disciples are in advance, and one turns to Jesus, who is just behind them, clad as a pilgrim. We owe to Lady Eastlake the explanation of the pilgrim costume as due to the use of the Latin word *peregrinus* in the text familiar to the early Italian painters. This word has gathered about it certain associations of pilgrimages, such as the staff and scrip, the shell-adorned hat and the short tunic



The Walk to Emmaus (Altobello de' Melloni)

and all these features were transferred to the pictorial representations of him who had been described as a *peregrinus* or stranger in Jerusalem.

The same costume is used in the Walk to Emmaus by Altobello de' Melloni, an interesting painting in the National Gallery, London. The disguise of the Saviour is indeed so

ect in this unique and picturesque garb that we should identify him among the three figures but for the nails in his hands. He is a sweet, youthful figure compared to the two older men, one of whom is evidently Peter. The young stranger lays his hand in a friendly way upon the shoulder of the apostle, having evidently just overtaken them, and both turn to look at him.

A Flemish artist of not much later date than Altobello del Monaco also painted the subject of the Walk to Emmaus, but only as a title for a landscape, — Henri de Bles, in a picture in the Belvedere Gallery, Vienna. The picture is of no interest to students of the history of landscape art, but the three figures are so small, as they are seen pursuing their way along a winding road at one side, that we have no notion of their action and meaning.

The modern German painter Plockhorst includes the Walk to Emmaus among his many sacred subjects, treated with great reverence though with no great strength.

V. THE SUPPER AT EMMAUS

He went in to tarry with them.

And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. — LUKE xxiv. 29-31.

It was in the blessing and breaking of bread that the risen Christ revealed himself to the two disciples whose guest he was at Emmaus. This fact gives a sacramental character to the subject, which connects it religiously and artistically with the Last Supper. It will be remembered that the Marriage at Cana and the Multiplication of Loaves had also in early art a sacramental significance, and were the first art forms in which the Eucharistic subject was represented. The Last Supper followed in the course of time, though not very early, and entered into the general art series of Christ's life. The Supper at Emmaus was introduced much later and was not included in serial paintings. It was affected chiefly by the painters of the Italian Renaissance, who were glad to add to their repertoire another sacred subject which could be handled as a feast.

The Evangelist's narrative leaves the description of the environment to the reader's imagination. It is thought that the disciples may have invited Jesus to some sort of inn where a supper was served to them. This supposition admits to the scene other persons besides the three chiefly concerned. The Venetians, indeed, increased the number at pleasure, and sometimes transformed the occasion into a rich banquet. The guests are seated at the rear of a table running lengthwise across the composition, with Christ in the centre, usually (not always) holding the loaf in one hand while he lifts the other in blessing. The two disciples start forward with awed surprise at the sudden revelation.

By Marco Marziale, in the Venice Academy, is a painting interesting to the connoisseur for its curious blending of Venetian color and manner with types of character and minuteness of finish which are strongly German. The head of Christ is of insignificant interest compared with the strong individualization of the two pilgrim-clad disciples. The composition includes, besides the three necessary figures, two attendants standing one on each side of the Saviour.

Titian's painting in the Louvre, Paris, is another case where the disciples overshadow the Christ, for in this instance they are persons of no less dignity than the Emperor Charles V. and the Cardinal Ximenes, between whom the central figure is of comparatively slight interest. The composition contains, in addition, the innkeeper and a page in attendance.

Carpaccio's altar-piece in S. Salvatore, Venice, is, on the other hand, remarkable for the beauty of the Christ. His somewhat isolated position in the centre of the picture brings him into dignified prominence. The faultless regularity of his features, and the grandeur of his bearing are unsurpassed. At either end of the table are two other figures, those in the foreground being presumably the disciples, while the others may represent the host and a chance guest. They are all intensely interesting and finely differentiated. The entire character of the scene is sacramental rather than dramatic, as befits an altar-piece. The attitudes and expression of the disciples are contemplative, receiving the revelation without surprise, but with quiet reverence.

Veronese, although giving the subject a much more festive aspect, handles it also with reverence. A number of guests

produced, and the picture is a veritable Veronese family containing portrait figures of the various members of painter's household, among them a little girl fondling a lamb. Incongruous as it is, this fact does not seem an offense to the company is entirely decorous. Above all, the Christ is noble and dignified, giving coherence and meaning to composition. Veronese's most notable paintings of this are in the Louvre, Paris, and in the Dresden Gallery. Important examples from northern art of the Supper at Emmaus belong to the seventeenth century. Rubens, who left scarcely any sacred subject untouched, painted it in 1625, now in the Madrid Gallery. The table is laid in a hall looking out on a landscape. Christ sits at the right end, seen in profile, while the disciples are at the two other corners. As the risen Saviour makes himself known by his usual action, the two men express their amazement at revelation, the one in the rear rising to lean over the table and remove his hat.

Gaspard de Crayer, a follower of Rubens, there is a painting of the subject in the Berlin Gallery.

But the simplest and most impressive picture of the Supper at Emmaus is by Rembrandt, in the Louvre, Paris. Even in black and white one cannot look at it without being deeply moved by the pathos in the face of

He is the simple, homely peasant we have again and again seen on Rembrandt's canvases, but never before so appealing and lovable. He raises his eyes to heaven, and the others, who are alone with him, awaken suddenly to the revelation of their guest. Those who have first known this scene through photographs and engravings are scarcely prepared for the beauty of the painting, however familiar they be with Rembrandt's manner. The pure transparent light which radiates from the centre is beyond all comparison beautiful.

Rembrandt also made some etchings of the subject of the Supper at Emmaus.

The Supper at Emmaus is a rather frequent subject in modern art, particularly in church decoration. Its value for the latter purpose as significant of the Lord's Supper is apparent. It not only occupies less space than the Last Supper itself, but is much less difficult compositionally. Some



well-known examples in our own country are the carved oak reredos of St. Paul's Church, Lynchburg, Virginia, and a window in St. Mark's Church, Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, designed by Frederick Wilson. In the Central Congregational Church, Boston, is a window portraying the moment of the invitation. The table is in the rear and all three figures are standing, the elder disciple extending his hand to Christ, as it is to say, "Abide with us." The design is by E. P. Sperry.

The number of separate paintings of the subject by modern artists is considerable, and includes the work of such widely dissimilar men as Hofmann and Carl Müller as representatives of the traditional Italian type, Ford Madox Brown from the English pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood, Dagnan-Bouveret of the French school, and Fritz von Uhde and L'Hermitte from the so-called "mystic realism." As is well known, the two mystic realists place the Supper at Emmaus in the humble room of a laborer of our own day. The disciples are simple peasants, and Our Lord differs from them only in the delicate spirituality of his face. The solemn and reverent spirit of the conception cannot escape the most unobserving and prejudiced. The Supper is a true sacrament. L'Hermitte's painting is in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston.

VI. THE UNBELIEF OF THOMAS

And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed. — JOHN xx. 26-29.

It was on one of the occasions when the risen Christ appeared in the midst of his assembled disciples that he cleared away the doubts of Thomas by the demonstration of his identity. Historically considered, therefore, the art representations of the subject should contain twelve figures, Our Lord and the eleven apostles. Often, however, in the final development of the subject, the two chief persons are withdrawn from

surroundings and constitute the whole material for the position. Sometimes the subject is treated as an altar-piece and it even forms a group for sculpture. In point of time the subject dates from early mediæval art series and is seen in the mosaics of Monreale and the bas-reliefs of the Pisan Baptistery.

A narrative contains at least three moments in the action which are suitable for illustration, the touching of the wound, the examination of the wound, and the devout profession of the apostle, "My Lord and my God." With a unanimous unanimity which so often becomes monotonous, this is selected for special emphasis. Our Lord's command, "Behold hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side." The Saviour stands, therefore, in the commanding attitude suggested by these words, raising the right arm in some gesture which leaves the side exposed. The figure was at first fully clothed, the folds of the garment being drawn aside with the right hand to disclose the spear wound. In later art, the garment is a mantle hung loosely over the left shoulder, and at the resurrection it slips down to the loins, leaving the entire torso nude. The resurrection banner is carried in Christ's left hand. He is extending his hand towards the spear wound, or actually touching it, sometimes kneeling for the purpose of almost ceremonial reverence.

Though there are many really fine pictures of the subject, the treatment is usually rather formal. The apostle is not a genuine doubter; his investigations seem perfunctory rather than curious. Duccio, however, had a vivid realization of the dramatic quality of the incident, the breathless suspense of the moment, and the tender expectancy of the Saviour. His work has never been surpassed for subtle interpretation combined with compositional excellence. The entire company of apostles is present, grouped effectively against the architectural background. Our Lord's figure is seen in front of a gold background and floats just above the pavement, to suggest the ethereal quality of that presence which had suddenly appeared when the doors were closed. His drapery is delicately illuminated by gold lines as a distinguishing sign of his risen state.

With his right arm raised majestically, he turns to look at the doubting disciple, a beardless youth, who appears wavering and timid, his face filled with an almost

agonized anxiety. The picture is a part of the predella belonging to the same altar-piece at Siena of which the Passion series is a part.

The lack of dramatic interest in the average picture of the subject is to some extent atoned for by the spirit of reverent



Christ and Thomas (Verocchio)

solemnity which pervades most of these works. The apostle even while he puts forth his hand, seems about to exclaim "My Lord and my God." This is preëminently true of the painting by Morando in the Verona Gallery. The apostle kneels at the left, his eyes fixed upon the wound and his face full of awed surprise. The Saviour leans slightly towards him and searches his face with a gentle penetrating glance. The

position is lengthened to include the connecting incidents, Ascension, represented at the left side in the background, the Descent of the Holy Ghost on the right.

There are two accredited pictures of the Unbelief of Thomas the Venetian painter Cima da Conegliano. One of these is an altar-piece in the Venice Academy, where the treatment is idealized by the introduction of an attendant saint bearing a book and crosier. The action of the Saviour is here unique, his hand guiding that of the apostle to find the wound in his side. The picture is considered a typical example of the Venetian style, and is admirable in color and in the drawing of heads.

Of quite another character is Cima's painting in the National Gallery, London, which gives the incident the full historical interest by placing it within an inclosed room, the eleven apostles witnessing the experience of the doubter.

There is in the Louvre, Paris, a picture by a late Italian painter, Cecchino del Salviati, which also contains the entire assembly of the apostles ranged in a close semicircle in the background. Our Lord raises both hands, palms out, and Thomas, doubting, thrusts his finger into the side.

Dürer's composition in the Little Passion series belongs to the same class of pictures. Christ stands in the foreground, between Thomas and Peter, while the heads of the other disciples are seen in the rear at either side. The Saviour wears a blue loincloth and a long flowing mantle fastened at the waist, which falls entirely away from his figure. He grasps the wrist of Thomas, holding it to his side, and with the other hand points up as if to say, "Be not faithless, but believing."

A celebrated treatment of the Unbelief of Thomas is the captured bronze group by Verocchio in one of the niches ornamenting the exterior of the Church of Or San Michele, Florence. Both faces are very beautiful and expressive, framed in abundant curls falling to the shoulders. Thomas is a delicate, boyish figure, standing under the arm of the Saviour, extending his finger daintily towards the wounded side, while the gentle Christ looks down beneficently.

The composition was imitated by Giovanni della Robbia in a group formerly at San Jacopo de Ripoli, Florence, and now in the Conservatorio della Quiete.

The half-length pictures of later art form a class by themselves. Thus treated the subject was a favorite with Guercino, one such picture being in the Vatican Gallery, Rome. The two faces are brought opposite in profile, Christ refined and handsome, but not strong, Thomas earnest and intent. Four other figures are added as spectators. In the same general style are paintings by Rubens and Van Dyck, but these Flemish artists introduce a *motif* which has apparently never before been treated. This is the examination of the Saviour's hands instead of his side. The painting by Rubens is in the Antwerp Gallery and shows Christ at the left in profile, undraped to the waist. Thomas and Peter bend over his left hand, examining the nail print with wonder, and behind them stands John looking directly into his Master's face, as one blessed in that, though not having seen, he has yet believed.

The similar picture by Van Dyck is in the Hermitage Gallery, St. Petersburg. Though this also contains three disciples, it is Thomas alone who looks at the hand, while the others stand behind him.

VII. THE ASCENSION

And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. — LUKE xxiv. 50, 51.

And a cloud received him out of their sight.

And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. — ACTS i. 9-11.

As the prophecy of the Transfiguration was fulfilled in the Resurrection, so the Resurrection in turn was completed by the Ascension. The three incidents are indissolubly connected by Our Lord's own words, and the connection is made apparent in art both by the compositional forms which they have developed in common and by their association as companion subjects. The Ascension, however, like the Transfiguration was attested by eye-witnesses, and hence, like it, is a more legitimate subject for the imagination than the unwitnessed glory of the Resurrection. Its history as an art subject is therefore nearly

with the Transfiguration, and for the first examples must go back to mediævalism. These early representations appear in three different forms, each one of which became a model for succeeding generations. In one, the figure of the ascending Christ, with or without the mandorla, is presented in profile in the attitude of stepping up to a higher level, the hands outstretched to take the extended hand of the Father. This is illustrated in the "Bible of St. Paul," a manuscript of the ninth century so called from having formerly been in a monastery of St. Paul, whence it was removed to the archives of St. Calixtus, Rome. The miniature is an interesting composition, representing in the lower part the Descent of the Holy Spirit, while the Ascension, as above described, occupies the upper part.

Giotto was perhaps the last to follow this style of composition, and he put into it all the beautiful earnestness of early Christian feeling. His fresco in the Arena Chapel, Padua, is now fast perishing, but the composition is preserved by all the modern processes of reproduction. The ascending Christ has his eager hands upward, while double rows of adoring angels welcome his advent. The kneeling company below concentrates the eleven faithful disciples and the Virgin mother; their attention is fixed upon two angels who float in the centre above the surface of the earth, the hands pointed upward emphasize their question, "Why stand ye gazing up into heaven?"

Another style of composition common in mediæval art is where the figure of the Saviour is supposed to have already disappeared into the cloud and we see only the feet in the upper part of the picture. There are two or three interesting examples of this quaint device in the collection of miniatures belonging to Mr. Thomas F. Richardson and Mrs. C. C. Perkins, exhibited in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston. Strange to say, so late Italian painters as Fra Angelico and Lorenzo Lotto followed this old time method. In Germany, also, Dürer used the same style of composition in the wood-cut of his Little Passion series.

A third form of the Ascension is that which the subject has in common with the Transfiguration and the Resurrection.

The Saviour is a full-length figure, lifted above the surface of the earth in a mandorla, and facing directly out of the pic-



ture in a passive attitude. Two interesting plates in Westwood's "Facsimiles of the Miniatures of Anglo-Saxon and Irish Manuscripts" show this kind of composition in miniatures reproduced from the Benedictionale of Athelwold, Bishop of Winchester in the tenth century, and from the Psalter of King Athelstan (ninth century) now in the British Museum, London. Others of the same sort are frequent in schools of miniature painting.

It is in line with these compositions that we should place the terra-cotta bas-relief of Luca della Robbia which forms the companion lunette of the Resurrection already referred to in the Duomo at Florence. The conception is even more elevated than that of the Resurrection. The Saviour has risen but a little space above the earth, and the long sweeping lines of the figure and drapery produce an effect of unusual lightness and buoyancy. His face is noble and beneficent. The apostles kneel below in two groups of six each, the Virgin taking the place of the recreant Judas and bringing the number to the old complement. The eyes of the company are fixed upon the Saviour, who has just been caught up from their midst, the moment being earlier than that of Giotto's composition, and the angels not yet having appeared to claim their attention. Nothing can exceed in fervent piety the expression of the uplifted faces. Mingled love and joy and adoration are written therein, and it would be difficult, indeed impossible, in the whole range of Christian art to find anything better of the kind.

By Andrea della Robbia also, at Verna, there is an admirable bas-relief tabernacle of Christ ascending between rows of adoring angels.

An important example of the subject of the Ascension is the painting by Perugino in the Museum at Lyons, being the central panel of an altar-piece originally painted for S. Pietro, Perugia. The treatment is here idealized rather than strictly historical. The usual company below is increased by the addition of the later apostles, Matthias and Paul. All are standing, the Virgin alone directly under the ascending Saviour's mandorla, and the others arranged in symmetrical groups at right and left. There is but imperfect unity of action among them; some are gazing up into the heavens, but others are wrapt in contemplation. Just above hover two angels bearing

Its inscribed with the text of the eleventh verse of first s. In the upper stratum of the picture is a row of musical instruments. The figure of Christ is as entirely passive as in the artist's similarly composed pictures of the Transfiguration and Resurrection. There is no suggestion of lightness in the scene, least of all anything of upward motion, but the conception is that of a beneficent vision rather than of an actual ascending, an idea eminently appropriate to the Transfiguration, but not according to the spirit of the Ascension.

Verrocchio's Ascension in the Uffizi Gallery, Florence, is the most attractive panel of a fine triptych. The most noticeable feature is that the mandorla is so heavily weighted with the solid forms of cherub heads which compose it. The figure of Christ is seen in the interior as if in some movable car or elevator which is to bear him out of the sight of the disciples.

Verrocchio's Ascension in the S. Rocco series, Venice, is so unlike any other composition that it cannot be classified. The artist has given free rein to the imagination, and has conceived in a poetic and beautiful way an Ascension effected by the aid of a company of angels. High in the upper air, as if coming out of the picture, while we still gaze, Christ is upheld in the midst of angels circling about him in all sorts of attitudes, the edges of their wings forming curved radii like the branches ("like sword blades," says Ruskin). It is as if the heavens had opened to show what took place after the disciples had ceased watching from below. The earth scene instead of the usual company gathered on the hilltop is a sort of panoramic view of the forty days between the Resurrection and Ascension.

Verrocchio's fresco in the cupola of S. Giovanni Evangelista, Florence, is usually referred to under the title of the Ascension, but it is rather a great decorative composition of the glorified Christ with the apostles on clouds and a countless host of attendant cherubs filling in available spaces.

The only notable Ascension of contemporary art is the grand painting by La Farge in the Church of the Ascension, New York city. This occupies a wall of the entire width of the church and half the height of the whole edifice, framed in a beautiful architectural arch. With this scale of treatment we have magnificent distances across the hilly landscape and an atmosphere which seems to extend into the very cloud regions.

In these limitless spaces the spirit of the worshiper finds widest liberty, and the impression is not spoiled by any overcrowding of figures. The eleven apostles stand below in a compact group, and the space between this company and the edges of the picture is broken by the approach of the two angels on one side and the Virgin on the other. Far, far above in upper air rises the beautiful and dignified figure of the Saviour. It is perhaps only by contrast to the attempts of others that we can understand the reasons for our satisfaction in the perfect poise of this figure, spirited, yet free from any exaggerated buoyancy, quietly steady without heaviness. Adoring angels form long curves at wide spaces on each side, and, attended by this celestial company, the Saviour rises into the heavens.

The Ascension of Our Lord brings to a close the great drama of the Incarnation, but in the history of Christian faith it is the introductory chapter. The faces gazing into heaven for a last fond look at the receding figure of the Saviour have lost all traces of the agonized sorrow with which they witnessed the Crucifixion. The mystery has been unfolded, and in place of the agony of separation there is now the joy of anticipation: the ascending Lord is to be represented by the descending Spirit.

The inseparable connection between the Ascension and the Descent of the Holy Spirit has been clearly manifest in art. The two subjects are often combined in a single composition, and often make companion pictures. But even when the Ascension is treated by itself the implication is the same. The keynote of the composition is the rapture of the Saviour's parting promise, "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen."

INDEX OF ARTISTS

- Aldegrevier, Heinrich, Good Samaritan, 178; Parable of Rich Man and Lazarus, 206.
- Altdorfer, Albrecht, Parable of Sower, 140.
- Angelico, Fra, Annunciation, 24, 26; Naming of St. John Baptist, 35, 36; Sermon on Mount, 128; Transfiguration, 167; Crucifixion, 302; Descent from Cross, 306; Women at Tomb, 322, 323. Series of panels, 11; Circumcision, 52; Flight into Egypt, 68; Christ found in the Temple, 76; Baptism, 84; Marriage at Cana, 96; Transfiguration, 167; Raising of Lazarus, 187; Entry into Jerusalem, 228; Last Supper, 240, 244; Christ washing Disciples' Feet, 248; Betrayal, 260; Christ led away Captive, 260; Christ before Caiaphas, 263, 265; Mocking, 266, 267; Flagellation, 276; Christ led to Calvary, 288; Christ stripped of his Garments, 291; Deposition, 308; Descent into Limbus, 314; Women at Tomb, 322; Ascension, 340.
- Antonio, Marc, engraving after Raphael's Massacre of Innocents, 72.
- Aspertini, Adoration of Shepherds, 37.
- Bagnacavallo, Circumcision incorrectly attributed to, 53 n.
- Barna, frescoes at S. Gemignano, 10; Marriage at Cana, 95; Transfiguration, 167.
- Barocci, F., Call of Peter and Andrew, 108.
- Bartolommeo, Annunciation, 24; Circumcision, 52, 53; Presentation, 57; Deposition, 310.
- Bartolommeo, Michelozzo di, silver bas-relief, 18.
- Basaiti, Call of James and John, two pictures of, 108, 111.
- Bassano, Adoration of Shepherds, 50. See also da Ponte family.
- Bassano (da Ponte), Francesco, Good Samaritan, 178.
- Bassano (da Ponte), Jacopo, Feast in House of Simon, 138; Sower, 142; Good Samaritan, two pictures of, 178; Feast of Dives, 204.
- Bassano (da Ponte), Leandro, Raising of Lazarus, 188; Agony in Garden, 254, 256.
- Batoni, Prodigal's Return, 201.
- Bazzi (il Sodoma), Christ feeding the Five Thousand, 158, 159; Resurrection, 316.
- Beckingham, Arthur, Prodigal Son, 201.
- Beham, Hans, Prodigal Son, 197.
- Bellini, Giovanni, Circumcision, 52; Baptism, 84, 85, 86; Transfiguration, 167; Agony in Garden, 254, 255, 256.
- Bellini, Jacopo, sketch-book, 12.
- Bembi, Adoration of Kings, 13; Presentation, 13.
- Berchem, Angel appearing to Shepherds, 39.
- Bida, Alexandre, "Les Saints Evangelistes," 15; Dream of Joseph, 30; Journey of the Wise Men, 43; Cleansing of the Temple, 99; Discourse with Nicodemus, 102; Call of Apostles, 108; Leper Cleansed, 118; Paralytic Healed, 120; Call of Matthew, 122; Miracle at Bethesda, 126; Man with Withered Hand, 127; Sermon on Mount, 130; Healing Centurion's Servant, 131; Raising Widow's Son at Nain, 133, 134; Feast in House of Simon, 139; Parable of the Sower, 142; Christ stilling the Tempest, 145; Daughter of Jairus raised, 149; Christ and Woman touching Hem of his Garment, 152; Christ healing Two Blind Men, 152; Christ walking on Water, 155; Christ feeding the Five Thousand, 160; Christ and the Canaanite Woman, 163; Healing of Demoniac Child, 170; Ten Lepers Cleansed, 173; Christ and the Adulteress, 177; Restoration of Man born blind, 184; Christ and the Rich Young Man, 213; Christ healing Blind Men of Jericho, 218; Entry into Jerusalem, 230; Christ and the Tribute Money, 234; Parable of Virgins, 238; Agony in Garden, 257; Christ appearing to Holy Women, 329.
- Biliverti, Christ and the Woman of Samaria, 106.
- Bissolo, Baptism, 84.
- Blake, William, influence on contemporaries, 106.
- Bles, Henri de, Preaching of St. John the Baptist, 81; Walk to Emmaus, 332.

occaccio, Circumcision, among the Doctors, 13,

of, Annunciation, 24.
ation of the Kings, 63.
oration of Magi, 65;
the Temple, 100.

Raising of Lazarus, two
30; Cenacolo, 244; Christ
52.

., Adoration of Shep-

onese), Feast of Dives,
of the Mother of James
6-218.

resentation, 58, 59; Fla-

iptation, 12; bas-relief,
ation attributed to, 26,
tivity, 47, 66; Adoration
r pictures of, 65; En-
lonna, 81; Temptation,
tion, 310.

Vanni"), Christ and the
Samaria, 106; Christ at

W. A., Adoration of
; Angel appearing to
omb, 325.

stien, Christ blessing
n, 210.

ielchior, Presentation,
to Egypt, 68.

ladox, Transfiguration,
lessing Little Children,
washing the Disciples'
; Entombment, 313, 314;
mmaus, 335.

d. ä., Preaching of St.
tist, 81; Christ preach-
, 112.

r, d. j., Preaching of St.
tist, 81; Sermon on

n Garden, 258.

ir Edward, Annuncia-
munciation, 27, 28; An-
Shepherd and a King,
ativity, three pictures
oration of the Magi, 66;

Cana, 98; Christ and
of Samaria, 106; Christ
om Ship, 113; Miracu-
of Fishes, 113; Christ
le Children, 212; Res-
; Christ appearing to
25-327.

l appearing to Shep-

letto, Christ before Pi-

s, Marriage at Cana,

Christ and the Adul-

ino, Raising Widow's
132.

le, Adoration of Shep-

herds, 50; Preaching of St. John the
Baptist, 82; Christ and the Woman
of Samaria, 106; Christ and the
Canaanite Woman, 163; Pietà, 310;
Resurrection, 320; Holy Women at
Tomb, 324; Christ appearing to Holy
Women, 329.

Caracci, L., Call of Matthew, 121; Mir-
acle at Bethesda, 125; Christ feeding
the Five Thousand, 159; Christ and
the Canaanite Woman, 162.

Caravaggio, Call of Matthew, 121.

Cariani, Christ bearing the Cross, 291.

Carpaccio, Presentation, 14, 58; Sup-
per at Emmaus, 333.

Castiglione, Benedetto, Angel appear-
ing to Shepherds, two pictures of,
40.

Cavallini, Passion series erroneously
attributed to, 221.

Cederström, Christ preaching from the
Ship, 112.

Cesi, Call of James and John, 110.

Champaigne, Philippe de, Feast in
house of Simon, 138.

Chimenti, Jacopo (da Empoli), Call of
Matthew, 121.

Cigoli, Ecce Homo, 286.

Cima (da Conegliano), Baptism, 84, 85,
86; Unbelief of Thomas, two pic-
tures of, 338.

Ciseri, Ecce Homo, 285, 286.

Cleef, Hendrik van, Prodigal's Riot-
ous Living, 198.

Cornicelius, Temptation, 93.

Correggio, the *Notte*, 14, 49; Agony in
the Garden, 222, 257; Ecce Homo,
222, 286; Christ appearing to Mary
Magdalene, 326, 328; Ascension, 342.

Cosimo, Piero di, background of Last
Supper, 244.

Crabeth, Dirk, Sermon on Mount, 128.

Craeyer, Gaspard de, Adoration of
Shepherds, 50; Miraculous Draught
of Fishes, 112; Supper at Emmaus,
334.

Cranach, Lucas, Christ and Samaritan
Woman, 105; Feast in House of
Simon, 138; Christ and the Adul-
teress, 177; Christ blessing Little
Children, two pictures of, 209;
Agony in Garden, 254.

Cranach, school of, Preaching of
St. John the Baptist, 81; Christ and
the Adulteress, 177; Christ blessing
Little Children, 209.

Cranach, the younger, Christ wash-
ing the Disciples' Feet, 249, 250.

Credi, Lorenzo di, ideal Nativity, 46;
Adoration of Shepherds, 49; Christ
appearing to Magdalene, two pic-
tures of, 329.

Crespi, Daniele, Dream of Joseph, 67,
69.

Cristus, Peter, Nativity, 37.

Croix, de la, Deposition, 310.

Dagnan-Bouveret, Supper at Emmaus,
335.

David, Gerard, Marriage at Cana attributed to, 97.
 Dietrich, A., Christ healing the Sick, 116, 117.
 Dietrich, C. W. E., Angel appearing to Shepherds, 39; Adoration of Shepherds, 51; Christ healing the Sick, 115.
 Dolci, Carlo, Agony in Garden, 256.
 Donatello, bas-relief, 17.
 Doré, Gustave, Illustrated Bible, 15; Christ raising Daughter of Jairus, 147, 148; Entry into Jerusalem, 230; Agony in Garden, 257.
 Drouais, Christ and the Canaanite Woman, 163.
 Dubufe, E., Prodigal Son, 199.
 Duccio, Nativity, 37, 45; Christ found in the Temple, 75, 76, 78; Miraculous Draught of Fishes, 110; Passion Series, 220, 221; Entry into Jerusalem, 228-230; Last Supper, 240; Christ washing Disciples' Feet, 248; Christ's Farewell Discourse, 252; Agony in Garden, 254, 256; Betrayal, 260; Christ before Annas, 262; Christ before Calaphas, 265; Denial of Peter, 265; Mocking, 266; Christ's First Appearance before Pilate, 268; Pilate speaking to the People, 269; Christ before Herod, 269, 271; Christ before Pilate, 274; Flagellation, 276; Christ crowned with Thorns, 280; Christ led to Calvary, 288; Descent from Cross, 305, 306; Entombment, 311; Holy Women at Tomb, 322, 323; Noli me Tangere, 326; Walk to Emmaus, 330, 331; Unbelief of Thomas, 336.
 Du Mond, F. V., Baptism, 87.
 Dupain, E., The Good Samaritan, 180.
 Dürer, Albert, Nativity, 47; Circumcision, 52, 54; Adoration of Magi, 65; Home in Egypt, 71; Christ among Doctors, 74; Christ found in the Temple, 78; Prodigal's Repentance, 197, 199, 200; Green Passion, 224; Greater Passion, 225; Little Passion, 225; Entry into Jerusalem, 230; Christ casting Money Changers from Temple, 232, 233; Last Supper, 240, 245; Christ washing Disciples' Feet, 248, 250, 251; Agony in Garden, 256; Kiss of Judas, 261; Christ taken Captive, 261; Christ before Annas, 262; Mocking, 267; Christ's First Appearance before Pilate, 269; Christ before Herod, 270, 271; Christ before Pilate, 274; Flagellation, 276; Ecce Homo, 283; Nailing to the Cross, 292; Crucifixion, 301, 302; Descent from Cross, 304; Deposition, 308; Preparation for Burial, 311; Entombment, two pictures of, 313; Resurrection, two pictures of, 319, 320; Unbelief of Thomas, 338; Ascension, 340.
 Dyck, Anthony van, Christ and Lame Man, 125, 126; Christ and the Trib-

ute Money, 234; Betrayal, 261; Crucifixion, 302; Pietà, several pictures of, 310; Unbelief of Thomas, 339.
 Eastlake, Sir Charles, The Good Samaritan, 180; Christ blessing Little Children, 211; Christ weeping over Jerusalem, 231.
 Eeckhout, Gerbrand van den, Presentation, 60, and note; Daughter of Jairus raised, 148.
 Ender, Axel, Holy Women at Tomb, 325.
 Eyck, van, Annunciation, 25.
 Fabriano, Gentile da, Presentation, 57; Adoration of Magi, 57, 63, 64.
 Fabritius, Bernhard, Birth of St. John the Baptist, 34.
 Farinato, Presentation, 58.
 Ferrarese School, Last Supper, 240, 244.
 Ferrari, Gaudenzio, frescoes at Varrallo, 13; Flight into Egypt, 68; Christ among the Doctors, 78; Last Supper, 240; Christ washing Disciples' Feet, 249; Agony in Garden, 256; Ecce Homo, 282; Deposition, 308; Descent into Limbus, 314; Resurrection, 316.
 Feti, Domenico, Parable of Sower, 140; Parable of Good Samaritan, 178; Parable of Lost Sheep, 195; Parable of Lost Money, two pictures of, 195; Prodigal's Return, 200; Parable of Laborers in Vineyard, two pictures of, 215.
 Feuerstein, Adoration of Shepherds, 51.
 Finiguerra, Tommaso, silver bas-relief, 18.
 Flinck, Govert, Angel appearing to Shepherds, 39, 40.
 Francesca, Piero della, Baptism, 84; Entombment, 311, Resurrection, 317, 318.
 Francia, Adoration of Magi, 66; Baptism, 84, 86.
 Franciabigio, Baptism, 19, 85.
 Francken II., Franz, Discourse with Nicodemus, 102; Christ and the Adulteress, 177; Prodigal's Departure, 198; Christ washing the Disciples' Feet, 250; Agony in Garden, 256.
 Froment, triptych, 136, 139, 187, 193.
 Fuhrieh, Joseph, Prodigal's Departure, 198.
 Gaddi, Taddeo, Annunciation to Shepherds, 38; Star appearing to Wise Men, 42; Nativity, 46; series of panels attributed to, 11; Christ found in the Temple, 76; Transfiguration, 167; Raising of Lazarus, 187 n.; Entombment, 312; Resurrection, 316.
 Galassi, Galasso, Passion series, 222.
 Garofalo, Raising of Lazarus, 190.

Adino, Resurrection, 12.
 Albrecht, Last Supper, 245.
 Alde, Ecce Homo, 284.
 Altopia, Miracle of Loaves and Fishes, 158.
 Baptistery Gate, 11, bas-relief.
 Annunciation, 15. Christ in the Temple, 16. Baptism, 17. Temptation, 18. Cleansing of the Temple, 19. Christ walking on the water, 20. Transfiguration, 21. Resurrection, 22. Betrayal, 23. Christ led to Calvary, 28. Resurrection, 316, 317.
 Call of the Apostles, 12.
 Resurrection, 13. Series of Illustrating Life of St. John the Baptist, 18. Annunciation to Mary, 21, 22. Birth of St. John the Baptist, 24, 25. Naming of St. John the Baptist, 26, 27. Visitation, 27, 28. Adoration of Shepherds, 29. Adoration of Magi, 30. Preaching of St. John the Baptist, 81. Baptism, 85. Last Supper, 245. Two pictures of, 243, 244. Resurrection, 319.
 Luca, Dream of Joseph, 68. Christ in the Temple, 100. Christ bearing the Cross, 201.
 Frescoes in Assisi, 9, 10. Nativity, 11. Return to Nazareth, 71. In Padua, 9. Nativity, 37. Temptation, 57. Flight into Egypt, 70. Christ found in the Temple, 76. Baptism, 81. Marriage Supper of Cana, 96. Transfiguration, 107. Raising of Lazarus, 187. Entry into Jerusalem, 188. Christ and the Pharisees, 21, 22. Last Supper, 245. Christ washing Disciples' Feet, 248. Betrayal, 251. Christ before Caiaphas, 252. Mocking Christ, 253. Christ crowned with Thorns, 254. Christ led to Calvary, 255. Crucifixion, 257. Descent from the Cross, 258. Christ being laid in the Tomb, 259. Ascension, 260. Frescoes in Peruzzi, 18. Annunciation to Zacharias, 25. Naming of St. John the Baptist, 35. Frescoes in Ravenna, attributed to, 171. Nativity, 154. Christ feeding the multitude, 177, 178. Agony in Gethsemane, 254.
 School, series of panels, 10. Resurrection, 24.
 Matteo di, Massacre of the Innocents, 72.
 da Cremona, Transfiguration, 107. Ten Lepers Cleansed, 173.
 Leonozzo, Adoration of Magi, 30.

Raising of Lazarus, 187.
 Christ's Return, several pictures, 201. Unbelief of Thomas, 201.

Haensbergen, van, Angel Appearing to Shepherds, 19, 20.

Heemskerck, van, Marten, Preaching of St. John the Baptist, 81. Parable of Rich Man and Lazarus, 90.

Hennessen, van, Jan, Call of Matthew, 171. Prodigal's Rotten Living, 198.

Hess, Christ Blessing Little Children, 211.

Hesselius, Gustavus, Last Supper, 245.

Hofmann, Professor Heinrich, Christ among the Doctors, 74. Temptation, 57. Christ healing the sick, 117. Raising Widow's Son at Naim, 184. Raising Daughter of Jairus, 148. Christ and the Achanites, 177. Christ with Martha and Mary, 184. Christ blessing Little Children, 211. Christ and the Rich Young Man, 213. Agony in Garden, 255. Christ taken Captive, 261. Supper at Emmaus, 325.

Holbein the elder, Passion series, 223. Altarpiece, 225. Kessheim altarpiece, 227.

Holbein, Hans, Prodigal's Rotten Living, 198. Passion painting, 225. Passion cartoons, 221. Last Supper, 245. Christ before Caiaphas, 254. Mocking, 256. Christ before Pilate, 254. Ecce Homo, 283. Christ stripped of his Garments, 291. Nailing to the Cross, 297.

Hosier, Prodigal's Rotten Living, 198. style of, Dream of Joseph, 68.

Hunt, Holman, Flight into Egypt, 64-70. Finding of the Saviour in the Temple, 74.

Hunt, William Morris, Prodigal's Repentance, 200, 201.

Jordaens, Prodigal's Repentance, 199.

Jouvenet, Miraculous Draught of Fishes, 117. Christ healing the sick, 115. Feast in House of Simon, 182. Christ with Martha and Mary, 182. Raising of Lazarus, 187.

James, Christ bearing the Cross, 201.

Keller, Albert, Daughter of Jairus raised, 148, 149.

Koning, Salomon, Call of Matthew, 171.

Kügelgen, Gerhard von, Prodigal's Repentance, 199.

La Farge, John, Approach of Wise Men to Jerusalem, 47. Adoration of Magi, 30. Christ and Nicodemus, 102. Christ and the Samaritan Women, 108. Holy Women at Tomb, 174. Ascension, 242, 243.

Lamb, Mrs. Ella Condit, design for Holy Women at Tomb, 324.

Lanfranco, Christ and Peter on Water, 155.

Lanzani, Feast in the House of Simon, 182.

Lebrun, Sermon on Mount, 130.

Lepage, Bastien, Angel appearing to Shepherds, 40.

Le Rolle, Arrival of Shepherds, 48.

Leroy, Paul, Christ with Martha and Mary, 184.

Le Sueur, Christ with Martha and Mary, 182; Christ at Column, 278; Pieta, 310.

Leyden, Lucas van, Adoration of Magi, 65; Baptism, 87; Temptation, 91; Raising of Lazarus, 190; Christ healing Blind Man of Jericho, 218; Round Passion, 223, 224; Passion series, 224; Last Supper, 245; Agony in Garden, 256; Betrayal, 261; Christ before Annas, 262; Christ before Calaphas, 263; Mocking, 267; Flagellation, 276; Ecce Homo, 283; Christ led to Calvary, 290; Crucifixion, 300; Preparation for Burial, 311; Resurrection, 320.

L'Hermitte, Supper at Emmaus, 335.

Libérale da Verona, Temptation, 89; Sermon on Mount, 128; Parable of Sower, 140; Christ feeding the Four Thousand, 164; Ten Lepers Cleansed, 172; Good Samaritan, 178; Parable of Lost Sheep, 196; Parable of Unjust Steward, 203; Parable of Pharisee and Publican, 207, 208; Parable of Laborers in the Vineyard, 215; Christ and the Tribute Money, 234.

Liebermann, Christ among the Doctors, 75.

Lint, Peter van, Miracle at Bethesda, 125.

Lippi, Filippo, frescoes illustrating the Life of St. John the Baptist, 19; the Annunciation, 24; birth of St. John the Baptist, 31, 32; ideal Nativity, 47; Preaching of St. John the Baptist, 81.

Lippi, Filippino, Adoration of Magi, 65; Christ and the Samaritan Woman, 104, 105; Christ appearing to Magdalene, 323.

Liska, E. S., Agony in Garden, 258.

Long, Edwin, Parable of Sower, 142.

Lorenzetti, Pietro, Passion series, 221; Last Supper, 244.

Lorraine, Claude, Sermon on Mount, 130.

Lotto, Lorenzo, Annunciation, 26, 27; Presentation, 58; Transfiguration, 167; Christ and the Adulteress, two pictures of, 176; Ascension, 340.

Luini, Nativity, 37; Presentation, 57; Christ among the Doctors, 74; Christ found in the Temple, 78; Crucifixion, 222, 298, 311; Christ unbound from Column, 278.

Mabuse, Circumcision, 54; Call of Matthew, 121; triptych, 136, 137, 138, 187, 190.

Mantegna, Andrea, Circumcision, 52, 53; Presentation, 58; Call of James and John, 108; Transfiguration incorrectly attributed to, 167; Agony

in Garden, 254, 256; Flagellation, 276; Crucifixion, 299, 318; Descent from Cross, 307; Entombment, 312, 313; Resurrection, 318; Ascension, 342.

Mantegna, Francesco, Resurrection, 318; Christ appearing to Magdalene, 326, 329.

Maratta, Carlo, Adoration of Shepherds, 50; Baptism, 84.

Marconi, Rocco, Christ and the Adulteress, two pictures of, 176; Deposition, 309, 310.

Marziale, Marco, Supper at Emmaus, 333.

Masaccio, Healing of Demoniac, 113; Miracle of Tribute Money, 172.

Masolino, series of frescoes illustrating life of St. John Baptist, 18; Baptism, 84, 85.

Mazzolino, Massacre of Innocents, 72; Christ among the Doctors, 78; Christ preaching from Ship, 112; Ecce Homo, 283.

Meldola, Andrea (or Schiavone), Parable of Unjust Steward, 203; Parable of Laborers in the Vineyard, 216; Christ before Pilate, 275.

Melloni, Altobello de', Flight into Egypt, 13; Massacre of Innocents, 13; Last Supper, 13; Christ washing Disciples' Feet, 13; Agony in the Garden, 13; Arrest of Jesus, 13; Christ before Herod, 13; Walk to Emmaus, 331, 332.

Memling, Annunciation, 24; Nativity, 47; Presentation, 59; Adoration of Magi, 65; Marriage at Cana attributed to, 97; Passion, 223; Resurrection, 316, 317.

Mengelburg, Holy Family on Way to Jerusalem, 74.

Mengs, Raphael, Dream of Joseph, 29, 30; Adoration of Shepherds, 50.

Menzel, Christ among the Doctors, 75.

Millais, Sir John E., Enemy Sowing Tares, 142; Parable of Lost Piece of Money, 196.

Millet, the Sower, 141, 142.

Miranda, Carreno de, Baptism, 85.

Mocetto, Massacre of Innocents, 72.

Monaco, Lorenzo, Annunciation, 24; Adoration of Kings, 64.

Morales, Ecce Homo, 286; Christ bearing the Cross, 291.

Morando, Paolo (or Cavazzola), Passion series, 222; Christ washing the Disciples' Feet, 249; Christ bearing the Cross, 289, 290; Deposition, 308, 310; Unbelief of Thomas, 337, 338.

Morelli, Domenico, Temptation, 92; Demoniacs of Gadara healed, 146; Christ raising Daughter of Jairus, 149; Christ walking on Water, 155; Christ and the Adulteress, 177; Mocking, 267.

Moretti, Cristoforo, Christ before Caiaphas, 13; Christ at Column, 13.

Moretto, Marriage at Cana, 96; Christ

House of Simon, 137.

Christ washing the Disciples
 erroneously attributed to, 247.
 Nicolas, Call of Matthew,

Carl, Arrival of Shepherds, 48,
 Fat Humans, 36

Christ before Pilate, 275
 Home, 280. Clac Bixon, 307

Annunciation, 15, Dream of
 30, Adoration of Shep-
 50, 51. In potent Man healed
 Bethesda, 126. Miracle of feed-
 the Thousand, 163. Pre-
 ceding of pictures, 198. Prodi-
 return, various pictures, 201.
 in Garden, 20. Ecce Homo,

G., Daughter of Jairus
 148.

Birth of St. John the Bap-
 Adam var., Christ blessing
 Children, 16.

Healing of Paralytic, 130,
 with Withered Hand Healed,

Pedro, Christ feeding the
 Thousand, 150.

Albert, Raising of Lazarus,

Johann Friedrich, "Dar-
 gen aus den Evangelien," 15,
 of St. John the Baptist, 36,
 James and John, 110, Christ
 the Sick, 117, 118, Christ
 Daughter of Jairus, 148,
 blessing Little Children, 211.
 into Jerusalem, two pictures
 Agony in Garden, 207

Maria, Marriage at Cana, 97,
 and the Adulteress, 174

Veechio, Adoration of Shep-
 37; Christ and the Canaanite
 n, 162; Christ and the Adul-
 176.

the younger, Parable of Rich-
 and Lazarus, 206

Christ bearing the Cross.

Miracle at Bethesda, 127,
 on Mount, 160.

Temptation, 1
 George, Parable of Rich Man
 Lazarus, 206

Transfiguration, 167

Angel appearing to Shep-
 40.

Nativity, 12, Charge to
 12, Adoration of Magi, 37,
 nativity, 40. Pictures, 46,
 10, 84, 86, 87, Temptation, 91,
figuration, two pictures of, 168,
 Agony in Garden, 200, 206, 210,
 211, 300, Deposition, 110, Res-

urrection, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

342.

Perugino, school of, Baptism, 87
 Pfurtschmidt, C. G., Christ blessing
 Little Children, 211. Angel appear-
 ing to Women at Tomb, 325.

Proby, Parable of Ten Virgins, 238.

Prombino, Baptism, 12. Adoration
 of Shepherds, 48. Christ found in
 the Temple, 13. Baptism, 87. Res-
urrection, 10.

Prombino, Sebastian del, Raising of Laz-
 arus, 14, 169, 188, 189, Flagellation,
 208. Christ bearing the Cross, 201.

Pisano, Andrea, Baptism, 87, 17,
 Adoration of the Magi, 61, 227,
 Birth of St. John the Baptist, 32,
 Naming of St. John the Baptist, 35,
 Treating of St. John the Baptist,
 81. Baptism, 84, 85.

Pisano, Giovanni, Adoration of Magi,
 61.

Pisano, Nicolo, Nativities, 45, 46,
 Adoration of Magi, 61, Descent from
 Cross, 302.

Plockhorst, B., Christ blessing Little
 Children, 211. Angel appearing to
 Women at Tomb, 325. Walk to Em-
 mates, 32.

Pollajuolo, Antonio, silver bas-relief,
 18.

Ponte, Bassano family, preparation
 for subjects of Angel appearing to
 Shepherds, 38. Cleansing of Tem-
 ple, 106. Good Samaritan, 178. Christ
 with Martha and Mary, 181.

Porcello, Christ led to Death, 13,
 Pilate washing his Hands, 15, Christ
 bearing the Cross, 16. Christ nailed
 to the Cross, 14, 202, Crucifixion, 13,
 Portraits, The Wise Men following the
 Star, 48.

Poussin, Angel appearing to Shep-
 herds, 48, Miracle at Bethesda, 125,
 Christ and the Adulteress, 177, Christ
 bearing the Cross, 16, Agony in Garden,
 206, Pieta, 310.

Preacchia, Giulio Cesare, Dream of
 Joseph, 67.

Quercia, Giacomo della, bas-reliefs,
 17.

Raphael, Transfiguration, 14, 168, 169,
 cartoons for Life of Christ, 14, Mas-
 sacre of Innocents, 72. Foligno Ma-
 donna, 81. Baptism, 85, Miraculous
 Draught of Fishes, 110, Healing of
 Demoniac Child, 150. Christ bearing
 the Cross, 22. Last Supper, of Log-
 gie, 90, 100. Spasmodic attributed to,
 201, Crucifixion, 90, 202, draw-
 ing, 210. Entombment, 22, 312.

Rembrandt, Angel appearing to Shep-
 herds, 39, 41. Adoration of Shep-
 herds, 50, Circumcision, 52, 54, Pre-
 sentation, several pictures of, 60.
 Dream of Joseph, 68. Christ among
 the Doctors, 74. Return to Nazareth,

79; Preaching of St. John the Baptist, 81; Cleansing of the Temple, 100; Discourse with Nicodemus, 102; Christ and the Samaritan Woman, 106; "Hundred Guilders Plate," 115; Christ in Tempest, 145; Christ and the Adulteress, 177; The Good Samaritan, 179, 180; Raising of Lazarus, two pictures of, 191, 192; Prodigal's Return, two pictures of, 201; Parable of Laborers in Vineyard, 216; Christ and the Tribute Money, 234; Ecce Homo, 284; Descent from Cross, two pictures of, 307; Supper at Emmaus, several pictures of, 334. Rembrandt school, Christ blessing Little Children, 210. Reni, Guido, Christ and the Samaritan Woman, 105; predilection for subject of Ecce Homo, 286; Crucifixion, 302; Pietà, 310. Ribera, Adoration of Shepherds, 50; Christ among the Doctors, 78; Miracle of Tribute Money, 171, 172. Richmond, George, Christ and the Samaritan Woman, 106. Richter, Daughter of Jairus raised, 148. Robbia, Andrea della, ideal Nativity, 47; Baptism, 84, 85; Ascension, 341. Robbia, Giovanni della, bas-relief, 49; Unbelief of Thomas, 337; workshop of, bas-reliefs, 17; Annunciation to Zacharias, 22. Robbia, Luca della, Resurrection, 318, 341; Ascension, 318, 341. Robert, Parable of the Sower, 142. Roche, de la, Deposition, 310. Romano, Giulio, Circumcision, 52, 53, 54; Lo Spasimo, 290. Romanino, Christ crowned with Thorns, 13; Christ presented to the People, 13. Rosa, Salvator, Prodigal's Repentance, 199. Roselli, Cosimo, Sermon on Mount, 12, 118, 129, 130; Leper Cleansed, 118, 130; Last Supper, 12, 240, 244. Rossellino, Antonio, ideal Nativity, 47. Rossetti, Ecce Ancilla Domini, 25, 27, 28; memorial window to, 165. Rubens, Annunciation, 23; Adoration of Magi, fifteen pictures of, 66; Return to Nazareth, 79; Discourse with Nicodemus, 102; Miraculous Draught of Fishes, 112; Call of Matthew, 122; Feast in House of Simon, 138; Christ walking on Water, 155; Christ and the Adulteress, 177; Raising of Lazarus, 192; Prodigal's Repentance, 199; Christ and the Tribute Money, 234; Christ bearing the Cross, 291; Elevation of Cross, 292; Descent from Cross, 304, 307; Supper at Emmaus, 334; Unbelief of Thomas, 339. Rubens, imitator of, Christ asleep in Tempest, 144; Christ with Martha and Mary, 182.

Sabi, Antonio, silver bas-relief, 18. Sacchi, Andrea, series of pictures illustrating the life of St. John the Baptist, 19. Salviati, Cecchino del, Unbelief of Thomas, 338. Sano, Turino di, bas-relief, 17. San Severino, Lorenzo and Giacomo da, frescoes at Urbino, 18; Birth of St. John the Baptist, 32; Circumcision of St. John the Baptist, 34, 35; Preaching of John the Baptist, 81. Sarto, Andrea del, series of frescoes illustrating the life of St. John the Baptist, 19; Annunciation to Zacharias, 21; Annunciation, 26; Birth of St. John the Baptist, 32; Preaching of St. John the Baptist, 80, 81; Baptism, 85; Parable of Laborers in the Vineyard, 215, 216; Last Supper, 242. Savoldo, Transfiguration, two pictures of, 168. Schadow, Parable of Ten Virgins, 238. Schaeufelein, Hans, Rescue of Peter, two pictures of, 155; Parable of Rich Man and Lazarus, 206; Last Supper, 245; Agony in Garden, 254. Schaffner, Martin, Presentation, 58. Scheffer, Ary, Temptation, 91; Christus Consolator, 117; Christ Weeping over Jerusalem, 231; Agony in Garden, 256; Christ and Judas, 261; Christ and John, 261; Ecce Homo, 286. Schönherr, Christ with Martha and Mary, 184. Schongauer (or Schön) Martin, Adoration of Magi, 65; Descent from Cross, 223; Entombment, 223; Passion series, 224; Wise and Foolish Virgins, 236, 237; Christ led away Captive, 261; Christ before Caiaphas, 264; Christ before Pilate, 274; Ecce Homo, 283; Christ led to Calvary, 290; predilection for ideal Crucifixion, 302; Entombment, 313; Resurrection, 317, 320; Christ appearing to Magdalene, 326. Shields, design of Rossetti memorial window, 165. Siemeroth, Good Samaritan, 180. Siemiradzki, Christ and the Adulteress, 177; Christ with Martha and Mary, 183, 184. Signorelli, Adoration of Shepherds, 37, 49; Circumcision, 54; Flagellation, 277, 278. Sillaer, Vincenz, Christ blessing Little Children, 210. Sinkel, Adoration of Shepherds, 51. Sodoma. See Bazzi. Spada, Prodigal's Return, 200. Spagna, Lo, Adoration of Shepherds 49; Agony in Garden, 255. Sperry, E. P., design for Supper at Emmaus, 335. Spranger, Bartel, Circumcision, 52.

Marriage at Cana, 98; Pro-
tous Living, 198.

Christ with Martha and

L., Daughter of Jairus

east in the House of Si-

ry O., Raising of Lazarus,

igal's Riotous Living, two
198, 199; Parable of Rich
azarus, 206.

rist blessing Little Chil-

rescoes in S. Rocco, 14,

cision, 52, 54; Adoration

; Flight into Egypt, 68;

84, 86; Temptation, 91;

at Cana, 97; Miracle at

125; Miracle of Feeding

sand, 158; Transfigura-

rist and Adulteress, 176;

1 Martha and Mary, 181

g of Lazarus, two pic-

90; Crucifixion, 222, 299;

er, 240, 241; Last Supper,

s of, 244, 245; Christ wash-

ciples' Feet, 249; Agony

257; Christ before Pilate,

ucifixion, three pictures

; Resurrection, 316, 320;

342.

es, illustrated Life of

Annunciation to Zacha-

annunciation, 28; Dream

30; Magi en Route, 43;

Egypt, 71; Mary looking

4; Christ led from Tem-

ptation, 92; Discourse

emus, 102; Call of Apos-

christ preaching from the

Christ healing the Demo-

ictures, 114; Christ heal-

ck, several pictures of,

ytic Healed, 120; Call of

22; Miracle at Bethes-

an with Withered Hand

; Healing of Centurion's

2; Raising Widow's Son

3, 134; Feast in House

39; Parable of the Sower,

y sowing Tares, 142;

ling the Tempest, 145;

of Gadara Healed, 146;

ing Daughter of Jairus,

; and Woman touching

s Garment, 152; Christ

o Blind Men, 152; Christ

Water, 155; Christ and

Woman, 163; Ten Lepers

173; Christ with Adul-

177; Restoration of Man

, 184; Prodigal Son, in

ictures, 198; Parable of

nd Lazarus, 206; Parable

and Publican, 207; Christ

h Young Man, 214; Christ

healing Blind Man of Jericho, 218;
Parable of Virgins, 238; Agony in
Garden, 257.

Titian, Tribute Money, 14, 234; Bap-
tism, 86; Transfiguration, 167; pic-
tures of Christ and the Adulteress
incorrectly attributed to, 176; Christ
crowned with Thorns, two pictures
of, 222, 279, 280, 281; Ecce Homo, two
pictures of, 222, 283; Christ bearing
the Cross, two pictures of, 222; En-
tombment, 222, 312; Last Supper,
245; Ecce Homo, 286; Christ bearing
the Cross, 290; Christ bearing the
Cross, two pictures of, 291; Resur-
rection, 316, 320; Noli me Tangere,
328; Supper at Emmaus, 333.

Tura, Cosimo, Circumcision, 54.

Turchi, Presentation, 58.

Uhde, Fritz von, Angel appearing to
Shepherds, 40; Holy Night, 48; Ser-
mon on Mount, 130; Christ blessing
Little Children, 212; Last Supper,
245, 246; Supper at Emmaus, 335.

Vecelli, Francesco, Transfiguration,
167.

Vedder, Ellhu, Enemy sowing Tares,
142; Lazarus, 193.

Velasquez, Adoration of Shepherds,
50; Christ with Martha and Mary,
182; Christ at Column, 278.

Velde, Adrian van der, Good Samari-
tan, 179.

Veneziano, Antonio, Navicella attri-
buted to, 153, 154; Christ led to Cal-
vary, 289; Women at Tomb, 323,
324.

Verestchagin, Crucifixion, 302.

Verocchio, Baptism, 84, 85, 86; Unbe-
lief of Thomas, 337, 338.

Veronese, Supper at Emmaus, 14;
Adoration of Magi, 65; Baptism, 84,
86; Marriage at Cana, 96; Marriage
at Cana, 97; Feast of Matthew, 122;
Healing of Centurion's Servant, 131;
three pictures of Feast in House of
Simon, 137, 138; Christ before the
House of Jairus, 152; Good Samari-
tan, 179; Last Supper, 245; Christ
bearing the Cross, 291; Supper at
Emmaus, two pictures of, 333, 334.

Vinci, Leonardo da, Last Supper, 14,
222, 240, 241, 242, 245; Christ among
Doctors incorrectly attributed to,
74; Angels, 86; Resurrection attri-
buted to, 316.

Vivarini, Alvise, Resurrection, 318.

Voenius, Otto, Call of Matthew, 122,
123; Raising of Lazarus, 192.

Volterra, Daniele da, Descent from
Cross, 304, 305, 306, 307.

Vriendt, J. de, Christ raising Daugh-
ter of Jairus, 149.

Werff, Adrian van der, Angel appear-
ing to Shepherds, 39; Ecce Homo,
284.

West, Benjamin, Christ healing the Sick, 116; Raising of Lazarus, 193; Christ blessing Little Children, 211, 212; Christ Rejected, 284.

Weyden, Roger van der, Annunciation, 25; Birth of St. John the Baptist, 32, 33; Star appearing to the Kings, 41, 42; Presentation, 59; Adoration of Magi, 65; Marriage at Cana attributed to, 97.

Wilson, Frederick, design for Christ

appearing to Magdalene, 329; sign for Supper at Emmaus, 335.

Wolf, Otto, Christ and the Adulteress, 177.

Wouverman, Philip, Angel appearing to Shepherds, 39, 40; Preaching St. John the Baptist, 81.

Zimmerman, Christ among the Doctors, 75; Christ healing the Sick, 1

Zuccaro, Raising Widow's Son Nain, 132.

INDEX OF PLACES

HAPPELLE: *Evangelarium*,

- *Cathedral*: bas-relief on wall, 18; sculptured façade, Parable of Ten Virgins, 235.

AM — *Ryks Museum*: Dutch 52; Christ with Martha and by V. M. L., 182.

- *Church of St. Andrew*: 1 wood pulpit, 108.

al: Van Dyck's Crucifixion, Rubens's Elevation of the 202; Rubens's Descent from oss, 307; O. Voenius's Raising of Lazarus, 192.

: Voenius's Call of Matthew, Rubens's Unbelief of Thomas,

Barna's frescoes, 10.

ENBURG — *Library*: *Evangelium*, 128.

S. Francesco: Giotto's fresco, 10, 46, 79; Lorenzetti's fresco, 21, 244.

G — *Gallery*: Tintoretto's with Martha and Mary, Passion series, by elder n., 223.

Museum: Passion painting by Hans Holbein, 223; Holbein's upper, 245; Holbein's drawing, 265, 267, 274, 291, 292.

Cathedral: Parable of Virgins, 36.

RO — *Cathedral*: Door, 5, 288.

Gallery:

ini, Adoration of Shepherds,

sano, Good Samaritan, 178.

lli, Enthroned Madonna, 81.

e school panels, 10, 52, 167, 258, 270, 304.

eyer, Supper at Emmaus,

h, Christ and the Samaritan, 105; Feast in House non, 138; Agony in Garden,

er Cranach, Christ washing Disciples' Feet, 249.

, Nativity, 37.

Duccio, Nativity, 45.

Eeckhout, Presentation, 60 n.; Daughter of Jairus raised, 148.

Farinato, Presentation, 58.

Franz Francken II., Christ washing Disciples' Feet, 250; Agony in Garden, 256.

Gaddi, Nativity, 46.

Ghirlandajo, Resurrection, 319.

Giotto's school, panel, 11.

Koning, Call of Matthew, 121.

Legend of St. Lucy, 236.

Mantegna, Presentation, 58.

Marconi, Christ and the Adulteress, 176.

Mazzolino, Christ among Doctors, 78.

Meldola, Unjust Steward, 203; Laborers in Vineyard, 216.

Ouwater, Raising of Lazarus, 190.

Palmezzano, Christ bearing Cross, 291.

Procaccini, Dream of Joseph, 67.

Rembrandt, Dream of Joseph, 68; Preaching of St. John Baptist, 81, 82.

Rubens, Raising of Lazarus, 192.

Schaeufelein, Last Supper, 245; Agony in Garden, 254.

Venetian, Christ and Peter on Water, 155.

Attributed to da Vinci, Resurrection, 316.

Van der Weyden, triptych, 32, 33; Star appearing to Kings, 42.

BIARRITZ: window, by Burne-Jones, 98.

BIRCHINGTON — *Church*: Rossetti memorial window, 165.

BIRMINGHAM — *Art Gallery*: Holman Hunt's Finding of the Saviour in the Temple, 78.

BOLOGNA — *Gallery*: L. Caracci's Call of Matthew, 121; Guido Reni's Pietà, 310.

Church of S. Giovanni in Monte: Cesi's Call of James and John, 110.

BORGO SAN SEPOLCRO: Francesca's Entombment, 311; Francesca's Resurrection, 317.

BOSTON — *Central Congregational Church*: Stained window, 324.

- Museum of Fine Arts:** De la Croix's Pietà, 310; L'Hermitte's Supper at Emmaus, 335; W. M. Hunt's Prodigal Son, 201; Perkins Collection of Miniatures, 340; Richardson Collection of Miniatures, 38, 340.
- Trinity Church:** La Farge's Christ and Nicodemus, 102; La Farge's Christ and the Samaritan Woman, 106.
- BOULOGNE — Library:** Great Latin Psalter, 37.
- BOURGES — Cathedral:** Stained window, 197, 206.
- BRAMPTON:** Burne-Jones's window, 212.
- BRESCIA — S. Afra:** Tintoretto's Transfiguration, 167; Giulio Campi's Christ and the Adulteress, 176.
- SS. Nazaro e Celsi:** Titian's Resurrection, 320.
- BRUGES — Hospital of St. Johns:** Memling's Nativity, 47; Memling's Presentation, 59; Memling's Adoration of Magi, 65.
- BRUNSWICK — Cathedral:** Romanesque frescoes, 4, 236.
- Gallery:** Poussin's Annunciation to Shepherds, 40; Nicolas Moyaert's Call of Matthew, 121.
- BRUSSELS — Museum:**
- F. Barocci, Call of Peter and Andrew, 108.
 - De Craeyer, Adoration of Shepherds, 50; Miraculous Draught, 112.
 - Van Hemessen, Prodigal Son, 198.
 - Mabuse, Feast in House of Simon, 138; Raising of Lazarus, 190.
 - Van Noort, Christ blessing Little Children, 210.
 - Rubens, Christ bearing the Cross, 291.
- CARLSRUHE — Library:** Evangelarium, 239.
- CASSEL — Gallery:** Bassano's Christ with Martha and Mary, 181.
- CASTIGLIONE D'OLONA — Baptistery:** Masolino's frescoes, 18, 84.
- CASTLE HOWARD:** G. Bellini's Circumcision, 52; A. Caracci's Resurrection, 324.
- CERRETO GUIDI — Church of San Leonardo:** Terra-cotta panels, 17, 22.
- CHARTRES — Cathedral:** Twelfth century window, 6, 61, 91, 330; Thirteenth century window, 95; Prodigal Son, 197, 198; Parable of Ten Virgins, 235.
- CHATSWORTH:** Giulio Romano's drawing, 53 n.
- CHESHIRE (ENGLAND) — New Ferry Church:** Burne-Jones's window, 113.
- CHICAGO — Mr. M. E. Stone's Collection:** Vedder's Lazarus, 193,
- Yerkes Collection:** Rembrandt's Raising of Lazarus, 192.
- CITTÀ DI CASTELLO:** Giovanni della Robbia's bas-relief, 49.
- CITTÀ DELLA PIEVE:** Perugino's Adoration of the Magi, 37, 64.
- COLMAR — Museum:** Passion series, 223.
- COLOGNE — Cathedral:** Dombild, 23, 25, 66.
- CORTONA — Church of Gesù:** Fra Angelico's Annunciation, 26.
- CREMONA — Cathedral:** Frescoes by Romanino and pupils, 12, 13, 78, 292, 316.
- DARMSTADT — Museum:** Hofmann's Christ taken Captive, 261.
- DETROIT — St. John's:** Mosaic reredos, 324.
- DIJON:** Broederlam's altar-piece, 39, 68.
- DRESDEN — Gallery:**
- Attributed to Bonifazio, Raising of Lazarus, 190.
 - Brueghel, Jan, Christ preaching from Ship, 112.
 - Brueghel, Peter, Preaching of St. John Baptist, 81.
 - Correggio, *Notte*, 49.
 - Cranach's school, Preaching of St. John Baptist, 81; Christ and Adulteress, 177; Christ blessing Little Children, 209.
 - Dietrich, C. W. E., Christ healing the Sick, 115; Adoration of Shepherds, 51.
 - Dürer, Crucifixion, 302.
 - Eeckhout, Presentation, 60.
 - Farinato, Presentation, 58.
 - Feti, Good Samaritan, 178; Lost Sheep, 195; Laborers in Vineyard, 215.
 - Fleming (unknown), Christ and Peter on Water, 155.
 - Francia, Adoration of Magi, 66; Baptism, 86.
 - Franz Francken II., Christ and Adulteress, 177.
 - De Gelder, Ecce Homo, 284.
 - Hofmann, Christ among Doctors, 75; Christ and Adulteress, 177.
 - Jordaens, Prodigal Son, 199.
 - Von Kügelgen, Prodigal Son, 199.
 - Copy after Lotto, Christ and Adulteress, 176.
 - Mazzolino, Ecce Homo, 283.
 - Mengs, Dream of Joseph, 29, 30.
 - Rubens, Prodigal Son, 199.
 - Rubens school, Christ asleep in Tempest, 144.
 - Steen, Marriage at Cana, 98.
 - Subleyras, Feast in House of Simon, 139.
 - Swabian, Presentation, 54.
 - Tintoretto, Christ and Adulteress, 176.
 - Titian, Christ and Tribute Money, 234.

Turchi, Presentation, 58.

Veronese, Marriage at Cana, 97; Healing of Centurion's Servant, 131; Good Samaritan, 179; Supper at Emmaus, 334.

Wouverman, Angel appearing to Shepherds, 40; Preaching of St. John Baptist, 86.

DUBLIN — Trinity College: Book of Kells, 88, 89.

'ABRIANO — S. Maria del Mercato: Borgognone's Flagellation, 278.

'ERRARA — Gallery: Garofalo's Raising of Lazarus, 190.

'LORENCE — Academy:

Fra Angelico's panels, 11, 14, 52, 68, 76, 96, 167, 187, 228, 240, 244, 248, 260, 263, 265, 266, 267, 276, 288, 291, 308, 314, 316, 322; Descent from Cross, 306.

di Credi, Adoration of Shepherds, 49.

da Fabriano, Adoration of Magi, 57, 63.

Gaddi, altar-piece, 312.

Attributed to Gaddi, panels, 11, 76, 167, 187 n., 316.

Ghirlandajo, Adoration of Shepherds, 49.

Filippo Lippi, Annunciation, 24 n.

Perugino, Agony in Garden, 255.

Verocchio, Baptism, 86.

Baptistery: Embroidered cope, 22, 34.

Ghiberti's gate, 11, 25, 76, 90, 155, 167, 240, 248, 260, 288, 315, 316, 317 n.

Andrea Pisano's gate, 17, 21, 22, 32, 35, 81, 84, 85, 99.

Silver devant-autel, 17.

Church of the Carmine: Masaccio's frescoes, 172.

Conservatorio della Quietè: Giovanni della Robbia's Unbelief of Thomas, 338.

S. Croce: Giottesque Cenacolo, 244.

Baronzelli Chapel: Gaddi's frescoes, 38, 42.

Peruzzi Chapel: Giotto's frescoes, 18, 22, 35.

Rinuccini Chapel: Giovanni da Milano's frescoes, 136, 181, 187.

Sacristy: Crucifixion, 289.

Duomo: Luca della Robbia's bas-reliefs, 318, 341.

Foundling Hospital: Ghirlandajo's Adoration of Magi, 37, 265.

S. Lorenzo: Filippo Lippi's Annunciation, 24 n.

Laurentian Library: Syriac Gospel, 294.

S. Marco:

Fra Angelico's frescoes, 26, 128, 167, 260, 302, 322, 323.

Ghirlandajo's Last Supper, 244.

S. Maria Maddalena dei Pazzi: Perugino's Crucifixion, 300.

Ogni Santi: Ghirlandajo's Last Supper, 244.

S. Onofrio: Last Supper, 244.

Or San Michele: Verocchio's bronze, 338.

Pitti Gallery:

Bartolommeo, Deposition, 316.

Cigoli, Ecce Homo, 286.

Dolci, Agony in Garden, 256.

Fetti, Lost Sheep, 196; Laborers in Vineyard, 215.

Ghirlandajo, Adoration of Magi, 65.

Perugino, altar-piece, 46; Deposition, 310.

del Sarto, Annunciation, 26.

Riccardi Palace: Benozzo Gozzoli's frescoes, 65.

San Salvi: A. del Sarto's Last Supper, 242.

Scalzo Monastery: Andrea del Sarto's frescoes, 19, 21, 32, 80.

S. Maria Novella: Ghirlandajo's frescoes, 18, 21, 32, 36, 81, 85.

Spanish Chapel: Antonio Veneziano's fresco, 153, 223, 224, 269, 297, 326.

Uffizi Gallery:

Angelico, Naming of St. John Baptist, 30.

Bartolommeo, Circumcision, 53.

Bassano, Christ with Martha and Mary, 181.

Bonifazio II., Cenacolo, 244, 245.

Botticelli, Adoration of Magi, 65.

Attributed to Botticelli, Annunciation, 26.

Botticini, Christ and Samaritan Woman, 106.

Chimenti, Call of Matthew, 121.

di Credi, Noli me Tangere, 329.

Dürer, Adoration of Magi, 65.

Froment, triptych, 136, 149, 193.

Ghirlandajo, Adoration of Magi, 65.

Giotto, Agony in Garden, 254.

Filippo Lippi, Adoration of Magi, 65.

Mantegna, Circumcision, 52; Ascension, 342.

Monaco, Adoration of Magi, 64.

Savoldo, Transfiguration, 168.

Schaeufelein, Christ and Peter on Water, 155.

After Tintoretto, Marriage at Cana, 97.

FOLIGNO — SS. Annunziata: Perugino's Baptism, 87.

FRANKFORT — Städelsches Institut: Passion altar-piece by elder Holbein, 223.

FRIBOURG — Cathedral: Parable of the Virgins, 235.

GAETA: Marble column, 5, 83, 239, 240, 275, 295, 315, 321, 336.

GOUDA (HOLLAND) — St. Jan's Kerk: Van Noord's window, 34. Crabeth's window, 128.

AGUE — Museum : Rembrandt's Presentation, 60.

AMBURG — Hospital : Overbeck's Agony in the Garden, 257.

AMPSHIRE (ENGLAND) — Christ Church : Bas-relief, 63.

AMPTON COURT : Francia's Baptism, 86 ; Bassano's Feast in the House of Simon, 138.

HILDESHEIM — Cathedral : Bronze doors, 5.

HOPTON — Church : Burne - Jones's stained window, 320.

INGELHEIM — Church : Frescoes, 4.

LEIGH COURT (BRISTOL) : Rubens's Christ and the Adulteress, 177.

LEIPZIG — Museum : Von Uhde's Christ blessing Little Children, 22.

LIVERPOOL — Museum : Holbein's Prodigal Son, 198.

LODI — Church of the Incoronata : Borgognone's Presentation, 58.

LONDON — Apsley House ; Correggio's Agony in the Garden, 257.

R. Benson's Collection : Duccio's Miraculous Draught of Fishes, 110.

British Museum :

Jacopo Bellini's sketch-book, 12.

Michael Angelo's drawings, 188.

Hans Holbein's Passion cartoons, 223.

Ivory tablet, 294.

Cottonian psalter, 321.

Psalter of King Athelstan, 341.

Dorchester House : Tintoretto's Raising of Lazarus, 190.

Grosvenor Gallery : Claude Lorraine's Sermon on the Mount, 130.

Leyland Collection : Ford Madox Brown's Entombment, 314.

Mr. Du Mond's Collection : Perugino's Crucifixion, 301, 302.

South Kensington Museum : Raphael's cartoon, Miraculous Draught of Fishes, 110.

National Gallery :

Bassano, Cleansing Temple, 100 ; Good Samaritan, 178.

Bellini, Agony in Garden, 254, 255.

Botticelli, Adoration of Magi, 65 ; Nativity, 66.

Brown, Christ washing Peter's Feet, 251.

Cima, Unbelief of Thomas, 338.

Correggio, Ecce Homo, 286 ; copy of Correggio, Agony in Garden, 257.

Eastlake, Christ weeping over Jerusalem, 231.

Fabritius, Birth of John Baptist, 34.

Ferrarese school, Cenacolo, 240, 244.

Filippo Lippi, Annunciation, 24 n.

Luini, Christ among Doctors, 74.

Mantegna, A., Agony in Garden, 256.

Mantegna, F., Resurrection, 318 ;

Christ appearing to Magdalene, 326, 329.

Melloni, Walk to Emmaus, 331, 332.

Mocetto, Massacre of Innocents, 72.

Perugino, altar-piece, 46 ; Baptism 87.

del Piombo, Raising of Lazarus, 188.

Rembrandt, Adoration of Shepherds, 50 ; Christ and Adulteress, 177.

Rembrandt school, Christ blessing Little Children, 210.

Richmond, Christ and Samaritan Woman, 106.

Rossetti, Ecce Ancilla Domini, 28.

Signorelli, Adoration of Shepherds, 37, 49 ; Circumcision, 54.

Lo Spagna, Agony in Garden, 255.

Teniers, Rich Man and Lazarus, 206.

Tintoretto, Christ washing Disciples' Feet, 249.

Titian, Noli me Tangere, 326.

Velasquez, Adoration of Shepherds, 50 ; Christ with Martha and Mary, 182 ; Christ at Column, 278.

Northbrook Collection : Cranach's Christ blessing Little Children, 209.

St. Peter's (Vere St.) : Burne-Jones's Christ and the Samaritan Woman, 106.

Sutherland Gallery : Murillo's Prodigal Son, 201.

LONIGO — S. Fermo : Moretto's Marriage at Cana, 96.

LORETO : Lotto's Christ and the Adulteress, 176.

LUBECK — Cathedral : Memling's altar-piece, 24, 316.

LUCCA : Pisano's bas-relief, 306.

LUGANO — S. Maria degli Angeli : Luini's Crucifixion, 298, 311.

LYNCHBURG, VA. — St. Paul's : Reredos, 335.

LYONS — Museum : Jouvenet's Feast in House of Simon, 139 ; Perugino's Ascension, 341.

MADRID — Prado Gallery :

Correggio, Christ appearing to Magdalene, 326, 328.

Van Dyck, Betrayal, 261.

Juanes, Cross Bearing, 291.

Memling, Presentation, 59.

Mengs, Adoration of Shepherds, 50.

Murillo, Adoration of Shepherds, 50 n. ; Prodigal Son, 198.

Romano, Lo Spasimo, 290.

Rubens, Adoration of Magi, 66 ; Supper at Emmaus, 334.

Titian, Ecce Homo, 286 ; Cross Bearing, 291.

Veronese, Healing of Centurion's Servant, 131.

R—Art School: Burne-
water-color, 66: East-
rist blessing Little Chil-

: Copy of Le Sueur's
th Martha and Mary, 182.
ANK, PA.—St. Mark's:
335.

Rubens's Miraculous
of Fishes, 112, 155.

t. John: Rubens's Adora-
agi, 66.

mbrosiana: Savoldo's
ration, 168.

's Palace: Tintoretto's
d the Adulteress, 176.

(near Bologna) —
Galasso Galassi's fres-
125, 222.

ry:
Christ with Martha and
81.

i, Christ and the Canaan-
nan, 163.

, Flagellation, 276, 277.

, Marriage at Cana, 97;

i House of Simon, 138.
Ivory book cover, 42,

lle Grazie: Da Vinci's
er, 242.

Monastero Maggiore:
fresco, 278.

ection: Moretto's Christ
ritan Woman, 105.

thedral: Axel Ender's
t Tomb, 325.

- Cathedral: Twelfth
nosaies, 6, 21, 22, 30, 42,
118, 127, 132, 147, 161, 173,
94, 311, 315, 326, 336.

ANGELO—St. Michael:
ors, 21, 38, 67, 71, 321.

St. Catharine's Monas-
- Transfiguration, 166.

allery:
Christ with Martha and
81.

, Deposition, 310.

Jan, Preaching of John
, 81: Christ preaching
ip, 112.

Christ and the Adulter-

n Dyck, Christ and Lame
6.

Keisheim altar-piece, 223.
t, Prodigal Son, 198.

ippi, Annunciation, 24 n.
ique Baptism, 87.

Pietà, 310.

It, Adoration of Shep-
-0; Descent from Cross,

ein, Christ and Peter on
155.

, Presentation, 58.
rist blessing Little Chil-
0.

Le Sueur, Christ with Martha and
Mary, 182.

Teniers, Prodigal Son, 199.

Titian, Christ crowned with
Thorns, 280.

Van der Werff, Ecce Homo, 284.

Van der Weyden, Presentation,
59; Adoration of Magi, 65.

NAPLES—S. Chiara: Giotto's fresco,
157.

Gallery: A. Caracci's Pietà, 310;
Meldola's Christ before Pilate,
275.

S. Gerolimini: Giordano's Cleans-
ing of the Temple, 100.

NAUMBURG—Stadtkirche: L. Cra-
nach's Christ blessing Little Chil-
dren, 209.

NEW YORK—Church of the Ascen-
sion: Stained window, 324; La
Farge's fresco, 342.

Church of the Incarnation: La
Farge's fresco, 66.

St. Luke's Hospital: Window, 116.

Metropolitan Art Gallery: Rubens's
Return to Nazareth, 79.

Church of Heavenly Rest: Stained
window, 238.

Mr. Adolph Strauss's Collection:
E. Dubufe's Prodigal Son, 199.

St. Thomas: La Farge's fresco, 324.

Church of the Transfiguration:
Reredos, 169.

NUREMBERG—San Lorenz: Adam
Krafft's Ciborium, 226.

St. Sebaldus: Parable of the Vir-
gins, 235.

OBERZELL—Church of St. George:
tenth century frescoes, 4, 113, 118,
132, 144, 147, 187.

OXFORD—Exeter College: Burne-
Jones's tapestry, 66.

PADUA—Arena Chapel: Giotto's fres-
coes, 9, 14, 46, 57, 68, 76, 85, 96, 167,
187, 221, 228, 231, 232, 240, 247, 248,
254 n., 260, 263, 264, 265, 267, 280, 288,
297, 308, 316, 326, 340.

Eremitani Chapel: Mantegna's Call
of James and John, 108.

Gallery: Padovanino's Christ and
the Adulteress, 176.

PARIS—Louvre:

Bonifazio II., Raising of Lazarus,
190.

Borgognone, Presentation, 58.

Bourdon, Christ blessing Little
Children, 210.

Caracci, A., Adoration of Shep-
herds, 50; Resurrection, 320.

Champaigne, Feast in House of
Simon, 139.

di Credi, Noli me Tangere, 329.

Drouais, Christ and the Canaanite
Woman, 163.

Fabriano, Presentation, 57.

German Marriage at Cana, 97.

- Guercino, Raising of Lazarus, 190.
 Jouvenet, Miraculous Draught of Fishes, 112; Christ healing the Sick, 115; Feast in House of Simon, 139; Christ with Martha and Mary, 182; Raising of Lazarus, 193.
 Lotto, Christ and the Adulteress, 176.
 Luini, Nativity, 37.
 Mantegna, Crucifixion, 299, 318.
 Mazzolino, Christ preaching from the Ship, 112.
 Morales, Christ bearing the Cross, 291.
 Murillo, Agony in Garden, 256.
 Palma, Adoration of Shepherds, 37.
 Poussin, Christ and the Adulteress, 177; Christ healing the Blind Men of Jericho, 218.
 Raphael, drawing, 310.
 Rembrandt, Good Samaritan, 179; Supper at Emmaus, 334.
 Reni, Christ and the Samaritan Woman, 105.
 Ribera, Adoration of Shepherds, 50.
 Romano, Circumcision, 53.
 Rubens, Tribute Money, 234.
 Salviati, Unbelief of Thomas, 338.
 Lo Spagna, Adoration of Shepherds, 49.
 Steenwyck, Christ with Martha and Mary, 182.
 Subleyras, Feast in House of Simon, 139.
 Le Sueur, Flagellation, 278.
 Teniers, Prodigal Son, 198, 199.
 Titian, Christ crowned with Thorns, 280; Entombment, 312.
 Veronese, Marriage at Cana, 96; Feast in House of Simon, 138; Christ bearing the Cross, 291; Supper at Emmaus, 334.
Luxembourg Gallery: Tanner's Raising of Lazarus, 193.
 PARMA — *S. Giovanni Evangelista*: Correggio's fresco, 342.
 PANSHANGER (HERTS): A. del Sarto's Laborers in the Vineyard, 215, 216.
 PERUGIA — *Cambio*: Perugino's frescoes, 46, 168, 318.
Gallery: Bonfigli's Adoration of Magi, 63.
 Perugino, two baptisms, 86, 87; altar-piece, 168.
 PHILADELPHIA — *Academy of Fine Arts*: West's Christ Rejected, 284.
Church of St. James: Bas-relief of Call of James and John, 110.
Pennsylvania Hospital: Replica of West's Christ healing the Sick, 116.
Mr. John Wanamaker's Collection: Munkacsy's Christ before Pilate, 275.
 PIENZA — *Convent of S. Anna*: Bazzi's fresco, 158.
 PISA — *Cathedral*: John of Bologna's door, 24, 89; Niccolò Pisano's pulpit, 46, 63.
 PISTOJA: Giovanni Pisano's pulpit, 61.
 POGGIBONSI — *S. Lucchese*: Gerino da Pistoja's frescoes, 158.
 PRATO — *Pieve*: Filippo Lippi's frescoes, 19, 32, 81.
 RAVENNA — *S. Apollinare Nuovo*: mosaics, 2, 110, 119, 121, 146, 150, 166, 187, 207, 219, 239, 258, 273, 287, 288, 321.
Cathedral: Throne of Bishop Maximian, 2, 31, 66, 83, 104, 157; the Baptism, 83.
Church of S. Maria in porto fuori: Giottesque Call of Matthew, 121.
 RECANATI — *S. Maria sopra Mercanti*: Lotto's Annunciation, 26, 27.
Municipio: Lorenzo Lotto's Transfiguration, 167.
 RHEIMS — *Cathedral*: Statues of Ten Virgins, 235.
 ROME — *Barberini Gallery*: Dürer's Christ among the Doctors, 74; copy of Lotto's Christ and the Adulteress, 176.
Borghese Gallery: Bonifazio's Request of the Mother of James and John, 216; Guercino's Prodigal Son, 201; Raphael's Entombment, 312.
Borghese Villa: Early sarcophagus, 209 n.
St. Calixtus: Bible of St. Paul, 340.
Catacomb of S. Agnese: fresco of Christ and Lame Man, 119.
Catacomb of S. Callisto: fresco of Christ and Lame Man, 119; fresco of Multiplication of Loaves, 156.
Catacomb of S. Pontianus: fresco of Baptism, 82.
Cemetery of SS. Marcellino e Pietro: fresco of Adoration of Magi, 62; fresco of Marriage at Cana, 94; fresco of Multiplication of Loaves, 157.
Cemetery of SS. Trastevere e Saturnino: fresco of Multiplication of Loaves, 163.
Corsini Gallery: Ribera's Tribute Money, 172; Rocco Marconi's Christ and the Adulteress, 176.
Cubiculum of S. Cecilia: fresco of Adoration of Magi, 62; fresco of Multiplication of Loaves, 163; fresco of Raising of Lazarus, 189.
Doria Gallery: Filippo Lippi's Annunciation, 24 n.; Mazzolino's Massacre of Innocents, 72.
St. John Lateran: Sacchi's pictures, 19.
Lateran Museum: Bas-relief of a sarcophagus, 124.
S. Lorenzo in Lucina: Guido Reni's Crucifixion, 302.

GENERAL INDEX

- of Kings, the. See Kings.
- of Shepherds. See Shepherds.
- eroux d', *Histoire de l'Art*
- numens, cited, 5, 181, 247.
- ne Garden, the, subject in
mosaics, 7; in Barna's
10; in Cologne school se-
Fra Angelico's panels,
Ghiberti's gate, 11; in Cre-
scoes, 13; in Ferrari's fres-
56; in Tintoretto's frescoes,
suitability for representa-
relation to adjacent sub-
features of typical com-
254; examples of, 254-258.
- Call of. See Peter.
- caring to Kings, subject on
window, 6.
- prophetess), place of in
tion, 56, 57.
- ion (to Mary the Virgin),
in Vic frescoes, 4; in fres-
st. Urban alla Caffarella, 5;
- a column, 5; on Chartres
6; in Monreale mosaics, 6;
- ures of Gospel Books, 8; in
frescoes, 10; in Cologne
series, 10; in Fra Angelico's
11; on Ghiberti's gate, 11; in
s frescoes, 13; in Tintoret-
scoes, 15; features of the
compositions, 23, 24; ex-
of, 24-28.
- tion to Joseph. See Joseph.
- tion to Shepherds. See Shep-
herds.
- tion to Zacharias. See Zacharias.
- f Jesus (or Capture of Jesus),
tion of subject with Betrayal,
- n, the, subject in Ravenna
s, 2; on Gaeta column, 5; in
s frescoes, 9, 340; in Cologne
series, 10; in Fra Angelico's
11, 340; subject compared
Transfiguration and Resurrec-
39; three forms of art subject,
examples of, 340-342.
- n, J. B., opinion of, cited, 257.
- subject in primitive Christian
cle, 2; on Gaeta column, 5; on
- Chartres window, 6; in Monreale
mosaics, 6; in miniatures of Gospel
Books, 8; in Giotto's frescoes, 9; in
Barna's frescoes, 10; in Cologne
school series, 10; in panels of Giot-
to's school, 10; in Fra Angelico's
panels, 11, 84; on Ghiberti's gate, 11;
in Jacopo Bellini's sketch-book, 12;
in Ferrari's frescoes, 13; in Tintoret-
to's frescoes, 15, 84, 86; on Pisano's
gate, 17, 85; in Siena bas-reliefs, 17;
in terra cotta bas-reliefs, 17; in bas-
reliefs at Amiens, 18; in San Severi-
no's frescoes, 18; in Masolino's fres-
coes, 18, 84; in Ghirlandajo's frescoes,
19, 85; in the Scalzo frescoes, 19; in
Sacchi's series, 19; reasons for im-
portance of subject, 82; features of
typical composition, 82-85; examples
of, 85-87.
- Bathing of infant Jesus, subject in
the Monreale mosaics, 6.
- Benedictionale of Æthelwold, 8, 341.
- Berenson, Bernhard, "Venetian Paint-
ers of the Renaissance" referred to,
176 n.; "Central Italian Painters,"
referred to, 22; opinion of, cited, 318.
- Bernard, St., Perfect Legend, cited, 24.
- Bethesda, Impotent Man healed at,
history of subject, 124, 125; examples
of, 125, 126.
- Bethlehem, Journey to, subject in
Cologne school series, 10.
- Betrayal, the, subject in Monreale
mosaics, 7; in miniatures of Gospel
Books, 8; history of subject, 258;
features of composition, 259, 260;
examples of, 260, 261. See, also, Kiss
of Judas.
- "Bible of Amiens," quoted, 3; referred
to, 30.
- Bible of St. Paul, 340.
- Blind, Healing of, subject in primitive
Christian art cycle, 1; in Oberzell
frescoes, 4; in Monreale mosaics, 7;
in miniatures of Gospel Books, 8;
subject in early art, 119, 134-135.
See also special subjects, Christ heal-
ing Blind Man of Bethsaida, Two
Blind Men healed, Restoration of
Man born blind, Christ healing Blind
Men of Jericho.
- Blind, Man born, Restoration of, sub-
ject in illustrated Bibles, 184.

Man of Bethsaida, Christ healing, subject of Rossetti memorial window, 165.

Two Men, Two, healed, subject in Monreale mosaics, 7; possible subject of early representations, 135; in ivory bas-relief, 152; in illustrations by Bida and Tissot, 152.

Wounded Men of Jericho, Christ healing, possible subject of early representations, 135; examples of subject in art, 218.

Bordiga, "Storia e Guida del Sacro Monte," cited, 249.

Bretagne, Anne de, *Livre d'Heures*, 38.

Burial, Preparation for, distinguished as an art subject, 308, 311.

Calvary, Journey to, subject in Ferrari's frescoes, 13. See, also, same subject under titles of Christ bearing the Cross, Christ led to Calvary.

Cana, marriage at, subject in Monreale mosaics, 6; in Giotto's frescoes, 9, 96; in Barna's frescoes, 10, 95; in Fra Angelico's panels, 11, 96; in Jacopo Bellini's sketch-book, 12; early popularity of subject, 93, 94; early type of composition, 94; three *motifs* in story, 95; Venetian type of, 96; examples of, 95-98; sacramental character of subject, 94, 332. See, also, Miracle of turning Water into Wine.

Canaanite (or Syro-Phoenician) Woman, Christ and, neglect of subject in art, 161; examples of, 161-163.

"Cartwright, Julia," opinion of, cited, 40.

Centurion, place in Crucifixion, 297.

Centurion, Servant of, healed, rare subject in art, 131; examples of, 131-132.

Child Jesus in Temple, important subject in art, 73, 74; examples of, 74-79. See, also, same subject under titles of Christ among the Doctors and Dispute in the Temple.

Christ advancing to meet the Soldiers, subject in Cologne school series, 10.

Christ among the Doctors, subject in Monreale mosaics, 6; in Barna's frescoes, 10; in panels of Giotto's school, 10; in Fra Angelico's panels, 11; on Ghiberti's gate, 11; in Cremona frescoes, 13; subject distinguished from Christ found in Temple, 75; examples of, 74, 75. See, also, same subject under titles of Dispute in the Temple and Child Jesus in the Temple.

Christ and the Rich Young Man, rare examples in art, 213, 214.

Christ appearing to Disciples, subject in Monreale mosaics, 7.

Christ asleep in Temple, subject in miniatures of Gospel Books, 8; in painting by imitator of Rubens, 144.

Christ at Calvary, subject in Ferrari's frescoes, 13.

Christ at the Cross, subject in Monreale mosaics, 7.

Christ at the Column, subject on Gaeta column, 5; in Cremona frescoes, 13. See, also, the same subject under the title of the Flagellation.

Christ at the Prætorium, subject in Barna's frescoes, 10. See, also, Christ before Pilate.

Christ bearing the Cross, subject in Barna's frescoes, 10; in Cologne school series, 10; in Cremona frescoes, 13. See, also, the same subject under the title of Christ led to Calvary.

Christ before Annas, reasons for rarity as art subject, 262; examples of, 262.

Christ before Caiaphas, subject in miniatures of Gospel Books, 8; in Giotto's frescoes, 9, 263, 264, 265; in Cologne school series, 10; in Fra Angelico's panels, 11, 265; in Cremona frescoes, 13; in Ferrari's frescoes, 13; history of subject in art, 263; features of composition, 263; examples of, 264, 265.

Christ before Herod, subject in Cremona series, 13; in other series, 269-271.

Christ before Pilate, First Appearance of, place in art compared with second appearance, 268; examples of, 268, 269.

Christ before Pilate, Last Appearance of, subject in primitive Christian art cycle, 1, 272; in Ravenna mosaics, 2, 273; in Monreale mosaics, 7; in Cologne school series, 10; on Ghiberti's gate, 11; in Ferrari's frescoes, 13; in Tintoretto's frescoes, 15, 273, 274; different forms in art, 272; features of early composition, 272, 273; examples of, in later art, 274, 275.

Christ before the Sanhedrim, subject in Ravenna mosaics, 2.

Christ blessing Little Children, subject peculiar to Teutonic races, 209; examples, 209-212.

Christ crowned with Thorns, subject in Cremona frescoes, 13; distinguished from the Mocking, 280; examples of, in art, 280, 281.

Christ found in the Temple, subject distinguished from Christ among the Doctors, 75; examples of, 76-78.

Christ healing the Sick, a modern subject, 115; examples of, 115-117.

Christ led away Captive, connection of subject with Betrayal, 258; examples of, 260, 261.

Christ led to Calvary, origin and history of subject in art, 288; two types of composition, 288; examples of, 288-291; idealized form of subject, 291.

Christ led to Death, subject in the Cremona frescoes, 13.

- Frescoes, 10.** See, also, **Mocking**
- Christ preaching in the Temple**, subject in Cologne school series, 8, 10
- Christ presented to the People**, subject in the **Cremona** frescoes, 11. See **Face** **Hero**
- Christ stripped of his Raiment**, subject in **low art** series, 20
- Christ walking on Water**, subject known by various titles, 151, examples of 151, 152
- Christ with Apostles on the Lake**, subject on **Glastonbury** gate, 11
- Christ with Martha and Mary**, subject developed late, 181, examples in art, 181, 184
- Christ with Woman taken in Adultery**, subject in **Montreale** mosaics, 7, subject developed late, 174, features of composition, 174, examples of, 174, 175
- Christ washing Peter's Feet**, subject in primitive Christ in art cycle. See, also, **Foot washing**, subject under title of Christ washing the Disciples Feet
- Christ washing the Disciples Feet**, subject in frescoes of **St. Urban** and **Caiffa**, in **Montreale** mosaics, 7, in **latter's** frescoes, 148, and **Cologne** school series, 10, in **Fra Angelico's** panels, 11, 148, in **Cremona** frescoes, 11, in **Ferrara's** frescoes, 1, 148, early subject in art, 148, features of primitive composition, 247, examples of subject in art, 248, 251. See, also, same subject under title of Christ washing Peter's Feet
- Christ weeping over Jerusalem**, subject of paintings by **Eastlake** and **Scheller**, 31
- Crucifixion of Christ**, subject in **Barbas** frescoes, 10, in **Cologne** school series, 10, in **Fra Angelico's** panels, 11, in **Cremona** frescoes, 11, in **Fattoretto's** frescoes, 13; features of composition, 52, examples of 52, 54, distinguished from **Presentation**, 57
- Cleansing of the Temple**, First, confused with **second occasion**, 29, examples of 29, 131
- Cleansing of the Temple**, Second, examples of subject in art, 231, 233. See, also, **the same**, **Money Changers**, **casting out of Temple**
- Codex of Egbert**, 68, 118
- Cottonian Psalter**, 321
- Council of Constantinople**, 220, 294
- Crash, Victor of**, 182, 183
- Cross**, **Descent from**, subject in **Vie** frescoes, 1, origin and history of subject in art, 904, features of composition, 904, examples of, 905, 907
- Cross**, **Elevation of**, subject in **Cologne** school series, 1, in **seventeenth century** art, 292
- Cross**, **Nailing to**, examples of subject in art, 292
- Crowd**, **Descent from**, subject in art, 221
- Crowd**, **origin and development of**, 92, 96
- Crown**, **Preparation for**, several art subjects devoted to, 291, 292
- Crown**, **subject of**, **Carla** column, 5, in **Montreale** mosaics, 7, in **latter's** frescoes of Gospel books, 8, 11, 148, frescoes of **Barbas** frescoes, 10, in **Cologne** school series, 1, in **latter's** school, 11, in **Fra Angelico's** panels, 11, on **Glastonbury** gate, 11, in **Jacopo Tintoretto's** sketch-book, 12, in **Cremona** frescoes, 12, in **Ferrara's** frescoes, 13, in **Tintoretto's** frescoes, 15, reasons for representation in art, 293, 294, origin of subject, 293, 294, earliest representations, 220, 294, features of early type of composition, 294, development of subject in medieval period, 294, 296, later type of composition, 296, 297, examples of, 296, 300, ideal **Crucifixion**, 299, 302
- Deceitful Woman healed**, subject in **Montreale** mosaics, 7
- Demetrius Child, Healing of**, rare examples of, 170
- Demetrius in Synagogue, Healing of**, 113, 114
- Demons of Gadara Healed**, subject distinguished from **thundred miracles**, 11, examples of, 147, 148. See, also, **Driving out Devils**
- Deposition**, the, distinguished as an art subject, 257, 258, relation to various other subjects, 258, history of subject, 258, examples of, 258, 260
- Descent into Limbo**, subject in **Carla** column, 5, distinguished as an art subject, 314, examples of, 314
- Descent of the Holy Spirit**, subject in **Giotto's** frescoes, 6, in panels of **Giotto's** school, 11, in **Fra Angelico's** panels, 11, on **Glastonbury** gate, 11; connection of subject with **Ascension**, 343
- Devils**, **Driving out of**, subject in miniature of Gospel books, 8. See, also, **Healing of Demetrius**
- Disciples leaving Asses to Christ**, subject in **Montreale** mosaics, 7
- Dispute in the Temple**, subject in **Giotto's** frescoes, 9, in **Cologne** school series, 10. See, also, same subject under titles of **Christ among the Doctors** and **Child Jesus in Temple**
- Dropsical Man**, **Healing of**, subject in **Oberzell** frescoes, 4
- Eastlake, Lady**, authority of, cited, 57, 228, 301
- Ecclesia**, origin of subject in art, 281, features of historical compositions, 281, examples of, 283, 286, idealized forms of, 286
- Egypt**, **Sojourn in**, 29, 71, **Repose in**,

10; Return from, 71. See, also, **Flight**.
Emmaus, Supper at, sacramental character of subject, 332; origin of subject in art, 332; description of composition, 333; examples of, 333-335.
Emmaus, Walk to, reasons for infrequency of subject in art, 330; examples of, 330-332.
Enemy sowing Tares, examples of, in art, 142, 143.
Entombment, history of subject in art, 311; features of composition, 311; examples of, 311-314.
Entry into Jerusalem, subject in primitive Christian art cycle, 1; in Vic frescoes, 5; in frescoes of St. Urban alla Caffarella, 5; on Gaeta column, 5; on Chartres window, 6; in Monreale mosaics, 7; in miniatures of Gospel Books, 8; in Giotto's frescoes, 9, 228; in Barna's frescoes, 10; in Cologne school series, 10; in Fra Angelico's panels, 11, 228; on Ghiberti's gate, 11; in Ferrari's frescoes, 13; character and history of subject, 226, 227; features of typical composition, 228; examples of treatment, 228-230.
Eucharist, Institution of, subject in Fra Angelico's panels, 11, 244.
Ezekiel, Vision of, subject in Fra Angelico's panels, 11.
Farewell Discourse, Our Lord's, pictures of, by Duccio and Bonifazio II., 252.
Feast in House of Simon, reasons for popularity of subject in art, 136; features of composition, 136, 137; examples of, 137-139; distinguished from kindred subject, 139.
Five Thousand, Christ feeding the, sacramental significance of subject, 156, 332; early type of composition, 155, 156; later examples, 157-160. See, also, Christ feeding Four Thousand, and Multiplication of Loaves.
Flagellation, subject in Barna's frescoes, 10; in Cologne school series, 10; in Fra Angelico's panels, 11; in Ghiberti's gate, 11; in Jacopo Bellini's sketch-book, 12; in Ferrari's frescoes, 13; origin of subject in art, 275; features of the composition, 276; examples of, 275-278. See, also, Christ at the Column.
Flight into Egypt, subject in the frescoes of St. Urban alla Caffarella, 5; on Gaeta column, 5; on Chartres window, 6; in Monreale mosaics, 6, 68; in Giotto's frescoes, 9, 68; on Barna's frescoes, 10; in Fra Angelico's panels, 11, 68; in Cremona frescoes, 13; in Ferrari's frescoes, 13, 68; in Tintoretto's frescoes, 15, 68; typical composition, 68; examples of, 68-70.
Four Thousand, Christ feeding the,

distinguished from the other similar miracle, 163; examples of, 163, 164. See, also, Christ feeding the Five Thousand, and Multiplication of Loaves.

Garrucci, "Storia della Arte Cristiana," referred to, 30, 62, 113, 131, 145, 156 n., 186, 246, 263.
Gilbert, opinion of, cited, 107.
Golden Candlestick, subject in Fra Angelico's panels, 11.
Gospel Book of Gotha, 8, 67, 95, 118, 120, 125, 131, 144, 157, 161, 173, 215, 295, 304, 311, 322.
Gospel Book of Munich, 8, 76, 118, 128, 144, 157, 166, 178, 209, 254, 295, 304, 311, 322.
Gospel Book of Trier, 8, 30, 76, 95, 118, 125, 127, 131, 144, 157, 161, 295, 304, 311, 322.
Gregory Nazianzen, St., Sermon of, 8, 76.
Herod, Feast of, subject in Siena bas-reliefs, 17.
Herod ordering the Massacre, subject in the Monreale mosaics, 6.
Jairus, Christ raising Daughter of, subject compared with Raising Widow's Son at Nain, 147; features of composition, 148; examples of, 147-149.
James, place of in Christ raising Daughter of Jairus, 148.
James, St., Protevangelion, cited, 24.
James and John, Call of, associated with Call of Peter and Andrew, 108; examples of, 108-110.
James and John, Request of Mother of, subject of painting by Bonifazio, 216-218.
Jameson, Mrs., "Legends of the Madonna" cited, 24, 28, 42, 56 n., 65 n., 70, 71 n., 76 n., 79, 290; opinion cited, 66, 130, 132, 187 n.; quotation from, 72, 73, 100, 115, 126, 178, 206, 235; "Sacred and Legendary Art" cited, 120 n., 242 n., 265, 290.
John, Call of. See **James**.
John, place of, in Christ raising Daughter of Jairus, 148; place of, in Last Supper, 240; place of, in Crucifixion, 294, 295, 296; in Descent from Cross, 304, 306; in Deposition, 308; in Entombment, 311.
John the Baptist, St., life of, in serial art treatment, 2, 16-19.
John the Baptist, St., Birth of, subject on Pisano's gate, 17; on Siena bas-reliefs, 17; in terra-cotta bas-reliefs, 17; in Giotto's frescoes, 18; in San Severino's frescoes, 18; in Ghirlandajo's frescoes, 19; in Filippo Lippi's frescoes, 19; in Andrea del Sarto's frescoes, 19; in Sacchi's pictures, 19; features of composition, 31, 32; examples of, 32-34.

Baptist, St., Rejoicing over, in Sacchi's pictures, 19.
Baptist, St., Circumcision of, usually ignored, 34; subject Severino's frescoes, 17, 34,

Baptist, St., Naming of, sub-Pisano's gate, 17; in terramels, 17; in Giotto's frescoes, Masolino's frescoes, 18; in daajo's frescoes, 19; in pictures, 19; as a separate, 34, 35; examples, 35, 36.

Baptist, St., as a Child, sub-terra-cotta bas-reliefs, 17.

Baptist, St., departs for the mess, subject on Pisano's

Baptist, St., Departure of, s Parents, subject in Filippo frescoes, 19; in Scalzo fres-

Baptist, St., Preaching of, in Pisano's gate, 17; in bas-reliefs, 17; in bas-reliefs ens, 18; in San Severino's, 18; in Masolino's frescoes, thirlandajo's frescoes, 19; in Lippi's frescoes, 19; in An-el Sarto's frescoes, 19; in s series, 19; importance of, 80; features of composition, mples of, 81, 82.

Baptist, St., baptizes in Jor- subject on Pisano's gate, 17; in everino's frescoes, 18; in frescoes, 19.

Baptist, St., meeting with subject in Scalzo frescoes,

Baptist, St., announces Ad- Christ (points out Jesus to ple), subject on Pisano's gate, as-reliefs at Amiens, 18.

Baptist, St., reproves Herod, on Pisano's gate, 17.

Baptist, St., before Herod, in Masolino's frescoes, 18.

Baptist, St., Capture of (made r), subject in bas-reliefs at, 18; in Scalzo frescoes, 19.

Baptist, St., led to Prison, on Pisano's gate, 17.

Baptist, St., in Prison, subject olino's frescoes, 18.

Baptist, St., questioned by subject on Pisano's gate, 17.

Baptist, St., Condemnation ect in Siena bas-reliefs, 17.

Baptist, St., Beheading of eution, or Decapitation of), on Pisano's gate, 17; in terras-reliefs, 17; in bas-reliefs at, 18; in Masolino's frescoes, ilippo Lippi's frescoes, 19; in del Sarto's frescoes, 19.

Baptist, St., Disciples bury f, subject on Pisano's gate,

John the Baptist, St., Head of, asked for by Daughter of Herodias, subject on Pisano's gate, 17; in bas-relief at Amiens, 18; received by Herod at Supper, subject on Pisano's gate, 17; in bas-reliefs at Amiens, 18; presented to Herod by Salome, subject in Giotto's frescoes, 18; brought to Herod, subject in Andrea del Sarto's frescoes, 19; brought to Salome, subject in Filippo Lippi's frescoes, 19; presented to Salome by Executioner, subject in Sacchi's pictures, 19; carried by Daughter of Herodias to her Mother, subject on Pisano's gate, 17; obtained by Disciples, subject on Pisano's gate, 17.

Joseph, Annunciation to, rare in art, 30; examples of, 30, 31; Dream of, important in early art, 67; examples of, from later art, 67, 68; second Dream of, 71.

Joseph, place of, in Nativity, 44; in Circumcision, 52; in Presentation, 56, 57; in Christ found in the Temple, 76.

Joseph of Arimathæa, place of, in Descent from Cross, 304-306; in Deposition, 308; in Entombment, 311.

Joseph (the patriarch), life of, in art series, 2.

Judas and the High Priest, subject in Ravenna mosaics, 2. See, also, Bargain of Judas.

Judas, Bargain of, subject in Giotto's frescoes, 9; in Barna's frescoes, 10; in Fra Angelico's panels, 11; in Duccio's Passion series, 221. See, also, Judas and the High Priest.

Judas, distinguished from Simon, 139; place of, in Last Supper, 241; characterization of, in the Betrayal, 260.

Judas, Kiss of, subject in Giotto's frescoes, 9; in Barna's frescoes, 10; in Cologne school series, 10; common *motif* in representation of Betrayal, 260. See, also, Betrayal.

Kells, Book of, 88.

Kings, Adoration of, subject in primitive Christian art cycle, 1; in Vic frescoes, 4; on Gaeta column, 5; on Chartres window, 6; in miniatures of Gospel Books, 8; in Giotto's frescoes, 9; in Barna's frescoes, 10; in panels of Giotto's school, 10; in Fra Angelico's panels, 11; in Ghiberti's gate, 11; in Jacopo Bellini's sketch-book, 12; in Cremona frescoes, 13; in Ferrari's frescoes, 13; in Tintoretto's frescoes, 15. See, also, same subject under title of Magi bringing Gifts, and Adoration of Magi.

Kings before Herod, subject on Chartres window, 6, 61; subject not rare in early art, 61.

Laborers in the Vineyard, Parable of, examples of subject in art, 215, 216.

me Man at Bethesda healed, subject in Tintoretto's frescoes, 15.
 mentation, distinguished as an art subject, 308.
 anzi, Luigi, opinion of cited, 109.
 ast Judgment, subject in Ravenna mosaics, 2; on Gaeta column, 5; in Fra Angelico's panels, 11.
 Last Supper, subject in Ravenna mosaics, 2, 239; in Vic frescoes, 5; in frescoes of St. Urban alla Caffarella, 5; on Gaeta column, 5, 239, 240; in Monreale mosaics, 7, 239; in Giotto's frescoes, 9, 240; in Barna's frescoes, 10; in Cologne school series, 10; in Gaddi's panels, 11; in Fra Angelico's panels, 11, 240; on Ghiberti's gate, 11, 240; in Cremona frescoes, 13; in Ferrari's frescoes, 13, 240; in Tintoretto's frescoes, 15, 240; history of subject in art, 239, 240; features of typical compositions, 240, 241; two classes of subjects in, 241; examples of treatment in art, 241-246.
 Layard, A. H., opinion of, cited, 53 n.
 Lazarus, Raising of, subject in primitive Christian art cycle, 1; in Ravenna mosaics, 2, 187; in Oberzell frescoes, 4, 187; in frescoes of St. Urban alla Caffarella, 5; in Monreale mosaics, 7; in miniatures of Gospel Books, 8; in Giotto's frescoes, 9, 187; in Barna's frescoes, 10; in Fra Angelico's panels, 11, 187; on Ghiberti's gate, 11; in Jacopo Bellini's sketch-book, 12; in Ferrari's frescoes, 13; in Tintoretto's frescoes, 15, 190; reasons for importance in art, 185, 186; early type of composition, 186; history compared with Adoration of Magi, 187; features of developed composition, 187; examples of, 187-193.
 Leper cleansed, rare examples of, 118.
 Lepers, Ten, healed, examples of subject in art, 173.
 Lindsay, Lord, quoted, 120, 125; opinion of, cited, 209.
 Longinus, place of, in Crucifixion, 295, 296.
 Lord, Our, life of, in serial art treatment, 1-16; preparation for, 20-43; infancy and childhood of, 44-79; preparation of, for the ministry, 80-98; life of, from first to second passover, 99-123; life of, from second to third passover, 124-160; life of, from third passover to entry into Jerusalem, 161-218; passion of, 219-314; life of, from resurrection through the ascension, 315-343.
 Lost Piece of Money, Parable of, rare subject in art, 195; examples of, 195, 196.
 Lost Sheep, Parable of, rare subject in art, 195; examples of, 195, 196.
 Lucy, St., Legend of, 236.
 Magdalene, Christ appearing to, fea-

tures of subject in art, 326; examples of, 325-329; comparison of subject with Christ and the Samaritan Woman, 329. See, also, Noli me Tangere.
 Magdalene anointing Feet of Christ, subject in Monreale mosaics, 7. See, also, subject of Feast in the House of Simon.
 Magdalene, traditionary relation of, to Lazarus, 136; place of, in Crucifixion, 297; in Deposition, 308; in Entombment, 311.
 Magi, Adoration of, subject in Cologne school series, 10; of paintings by Ghirlandajo and Perugino, 37; reasons for popularity, 61; early type of composition, 62; later types, 63; examples of, 63-66. See, also, same subject under titles of Magi bringing Gifts and Adoration of Kings.
 Magi bringing Gifts, subject in frescoes of St. Urban alla Caffarella, 5; in Monreale mosaics, 6. See, also, same subject under titles of Adoration of Magi and Adoration of Kings.
 Magi, Dream of, rare examples of, 61.
 Magi, Star appearing to. See Wise Men.
 Man possessed of Devil healed, subject in Monreale mosaics, 7. See, also, Healing of Demoniac.
 Marriage at Cana. See Cana.
 Marys at the Tomb, subject in miniatures of Gospel Books, 8. See, also, Women at Tomb.
 Massacre of the Innocents, subject on Gaeta column, 5; on Chartres window, 6; in Monreale mosaics, 6; in miniatures of Gospel Books, 8; in Giotto's frescoes, 9; in Barna's frescoes, 10; in Fra Angelico's panels, 11; in Cremona frescoes, 13; in Tintoretto's frescoes, 15; frequent subject in art, 71; features of composition, 72; examples of, 72, 73.
 Matthew, Call of, Ravenna mosaic only early example of, 2, 121; later examples, 121, 122.
 Maximian, Bishop throne of, 2, 31, 66, 83, 104, 157.
 Menologium of Vatican, 8, 37, 66, 292.
 Milton, "Paradise Lost" cited, 90; "Paradise Regained" cited, 92.
 Miraculous Draught of Fishes, features of composition, 110; examples of, 110-113.
 Mocking, subject in Cologne school series, 10; various forms of subject in art, 266; examples of, 266, 267. See, also, Christ Mocked.
 "Modern Painters" cited, 86.
 Money Changers cast out of Temple, subject in Monreale mosaics, 7; in Giotto's frescoes, 9; on Ghiberti's gate, 11. See, also, the subjects First Cleansing of Temple and Second Cleansing of Temple.

John of, cited, 42 n.

John of James, subject in Christian art cycle 3 in mosaics, 7. In Monreale, 7. In miniature of Gospel 157. In Taddeo's fresco in sacramental character, 158, 159. See also, Christ the Five Thousand, and feeding the Four Thousand

our Lord, subject in primitive art cycle, 2; on Gaeta; on Chartres window, 6; also mosaics, 6; in miniature Books, 8, in Giotto's 1; in Barna's frescoes, 10; school series, 10, in panel of school, 10, in Fra's panels, 11; on Ghiberti's in Jacopo Bellini's sketch-book in Cremona frescoes, 12; 13 frescoes, 12, features of composition, 44, 45, examples of, 44, 47. Identity of subject with King on the Water, 103. Ioturno to, 77, 78.

John, Second, 2.

Discourse with, rare art, 101; examples of, 102. Gospel of, 314.

place of in Descent from, 306; in Deposition, 308; monument, 311.

John healed, subject in mosaics, 7.

John, subject in miniature Gospel Books, 8, identity with Christ appearing to c, 326.

Conditions of popularity of. See separate subjects.

John healed, examples of, in 110; rare examples in later

divine origin of subject, tion occupied by, in varieties, 14, meaning of term, use of subject in early art, 1 of subject in art, 220, treatment of, 220-225. er, quoted, 54.

John, subject in Barna's fres-

Andrew, Call of, associated of James and John, 107, of, 107-109.

John appearing to, subject in mosaics, 7.

John, of, subject in Monreale, 7.

John of, subject in Ravenna, in Monreale mosaics, 7, res of Gospel Books, 8, in Passion series, 266; treated in mosaic, 267.

John of, in Christ raising the

Daughter of Jairus, 146; place of, in Last Supper, 241, prominence of, in subject of Christ washing Disciples' Feet, as act, not in subject of Betrayal, 250, 251.

Peter. Resurrection of identity of subject with Christ walking on Water 152. See also subject of Christ walking on the Water.

Peter walking on Water, subject in Monreale mosaics, 7.

Peter's Wife's Mother healed, subject in Monreale mosaics, 7.

Pharisee and Publican, Parable of, subject rare in art, 207; examples of, 207, 208.

Pharisee object to Christ's healing on Sabbath, subject in Monreale mosaics, 7.

Pieth, distinguished as an art subject, 202.

Pilate washing his Hands, subject in Cremona frescoes, 12; in Ferrara's frescoes, 12.

Presentation of our Lord, subject in Vis frescoes, 4; on Gaeta column, 5; on Chartres window, 6; in Monreale mosaics, 6; in Giotto's frescoes, 9; in Cologne school series, 10; in panels of Giotto's school, 10; in Fra Angelico's panels, 11, in Jacopo Bellini's sketch-book, 12; in Cremona frescoes, 12; reasons for popularity, 66, features of typical composition, 54, 57, examples of, 57-60.

Prodigal Son, Parable of, popularity as an art subject, 197, subjects included in narrative, 198; examples of Prodigal's Departure, 198, examples of Prodigal's Riotous Living, 198, 199, examples of Prodigal's Repentance, 199, 200, examples of Prodigal's Return, 200, 201.

Psalter, Great Latin, 37.

Psalter of King Athelstan, 341.

Quast, edition of Schütz's "Denkmal" referred to, 21 n.

Reber, von, cited, 4.

Resurrection of the Dead, subject on Gaeta column, 5.

Resurrection, the, history of subject in art, 315; features of composition, 316, 317; examples of, 316-321.

Return from Egypt. See Egypt.

Return to Nazareth. See Nazareth.

Rich Man and Lazarus, Parable of, reasons for representation, 204, 205, examples of, 204-207.

Ridolfi, Carlo, opinion of, cited, 100.

Rio, A. F., opinion of, cited, 64.

Ruskin, "Bible of Amiens" referred to, 3, 30, opinion cited, 87 n., 83, 242; "Stones of Venice" referred to, 65; "Modern Painters" referred to, 66.

Salome (Daughter of Herodias) before

- Herod, subject in Masolino's frescoes, 18. Dance of, subject in Giotto's frescoes, 18. in Ghirlandajo's frescoes, 19. in Filippo Lippi's frescoes, 19. in Andrea del Sarto's frescoes, 19.
- Samaria, Christ with Woman of, subject in primitive Christian art cycle, 1. in Ravenna mosaics, 2. in Monreale mosaics, 7. compared with Discourse with Nicodemus in popularity, 103, 104; features of composition, 104, 105. examples of, 105, 106. comparison of subject with Christ appearing to Magdalene, 329.
- Samaritan, Parable of the Good, examples in art, 175-180.
- Scourging, the. See Flagellation.
- Sermon on the Mount, reasons for unimportance in art, 128; examples of, 128-130.
- Shepherds, subject in Monreale mosaics, 6.
- Shepherds, Adoration of, subject on Gaeta column, 5. in Tintoretto's frescoes, 15. of paintings by Palma, Aspertini, and Signorelli, 37. distinguished from Nativity, 49. early form, 49. examples of, 49-51.
- Shepherds, Angel appearing to, subject on Chartres window, 6. See, also, same subject under title of Annunciation to Shepherds.
- Shepherds, Annunciation to, with other subjects, 37. treated independently, 38; examples, 38-40.
- Schulz, "Denkmäler der Kunst des Mittelalters in Unteritalien," 71 n.
- Simson, improperly introduced in Circumcision, 55; place of, in Presentation, 55, 57.
- Smith, "Catalogue raisonné," cited, 102, 122, 145, 182, 234.
- Rower, Parable of, examples in art, 140, 142.
- Stephen, place of, in Crucifixion, 295, 296.
- "Stones of Venice," cited, 65.
- Stranahan, Mrs., opinion of, cited, 48.
- Symonds, John Addington, opinion of, cited, 317.
- Syriac Gospel, 294.
- Syro-Phoenician Woman, Christ and. See Canaanite Woman.
- Tempest, Christ stilling, examples of, in art, 144, 145.
- Temptation of our Lord, subject on the Gaeta column, 5. in Monreale mosaics, 7. on Ghiberti's gate, 11. 88, 90. in Tintoretto's frescoes, 18, 91. rare subject in art, 88. examples of, 89-93.
- Thomas, Incredulity of, subject in miniatures of Gospel Books, 8. See, also, same subject under title of Unbelief of Thomas.
- Thomas, Unbelief of, features of art representation, 335, 336. analysis of narrative, 336; examples of, in art, 336-339.
- Tomb of Christ, subject in Monreale mosaics, 7.
- Transfiguration, subject in Monreale mosaics, 7; two forms of representation, 105. features of composition, 105; examples of, 105-106.
- Tribute Money, Christ discussing with Pharisees, subject distinguished from other tribute incident, 233. place of subject in art, 233. examples of subject in art, 234.
- Tribute Money miraculously provided, reasons for rarity as art subject, 171; examples of, 172.
- Unjust Steward, Parable of, few examples in art, 203.
- Vasari, opinion of, cited, 317.
- Veronica, St., prominence of, in Journey to Calvary, 280.
- Virgin Coronation of, subject in Fra Angelico's panels, 11. Parting of, from Elizabeth and Zacharias, subject in Masolino's frescoes, 18; supposed presence at birth of John the Baptist, 32. place of, in Nativity, 45, 46. in Circumcision, 52; in Presentation, 56, 57; in Adoration of Magi, 61. in Christ found in the Temple, 76, 78; prominence of, in subject of Christ led to Calvary, 288, 290. binding loin cloth on Christ, 292. place of, in Crucifixion, 294, 295. place of, in Descent from Cross, 304, 305. in Deposition, 308. in Entombment, 311; in Ascension, 340, 341.
- "Virgin, Life of," by Dürer, 47, 54, 65, 71, 78.
- Virgins, Parable of Ten, reasons for representation in art, 235; early examples of symbolic use, 235-237; later examples, 237, 238.
- Visitation, subject on Gaeta column, 5. on Chartres window, 6. in Monreale mosaics, 6. in Cologne school series, 10. in panels of Giotto's school, 10. on Pisano's gate, 17. in Ghirlandajo's frescoes, 19. in Andrea del Sarto's frescoes, 19. in Andrea Sacchi's series, 19.
- Water into Wine, miracle of, subject in primitive Christian art cycle, 1. See, also, same subject under title of Marriage at Cana.
- Westwood, "Facsimiles of the Miniatures of Anglo-Saxon and Irish Manuscripts," 69 n.; 341.
- Widow's Son at Nain, Healing of, subject compared with Raising of Lazarus, 132; rare examples of, 132-134.
- Wise Men (or Magi), Star appearing to, subject in frescoes of St. Urban alla Caffarella, 5. in Monreale mosaics, 6, 42; rare subject in art, 42. examples of, 42, 43.

d Hand, Man with, healed, subject in art, 127; examples

nn and Woermann, "History painting," referred to, 8.

kneeling at Christ's Feet, sub-primitive Christian art cycle, subject variously interpreted, 174. See, also, same subject title of Woman with Issue of Blood and Woman who touched Christ's Garment.

who touched Hem of Garment, healing, familiar subject in art, 149; examples of, 150, 152. Also, same subject under title of Man kneeling at Christ's Feet, Woman with Issue of Blood.

with Issue of Blood, Healing subject in Oberzell frescoes, 4; in Monreale mosaics, 7; in miniatures of the Book of Hours, 8. See, also, same subject under title of Woman kneeling at Christ's Feet and Woman who touched the Hem of Christ's Garment.

at Tomb, Angel appearing to,

early significance in art, 321; early type of composition, 322; development of subject in art, 322; examples of, 322-325.

Zacharias, Angel appears to, subject in Monreale mosaics, 6; on Pisano's gate, 17; in terra-cotta bas-reliefs, 17; in Giotto's frescoes, 18; in the San Severino frescoes, 18; in Masolino's frescoes, 18; in Ghirlandajo's frescoes, 19; in Andrea del Sarto's frescoes, 19; in Sacchi's series, 19. See, also, same subject under title of Annunciation to Zacharias.

Zacharias, Annunciation to, features of composition, 21; examples of, 21, 22. See, also, Angel appearing to Zacharias.

Zacharias, Call of, subject of bas-relief, 17.

Zacharias, Dumbness of, subject in Monreale mosaics, 6, 22; on Pisano's gate, 17, 22; in embroideries in Florence Baptistery, 22.

Zimmern, Helen, article in "Art Journal" referred to, 92 n.

The Riverside Press

CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS U. S. A.

ELECTROTYPED AND PRINTED BY

H. O. HOUGHTON AND CO.



N
8
H

DATE DUE			

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6

